Chapter 2001 - : Fairy Joining the Fray

Chapter 2001: Fairy Joining the Fray

Outside the Peacock Manor, after the fight between Kong Lanyou and Di Feng broke out, everyone else attacked, and no one could stay out of it.

On the side of the Heavenly Realm faction, there were hundreds of powerful Saint Kings, with almost a hundred Nine-step Saint Kings. In terms of numbers, they occupied absolute advantage.

At this moment, only part of the Nine-step Saint Kings joined the fray, while the others stood guard and blocking all avenues of retreat.

Jin Yu, Luo Chen, Bao Lie and Moyin were all given special attention, and there personally dealt with by Xing Yuan, Chen Hu and other top elites.

Clearly, the Heavenly Realm faction was planning to focus on those who are close to Zhang Ruochen.

Whooosh!

The sound of the ripping of the air rang out one after another as many cultivators rushed over to the vicinity of the Peacock Manor.

But anyone who rushed over did not dare to get too close to the Peacock Manor, and only dared to look from a distance, for fear that they would get caught up in the attack if they got too close.

“They actually fought so quickly. Those Nine-step Saint Kings seemed to be the ones controlled by Feng Gudao with his Soulbender technique, why are they helping Zhang Ruochen now?”

“Feng Gudao, Zi Linglong, Chi Sheng, and Gu Tianyin were all captured alive by Zhang Ruochen and brought to the Peacock Manor to exchange for Chi Kunlun, but why I don’t see any signs of them?”

“You guys came way too late. Feng Gudao and the others had already been killed long ago. Shang Ziyan sure is ruthless that he was unwilling to exchange Chi Kunlun for anything.”

“Could it be that in Shang Ziyan’s eyes that Feng Gudao and the other three were not as important as Chi Kunlun?”

“Zhang Ruochen had too few elites on his side. I’m afraid he would be able to escape disaster this time, and it will be difficult to turn the tide around.”

…

Seeing the fierce battle that had erupted outside the Peacock Manor, many cultivators could not help but to sigh for Zhang Ruochen.

From their point of view, after Zhang Ruochen had eliminated all of the Heavenly Realm faction elites in Shengming City, he could retreat unscathed, but when he insisted on coming to the Peacock Manor, it was throwing himself into the fray, and it was simply impossible for the miracle of Shengming City to be repeated here in the Peacock Manor.

“To be able to take all of those powerhouses controlled by Feng Gudao for his own use, Zhang Ruochen sure is quite capable. Fight, fight slowly, better yet if both sides are equally destroyed, only then it’ll be easier for me to strike.”

Luo Sha, the Rakshasha Princess was hidden in a dark corner with her eyes tightly locked onto Zhang Ruochen.

She had always harboured the thought of ‘If Zhang Ruochen was seriously injured here, then she could take the opportunity to capture him and bring him back to the Infernal Court’.

On the other side, Fairy Tianchu, the Thousand-Star Maiden, the Butcher and the Fool were also hidden in the darkness as they watched the battle in Peacock Manor from afar.

“Zhang Ruochen is really not afraid to die. Shang Ziyan had made it clear that he was out to kill him This time around, it is much more dangerous than it was in Xumi Dojo.” The Thousand-Star Maiden shook her head.

Even though she was very keen on the Canon of Truth in Zhang Ruochen’s body, but it was clearly impossible for her to intervene at this juncture. She did not want to incur the wrath of the Heavenly Realm upon the Thousand-Star Civilization just because of Zhang Ruochen.

Fairy Tianchu turned her head to look at the Thousand Star Maiden, and said. “Chen Jing, are you not going to make a move?”

“Make a move? My friendship with Zhang Ruochen had not reach that point yet, and its only just some cooperations in the past. If it was any other time, I could perhaps help Zhang Ruochen, but to ask me to fight against those people from the Heavenly Realm faction, that is impossible.” The Thousand-Star maiden said very decisively.

Fairy Tianchu frowned slightly and said. “I’ve heard rumours of you and Zhang Ruochen…”

The news of Zhang Ruochen and the Thousand-Star Maiden ‘rocking the wagon’ had raged for a period of time before.

The Thousand Star Maiden grtitted her silver teeth, and said. “That’s nothing but mere rumors, I did not expect you to believe it, sister.”

Hearing this, Fairy Tianchu’s brows could not help but to stretch out, as a look of determination appeared in her eyes. She then turned to the Butcher and the Fool and said. “You two stay here, don’t make any rash moves.”

“If My Lady wants to aid Zhang Ruochen, then I would also like to help. Zhang Ruochen had saved myself in Luoshui once, and I must repay this debt of gratitude.” The Fool said immediately.

“Count me in as well.” The Butcher chimed in.

Hearing the words of the three, the Thousand-Star Maiden could not help but to reveal a shocked expression as she said.

“Sister, are you not afraid that you will cause massive trouble for the Tianchu Civilization?”

“I am only representing myself, and this has nothing to do with the Tianchu Civilization. The favours I owed to Zhang Ruochen must be repaid.” Fairy Tianchu said firmly.

As she said that, Fairy Tianchu rushed out with grim determination.

The Butcher and the Fool did not hesitate, and immediately followed behind.

Whoosh!

A thin light strand flew out from Fairy Tianchu’s body, and clung into the ground.

Immediately after, the light strands shot up into the air and pierced through three Saint Kings’ body in a single strike.

The light strand vibrated gently, and the three Saint Kings let out a shrill scream as their bodies were cut into countless of pieces and fell from the air onto the ground.

In a blink of an eye, three Saint Kings were killed without any chance to fight back.

Fairy Tianchu had naturally used the Rain Sword, and could often invisibly kill someone, and it was effective as ever.

“Hmm? Luo Ji, you dare to intervene in this. What guts.” A Heavenly Realm elite shouted immediately.

The person was very frail-looking but his eyes were vicious with an ancient bronze blade hanging on his back. His body radiated a very powerful aura, like a drawn divine blade.

His name was Yu Lin, and hailed from the Tiankui Realm, and was a leadership character of Tiankui Realm beneath a Supreme Saint.

Although Tiankui Realm was a macroworld under in the Celestial Court, it was one of the weaker macroworld, but Yu Lin, as a leadership figure was actually not weak.

Just like Guanghan Realm, even when it was ranked last, it still managed to raise some top-level powerhouses.

All these years, Tiankui Realm had been clinging onto the Heavenly Realm's coattails, and everything that the Heavenly Realm wanted to do, Tiankui Realm will support without question.

"So what if I intervene?"

Fairy Tianchu's eyes were cold as she held the Rain Sword and struck at Yu Lin.

Her sword Qi enveloped Yu Lin like a silk net.

Seeing Fairy Tianchu attacking, a cold murderous intent suddenly burst out of Yu Lin's eyes as he said. "Hmph, since you want to die so much, I'll grant you your wish."

For her to dare interfere in the matters of the Heavenly Realm, even if Fairy Tianchu was one of beautiful fairies on the Portrait of the Nine Beauties, he would not show her mercy.

VOOOSH!

Yu Lin drew the ancient bronze sword from his back, and slashed out.

BAAAMMM!!!BAAAMMM!!!

The sword light slashed out by Yu Lin was devastating, yet it could not destroy the sword Qi net of the Rain Sword.

Seeing this, Yu Lin was shocked as he did not expect Fairy Tianchu to be so strong.

Immediately, he dared not be careless anymore, and fought her with all his might.

And just when Fairy Tianchu clashed with Yu Lin, the Butcher and the Fool both struck as well, as they attacked the Heavenly Realm's Nine-step Saint Kings.

They were both top-level elites of the Precept Dominion realm, and no one dared to underestimate them.

As she watched Fairy Tianchu, the Butcher and the Fool fought against the Heavenly Realm elites, a look of surprise could not help but appear in the Thousand-Star Maiden's eyes. She had never expected Fairy Tianchu to intervene on behalf of Zhang Ruochen.

Was it just to repay a favor, or was it because of something else?

But regardless, the Thousand-Star Maiden would not get involved in this. Zhang Ruochen was just too arrogant, and shameless too. He should suffer a bit for him to know what proper respect was.

“Luo Ji .”

Zhang Ruochen also noticed Fairy Tianchu at the first moment. He was a little surprised at first, and then a shallow arc slowly rose at the corner of his mouth.

The situation this time was far, far more perilous than in the Eastern Region Holy City, and he never thought that Fairy Tianchu would intervene once again, nor did he expected her to appear in the Central Region at all.

If he was told that Fairy Tianchu’s appearance in the Central Region was by chance, Zhang Ruochen would definitely not buy that.

But what he did not know was, Fairy Tianchu’s intervention this time was to repay a favor, but sandwiched within it was some personal emotions.

Shang Ziyan too had noticed Fairy Tianchu’s arrival, and snorted coldly. “Zhang Ruochen, one Luo Ji will not change anything, and she’ll just die together with you.”

“I’m a tough person to kill. Many people wanted me dead, but in the end all of them died in my hands, and it will be no exception this time as well.” Zhang Ruochen said lightly.

As he said that, Zhang Ruochen struck first as he raised the Ancient Abyssal Blade and slashed at Shang Ziyan.

“Grand Re-origination!”

The moment he striked, Zhang Ruochen used one of the techniques of the True Thunder-Fire Sword.

Nine shadows appeared at striked at Shang Ziyan from different directions, as if nine Zhang Ruochens were attacking at the same time.

In an instant, the nine shadows merged into back into one, as it struck from an extreme angle towards Shang Ziyan with the Bloodbairn in hand.

The True Thunder-Fire Sword was one of the Saint-level sword techniques of the Dreadline line, it was extremely profound and powerful.

And Zhang Ruochen infused it with the power of time and space, causing the True Thunder-Fire Sword to become even more unfathomable, and no one could see through its attack.

While Zhang Ruochen's cultivation level was no where close for comparison with the previous masters of the Dreadblade, but he had cultivated the True Thunder-Fire Sword to a level no other masters had reached before.

It was a veritable case of the student surpassing the master.

"Good."

Shang Ziyan's Flame Corpse was not afraid at all as he held the Bloodbairn and met the attacking Zhang Ruochen head on.

Densely packed golden runes appeared on the surface of the Bloodbairn as it unleashed a ferocious flame wave.

BOOM!! BOOM!!

The Thunder-Fire unleashed by the Ancient Abyssal Blade collided violently with the ferocious flame wave released by the Bloodbairn.

A devastating blast wave formed as it spread across all directions.

The blast was so powerful that it caused Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan's Flame Corpse to both stagger back a few steps, pulling a distance between the two.

At this moment, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse transforming into a stream of light, and suddenly released the Five-colored Merit Stele as he sent it crashing down on Zhang Ruochen.

At the same time, Shang Ziyan's Frost Corpse also striked, releasing the Tower of a Thousand Temperings.

The Tower of a Thousand Temperings instantly transformed into a massive tower hundreds of feet tall, unleashing streams of terrifying supreme power that could seemingly destroy everything.

While the Tower of a Thousand Temperings was not a complete Supreme Sacred Artifact, its power could not be underestimated. After all, it could still unleash supreme power.

Zhang Ruochen activated the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, and instantly darted off.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror shuddered as a series of majestic demonic mountain shadow appeared and met the Five-colored Merit Stele and the Tower of a Thousand Temperings.

BAAAMMM!!!BAAAMMM!!!

The Five-colored Merit Stele and the Tower of a Thousand Temperings were both blocked, and then staggered backwards.

While the demonic mountain shadows that appeared inside the Zangshan Demonic Mirror all shattered, and the mirror itself returned once again above Zhang Ruochen's head, with a large number of supreme inscriptions still floating on the mirror's surface, releasing a dark and arcand demonic light.

In the first exchange of blows, both Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan were on even grounds, and no one managed to get any advantage.

Zhang Ruochen looked down as he began to plan in his mind.

Shang Ziyan was indeed his nemesis. Not only was he extremely talents, he also have plenty of treasures on him. The Bloodbairn was an ancient divine artifact, while the Tower of a Thousand Temperings was a part of a Supreme Sacred Artifact, and the Five-colored Merit Stele was an artifact created by the Fane of Merits; each of them extremely powerful.

Also, the armor that Shang Ziyan wore, and the various adornments on him, were all rare treasures, and none of them common.

Against a foe that was clad in powerful treasures from head to toe, anyone would find it headache-inducing.

Chapter 2002 - : Fighting Shang Ziyan Again

Chapter 2002: Fighting Shang Ziyan Again

“It’s really troublesome to deal with three Shang Ziyan at the same time.” Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly.

The three Shang Ziyan were extremely powerful, and even he would find dealing with three of them alone difficult. Should he make any mistakes, he will definitely be made to pay for it.

“Zhang Ruochen, you are merely struggling needlessly. This is not Xumi Dojo, and there are no external force that you can borrow. You can also forget about anyone coming to save you. You are destined to die here tonight.”

The three Shang Ziyan opened their mouths at the same them as they declared Zhang Ruochen’s fate.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen’s heart could not help but to run. From what Shang Ziyan had said, it seems like all of those who top elites who may be able to help him had all been held back.

When he was ambushed by Shang Ziyan back in the Celestial Domain of Truth, it was Zhen Yuan, Fairy Cihang and the divine disciples of the Fane of Truth who came to his rescue.

And this time around, even if these people wanted to intervene, there would be no way for them to do so.

The Heavenly Realm faction was vast and powerful, merely holding back those top-level elites who were good friends with Zhang Ruochen was not a difficult task.

BOOM!! BOOM!!

Very abruptly, a dazzling saint light appeared, piercing through the body of a Nine-step Saint King.

For a moment, everyone present turned their heads and lookd to the southeast.

An extremely beautiful figure slowly walked out from the skyline as grains of light rain radiated out of her body. There were nine skies floating above her head, and each sky contained a large number of saint path precepts, and was utmost divine.

Seeing this figure, there was no one who would not be involuntarily attracted by it. Her body looked like it was cast out of sacred jade and was extremely fair as she radiated an enchanting fragrance. With that perfect body, and her exquisite appearance, it was enough to drive countless men insane.

“Who is she?”

For a moment, many cultivators could not help but to be curious about the identity of this peerless divine lady.

“The Nine-heavens Maiden.”

A strange look appeared in Shang Ziyan’s eyes as he immediately recognized her.

He had seen the Nine-heavens Maiden in the battle of Xumi Dojo, and she had left quite an impression in him.

In fact, had it not been for the Nine-heavens Maiden holding fort during the battle of Xumi Dojo, the Kunlun Realm cultivatorswould not have survived until Zhang Ruochen came to the rescue.

Zhang Ruochen also looked at the Nine-heavens Maiden, and from the domineering aura from her body, he could tell that the one guiding the Nine-heavens Maiden’s consciousness should be Warrior Saint Canglan.

That was to say, the reason the Nine-heavens Maiden would come to the Peacock Manor was in large part because of Warrior Saint Canglan.

Zhang Ruochen was very clear that his friendship with Warrior Saint Canglan was not enough to get the latter to take the risk to come over here.

If there was a reason, it was that Warrior Saint Canglan wanted to avenge his brother, Wan Zhaoyi.

After all, many of the executioners of the Heavenly Realm faction in the battle of Xumi Dojo were here.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen also believed the Divine Scripture Maiden and Qing Mo was sure to want to help him.

Without the Divine Scripture Maiden taking command on this, the Nine-heavens Maiden would never form into a single entity and come to the Peacock Manor.

“Another one that came to die.” A rather hideous-looking Nine-step Saint King of the Heaven Realm sneered.

The man looked extremely short and fat with many pustules all over his body, much like a toad.

In fact, his true form was indeed a toad.

Of course, he was no ordinary toad, but instead a demon toad, with himself an ancient species, and his bloodline extremely powerful.

The demon toad’s unleashed a piercing gaze as he moved and blocked the Nine-heavens Maiden’s path.

He opened his mouth an strong demonic poison mist spat out and surged towards the Nine-heavens Maiden.

A saint light rushed out of the body of the Nine-heavens Maiden, and transformed into the Sacred Confucian Tome.

Hundreds of words flew out of the Sacred Confucian Tome, forming a sacred shroud that closely protected the Nine-heavens Maiden.

At the same time, a surge of scorching flame rushed out from the Nine-heavens Maiden’s body, her eyes was as sharp as a blade, as if she was a goddess of war.

A Chenyan-level Divine Purification Flame surged forth and collided against the demonic poison mist.

CRRRIIIKKK

A shrill sound rang out as the demonic poison mist and the Divine Purification Flame consumed one another, no side managing to gain any advantage.

“Those who stands in my way shall die.”

Warrior Saint Canglan’s voice thundered with murderous intent.

Whooosh!

A silver kitchen knife belonging to Qing Mo flew out, ripping through the air with razor sharpness.

“Hmm?”

The demon toad’s expression changed slightly as he immediately deployed a bottle-shaped ancestral artifact.

The bottle’s body was dark in color and its surface lined with some arcane golden patterns. At this moment, a black light blasted out as the bottle mouth unleashed a powerful suction force, trying to take away the silver kitchen knife.

CLANG!

A devastating blade light shot out from the silver kitchen knife, and slammed square on the black demonic bottle.

The demonic bottle was instantly sent flying, as the golden arcane patterns on its surface became a bit dimmer.

The silver kitchen knife was an ancient divine relic left behind by Shishen, the God of Culinary. It was extremely sharp and could cut open almost anything.

“Quite capable I see, but you’re still far, far away from being able to fight me.”

The demon toad sneered.

He then continuously infused his demonic Qi into the black demon bottle.

Instantly, the demonic bottle became extremely massive, standing over ten feet tall as the golden arcana patterns on it clearly emerged, and spat out thick poison mist in a frenzy.

The demon toad was best at using poison, and its toxicity was extremely terrifying, and even if a Neverwither Supreme Saint were to get caught by it, it will be very troublesome.

The Nine-heavens Maiden used the Sacred Confucian Tome to defend and she continued her attack without any hesitation.

For a time, the two brutally fought against each other, and it was difficult to see who would emerge victorious.

Shortly after the arrival of the Nine-heavens Maiden, another person arrived, this person was one Zhang Ruochen was most familiar with, he was the eldest disciple of Sword Saint Xuanji, Qing Xiao.

Qing Xiao had rushed over with the Nine-heavens Maiden from the imperial city, but he was slightly slower than her.

As the Heavenly King of the Military, Qing Xiao was vigorously raised by the imperial court, and while his cultivation talent was not as good as Zhang Ruochen, but he still managed to cultivate his way to the realm of a Nine-step Saint King.

“Junior brother. Your senior brother is here to help you!” Qing Xiao let out a long howl.

Before he had even arrived, Qing Xiao had already blasted out a terrifying fist mark.

The fist mark transformed into an army of thousands as it swept across the heavens, seemingly about to sweep through the battlefield.

What Qing Xiao had unleashed was the imperial court military most powerful Martial Heavenly King Fist, designed specifically for killing.

There were ten styles of the Martial Heavenly King Fist, and the power of the later technique was stronger than the earlier one, and no one knew how many techniques Qing Xiao had mastered.

Immediately after Qing Xiao, another person also used the Martial Heavenly King Fist, and the aura was not much weaker than Qing Xiao’s.

Zhang Ruochen was also very familiar with this person. The latter was also a key figure in being nurtured by the imperial

army, and he was the person who had owed Zhang Ruochen many favors, Bu Qianfan.

Bu Qianfan had inherited Diyi's Heartless Demon Body, and had an immortal body. His cultivation talents were very high, and was now also a Nine-step Saint King.

Clearly, Bu Qianfan was here to return the favors he had owed in the past.

Just that the Nine-heavens Maiden, Qing Xiao, and Bu Qianfan were all blocked by the Heavenly Realm elites on the outside, and could not enter the main battlefield.

"Zhang Ruochen, I did not expect so many people would come to your aid, but I want to say, they are all fools. Standing up at this moment is simply just courting death." Shang Ziyan said very coldly.

Zhang Ruochen retracted his gaze, and looked at Shang Ziyan, saying calmly. "Shang Ziyan, with your selfishness, if you were this situation yourself, I believe no one will come to your aid, and everyone will just want to kill you quick. So, you are really pitiful."

"Is that so? A pity, because that day will never come. By getting rid of you, both Kunlun Realm and Guanghan Realm will be cut off from hope." Shang Ziyan replied.

The Bloodbairn vibrated as various mysterious runes appeared and a crimson skyfire spat out of it alongside a faint divine power.

The skyfire and divine power's combination instantly transformed into the phantoms of tens of thousands of bairns.

These infant phantoms let out a chilling cry as they charged at Zhang Ruochen with a menacing look on their faces.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly as his saint soul was faintly affected by the crying, and he could not help but to feel a little dizzy.

"What a wicked blade."

Zhang Ruochen said to himself.

Immediately Zhang Ruochen formed a fist mudra as a majestic divine river appeared around him, like a real dragon coiling about.

“Blades of Luoshui.”

The divine river flowed quickly, and transformed into a massive blade and slashed at the infant phantoms that was charging over.

BAAMM!!BAAMM!!

The massive blade formed by the divine river exploded, and returning into a roiling river.

And the tens of thousands of infant phantoms had all dissipated as well, and the chilling cries came to an abrupt end.

However, without giving Zhang Ruochen any room to breath, the Shang Ziyan holding the Tower of a Thousand Temperings striked, as a terrifying cold Qi continuously radiated out of his body.

The cold Qi transformed into ferocious ice dragons as they pounced at Zhang Ruochen with claw and fang.

Zhang Ruochen reacted extremely quickly, and immediately mobilized the precepts of the gods in his left leg, activating the Nine-Heaven God’s Step.

A hundred thousand crimson precepts appeared as a scorching power was unleashed, causing Zhang Ruochen’s left leg to become like a red hot iron pillar.

BAAMM!!BAAMM!!

After several consecutive stomps, all of the ice dragons shattered, being reduced into ice crystals as the temperature dropped sharply.

Zhang Ruochen had only used part of the power of Yanshen’s leg, and did not used its full strength.

While the power unleashed when using its full might was certainly strong, but after using it, the saint Qi in his body will be exhausted, and he will become very weak.

He could use this trick against most common enemies, but it was obvious it will not work against Shang Ziyan.

“It turns out that you have blended master’s divine leg into your left leg. Fine, after killing you, I can retrieve the divine leg for master.” Shang Ziyan said indifferently.

He had heard from King Daxi a long time ago that Zhang Ruochen’s left leg was weird, and could use the power of Yanshen.

Now that he had seen Zhang Ruochen using the left leg with his own eyes, how could Shang Ziyan not understand what was going on.

Zhang Ruochen wiggled his left leg and said. “Yanshen’s divine leg is not bad. I’ve gotten quite used to it now. A shame Yueshen did not cut off another of his leg, otherwise, having two divine legs would be even better to use.”

“Zhang Ruochen, you dare to profane the gods. This is a capital crime.” A terrifying murderous intent appeared in Shang Ziyan’s eyes.

The Shang Ziyan wiedling the Five-colored Merit Stele transformed into a stream of light as he shot out at shocking speed, turning the Five-colored Merit Stele into a divine seal as he smashed it at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen quickly formed a mudra, and the Saint Aspect of the Immovable Wisdom King appeared, it was both solid and full of majesty.

The Immovable Wisdom King used the Eight-Dragon Umbrella, and turned it into a sword, slashing at the oncoming Five-colored Merit Stele like lightning.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen activated the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and bombarded the Shang Ziyan wielding the Tower of a Thousand Temperings who was charging in from the side.

And Zhang Ruochen himself swung the Ancient Abyssal Blade to meet the Shang Ziyan with the Bloodbairn.

“Sword Ten.”

The Ancient Abyssal Blade trembled as it shot out a crescent moon-shaped sword light, ignoring the bindings of space as it charged out first.

“Soul Annihilation.”

Shang Ziyan growled, as he rouse an even stronger power contained inside Bloodbairn.

This divine power was extremely evil and destructive, as if it was about to annihilate all beings with souls in the world.

Chapter 2003 - Deduction

Chapter 2003: Deduction

Two sword lights of diametrically opposing aura suddenly collided together.

The space vibrated violently as ripples formed all over, creating a terrifying scene.

At this very moment, Zhang Ruochen was possessed by the mysterious sword god that had created the ‘Wordless Sword Manual’, while Shang Ziyan was possessed by the evil god that had forged the Bloodbairn. The clash of the two were like the mysterious sword god and the evil god were fighting one another.

BOOOMM!

With Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan as the center, the ground within a hundred mile radius around them sank rapidly as mountain peaks collapsed, unable to withstand the devastating force that the two unleashed as they clashed.

And upon sensing the terrifiying power of both Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan, everyone else could not help but to distance themselves.

Although the cultivation base on the two were not the top; after all, none of them had culminated their Precept Dominion yet, but their combat power was just too terrifying that the average Path’s Anterior-realm elites could not even come close to. No one wanted to become a colletaral damage of their fight.

Whooosh!

Several massive dimensional rifts appeared like great ancient beasts with their jaws wide open.

Seeing this dimensional rifts, those around retreated even further back.

If they were hit by those rifts, even a Neverwither Supreme Saint would be ripped apart whole.

“Are these two really just at the apex of a Greater Precept-World-realm? Why do I feel it’s more like two Neverwither Supreme Saints fighting each other?”

“As expected of the Scion of Space and Time, his spatial techniques is just too terrifying. Being able to rip space apart with just a raise of his hand, even a Neverwither Supreme Saint could die if they were to be careless.”

“So what if his spatial techniques is very powerful? It’s useless against Shang Ziyan. The Tricolored armor that Shang Ziyan is wearing makes him totally immune to spatial techniques.”

“While Shang Ziyan is not a master of the Eternal Paths, but he had means to restrict the Eternal Paths. So even if Zhang Ruochen is the master of space and time, he has no advantage when he goes up against Shang Ziyan. One Shang Ziyan is already no weaker than Zhang Ruochen, with three against one, Zhang Ruochen’s odds of winning are very, very slim.”

“Shang Ziyan is the heir of a god in the Heavenly Realm, and have the Supreme Perfect Physique. He then joined the Fane of Merits, and became a personal disciple of Yanshen, and fully cultivated the Path of the Three Corpses, a technique on the Taiyi Divine Techniques Ranking that only a few have succeed. He is a veritable genius, and had not been defeated before against someone of the same realm.”

“If Zhang Ruochen’s ability is only this much, then this battle will probably come to an end soon.”

…

Many cultivators were paying close attention to the fight between Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan, with most believing that Shang Ziyan had the clear advantage, and taking Zhang Ruochen down was just a matter of time.

During recent times, Zhang Ruochen could be said to be invincible, and he could defeat his foes no matter how strong they were.

But at this moment, most were not optimistic about his chances. After all, he had ran into Shang Ziyan who was much better than him.

“The situation isn’t looking good. Will Zhang Ruochen really lose to Shang Ziyan?”

Looking at the battle from afar, the Thousand-Star Maiden could not help but frown.

Although she did not want to admit it, but judging from the current situation, it was indeed unfavorable to Zhang Ruochen.

Against three Shang Ziyan’s furious assault, Zhang Ruochen found it difficult to go on the offensive, and could seemingly only react passively.

Such a dangerous battle could see him killed if he was not careful.

At the start of the battle, Zhang Ruochen perhaps could still deal with them, but as time passed, and when Zhang Ruochen is physically and mentally exhausted, it was very likely that Shang Ziyan will seize an opening to strike.

On the other side, Luo Sha the Rakshasha Princess also watched the battle between Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan intently.

“Zhang Ruochen, as my fated one, you must prove your worth, and not lose to Shang Ziyan.”

Although Luo Sha had been thinking of taking Zhang Ruochen back to the Infernal Court, but she did not want to see Zhang Ruochen lose to Shang Ziyan.

To be precise, she did not want to see Zhang Ruochen lose to anyone. Her fated one must be both flawless and invincible.

On a cliff not too far away from the Peacock Manor, the mysterious Yanluo-clan man that had seized Shang Ziyan’s top-level Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light was still sitting before the fire while Chi Kunlun was seated next to him.

No one knew that sort of technique the former had used but no one could discover their presence.

“The Scion of Time and Space, Zhang Ruochen, and the leader of the Fane of Merits, Shang Ziyan, the two of them are actually fightning now. Very interesting.” The mysterious man chuckled.

The mysterious man then stretch a hand out as his Infernal Yanluo Qi surged, and a realm quickly formed in his palm. Every palm print was turned into mountain and rivers, all looking very real.

“Let me see how strong this two are.” The mysterious man murmured.

As he spoke, the mysterious man had used some unknown technique as he grabbed two auras out of thin air, and creating the phantoms of Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan. Both the phantoms look extremely lifelike, as if their true bodies had been taken by the mysterious man and placed within the realm within his palm.

Suddenly, the phantoms of Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan exhanged fierce blows, as if they were the real bodies outside the Peacock Manor.

Shang Ziyan’s phantoms divided into three, with similar auras as they surrounded and attacked Zhang Ruochen’s phantom.

The mysterious man looked on quietly like a bystander.

After a while, the mysterious man condensed his own aura and inserted into the realm within his palm, forming his own phantom as he got into a melee with Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan’s phantoms.

The battle inside the realm within the palm was extremely fierce, and it looked like it was about to tear down the entire realm.

Chi Kunlun snapped back to his senses and looked at the realm within the palm of the mysterious man. As he looked at the few phantoms that were constantly flashing about, he could not help but to reveal a confused look.

“What are you doing?”

The mysterious man raised his head and grinned at Chi Kunlun. “I wanted to see what is the difference of the strength between me, and both Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan who are at the pinnacle of the Greater Precept-World-realm, and also deduce at the same time, who would win this battle.”

“You can deduce the outcome by just casually forming a few phantoms?” Chi Kunlun had a suspicious look on his face.

The mysterious man said. “Why? You don’t believe my abilities? Then, look carefully.”

As he said, the mysterious man moved his palm before Chi Kunlun.

Chi Kunlun was curios and he stared intently at the flickering phantoms.

Under his gaze, the speed of the phantom’s combat became faster and faster, almost making him dizzy.

The next moment, the few phantoms were all reduced to blobs of auras and then disappeared into nothingness.

Immediately afterwards, the palm of the mysterious man returned to normal, as if nothing had ever happened before.

“What’s the result of youe deduction? Chi Kunlun quickly asked.

While he had been staring at it, he could not see the outcome.

The mysterious man demurred for a little and said. “These two are no push overs, and they are not much worse than I was back then. Throughout the entire Celestial Court and Infernal Court, they are already among the best talents there is. Sadly they were born just a little too late, and was not in the same era as me. Otherwise, I would not have been so lonely.”

“Actually, I did not actually deduce any specific results. After all, these two had many tricks up their sleeves, and anything could happen during battle.”

“However, Shang Ziyan’s advantage is slightly greater. The Path of the Three Corpses is indeed marvelous, and Shang Ziyan also have many treasures on his body.”

“Of course, Zhang Ruochen, the Scion of Time and Space should not be underestimated. Who knows how many trump cards he is hiding, and he may very well have one that could counter Shang Ziyan’s hand.”

Hearing this, Chi Kunlun’s expression could not help but to slightly chance. How could he not tell that the mysterious man was obviously more optimistic about Shang Ziyan, and that meant that Zhang Ruochen was in a very precarious situation.

In fact, Chi Kunlun also knew that Shang Ziyan was extremely terrifying. If he cultivated all the way to the realm of Path’s Anterior, there will be scant few beneath a Supreme Saint that could be his match.

He had personally fought against Shang Ziyan back at Xumi Dojo and lost miserably, lasting only twenty odd exchanges under Shang Ziyan’s hands.

Although it was because he was too young, and was inferior to Shang Ziyan in all aspects, he had to admit that SHang Ziyan was really just too powerful.

The pressure he felt coming from Shang Ziyan was no lesser than the one he felt from Zhang Ruochen.

“Are you worried about Zhang Ruochen? Speaking of which, I’ve already helped Zhang Ruochen, and stripped away Shang Ziyan’s top-level Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light. Otherwise, Zhang Ruochen had no chance of winning at all.” The mysterious man said.

Chi Kunlun suddenly raised his head and stared at the mysterious man, saying. “If you can kill Shang Ziyan, and those butchers from the Heavenly Realm, I promise to submit to you as my master.”

However, the mysterious man shook his head and said. “Although killing them is very easy for me, but I cannot do that. There are four nasty buggers still chasing after me. If I were to attack, they will definitely notice me.”

“I only managed to catch a breather after so long so I don’t want to ask for trouble. You can forget about that.”

Hearing this, Chi Kunlun suddenly showed a disappointed look.

Seemingly able to see Chi Kunlun's dismay, the mysterious man could not help but smile. "I think you would really want to watch the battle between Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan, I've already lifted part of the seal of this place. Take your time and watch."

Hearing this, Chi Kunlun immediately stood up and walked to the edge of the cliff as he cast his gaze at the direction of the Peacock Manor.

Relying on his powerful sight, Chi Kunlun quickly locked onto Zhang Ruochen's figure.

"By the way, Zhang Ruochen seemed to have came to the Peacock Manor for you. It seems like he cares about you, his son." the mysterious man said.

Hearing this, Chi Kunlun's heart suddenly trembled as his fist could not help but to clench even tighter.

Although he still did not want to admit it, he actually believed that the mysterious man had said in his heart. If Zhang Ruochen was not his biological father, why would he come to his rescue time and time again?

It was just that he did not understand, if Empress Chi Yao was his mother, why did she made up such a lie to deceive him?

Of course, now was not the time to think about this, Zhang Ruochen's safety was the most important.

Unfortunately, he could not do anything now, and could only watch from afar.

"Why am I so weak?"

Chi Kunlun clenched his fists, and was blaming himself deep down.

If he had not been captured by the Heavenly Realm elites on the Battlefield of Merits, the situation will perhaps be very different now.

Before the Peacock Manor, the battle between Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan raged on.

“Damn you, Zhang Ruochen, even with three of my corpses teaming up I still cannot get much of an advantage. Master was right, Zhang Ruochen is a real trouble that needs to be removed as soon as possible. He cannot be allowed to grow, and if he really reaches Supreme Sainthood, then he will be even more difficult to deal with.”

After repeated fierce exchanges, Shang Ziyan could not help but get more and more astonished.

Originally, Shang Ziyan thought that with his current strength, using the Path of the Three Corpses to defeat Zhang Ruochen would not be too difficult.

But now it seems like he had undoubtedly underestimated Zhang Ruochen.

Back then at the Celestial Domain of Truth, he had several opportunities to deal with Zhang Ruochen, but there were mistakes made and Zhang Ruochen was allowed to escape again and again.

In just a few years, Zhang Ruochen had fully developed, and there was not much difference between the former and him in terms of cultivation now.

“If I cannot put you to use, then I can only completely destroy you.”

A ferocious glint appeared in Shang Ziyan’s eyes as he swore in his heart.

No matter how strong Zhang Ruochen was, he will not leave this place alive tonight.

Chapter 2004 - Breaking Through to the Precept Dominion Realm

Chapter 2004: Breaking Through to the Precept Dominion Realm

“Boundless merits, suppress the universe!”

Both of Shang Ziyan’s hands quickly formed a series of mudras as he unleashed the secret technique of the Fane of Merits.

Suddenly the Five-colored Merit Stele flew out and became extremely huge as it hung above the sky.

A massive torrent of Merit Qi was released, permeating across the sky and locking down a space thousands of miles wide.

It was mainly because Shang Ziyan felt that Zhang Ruochen spatial techniques were very troublesome and could affect him from time to time.

Now with the Five-colored Merit Stele locking down the space within several thousand miles radius, he wanted to see how could Zhang Ruochen use any spatial techniques.

Shang Ziyan’s Cardinal Corpse stood on the top of the Five-colored Merit Stele as he looked down condescendingly at Zhang Ruochen.

Sensing the space around him becoming extremely stable, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to frown slightly. For him, this merit treasure Shang Ziyan had was a real big trouble.

Even if his was very accomplished in the Path of Space, it had become very difficult for him to rip the space apart.

Not only that, with the suppression of the Five-colored Merit Stele, even his temporal techniques were restricted, and were difficult to use.

It could only be said that the power of merits was just too arcane, as if it existed exclusively to restrain the Nine Great Eternal Paths.

“Zhang Ruochen, with you unable to use the power of space and time, I want to see what other tricks you have up your sleeve.” Shang Ziyan said lightly.

A sharp light appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he snorted coldly. “Shang Ziyan, you think by restraining my powers of time and space you’ll have me down for the count? You underestimate me too much then!”

As he spoke, an extremely domineering radiant aura radiated out of Zhang Ruochen’s body as both his arms shook, as a dragon and an elephant took form.

“A High-level Saint Art? I know that too.”

A smile appeared in SHang Ziyan’s eyes.

The Shang Ziyan wielding the Tower of a Thousand Temperings struck, unleashing a dark chilly aura that was completely different from Zhang Ruochen, as if he wanted to freeze the entire world in place.

With a palm strike, an endless cold Qi surged out, transforming into a ferocious beast that looked like a jackal, but it had three heads and was covered in powerful ice armor. It radiated a powerful evil Qi that was even more terrifying than Gu Tianyin’s.

For a moment, all of the precepts and power of heaven and eight within several thousand miles all violently surged into the body of the beast.

“RAAWRRRR.”

The ferocious beast let out an earth-shaking roar as a menacing glint appeared in its eyes as it rushed towards Zhang Ruochen.

“Hmmm? It’s actually a High-level Saint Art.”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed slightly, and could not help but to feel extremely shocked.

In his surprise, Zhang Ruochen immediately retaliated, unleashing the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike.

A dragon and an elephant flew out, each extremely massive as they unleashed a terrifying supreme Saint aura as they met the charge of the ferocious jackal.

BOOM!!

The jackal was so ferocious that even two against one, it was not at a disadvantage.

The three struggled for a while before all of them exploded, yet no one was able to gain any advantage.

“That’s… that’s the Light of the Dark Nether! Shang Ziyan had actually cultivated this High-level Saint Art to full completion!”

In an instant, a cultivator recognized the saint art that Shang Ziyan had used, and could not help but to be extremely shocked.

“The Light of the Dark Nether is extremely difficult to cultivate, and would require one to endure unimaginable pain, especially the need to refine the soul of a supreme Saint-level Netherbeast into one’s body, and that is something many Neverwither Supreme Saints cannot accomplish.”

“For the both of them to have cultivated High-level Saint Arts, since when High-level Saint Arts became that easy to cultivate?”

“It seems like Zhang Ruochen has no chance to turn things around now. With his spatial and temporal techniques being restricted, and his advantage in High-level Saint Arts also gone, how is he supposed to fight with Shang Ziyan with his Path of the Three Corpses?”

…

Upon seeing Shang Ziyan using the Dark Nether Palm, many cultivators were even more convinced that Shang Ziyan would win this fight. No matter how they looked at it, all of the advantages laid with Shang Ziyan.

Shang Ziyan chuckled and said. “Zhang Ruochen, what do you think of my Light of the Dark Nether? Is it weaker than your Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike?”

“Shang Ziyan, I did not expect you to have your cards hidden so deeply. You had never used the Light of the Dark Nether before.” Zhang Ruochen said solemnly.

Since he had regarded Shang Ziyan as his nemesis, Zhang Ruochen had naturally went to investigate the information about Shang Ziyan, yet he had no idea that Shang Ziyan had cultivated the Dark Nether Palm.

Shang Ziyan said. “The Dark Nether Palm was prepared specially for you. So I of course won’t use it on someone else. Plus, no one else is qualified enough to make me use the Dark Nether Palm.

In fact, Shang Ziyan had only just cultivated the Dark Nether Palm not too long ago. The reason why he went to the Underworld in the Eastern Region was to actually cultivate this High-level Saint Art palm technique.

As he said that, Shang Ziyan struck again, using all of his might and unleashed the Light of the Dark Nether once again.

Suddenly the ferocious beast formed by the frigid evil Qi appeared once again as it leapt up into the air and a large number of ice crystals appeared within a radius of thousands of miles, causing the temperature to sharply drop.

Anyone within this area could not help but to feel like they have fallen straight into an ice cave.

The frigid evil Qi was just too terrifying that Zhang Ruochen had some frost forming over his body.

Zhang Ruochen’s gaze sharpened as he quickly mobilized the radiant Yang Qi inside him that was hundreds of thousand times stronger than that of ordinary people. His entire person was now like a blazing sun, melting everything away.

A massive azure dragon flew out of Zhang Ruochen’s palm and was extremely corporeal as it was covered in a layer of crimson flames, unleashed by the Gauntlet and the Armguards of the Fire and.

The Azure Dragon also did its best to draw upon the precepts and power of heaven and earth within a radius of thousands of miles as its aura continued to grow as it fought against the ferocious beast.

BAAMM!!

After a fierce battle, the ferocious beast was actually torn apart by the azure dragon, being reduced into ice crystals as it rained down below.

While the azure dragon was also damaged, it still retained most of its devastating power and instantly struck Shang Ziyan.

Shang Ziyan was originally gleeful, thinking that he could use the Light of the Dark Nether to gain the upper hand, but who knew that this situation happened instead.

BAAAMMM!!!

Shang Ziyan, who had used the Light of the Dark Nether, was sent flying by the azure dragon.

The power carried by the azure dragon was extremely powerful, and blasted Shang Ziyan several hundred feet away.

And that layer of crimson flame stuck itself onto Shang Ziyan.

Even when Shang Ziyan released a frigid Qi with all his might, he could not extinguish the flame in an instant.

By the time the flames went out, Shang Ziyan was already soot-ridden, and the robe he was wearing were quite badly burnt.

“How could this be?”

Shang Ziyan was furious, unable to accept this outcome.

“They were both High-level Saint Art, how was Shang Ziyan’s Light of the Dark Nether weaker than Zhang Ruochen’s Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike?”

“It should be that Shang Ziyan had not cultivated the Light of the Dark Nether to full completion. After all it is a high-level saint art, and its cultivation is extremely difficult.”

“That is to say, even after having his spatial and temporal techniques restricted, Zhang Ruochen could still turn the tide?”

…

Seeing Shang Ziyan taking damage, all of the spectators were surprised.

The battle between Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan so far had made it impossible for anyone to have a proper grasp of the situation, and made it difficult for them to predict the outcome.

“How could I lose to Zhang Ruochen?”

Shang Zixuan clenched his fists, his eyes burning with anger.

Immediately, Shang Ziyan activated his technique as the fire-element saint Qi in his body surged out, and released hundreds of thousands of precepts of flames he had cultivated out, and infused all of them into the Bloodbairn.

With a swing of the Bloodbairn, a red cloud of fire appeared in its wake as a powerful divine power gushed out.

Tens of thousands of infants appeared, looking extremely real as they let out piercing screams and exuding monstrous Qi of hatred.

At the same time, the Shang Ziyan had was hurt once again roused his ice-attribute precepts as he unleashed another Light of the Dark Nether with all his might.

Two Shang Ziyans, standing in two different positions, simultaneously launched terrifying attacks.

With a solemn expression, Zhang Ruochen opened all 144 acupoints in his body, unleashing a torrent of saint Qi.

Five hundred thousand precepts of the palm gathered in both of his hands as they combined with the Supreme Saint-level dragon soul and elephant soul.

“RAWWWRRRR!”

Following an earth-shaking roar of dragons and elephants, a dragon and elephant that almost filled the entire skyline

appeared, unleashing a majestic aura it their wake.

Immediately afterwards, the soul of the sword will formed before zhang Ruochen, formed out of seven hundred and fifty thousand precepts of the sword as it held the Ancient Abyssal Blade, and unleashed an exquisite swordsmanship.

BOOM!!

The Light of Dark Nether was instantly torn apart by the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike as their powers were not on the same level at all.

And the sword soul wielded the Ancient Abyssal Blade and shatterd all of the infant phantoms before slashing a sword light at Shang Ziyan.

Even when Shang Ziyan used the Bloodbairn to block in time, he was still sent flying by the slash as he spat out blood, and was obviously wounded.

On the other side, after the dragon and elephant ripped the ferocious beast apart, they crashed into the other Shang Ziyan.

Shang Ziyan tried his best to rouse the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, but the result was that he and the tower were sent flying by the impact.

DUSSHH!

Shang Ziyan shuddered as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Even when two on one, Ziyan is no match for Zhang Ruochen.” On the warship, Si Han showed a look of absolute disbelief.

Not only him, even King Daxi who was watching the battle was also shocked. Unexpectedly, Zhang Ruochen was so strong that even Shang Ziyan was about to be defeated.

Whoosh!

The three Shang Ziyan suddenly merged into one.

After the fusion, the aura exuded by Shang Ziyan was even more powerful.

Shang Ziyan laughed in fury as he said. “Master was right, Zhang Ruochen, you are my nemesis. So, you must die!”

As he said that, Shang Ziyan took out a jade bottle, and swallowed all of the strange liquid inside it.

“Hmm?”

Zhang Ruochen gaze sharpened as he grew a little more cautious in his heart.

“By drinking the Earthen Soul Fluid, Ziyan finally intends to break through to the realm of Precept Dominion.” Si Han’s eyes could not help but lit up.

Not too long ago, he had entered the underworld with Shang Ziyan and killed a powerful Ghost King for this Earthen Soul Fluid.

The Earthen Soul Fluid possesses miraculous effects, as long as one cultivates to the peak of the Greater Precept-World-realm and drink it, one could quickly culminate their Precept Dominion.

After Shang Ziyan got his hand on the fluid, he was not in a hurry to consume it. He originally planned to accumulate more and when he really had reached his limit, to drink the Earthen Soul Liquid to culminate the strongest possible Precept Dominion.

However, Zhang Ruochen’s strength was just too powerful, and forced Shang Ziyan to change his mind. As long as he breaks through his cultivation base during battle, he could gain massive power to crush Zhang Ruochen.

The effect of the Earthen Soul Fluid could be said to be immediate.

As soon as Shang Ziyan drank it, more then ten million saint path precepts surged out of his body like a breached dam as they quickly intertwined with one another using a special precept.

In almost an instant, Shang Ziyan had managed to culminate his Precept Dominion, and stepped into the Precept Dominion-realm.

For a moment, the saint Qi in the realm all surged violently as they rushed into Shang Ziyan's body in a frenzy, causing his aura to steadily rise.

Chapter 2005 - Driven Into a Corner

Chapter 2005: Driven Into a Corner

Shang Ziyan original accumulation was already very profound, and the only trigger for breakthrough was just an opportunity.

After consuming the Earthen Soul Liquid, the opportunity appeared, which made the breakthrough went ahead without the slightest difficulty, and no one could stop it.

After seeing the huge commotion caused by Shang Ziyan, all of those watching the battle were shocked, and some could not help but to shake their heads.

“Zhang Ruochen is indeed powerful, on the same realm, even Shang Ziyan is no match for him. But alas, with Shang Ziyan completing his breakthrough in an instant, and his strength doubled, no matter how strong Zhang Ruochen is, he will no longer be able to match Shang Ziyan.”

“I really did not expect Shang Ziyan to gave such a hand up his sleeve. He sure is meticulous.”

“Shang Ziyan, with his Precept Dominion is no longer someone Zhang Ruochen can fight against. This battle will end soon enough.”

…

Many cultivators watching the battle shook their heads and sighed for Zhang Ruochen, feeling that Zhang Ruochen had no hope of winning as it was almost impossible to bea a peerless genius like Shang Ziyan across realms.

On top of the cliff, a look of surprise flashed pass the mysterious man’s eyes as he said. “Unexpectedly, there are times where my eyes deceive me. What a Zhang Ruochen, long before he had culminated his Precept Dominion, his soul

sword had already reached the level of Earth Sword Soul. What a wizard in swordsmanship."

"Zhang Ruochen's radiant Yang Qi is not only ferocious and majestic, but is also of extraordinary quality. If I'm not mistaken, he probably had refined a divine medicine that contained powerful Yang Qi. So that's why his Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike is so powerful, so much so that even Shang Ziyan could not defend against it."

The mysterious man's eyes were extraordinary, and he quickly figured out the secrets of Zhang Ruochen instead of making a fuss like the other spectators.

Hearing the words of the mysterious man, Chi Kunlun could not get himself to be happy at all. Shang Ziyan had now broken through the realm of Precept Dominion, and was exuding an extremely terrifying aura, which posed a grave threat to Zhang Ruochen.

Before the Peacock Manor, Shang Ziyan displayed a force that could swallowing mountains and rivers as he absorbed the saint Qi of the realm with all his might, and consumed a golden saint pill at the same time.

With the aid of this pill, Shang Ziyan could quickly refill his saint Qi, and speed up their transformation as well.

Zhang Ruochen, you are indeed very strong, but everything ends now."

Shang Zixuan said indifferently.

An extremely frigid aura burst out of Shang Ziyan's body, forming a hideous three-headed beast.

It was the same Light of the Dark Nether, but when unleashed in the Precept Dominion-realm, its power was who knows how many times stronger now.

"RAAAWRRR!"

The ferocious beast roared as its menacing aura spread out in all directions, causing everyone to tremble, be it body or soul.

Zhang Ruochen knew that he could not dodge it, so he immediately used the twelfth palm of the Dragon-Elephant

Prajna Palm Strike, and this was the strongest palm technique he had cultivated thus far.

In order to maximize the power of the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to extract a large amount of Yang Qi from the sun in the Divine Light's Sea of Qi.

For a time, a blazing brilliance radiated from Zhang Ruochen's body, as if his entire person had transformed into scorching sun, making it impossible for someone to look directly at him.

BAAMM!!

Although the dragon and elephant were ripped apart by the ferocious beast, they had also resisted most of the ferocious beast's might.

By the time the weakened beast charged before Zhang Ruochen, he crossed his arm before him as all of the acupoints on his arms opened up, releasing a torrent of saint Qi as they infused the Fire God's Armguards.

With the Fire God's Armguards activated, a large crimson fire cloud appeared and acted like a shield.

BAAAMMM!!!

A powerful force struck Zhang Ruochen head on, and pushing him back again and again.

The crimson colored flame clouds faded by the minute as its power was quickly consumed. In the end however, it managed to resist the ferocious beast's attack.

Looking at the ferocious beast disappear without a trace, Zhang Ruochen felt his arms feeling slightly numb, and the saint Qi in most of the acupoints on his arms had been consumed.

Fortunately, the divine sun in the divlne light's sea of Qi continued to revolve, releasing a swell of Qi that quickly replenished such a consumption.

"Shang Ziyan breaking into the Precept Dominion-realm, and even if he had not consolidated his cultivation base yet, his

strength is still greatly improved. This is really troublesome." Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly.

In the face of Shang Ziyan's sudden breakthrough, it did caught him a little off guard.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen completely blocking the High-level Saint Art attack, Shang Ziyan could not help but sneer. "I want to see how many blows you can withstand. I will let you know that your struggles thus far were all for nought."

As he said that, Shang Ziyan infused a large amunt of saint Qi into the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, causing it to unleash a terrifying supreme power that blasted at Zhang Ruochen.

With the Five-colored Merit Stele suppression both time and space, Zhang Ruochen had no way of escaping, and he could slowly play with Zhang Ruochen.

Seeing so, Zhang Ruochen immediately activated the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and met the Tower of a Thousand Temperings.

BAAAMMM!!!

The power unleashed by the Tower of a Thousand Temperings were so devastating that it sent the Zangshan Demonic Mirror flying with Zhang Ruochen also blasted away alongside it.

Shang Ziyan did not stop, and continue to rouse the Tower of a Thousand Temperings as he unleashed volleys after volleys of supreme power.

BOOM!!

Zhang Ruochen held the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and blocked the Tower of a Thousand Temperings' attack. As a result, his entire person was blasted straight into the ground.

The already sunked ground instantly shattered and fragmented, as if they had been hit by a terrible earthquake.

"After breaking into the Precept Dominion-realm Shang Ziyan's strength had increased by too much. Zhang Ruochen is no longer his match, and defeat is just a matter of time."

“Not only Zhang Ruochen is in danger, even his companions are also in peril.

“Although there had been many unforeseen events, but the victor of this battle will still be the Heavenly Realm faction.”

“When Zhang Ruochen dies, who can check the elites of the Heavenly Realm faction? Kunlun Realm is in grave danger.”

…

Looking at the lop-sided situation on the battlefield, all of the spectating cultivators could almost foresee the final outcome.

“Is Zhang Ruochen really going to die this time?” The Thousand-Star Maiden frowned deeply.

On the battlefield, seeing Zhang Ruochen on the backfoot, Kong Lanyou’s expression became particularly chilly as the killing intent radiating from her body became even more pronounced.

“Get lost.”

Kong Lanyou roared as she slammed at palm strike at Di Feng.

The Heaven’s Ascension Palm blasted out with fury was extremely powerful as a massive seven-colored peacock appeared. It gently flapped its wings, unleashing a dazzling Light of Ascension.

Di Feng’s expression changed slightly, but he did not panic, quickly took out a divine prayer bead that radiated evil Qi out.

The divine bead was incredible object and was itself a powerful King’s Weapon. Even though it was damaged before and had not yet been repaired, its power was still equally powerful.

At this moment more than a hundred thousand King’s inscriptions appeared on the bead, drawing in the power of heaven and earth, as it shot out like a star.

BAAMM!!

Although the seven-colored peacock was powerful, it was still shattered upon impact by the divine bead, reduced into a

seven-colored rain of light.

And the light on the divine bead also dimmed in an instant as all of the King's inscriptions were hidden once again as it flew back to hands of Di Feng.

Di Feng smiled and blocked before Kong Lanyou, saying. "Zhang Ruochen's death is certain, and this is something no one can change. If you submit yourself to me, you may still have a chance to live. Or else, you will end up the same as Zhang Ruochen."

"Those who stand in my way will die."

Kong Lanyou's eyes seethed with murderous intent.

An incomparably terrifying aura radiated out of Kong Lanyou's body as her long white hair fluttered, each strand radiating a bright holy light.

By the time the seven-colored holy light had reached its apex, Kong Lanyou had transformed into a seven-colored divine peacock.

Clearly, Kong Lanyou's peacock blood in her body had been stimulated to the extreme long ago, and could now transform into a peacock.

The seven-colored divine peacock flapped its wings as countless of seven-colored feathers flew out, forming into razor sharp blades as they ripped through the air towards Di Feng.

Di Feng's expression changed dramatically as he felt a grave threat.

In this situation, Di Feng naturally dared not to be careless as he immediately activated the divine bead once again, forming a massive shield that protected him within it.

At this moment, not only was Kong Lanyou fighting desperately, even Jin Yu, Luo Chen, Bao Lie weer all fighting in a frenzy, striking with everything they had as they tried to rid themselves of their foe to rescue Zhang Ruochen.

BAAAMMM!!!

The broken ground suddenly exploded as Zhang Ruochen, with messy hair, rushed out from the ground.

Shang Ziyan said coldly. “Still stubborn as ever. If that’s the case, I will beat you until you can no longer stand.”

Before his words even trailed away, the Five-colored Merit Stele which was hanging in the air suddenly came crashing down.

“Sh*t!”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed drastically, and immediately lifted both his hands.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Five-colored Merit Stele did not hit Zhang Ruochen, but was instead held off by Zhang Ruochen with both of his hands.

However, it was so heavy, not unlike an ancient divine mountain, as it continued to press Zhang Ruochen down.

In a blink of an eye, Zhang Ruochen had landed on the ground.

BOOOMM!

The already broken ground was shattered violently once again.

An extremely cataclysmic force acted against the ground, forming a powerful shock wave that swept across all direction like a tsunami.

Wherever it passed through, everything shattered.

And it spread out far and wide, almost extending to ten thousand miles in radius.

Some of the weaker spectators were sent flying by this force, and some were badly wounded because of it.

On the other hand, as the Peacock Manor had Supreme Saint inscriptions and high-level formations array around it, it did not suffer much damage.

However, the land around the Peacock Manor were all sunken and broken, causing the Peacock Manor to look like a lone

island in the sea, in an ever precarious situation as it was exposed to the waves.

Inside the Peacock Manor were many of the Peacock demi-humans, but they were sadly too weak and were unable to participate in such a battle.

AT this moment, the Peacock demi-humans were already terrified, and some were already despairing as they felt that the end was upon them.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen was being crushed by the Five-colored Merit Stele, and Bao Lie raged in fury. “Die, all of you!”

As he roared, Bao Lie desperately roused the power of the Eye of the Star Soul, releasing an incomparably bright starlight.

The Heavenly Realm elite that was fighting Bao Lie could not react in time, and his body was instantly penetrated by the starlight, and suffered a grievious injury.

And just as Bao Lie wanted to try to help Zhang Ruochen, another Heavenly Realm elite struck, and landed a palm strike on Bao Lie’s back.

DUSSHH!

Bao Lie immediately spat out a big mouthful of blood, and mixed within it were pieces of viscera.

“You can’t even protect yourself and you want to rescue Zhang Ruochen, hilarious.”

The powerhouse that wounded Bao Lie smiled coldly.

Chapter 2006 - Armor of the Fire God

Chapter 2006: Armor of the Fire God

The fighting outside the Peacock Manor was extremely fierce, and within a short period of time, there were already heavy casualties.

The 26 Nine-step Saint Kings that were orignally controlled by Feng Gudao's Soulbender were each very strong, buty now six have perished, while several others were seriously injured.

On the Heavenly Realm side, although some were injured, none were killed so far.

If this continued, the situation will undoubtedly become even more and more unfavorable for Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen held the Five-colored Merit Stele with all of his might, but his body was constinuously sinking into the ground.

If not for the fact that his body was tyrannically strong, anyone else in his place would have been crushed into paste by the Five-colored Merit Stele long ago.

Shang Ziyan's figure moved and reappeared above the stele as he looked down at Zhang Ruochen with contempt.

"Sink."

With a violent roar, Shang Ziyan unleashed a terrifying force and applied it onto the Five-colored Merit Stele.

Suddenly, the Five-colored Merit Stele exuded an even more brilliant and dazzling five-colored holy light a a majestic and dense Merit Qi permeated.

Zhang Ruochen's body trembled violently as a series of tiny cracks appeared on both of his arms, and there was a slight sound of bone cracking.

The next moment, the cracks on Zhang Ruochen's arms became more obvious as a large amount of saint blood seeped out of it.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes suddenly became very sharp.

All of the blood that seeped out all condensed together, and he forced out even more saint blood from his body, turning them into an exalted blood Qi.

At the same time, a vigorous saint Qi emerged, and within it was half a million precepts of the palm.

An incomparably large phantom of Lord Ming appeared, unleashing a surge of monstrous blood Qi.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen did not hesitate to expend a large amount of his own blood, and pushing the Seven-Orifice Netherblood Palm to the extreme.

As a result, Zhang Ruochen mobilize nearly one hundred thousand precepts of truth in his body with all his might to amplify the power of the Seven-Orifice Netherblood Palm.

The Five-colored Merit Stele was indeed magical and could suppress the Eternal Paths, but the suppression was not absolute.

Zhang Ruochen's attainment in the Path of Truth was extremely high, especially when he also possessed twelve of ten thousand of the Canon of Truth. At this very instance, while he could not unleash the usual eight times the power, he coulds still manage to unleash two to three times the power.

BAAAMMM!!!

The strength in Zhang Ruochen's body erupted like an unstoppable volcanic eruption as he lifted and tossed the Five-colored Merit Stele away.

This way, he had finally managed to temporarily escape.

However, that palm strike had cost him dearly, with large amount of saint blood was lost and both of his arms were badly damaged, and were almost destroyed.

“Being able to use the Path of Truth even when you are suppressed by the Five-colored Merit Stele, Zhang Ruochen, you surprise me more and more, but it is because of this you must die.” The murderous intent in Shang Ziyan’s eyes grew even greater.

The more amazing Zhang Ruochen was, the bigger the threat he was to Shang Ziyan, and that meant Zhang Ruochen needed to be killed to avert future troubles.

If it was him in that situation just now, it would have been extremely difficult for him to use the Path of Truth.

Speaking of which, Shang Ziyan’s talent in the Path of Truth was very high, and could unleash seven times the power. Although he was not as good as Zhang Ruochen, he was still far better than most cultivating the Path of Truth.

At this moment, there was a sudden bizarre movement at the edge of the battlefield.

A black shadow appeared, and killed several Saint Kings of the Heavenly Realm faction with lightning speed, and devoured all of the essence and precepts in their body.

At the same time, a ruthless swordsman appeared and unleashing his life-taking sword technique. With one strike one kill, he also instantly killed several Heavenly Realm faction Saint Kings in an instant.

Zhang Ruochen could not be more familiar with these two. They were Han Qiu and Le who had joined the Fane of Death.

Soon, the Heavenly Realm elites reacted and a few of them joined the fray and intercept Han Qiu and Le.

“Zhang Ruochen, did you see it? Another two had came to die for you.” Shang Ziyan sneered.

He had in fact hoped more people related to Zhang Ruochen to come, so that he could take all of them down in one go, rather than him looking for them one by one.

As he said that, Shang Ziyan struck again, offering the Tower of a Thousand Temperings and the Bloodbairn together.

Zhang Ruochen did not have the time to look at Han Qiu or Le, and could only deploy the Zangshan Demonic Mirror as quickly as possible.

It was a pity that the Azuresky Pagoda had been taken away, otherwise he would not have been in such a difficult state.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was after all still an incomplete Supreme Sacred Artifact, and did not have its vessel spirit, so no matter how compatible it was with him, it could not unleash the greatest of powers.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror flew back, slamming onto Zhang Ruochen and sent him flying as well.

DUSSHH!

Zhang Ruochen immediately spat out a mouthful of blood, and his aura became much weaker.

Upon seeing this, Shang Ziyan could not help but to show a bright smile on his face. The feeling of beating Zhang Ruochen up like this felt very good as it allowed him to let out all of the repressed anger in his heart one by one.

As time passed, Shang Ziyan's cultivation was slowly stabilizing, and his strength was steadily increasing.

The Earthen Soul Fluid and that saint pill had had consumed earlier not only allowed him to break through and consolidate his cultivation base, but also cause his cultivation to be greatly improved as the saint path precepts in his body had reached more than 17 million.

In this situation, Shang Ziyan was extremely confident of his own strength, and any attacks that he made was not something Zhang Ruochen could block.

On the other side of the battlefield, the Nine-heavens Maiden and the demon toad fought to a standstill.

At a certain moment, she suddenly revealed an opening.

The demon toad immediately took it and slammed a palm strike out.

BAAAMMM!!!

The demon toad's palm slammed on the Nine-Heavens Maiden's left shoulder, leaving a black palm print.

At this instant, a brutal glint flashed in the eyes of the Nine-Heavens Maiden as she held the silver kitchen knife and slashed at the demon toad which was in striking distance with lightning speed.

"You…"

The demon toad was shocked, and immediately wanted to fall back.

How could it not understand that the opening the Nine-Heavens Maiden had exposed was done deliberately just to bait it.

Alas, it found out a little too late.

DUSSHH!

A silver light flashed pass, and a hideous wound appeared on the chest of the demon toad as a torrent of foul, pitch black blood spurted out.

With just a cut, the demon toad was almost split in half.

A shred of divine power penetrated into the body of the demon toad as it ran rampant inside it, causing the demon toad extreme pain.

This was original a good opportunity to get rid of the Demon Toad, but the Nine-Heavens Maiden did not press her advantage, but instead darted to the center of the battlefield at the fastest speed.

"Stop her."

Sensing the actions of the Nine-Heavens Maiden, some of the top elites of the Heavenly Realm immediately acted.

The Nine-Heavens Maiden was extremely fast and appeared beside Zhang Ruochen in a blink of an eye.

"Zhang Ruochen, this is the complete set of the Armor of the Fire God, consider yourself lucky." Warrior Saint Canglan's

cold voice rang out in Zhang Ruochen's ears.

Immediately after, Zhang Ruochen saw a blob of flame flying towards him, so fast that even Shang Ziyan could not stop it.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes lit up, as he immediately put away the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light away and at the same time released his own saint Qi to envelope the oncoming flames.

The next moment, the flames reached him and transformed into a set of red armor, almost covering Zhang Ruochen from head to toe.

"Armor of the Fire God."

Zhang Ruochen was shocked.

This set of armor had an extraordinary origin, and was handcrafted by Huoshen, the Fire God in the past. Later on, when Huoshen was cultivating the Tyrant's Divine Flames and was completely incinerated by the divine flames, yet the armor survived intact.

The Armor of the Fire God was originally stored in the treasury of the imperial court, and the reason it was kept there collecting dust was because no one could use it at all.

That Wutong Qiuyu was quite special, so Empress Chi Yao bestowed the Fire God's Armguards to him.

Later on, Wutong Qiuyu was killed by Zhang Ruochen, and the Fire God's Armguards and Gauntlets fell into Zhang Ruochen's hands.

At the very beginning, Zhang Ruochen could not use the Fire God's Armguards and Gauntlets. It was only until he used the Canon of Truth that he managed to activate it.

In Zhang Ruochen's mind, even ordinary gods could not use the Armor of the Fire God, and one must either be a powerful god that had mastered the Canon of Flames, or one of the Nine Great Eternal Paths to fully utilise the armor.

Zhang Ruochen had always wanted to get the full set of the armor, but he never expected to get his wish granted in tihs situation.

“This is a gift from Master Blood Dripper, and there’s no need to return it to the court. Master Blooddripper is now being held back by elites and cannot come to your aid.”

At this moment, another voice rang out by Zhang Ruochen’s ears again.

This voice was extremely soft and gentle, but it belonged to the Divine Scripture Maiden.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen suddenly understood what was going on. With Chi Yao no longer in Kunlun Realm, the one with the highest status in the court is undoubtedly the Blood Dripper, and it was only the Blood Dripper could call the shots and give him the full set of the Armor of the Fire God.

In this way, he owed the Blood Dripper another favor now.

“It’s actually the Armor of the Fire God, such a good item, I want it.” Looking at the Armor of the Fire God on Zhang Ruochen’s body, Shang Ziyan’s eyes suddenly flickered.

The Yanluo-clan powerhouse had taken away his top-level Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, and this Armor of the Fire God was just nice as a replacement.

Zhang Ruochen’s gaze was sharp as he spat. “You want it? I’m afraid you won’t have it.”

As he spoke, crimson flames rose from the surface of the Armor of the Fire God, forming a huge domain of fire with Zhang Ruochen as the center.

The flames were extremely terrifying, with extraordinarily high temperature, as it burnt the space so much that they began to distort, as if they were melting.

Shang Ziyan snorted. “Zhang Ruochen, do you think you can fight me after getting the Armor of the Fire God? Then I will let you know what true despair is.”

With the Bloodbairn in hand, Shang Ziyan activated his majestic saint Qi and unleashed the evil divine power inside the Bloodbairn, forming a monstrous wave of fire as it slashed at Zhang Ruochen.

There was no trace of fear in Zhang Ruochen's eyes as both of his arms shook, and a dragon and an elephant appeared, each of them covered in roaring crimson flames.

"Sky Soaring Dragon-Elephant"

With the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike blasted out, the flaming divine dragon and divine elephant flew out at the same time, both of them exuding powerful divine might.

BAAMM!!

The wave of fire was unstoppable, and instantly drowned the flaming divine dragon and divine elephant.

A wave of terrifying power rippled outwards, causing the formation array outside the Peacock Manor to quake violently.

"Fall back!"

All of the spectating cultivators were terrified and quickly pulled back.

Zhang Ruochen was the first to bear the brunt of the attack as he was pushed a dozen steps back by the shock before finally stabilizing himself.

Although the blood Qi in his body was surging violently, he managed to forcibly suppress them and did not spit blood out.

"How can that be?"

Shang Ziyan showed a look of shock.

He had went all out with that strike, and thought he could severely wound Zhang Ruochen with it, and cause him to lose his ability to fight. He totally did not expect Zhang Ruochen to block it, and this was something simply beyond all imagination.

Chapter 2007 - Enraged

Chapter 2007: Enraged

Zhang Ruochen stabilized himself, and the surface of the Armor of the Fire God was still burning with crimson flames, and were not extinguished by the terrible impact earlier on.

“The complete Armor of the Fire God sure is not pushover. Its defense is far beyond the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, but more importantly, it can greatly enhance my own attack power.” Zhang Ruochen clenched his fist as he was shocked deep down.

With the help of the Armor of the Fire God, the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike he had unleashed, the power was undoubtedly greatly enhanced and could block Shang Ziyan’s full-powered strike. Its effect was undoubtedly far better than he had expected.

“Zhang Ruochen, do you think you can change anything with just the Armor of the Fire God? You must be dreaming.”

Shang Ziyan sneered again as he striked once again.

A frigid Qi rushed out of Shang Ziyan’s body in a frenzy, forming into a massive ferocious beast.

At the same time, the Tower of a Thousand Temperings flew out and became extremely large, and like a divine mountain, unleashed volleys of terrifying supreme power.

A sharp glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as his body suddenly shuddered as all 144 acupoints all over his body opened up and the saint Qi inside his body were released in a frenzy.

Even though his current cultivation base may be lesser than Shang Ziyan, but in terms of the quantity and quality of his Saint Qi was not necessarily inferior to Shang Ziyan.

The Armor of the Fire Gods spat out an even more terrifying crimson flame, revealing the force capable of immolating the

heavens.

Zhang Ruochen let out a violent roar as he gathered all of the flames to his left leg, and stomped three times with astonishing succession in the air.

BOOM!!

Three devastatong waves of fire appeared and swept out.

Using the power of Yanshen's Leg to unleash the Nine-Heavens God's Step, and then supplementing it with the power of the Armor of the Fire God, the kind of power unleashed was just simply beyond anyone's imagination.

BAAAMMM!!!

Although the ferocious beast was powerful, in the face of three waves of fire piling upon it, it was still quickly annihilated.

The supreme power unleashed by the Tower of a Thousand Temperings were shattered by the waves of fire and the tower itself was sent flying back.

If it was any other sacred artifacts, a collision of this level would have already damaged or outright destroyed them.

This time, Zhang Ruochen only took five steps backwards, and it seemed like he was not affected at all.

Perhaps due to the effect of extreme heat and cold, thick clouds formed above the Peacock Manor, darkening everything as it covered the moon and the stars, looking as if the sky was about to collapse.

BOOOMM!

A rumbling thunder boomed and a pouring rain fell in an instant.

"What's the deal with that armor? How did Zhang Ruochen get so powerful after putting it on?"

"That seems like the legendary Armor of the Fire God, a very powerful divine artifact."

"By relying on a divine artifact, Zhang Ruochen can actually fight toe to toe with Shang Ziyan who had broken into the

Precept Dominion-realm. How strong is Zhang Ruochen?”

“I’ve heard that the Armor of the Fire God is very special, and ordinary people cannot use it at all. Not sure why Zhang Ruochen could though.”

“Regardless, Zhang Ruochen has now found a stable footing once again, who knows what will happen next.”

“These two are just too terrifying, one at the peak of Greater Precept-World-realm, another had just broke into the Precept Dominion-realm, but the battle between the two is like two supreme Saints fighting each other. If this was in the outer realms, stars and planets would have been destroyed.”

…

Many of the spectating cultivators were completely awed by Zhang Ruochen’s performance.

Many of them had already felt that Zhang Ruochen’s defeat was certain, and will be ruthlessly crushed by Shang Ziyan.

But now, no one dared to be too sure as no one knew what other unexpected events would happen until the very last moment.

Shang Ziyan’s expression was particularly bitter. He had never expected such an outcome.

Turning his eyes, Shang Ziyan looked at Zhang Ruochen’s left leg, his heart filled with fury. He did not expect his master’s divine leg would become a major obstacle for him to take out Zhang Ruochen.

Yanshen’s Leg and the Armor of the Fire God, on their own, were not terrifying, but when the combination of the two was extremely devastating.

It could be said that for Zhang Ruochen with Yanshen’s leg to get the Armor of Fire God, it was to literally double his power.

“Die!”

The murderous intent in SHang Ziyan’s eyes skyrocketed as he held the Bloodbairn and struck straight at Zhang Ruochen.

He wanted to see how strong the Armor of the Firegod was, and if it could resist the Bloodbairn in his hand.

He had never lost a battle with the Bloodbairn in hand before, and it will be no exception this time as well.

Shang Ziyan activated the Bloodbairn with all of his might as countless of golden lines appeared on the sword's surface, unleashing volleys of evil divine power.

Using the Path of Flowing Light, Shang Ziyan transformed into a flowing light as his speed shot up to the extreme.

CLANG!

The Bloodbairn struck the Armor of the Fire God again and again as it wanted to break through the armor's defense.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was not wearing the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light so his speed was not as fast as Shang Ziyan and could only defend passively.

The attack of the Bloodbairn was extremely aggressive and devastating, enough to damage a Neverwither Supreme Saint.

Even with the Armor of the Fire God protecting him, Zhang Ruochen was still constantly being pushed back, clearly at a disadvantage.

It was clear that while the Armor of the Fire God could increase his strength, it could not completely bridge the gap in power between him and Shang Ziyan.

Fortunately, the Armor of the Fire God had amazing defense, and while Shang Ziyan's attacks were terrifying, but he could no longer pose too big of a threat to him. At the very least, seriously wounding him was not an easy task now.

With a thought, Zhang Ruochen once again took out the Ancient Abyssal Blade and while infusing it with his saint Qi, he also unleashed the power of fire from the Armor of the Fire God and enchanted it onto the blade.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade swung as Zhang unleashed the True Thunder-Fire Sword.

BOOM!!

Bolts of thunder fell from the sky, drawn in by the Ancient Abyssal Blade as they struck at Shang Ziyan.

The combination of thunder and the crimson flames released by the Armor of the Fire God was extremely radiant, and could fully unleash the full power of the True Thunder-Fire Sword.

For a time, Zhang Ruochen was able to resist Shang Ziyan's ferocious offense.

The violet Godstone embedded in the Ancient Abyssal Blade glowed lightly, covering the Ancient Abyssal Blade with a layer of faint purple glow.

CLANG!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade clashed against the Bloodbairn as a terrifying power went through the Bloodbairn straight onto Shang Ziyan.

Astonishingly, Shang Ziyan was sent three steps back by the shock of the attack, and both of his arms trembled slightly as a numbing sensation appeared.

"Zhang Ruochen actually sent Shang Ziyan reeling with just a strike? Is my eyes playing tricks on me?"

Seeing Shang Ziyan being pushed back, there was an immediate cry out from the spectating cultivators.

For Zhang Ruochen to use the Armor of the Fire God to turn things around and regained his footing, this alone had surprised many.

And now he could even sent Shang Ziyan reeling in battle thus gaining a sliver of advantage, this was even more astonishing.

Shang Ziyan's sense were extremely acute, and instantly locked onto the Violet Godstone that was embedded in the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

"You actually forged this treasure together with the blade, no wonder it could unleash such power. A pity it's just mere brute strength and is not much of a threat." Shang Ziyan whispered to himself.

Immediately, Shang Ziyan struck again, using his speed advantage to unleash the Bloodbairn's power to the extreme while he activated the Tower of a Thousand Temperings from time to time, to try to sneak in a surprise attack on Zhang Ruochen.

Immediately, two figures walked out of Shang Ziyan's body towards different directions as they surrounded Zhang Ruochen and attacked.

At the same time, Shang Ziyan's cultivation base had completely stabilized, and he could use the Path of the Three Corpses once again.

With two more opponents suddenly appearing, Zhang Ruochen situation suddenly became dire.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Five-colored Merit Stele suddenly came crashing down as a five-colored divine light bombard Zhang Ruochen.

Even with the Armor of the Fire God protecting him, Zhang Ruochen still took a serious blow and spat out a big mouthful of blood.

BAAAMMM!!!

Not long after, the Tower of a Thousand Temperings struck, and while Zhang Ruochen tried his best to block it, he still ate a volley of supreme power.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze became extremely terrifying as he used all of his might to unleash the twelfth palm of the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike.

In a rare stroke of fate, he had managed to activate the Precepts of Truth this time, and unleashed three times the attack power.

The Shang Ziyan with the Bloodbairn was just too close and could not dodge the strike, taking the blow straight on.

Shang Ziyan was immediately sent flying, although many divine marks appeared on his body, he still suffered serious trauma, and spew blood out of his mouth.

However, at the same time, the Shang Ziyan using the Tower of a Thousand Temperings took the opportunity to unleash the Light of the Dark Nether, and scored a square hit on Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen too was sent flying as the a good half of the flames on his Armor of the Fire God were extinguished as a layer of frigid white frost covered it.

For him to be wounded by Zhang Ruochen, Shang Ziyan could not help but to be furious. “Zhang Ruochen, no matter how much you struggle, you will die tonight; not only you, everyone related to you will also die!”

Even after breaking through into the realm of Precept Dominion, he still could not kill Zhang Ruochen, and that caused Shang Ziyan to completely lose his patience. In his view, this situation should not have happened.

Whoosh!

The three Shang Ziyan fused into one in an instant, as 17 million saint path precepts appeared and surrounded a unified Shang Ziyan, forming a powerful Precept Dominion.

The next moment, two surges of extreme Yin and Yang power surged out of Shang Ziyan’s body, colliding with each other and forming a terrifying scene as the space warped slightly.

“Zhang Ruochen, everything ends now.”

Shang Ziyan said with murderous abandon.

The power of the extreme Yin swelled violently, transforming into a three-headed beast, while the power of extreme Yang transformed into a massive flame giant, exuding a tyrannical aura as if it was a Flame Emperor.

The two stood side by side, each unleashing an extremely terrifying aura.

For a time, the precepts and power of the heaven and earth all surged in a frenzy towards them.

“RAAAWRRR!”

The ferocious beast and the flame giant let out a roar at the same time as their sound wave became corporeal and spread across all directions like a tsunami of landslides.

The force was so powerful and the area of effect extremely wide.

Even those cultivators spectating from afar were affected, and the weaker ones were sent flying, and some were seriously wounded as a result.

Even those powehouses on the battlefield were affected by it as they could not help but to fall back and pull a distance away as far as they could.

Chapter 2008 - The Unparalleled Strike

Chapter 2008: The Unparalleled Strike

“That’s the Flame Emperor’s Gambit!”

Some of the spectating cultivators could not help but exclaim.

As soon as the words came out, it caused an uproar as many cultivators were shocked.

“The Flame Emperor’s Gambit is created by Yanshen, and is a high-level saint art. It is extremely powerful and tyrannical, and is extremely difficult to cultivate. I did not expect Shang Ziyan to have successfully cultivated it at all.”

“At this moment, Shang Ziyan is actually using both the Flame Emperor’s Gambit and the Light of the Dark Nether, forming two realms of frost and fire. This sort of control is really terrifying.

“Using two high-level saint arts at the same time like this, its power will almost double. Zhang Ruochen is in trouble.

…

Almost everyone turned their eyes to the two massive figures behind Shang Ziyan and could not help but to be bewildered.

Being able to perform two high-level saint arts of diametrically opposing elements while maintain a perfect balance, Shang Ziyan’s technique was terrifying.

A smile then appeared on Shang Ziyan’s face.

He had been cultivating the Flame Emperor’s Gambit for a very long time now, but he still lacked some key things that prevented him from cultivating it to full completion.

And just now, when he was in extreme fury, he realized the key to it, and that was an unexpected surprise.

To be able to cultivate two high-level saint arts while still a Saint King, this alone was enough to make Shang Ziyan famous across the realm, and even a peerless genius like Xuanyuan Liekong could not compare to him.

“Zhang Ruochen, I really do need to thank you. If it weren’t for you, I would have never been able to cultivate the Flame Emperor’s Gambit so soon. As my thank you, I’ll let you be the first to taste its power.” Shang Ziyan said with a smile.

Sensing the terror of the two tall figures behind Shang Ziyan, Zhang Ruochen’s expression suddenly became grim. This time, he really felt a dire threat.

In this situation, Zhang Ruochen had to activate the Armor of the Fire God and the Zangshan Demonic Mirror with all his might, and at the same time, infuse a large amount of saint Qi into his left leg.

In fact, he really wanted to use Yanshen’s Leg and unleash an explosive strike.

But he knew, even with the strongest attack from Yanshen’s Leg was not enough to kill Shang Ziyan.

But after using that strongest blow, all of the saint Qi in his body will be exhausted, and will not be able to recover them immediately.

By then, he would lose his abilit to fight, and be open for Shang Ziyan to slay him.

“Shang Ziyan’s attack is no trifling attack, I need to use fifty percent of Yanshen’s Leg’s power to have any hope to resist it.” As many thoughts flashed through his mind, Zhang Ruochen made up his mind.

Normally when he used Yanshen’s Leg, he had only used ten percent of its power, and the consumption of his saint Qi was not so great and he could replenish them almost instantly.

Once he used fifty percent of Yanshen’s Leg’s power, its power will greatly increase, but it will also consume half of his saint qi. Even with the divine sun in his sea of Qi continuously releasing Qi essence, it will still take time for him to fully recover.

And this will undoubtedly have an effect on the other abilities that he could use later on.

But now, Zhang Ruochen had no luxury of worrying so much, if he was severely wounded by Shang Ziyan's strike, then he would be even more powerless to fight back.

Infused with a powerful surge of saint Qi, Zhang Ruochen's left leg turned crimson as a hundred thousand precepts of fire appeared and the scorching aura almost melting the space around him.

The ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor behind Shang Ziyan struck at the same time, and like a parade of the damned, brought a destructive aura in their wake.

Everywhere they passed through, the earth sank violently as they tethered on the verge of collapse.

"Yanshen's Leg."

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen's leg left lashed out.

An incomparably majestic divine power surged forth, transforming into a monstrous wave of fire as it swept across all directions.

BOOM!!

Zhang Ruochen was instantly engulfed by the power of frost and fire, and the entire area was seemingly struck by a star, kicking off devastating shock wave.

Terrifying energy ripples rippled across the space as they spread out in all directions in an astonishing speed layer by layer.

Compared to the roar let out by the ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor at the start, the energy ripples formed now was many times more terrifying.

Many of the powerhouses on both sides immediately stopped fighting as they turned around to deal with the waves of energy ripples.

Even so, a few powerhouses still failed to avoid injury, and some were even badly wounded.

On the contrary, the spectating cultivators had all smarten up as they had already fled far away, so the impact this time was very minimal.

A massive earthquake rocked a radius of thousand of miles as mountains collapsed and earth sank, no one knew how many creatures were killed as a result.

BOOM!!

A large amount of dark red magma spewed out from the ground, and quickly forming a massive magma lake.

As the hot magma constantly gushed out from the ground, the entire lake was boiling, melting a large amount of metals and rocks in the process without any signs of soldifying.

Xing Yuan cast his gaze on Shang Ziyan as his eyebrows drooped and whistered. “To cultivate two high-level saint arts and using them in tandem, my junior brother sure is powerful. No wonder Master prized him so much.”

“This hit alone was already very close to the third strongest level of the Path’s Anterior-realm. If this goes on, he does not need to break into the Heaven’s Reach-realm for his strength to reach my current level.”

In the past, Xing Yuan did not pay much attention to Shang Ziyan, but now he had to acknowledge Shang Ziyan’s strength.

Xing Yuan knew very well that before long, SHang Ziyan will be the strongest elite of the younger generation in the Fane of Merits, and at that time, even he needed to bow his head before Shang Ziyan.

“Cousin.”

“Junior Brother!”

“Your Highness.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen being overwhelmed by the destructive force, Kong Lanyou, Jin Yu, Han Qiu and the rest could not help but to cry out.

Immediately afterwards, they went berserk as they desperately tried to rescue Zhang Ruochen.

However, their opponents were too strong, keeping them checked in place, and not giving them a chance to escape.

On top of the cliff, Chi Kunlun's eyes were about to split apart as he involuntarily yelled. "Father!"

There was no doubt now that he had believed what the mysterious man of the Yanluo-clan had said.

Chi Kunlun was so anxious now, and wished he could immediately rush to the Peacock Manor.

Even if his own strength was still very weak, he still wanted to fight by Zhang Ruochen's side at this moment.

"It seems like the outcome had been decided. That Shang Ziyan kid is really powerful. He had not been cultivating for long yet he could master two high-level saint arts that ran counter to one another but yet could co-exist. By the time he grows a little more, he will be qualified to fight with me."

"Those four pesky b*stards seemed to be on my trail again. We can't stay here anymore. Boy, we must go now."

The mysterious man of the Yanluo clan stood up and prepared to take Chi Kunlun away.

Chi Kunlun immediately roared out. "My father will not die. I'm going to kill Shang Ziyan!"

"Boy, you won't be able to kill Shang Ziyan now. If you want your revenge, then follow me obediently. Once you've learn my skills and techniques, killing Shang Ziyan would not be outside the realm of impossibility." The mysterious man said.

"No, I'm not leaving! I'm going to rescue my father! " Chi Kunlun was extremely emotional.

Seeing so, the mysterious man could not help but to shake his head as he raised his hand and unleashed the Infernal Yanluo Qi, sealing Chi Kunlun's ability to move.

Chi Kunlun's eyes widened, with anger and bitterness in his eyes, yet he was helpless as he was unable to break free of the seal created by the mysterious man.

Regardless of whether Chi Kunlun was willing or not, the mysterious man grabbed him, and took a step forward before disappeared from the cliff without a trace.

Before the Peacock Manor, the area was still shrouded in the destructive power and it had not dissipated even after a long while.

“With such a terrible blow, it seems like Zhang Ruochen is done for.”

“A shame, for the Scion of Time and Space to perish like this.”

“It’s not that Zhang Ruochen was weak, but it was Shang Ziyan being too strong. To fuse two high-level saint arts together, how many people in the Saint King realm could do it?”

“In the end, Shang Ziyan still won this battle. With Zhang Ruochen defeated, Kunlun Realm and Guanghan Realm will both suffer a massive blow.”

“The era of Shang Ziyan had began, and no one could stop it.”

…

For a time, many of the spectating cultivators looked at Shang Ziyan with awe, and were overwhelmed by the terrifying power Shang Ziyan had just unleashed.

In the eyes of many, Shang Ziyan would grow to the level of Yan Wushen, and the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace, and could easily kill any ordinary Nine-step Saint Kings with a wave of his hand.

Gradually, the destructive power at the epicenter began to dissipate, and many focused their sight on that area, wanting to see the final outcome.

Shang Ziyan smiled, his eyes were full of arrogance as if victory was at hand.

Yet, as the power dissipated away, the smile on Shang Ziyan’s face gradually froze, as he saw a figure appearing in that area.

The figure was no one else but Zhang Ruochen.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was covered in blood. Even with the protection of the Armor of the Fire God, he was still badly wounded with wounds all over his body, and his body almost coming apart.

He had still underestimated the power of Shang Ziyan's strike just now. Even when mobilizing fifty percent of Yanshen's Leg's power, and even putting in more power at the critical juncture, he still could not ward off the attack.

Zhang Ruochen's body was fully of cracks, as his internal organs were almost shattered. If it was someone else, suffering such a severe injury meant they would have already perished.

Shang Ziyan looked at Zhang Ruochen with a gloom look as he growled. "Zhang Ruochen, you are sure hard to kill."

"Shang Ziyan, you want me dead right? Sadly, you won't be able to do that." Zhang Ruochen said without fear.

Hearing that, Shang Ziyan could not help but to snort coldly. "With this as it is, Zhang Ruochen, what's the point of you pretending to be calm? You are already a spent force, and I need only use a finger to destroy you completely."

Although he could not kill Zhang Ruochen in one hit, but Shang Ziyan was not frustrated by it. He could see that Zhang Ruochen's injuries were extremely severe, with his body on the verge of collapse, so killing him was now very easy.

"Is that so? You can try it then." Zhang Ruochen said indifferently.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen's calm appearance, Shang Ziyan's brow wrinkled slightly as he faintly sensed something was not right.

Many thoughts flashed through his mind and Shang Ziyan's eyes became extremely brutal as his finger pointed out and summoned a terrifying flame.

"Still putting up a front I see. Since you want to die that much, let me grant you that wish."

As he said that, Shang Ziyan pointed at Zhang Ruochen as he unleashed a finger strike.

Chapter 2009 - The Turning Point

Chapter 2009: The Turning Point

A terrifying flame shot out of Shang Ziyan's finger, transforming into a fire dragon as it howled and charged at Zhang Ruochen.

Seeing the fire dragon charhing at him, Zhang Ruochen did not dodge, as if he could not move because of his injuries.

"A pity, Zhang Ruochen had managed to withstand that earlier attack, but he still cannot escape his doom."

Many of the spectating cultivators could not help but to shake their heads.

Just when many thought that Zhang Ruochen would undoubtedly die as he gets ripped apart by the fire dragon, Zhang Ruochen finally made his move.

Zhang Ruochen held his finger out like a sword blade, as a razor sharp sword light emerged from his fingertips.

WHOOOSH!

A brutal sword light shot out from Zhang Ruochen's fingertips.

Whooosh!

The charging dragon was instantly cut into half by the sword light as its entire body shattered, reduced to embers before finally dying out.

A trace of shock appeared in Shang Ziyan's eyes as he stared intently at Zhang Ruochen.

The finger blast he had unleashed earlier may look very unassuming, but it was actually an intermediate-level saint art and was extremely powerful. By logic, with Zhang Ruochen's current state, he would not have been able to resist it.

“Zhang Ruochen actually still have the power to fight back.”

Many of the onlookers were shocked.

After staring at Zhang Ruochen for a moment, Shang Ziyan growled. “You… You have also broken through the Precept Dominion-realm.”

Shang Ziyan really did not expect Zhang Ruochen to not only withstand his attack, and saved his own life in that perilous situation earlier, but also miraculously had a breakthrough without a trace.

“You can have a breakthrough, why can’t I then?” ZHang Ruochen said faintly.

Even when he was seriously injured now, he still never showed the slightest hint of weakness.

For Zhang Ruochen to be able to break through the cultivation barrier so quickly was naturally thanks to Gu Songzi’s Heaven’s Reach Elixir. When he saw Shang Ziyan culminating his Precept Dominion, Zhang Ruochen immediately swallowed the elixer without a trace.

He had already reached the pinnacle of Greater Precept-World-realm, and only need a little more to culminate his Precept Dominion.

After swallowing the Heaven’s Reach Elixier, he had finally broken through the mysteries of the Precept Dominion.

It was just now when he took on the brunt of Shang Ziyan’s unparalleled blow, and during the extremely critical moment, not only did the medicinal power the Heaven’s Reach Elixir; even the Seven-Star Divine Lingzhi’s Sunleaf erupted in an instant.

Zhang Ruochen had finally successfully culminated his Precept Dominion and stepped into a whole new level of cultivation.

It was also fortunate that he had successfully culminated his Precept Dominion and warded off some of the attack, or else he would be even more injured now.

Zhang Ruochen had wanted to hide his cultivation base, and draw out some time to heal his wounds. He did not think that Shang Ziyan's eyes was so sharp that he saw through the reality of things.

As a result, he could no longer hide it.

Shang Ziyan exuded a terrifying murderous intent as he hissed. "Even if you have a breakthrough, nothing will change."

Immediately, Shang Ziyan attacked again as he blasted the Tower of a Thousand Temperings out.

He wanted to take advantage of Zhang Ruochen's serious injury and kill Zhang Ruochen with lightning strike and not allowing him any chances of making a comeback.

"You're overly underestimating me then."

Zhang Ruochen spat back coldly.

As he spoke, Zhang Ruochen infused a massive amount of saint Qi into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror above his head, unleashing volleys of supreme power.

The earlier use of Yanshen's leg had indeed consumed almost half of the Saint Qi in his body, but because of the breakthrough in his cultivation, the speed of his Saint Qi replenishment was accelerated.

Also, during the moment of breaking through, he had swallowed several sacred pills, including healing pills, pills to consolidate his cultivation base, and pills to restore his Saint Qi.

In the battle of Sword Tomb and the Xianji Mountain, he had killed many powerhouses and had obtained plenty of treasures, including many sacred pills that came in handy today.

Coupled with the divine sun that was formed by the Seven-star Divine Lingzhi in his sea of Qi continuously releasing a large amount of essence, it had both the effect of healing and replenishing his Saint Qi.

So, within a short period of time, Zhang Ruochen's injuries had healed quite a bit, and his saint Qi was once more ample.

BOOM!!

Two volleys of supreme power collided violently, almost tearing the entire space apart.

Shang Ziyan did not stop, and continuously roused the Tower of a Thousand Temperings as he raised the Bloodbairn to attack.

More importantly, the extreme Yin and Yang energies emerged from Shang Ziyan's body, colliding with each other and creating all kinds of strange changes.

Without a question, Shang Ziyan planned to used that same move once again, to really land a fatal blow on Zhang Ruochen.

The earlier blow had already hit Zhang Ruochen hart, another blow will definitely be able to take Zhang Ruochen's life.

"Zhang Ruochen, that scoundrel is really tenacious. Not only did he survive that, he had even had a cultivation breakthrough. Perhaps there is a chance for him to turn the tide." The Thousand-Star Maiden said in surprise.

Somehow, when she saw Zhang Ruochen was still alive, the Thousand-Star Maiden's heart was inexplicably relieved.

As she looked around, she turned her gaze to where Qing Xiao and Bu Qianfan was. At this moment, the two were in dire straits.

The reason was the Phantom Princess had used illusion techniques to confound them, causing them no not be able to distinguish the real from the illusory, and made them extremely passive.

"The Phantom Princess is it? I let you escape the other time, and now is just the time to get rid of you. Let me see if you had any growth." The Thousand-Star Maiden whispered.

Using her techniques, the Thousand-Star Maiden's entire appearance transformed into a beautiful princeling, clearly did not want to be recognized.

Originally she did not want to intervene but now she felt like she could not help it.

So she straight up not bothering to repress what was in her mind, and do whatever she liked. This was also a way to temper her mind and will.

Zhang Ruochen had that she was lacking in her state of mind, and was not indomitable, then she want to let Zhang Ruochen see the changes in her.

Without any more hesitation, the Thousand-Star Maiden transformed into a flowing light and dashed straight at the Phantom Princess.

As an Illusion Master, she was interested in fighting the Phantom Princess.

On the other side, a massive ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor quickly formed behind Shang Ziyan.

Compared to the previous one, the aura released by the ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor was undoubtedly even more terrifiying.

The ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor opened their mouths at the same time, unleashing two very different powers that entangled together before blasting at Zhang Ruochen like an artillery shell.

Zhang Ruochen immediately made a fist mudra and a heavenly river appeared, coiling around his body as it flowed slowly, with no end to its flow.

BAAAMMM!!!

The intertwined power of extreme forces slammed against the heavenly river, and while it caused the latter to quake violently, it could not tear the river apart, and naturally it could not touch Zhang Ruochen.

Seeing this, Shang Ziyan’s eyes became even more gloomy as the ferocious beast and the Flame Emperor behind him once again released another blast of extreme destruction.

And the heavenly river surrounding Zhang Ruochen suddenly transformed into a dragon as it opened its mouth and swallowed the terrible blast whole.

BAAMM!!

The dragon burst into pieces as water splashed all over as they fell into the scorching magma lake.

The temperature of the magma lake was so terrifying that the moment the water instantly evaporated the moment they fell, and was reduced into thick mist.

Zhang Ruochen was extremely calm as he used the Luoshui Fist, protecting him within it while he silently activated his inner techniques to heal his wounds and to replenish his Saint Qi.

It was undoubtedly advantageous for him the longer he drag this on.

But blocking Shang Ziyan's attack was no easy feat. A combination high-level saint art, alongside a Supreme Sacred Artifact and a Divine Artifact, any mistakes would cost him dearly.

BOOM!!

The Bloodbairn unleashed a devastating divine power as it cut the heavenly river apart in one stroke.

"Time to end this!"

A cruel glint appeared in Shang Ziyan's eyes.

The ferocious and the Flame Emperor's power had been charged to the maximum, and unleashed their payload one after another. The power of frost and fire fused together as they clashed, erupting in a power beyond any imagination.

Sensing the terrifying aura, both sides of the battlefield pulled away as they put all of their efforts into defense.

With the earlier precedent, no one dared to be careless.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze sharpened, holding the Ancient Abyssal Blade in hand as 750 thousand precepts of the sword were mobilized and more precepts of heaven and earth were drawn in.

The Violet Godstone embedded in the blade let out a thick purple glow as a surge of mysterious power appeared and poured into the blade.

“Break!”

Zhang Ruochen let out a growl as he instantly swung the Ancient Abyssal Blade in a brutal downward stroke.

A crimson sword light with purple hue flew out, and collided with the combination saint art that Shang Ziyan had unleashed.

Zhang Ruochen had put everything into this strike, unleashing the full power of the Armor of the Fire God and the Violet Godstone with all of his might.

BOOOMMM!!!

The crimson sword light with purple glow was unstoppable and immediately tore through the combination saint art that Shang Ziyan had unleashed, as if it was splitting the world apart.

Although the combination saint art was destroyed, the devastating power contained within them were still unleashed, and Zhang Ruochen bore the brunt of it.

At this very moment, a thick purple Qi was released from the Violet Godstone, forming a powerful barrier that protected Zhang Ruochen within it.

BAAMM!!

Pressed by the devastating force, the magma lake below suddenly erupted.

Stout pillars of magma shot up into the air.

At the same time, the crimson sword light with purple glow charged at Shang Ziyan.

“What?”

Shang Ziyan’s expression changed as he immediately activated the Tower of a Thousand Temperings to block it.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Tower of a Thousand Temperings was smashed away by the sword light, crashing into Shang Ziyan’s body and sending him flying as well.

A powerful force penetrated the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, and also Shang Ziyan's Tricolored Armor as it acted on Shang Ziyan's body.

DUSSHH!

Shang Ziyan immediately spat out a mouthful of blood as a large amount of blood flowed out of the Tricolored Armor.

Although the armor itself was fine, a hideous gaping wound had opened up on Shang Ziyan's chest, so deep the cut was that his bones could be seen, and nearly bisected him in half.

One could imagine, without the armor protecting him, Shang Ziyan would be even more grieviously wounded.

On the other side, the destructive force dissipated, as zhang Ruochen's figure reappeared.

Although Zhang Ruochen also had blood stains on his mouth, his condition was obviously far better than Shang Ziyan.

"How is this possible? Zhang Ruochen had actually severely wounded Shang Ziyan with a single blow."

"Zhang Ruochen was severely wounded earlier, how did he recover so quickly?"

"If Zhang Ruochen has fully recovered from his injuries, then it will be Shang Ziyan's turn to be in trouble. I never thought that Zhang Ruochen would make a comeback under such circumstances. If he really an undefeatable God of War?"

"Not necessarily, Zhang Ruochen mayhap already be an arrow at the end of its flight and is just holding on. His opponent is Shang Ziyan, how could he turn things around so easily?"

"No need to argue. Looking at the current situation, the victor of their fight will be decided soon enough. Let's just watch quietly."

…

Many of the observing cultivators were extremely shocked. The tide of the battle had really turned, and now it was impossible for anyone to accurately predict who will have the last laugh.

“How could this happen? Zhang Ruochen was clearly seriously injured, and even with the breakthrough, the power he could muster should be greatly reduced. But why is he still so strong?” Si Han’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Thinking of back then when they clashed head on at the Eastern Region, Zhang Ruochen was not at all his match, but now the latter had far surpassed him, and can take him down with just a flip of his hand.

The massive gap between them now was undoubtedly difficult for him to accept.

King Daxi’s gaze also became very complicated. The stronger Zhang Ruochen became, the more difficult it would be for her to retrieve her seized treasures back.

The biggest reason why she had not acted thus far was becase she was afraid of Zhang Ruochen, fearing that he would suddenly activate the firebugs laying dormant inside her body.

So, King Daxi could only hope that Shang Ziyan could take down and kill Zhang Ruochen, and when that time comes, not only she could take her treasures back, but also rid herself of that bane.

But looking at the current situation, everything was still hard to say.

Zhang Ruochen held the Ancient Abyssal Blade as he stared coldly at Shang Ziyan, saying. “Shang Ziyan, you’re right. It’s indeed time ot end this. If you have no other tricks up your sleeves, then die.”

As he said that Zhang Ruochen charged out with sword in hand.

After being on the receiving end of the beating for so long, it was now his turn to take the offensive.

Seemingly because Zhang Ruochen had culminated his Precept Dominion, the power of the Violet Godstone was further released as it grew stronger and even more magical.

“Zhang Ruochen, don’t be to conceited, the one that will die today is you.” A trace of mania appeared in Shang Ziyan’s

eyes.

The Cardinal Corpse that cultivated the Path of the Flowing Light walked out of Shang Ziyan's body, and rushed to the top of the Five-colored Merit Stele, activating it and unleashing a bombardment of Five-colored Meritorious Divine Light at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen did not stop as the Zangshan Demonic Mirror became very large as hundreds of thousands of supreme inscriptions appeared on the mirror surface, and the bizarre demonic light flowed and blocked off the bombardment of Five-colored Meritorious Divine Light.

The next moment, the Five-colored Meritorious Divine Light were reflected and bombarded Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse instead.

The power of the reflected Five-colored Meritorious Divine Light had a significant increase and became much faster.

BAAAMMM!!!

Before Shang Ziyan's cardinal Corpse could react, he was struck by the divine light and sent flying into the air.

Upon suffering the blow, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse immediately spat out blood and his body nearly burst open as his wounds were extremely severe.

But Shang Ziyan could not care so much about it now as his Flame and Frost Corpse merged together, unleashing two difference high-level saint arts.

At the same time, Shang Ziyan had also roused the Bloodbairn and the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, and he also took off the three red feathers from his crown, infusing them with a surge of saint Qi as they transformed into three hundred-foot-long flame birds.

The aura emanating from the three flaming birds were very powerful, and were no weaker than a Nine-step Saint King.

"You cannot stop this!"

Zhang Ruochen snorted coldly.

VOOOSH!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade sang as a crimson sword light with purple glow blasted out.

BAAMM!!

The three flaming birds immediately burst into pieces and turned into three red feathers again and then were set ablaze.

The three red feathers were fire-element treasures, but they could not withstand the divine flames unleashed by the Armor of the Fire God and in a blink of an eye, the three red feathers were reduced to ashes.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade collided with the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, and directly smashing it away.

In terms of item ranking, the Ancient Abyssal Blade was indeed far inferior to the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, but as the blade was forged out of divine iron of creation, there was no fear in it clashing against any Supreme Sacred Artifacts.

CLANG!

Immediately afterwards, the Ancient Abyssal Blade clashed with the Bloodbairn as both sides burst out incomparably scorching flames as the purple mystical power clashed with the evil divine power, causing ripples toform in the dimension.

A terrifying mystical power came out from the Ancient Abyssal Blade, causing Shang Ziyan’s expression to change drastically as the Bloodbairn slipped off his hand.

Chapter 2010 - Slaying Two Corpses

Chapter 2010: Slaying Two Corpses

A fearsome murderous intent appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes as the power bursting out of the Ancient Abyssal Blade in his hand became more and more terrifying.

Whoosh!

Seeing that the Ancient Abyssal Blade was closing in on him fast, and he was unable to dodge the strike, Shang Ziyan did not hesitate as he split the Flame Corpse and the Frost Corpse as he allowed the Flame Corpse with the Tricolored Armor to withstand the strike.

The Tricolored Armor emitted a tricolored hoy light, forming into three slow-flowing heavenly rivers that wrapped around Shang Ziyan in the middle, forming a kind of barrier that made it impossible for anyone to get close.

Yet, this barrier could not stop the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade came in a murderous downward stroke, and bit hard into the Tricolored Armor.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen had originally wanted to lob Shang Ziyan's head off with a strike, but he was affected by the Tricolored Armor and there was a change in his strike.

He had to admit that the Tricolored Armor was indeed a unique treasure, with endless forms of use. No wonder after Shang Ziyan had cultivated the Path of Three Corpses and could split into three, yet only one of them have the armor.

Although the sword strike of the Ancient Abyssal Blade had been changed, the devastating power it carried with it had not diminished in the slightest.

Even with the defensive power of the Tricolored Armor, a destructive force still penetrated it, and acted directly on Shang Ziyan's Flame Corpse.

The Flame Corpse was then sent flying backwards as if he was hit by a meteorite.

DUSSHH!

As he flew out, Shang Ziyan's Flame Corpse spat out blood with a large amount of visceral debris laden in it.

Anyone could see that a large amount of blood were flowing out under the Tricolored Armor.

If one were to take the armor off, one could two hideous wounds that crossed one another one Shang Ziyan's chest. One was deep enough to see his bones while the other directly cut through his ribcage.

Inside the two crossed wounds, a devastating sword will was entrenched within and causing wanton destruction, preventing the wound from healing at all.

Zhang Ruochen did not press the attack on Shang Ziyan's Falme Corpse, but instead turned towards the latter's Cardinal Corpse and charged over.

From his use of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to reflect the Five-colored Meritorious Divine Light to wound the Cardinal Corpse, to using the Ancient Abyssal Blade to maul the Flame Corpse all happened in an instant. And as for Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse, he was still flying in the air and had not stabilize himself.

At this moment, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse was wounded, and his control over the Five-colored Merit Stele weakened, which also weakened its ability to suppress time and space.

Using the power of the Armor of the Fire God, Zhang Ruochen actually managed to use the Dimensional Shift successfully, and instantly appeared before Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse.

"Sh*t!"

Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse's expression changed drastically, as he realized the peril he was in.

However, even if he had reacted in time, it was already too late to dodge.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were cold as his strike was merciless.

Whooosh!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade slashed down like lightning, and the sword blade was covered with a devastating crimson flames with a mystical purple brilliance flowing within it.

Although Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse was engraved with Divine Marks, it was also unable to withstand the blow from the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

DUSSHH!

Following a spray of blood, a small half of Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse was cut apart, and even a small piece of his head was sliced off.

At the most critical moment, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse moved sideways a little, and avoided the fate of being cut in half in the center.

Of course, he was not out of danger.

Without any hesitation, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse immediately took out an object and struck at Zhang Ruochen with lightning speed.

"Die!"

BOOOMMM!!!

It was a primitive-looking and somewhat incomplete bronze oil lamp. After flying out, it suddenly exploded.

In an instant, a terrifying sea of fire formed, and completely engulfing Zhang Ruochen in it.

The sea of fire was extremely bizarre as ghastly phantoms appeared within the dark red flames, letting out shrill cries that seen chills down one's spine.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen being enveloped by this evil sea of fire, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse let out a cold smile, and did not care of the injuries he had suffered.

"It's the Dolorous Soulfire, Shang Ziyan is really vicious."

Upon seeing the dark red flames that burned high into the sky, a spectating cultivator suddenly exclaimed.

"What's a Dolorous Soulfire?

At this moment, most of the spectating cultivators had a blank look on their face, and did not know what a Dolorous Soulfire was.

The powerhouse who recognized the Dolorous Soulfire looked a little solemn as he said. "The Dolorous Soulfire is not a naturally formed flame, but cultivated artificially. It's rumored that in ages long past, an evil god had collected countless evil Qi and using the corpse oil of a divine corpse as a primer to cultivate an extremely insidious flame. This is the Dolorous Soulfire."

"The Dolorous Soulfire targets not the flesh, but the soul. Once caught in it, it will be like a tapeworm and is extremely difficult to expel, and will suffer extensive pain as their soul is slowly burned into nothingness bit by bit.

"Later on, this method spread out, and some people used the corpse oil of Saints, Saint Kings or even Supreme Saints to cultivate the Dolorous Soulfire, which are just as terrifying."

"However, today, the method of cultivating the Dolorous Soulfire has been lost. And only a scant few knows about the existence of the Dolorous Soulfire, I also happened to see scattered records about the Dolorous Soulfire in an ancient tome by chance."

"I've never expected Shang Ziyan to find a Dolorous Soulfire, and it seems like its a soulfire that is cultivated from the corpse oil of a Supreme Saint. Being trapped in the sea of Dolorous Soulfire, Zhang Ruochen is in great trouble."

Hearing this, many of the cultivators could not help but to show a shocked loo as they did not know the Dolorous Soulfire had such a ghastly origin.

Just as the powerhouse who recognized the Dolorous Soulfire said, for Shang Ziyan to use the Dolorous Soulfire against Zhang Ruochen, it was extremely vicious.

Standing inside the sea of Dolorous Soulfire, Zhang Ruochen did not pay much attention to it at first. After alll he was wearing the Armor of the Fire God and there was not many fires that could pose a threat to him.

But soon, Zhang Ruochen noticed that a few wisps of flames had penetrated the armor and entered his body, gunning straight for his saint soul.

Just when Zhang Ruochen was a little nervous and wanted to intercept those wisps of flames, something even more unexpected happened.

Inside his sea of Qi, the divine sun transformed by the Seven-star Divine Lingzhi's Sunleaf spun rapidly as it unleashed an incredibly scorching and radiant Yang Qi, enveloping the invading Dolorous Soulfire.

Immediately after, the wisps of Dolorous Soulfire made a sizzling sound as black smoke popped out.

In an instant, the soulfires all disappeared, leaving on a few wisps of pure vital Qi.

"One thing counters another? Interesting." Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly.

Since the Dolorous Soulfire could not pose a threat to him, there was no need for him to stop them as he allowed them to invade his body.

Zhang Ruochen could sense that after the Dolorous Soulfire were extinguished, the vital Qi left behind were extremely pure and high-quality, which would serve him well.

"Zhang Ruochen, writhe slowly in pain!" Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse said with a cruel smile.

Although it was a pity to use the Dolorous Soulfire cultivated from the Supreme Saint corpse oil, but as long a he could get rid of Zhang Ruochen, it was worth it.

Shang Ziyan knew how terrifying the Dolorous Soulfire was, and so he did not think that Zhang Ruochen had any means to resist it.

VOOOSH!

Extremely abruptly, Zhang Ruochen charged out of the sea of Dolorous Soulfire and appeared directly before the severely injured Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse.

The pupils of Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse shrank as a look of horror appeared in his eyes as he immediately wanted to fall back.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not give him any chance at all as the Ancient Abyssal Blade quickly slashed down.

DUSSHH!

This time, Shang Ziyan could not avoid the slash, and his entire person was cut into two.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen stretched another hand out, opening all of the seven acupoints on his palm as a surge of blood Qi came out.

The next moment, the Seven-Orifice Netherblood Palm was unleashed as a raging power slammed heavily against both halves of Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse.

BAAMM!!

Without any suspense, the two halves of the Cardinal Corpse immediately burst apart, turning into a cloud of blood as the saint soul was completely annihilated.

At this moment, Shang Ziyan's Cardinal Corpse perished.

The next instant, Zhang Ruochen suddenly opened his mouth, and swallowed all of the blazing Dolorous Soulfire.

As he had not healed from his wounds, and the saint Qi in his body had not fully replenished, these Dolorous Soulfire would serve as a good tonic.

"Zhang Ruochen actually killed a Shang Ziyan, and had swallowed the Dolorous Soulfire in one mouth. What's going on?"

“They are of the same cultivation realm, how did Zhang Ruochen killed a Shang Ziyan so easily?”

“Shang Ziyan was too careless, thinking that the Dolorous Soulfire was enough to deal with Zhang Ruochen. He totally did not expect Zhang Ruochen was totally unafraid of the soulfire, and had instead shot himself in the foot.”

“To not even be afraid of the Dolorous Soulfire, what kind of monster Zhang Ruochen is?”

…

For a moment, all of the spectating cultivators were stunned and could not believe what they saw.

In their view, Zhang Ruochen was just too powerful and unstoppable.

“Zhang Ruochen, how dare you…”

Both Shang Ziyan’s Flame and Frost Corpses showed a furious look and almost spat out blood.

With the Cardinal Corpse destroyed, cultivating one again was extremely difficult, and there was a possibility that he may never be able to cultivate one again. This gravity of this loss was simply beyond imagination.

Zhang Ruochen lifted the Ancient Abyssal Blade as he looked coldly at Shang Ziyan’s Flame and Frost Corpses, saying. “Why wouldn’t I dare? Since the Path of the Three Corpses gives you three lives, then I’ll just need to kill you three times.”

“I will see you dead!”

Shang Ziyan was extremely furious as his eyes instantly turned blood red.

Immediately, the two remaining Shang Ziyan both made their moves as they attacked Zhang Ruochen from two different directions.

An object appeared out of thin air in the hands of Shang Ziyan’s Flame Corpse. It was a bone charm with a strange luster about it.

Just when he was approaching Zhang Ruochen, Shang Ziyan Flame Corpse blasted out the bone charm at extreme speed.

A large amount of mysterious runes appeared on the surface of the bone charm as it absorbed the power of heaven and earth in a frenzy, instantly forming a prison constructed with runes and enveloped Zhang Ruochen within it.

Seeing that he had successfully entrapped Zhang Ruochen, a smile appeared on Shang Ziyan's face.

Yet, the next moment, the smile on his face froze.

The reason was, Zhang Ruochen's figure inside the cage faded away quickly before disappeared without a trace.

Clearly, the one in the change was not Zhang Ruochen's true body, but just an afterimage.

Zhang Ruochen's figure had appeared behind Shang Ziyan's Frost Corpse out of thin air, and the Ancient Abyssal Blade came slashing down casually.

And just like the Cardinal Corpse, Shang Ziyan's Frost Corpse was bisected in two, without a chance to react at all.

Chapter 2011 - Han Xue's Return

Chapter 2011: Han Xue's Return

Zhang Ruochen quickly struck with his palm as a cloud of fire emerged and drowned the two halves of Shang Ziyan's Frost Corpse.

Baaaam!!

The two halves of the Frost Corpse burst into pieces in an instant, before being burnt into oblivion by the cloud of fire, leaving nothing behind.

Immediately after, Zhang Ruochen took out the Secret Tome of Time and Space as he suppressed the Tower of a Thousand Temperings that tried to flee with all of his might.

Losing on of the Tower of a Thousand Temperings meant the Heavenly Realm faction would lose a complete Supreme Sacred Artifact.

After all, there were seven of the Tower of a Thousand Temperings, and only when together they are a complete and powerful Supreme Sacred Artifact.

"Two down, one to go."

Zhang Ruochen whispered icyly.

Now that the power released by the Five-colored Merit Stele had weakened, it could no longer complete stop him from using his spatial and temporal techniques.

Of course, this was also because his attainments in the path of space and time were very high, if it was someone else, they would not have been able to break through the suppression of the Five-colored Merit Stele.

It was precisely because of the Path of Dimension that Zhang Ruochen was not trapped in the cage constructed by the bone

charm, and allowed him the opportunity to kill another Shang Ziyan.

In just a blink of an eye, of the three Shang Ziyans, two were killed, leaving only one severely injured Flame Corpse.

In contrast, the Flame Corpse was wearing the Tricolored Armor and his defense was too strong, and he was much more difficult to kill compared to the Cardinal Corpse or the Frost Corpse, so Zhang Ruochen kept him for last.

“Oh no, Ziyan is in danger. Saint King Yanlin, hurry up and intervene!”

Seeing Shang Ziyan in peril, Si Han hurriedly spoke to one of the Angel-clan powerhouses.

The Angel-clan powerhouse was a handsome one with four snow-white wings on his back as his body exuded a sacred brilliance.

Although his cultivation had not reached the Path’s Anterior, but the aura exuded from his body was far more powerful than many of the Path’s Anterior-realm elites.

Saint King Yanlin held a broad-bladed holy sword in his hand without any expression on his face.

Hummmmm…

Just as Saint King Yanlin was about to rescue Shang Ziyan, the broad-bladed holy sword suddenly trembled as if being pulled by some kind of force.

Sensing the trembling within the holy sword, Saint King Yanlin dared not make any rash moves as his eyes swept around, trying to find the source of this power.

Somehow, he actually felt an inexplicably huge threat.

Booom!

Suddenly, divine clouds appeared in the black sky as the sounds of wailing swords thundered as if billions of divine blades were flying in from afar.

Such a big commotion naturally shocked everyone and all could not help but to look at the direction of the sword wails.

The sky was torn apart at this very moment as a pitch-black behemoth flew out, exuding a terrifying aura that was extremely suffocating.

“Hmmm? It has an owl’s head. What kind of bird is this? A new breed of owls?”

After making out the appearance of the behemoth, many could not help but to show a perplexed look.

The next moment, everyone’s eyes was locked onto the source of the sword wail. It was a silver long sword held in the hands of a pretty young girl.

The lass looked like she was fifteen or sixteen years old, looking a little green and immature, yet there was an heroic aura between her eyebrows, sharp like silver sword in her hand.

She wore an extremely close-fitting battle armor, fully revealing her figure. Her face was exquisite without the slightest blemish, her skin was fair and delicate, like the finest jade, as if she was carved out of one.

“That owl looks a little familiar. Ah I remember now, it seems to be the one by Zhang Ruochen’s side.”

A cultivator reacted, and told everyone the origin of the owl.

With that, everyone understood one thing. The person who came here must be on Zhang Ruochen’s side, or else how could she came with the owl that was Zhang Ruochen’s companion.

It was just that with so many elites present, no one really knew the identity of the girl that had appeared, as if she had appeared out of thin air.

“Hehehe, it’s quite lively here I see. It seems like we are not too late.” Blackie could not help but chuckle as it glanced across the battlefield.

As if it had heard someone saying ‘owl’, Blackie immediately yelled out. “I am a phoenix, darn it! The Invincible Emperor who Slaughtered the Emperor who Slaughtered the Heavens

and Earth a hundred thousand years ago. You are an owl, you entire family are owls!”

Hearing this, the person who had spoke earlier shut his mouth immediately and dared not say anything else.

There was no other way, no matter how strong Blackie actually was, the aura that he had exuded was indeed very intimidating, making people afraid to provoke him.

“No matter who you are, daring to come here means your death,” Saint King Yanlin shouted coldly.

Blackie cast its gaze on Saint King Yanlin as he squinted and said disdainfully. “You think you can scare me? Heh, a birdman like you want to kill me?”

Hearing the world ‘birdman’, Saint King Yanlin’s expression turned extremely bitter as he growled. “Since you are so anxious to die, I will grant you your wish.”

As he said, Saint King Yanlin struck, lifting the broad-bladed holy sword as he slashed at Blackie across the distance.

Seeing the massive sword light coming at it, Blackie could not help but to cry out. “Han Xue, quickly slice him up, and dice this birdman with your sword.”

Hearing that, the pretty girl standing on his back immediately swung the silver long sword in her hand.

The sword strike may seem very random, yet an earth-shaking sword wail thundered.

A foot long silver sword light flew out like a crescent moon.

Crack!

The massive sword light slashed out by Saint King Yanlin was cut apart in the middle before bursting into pieces.

The crescent-shaped silver sword light did not dissipate as it slashed at Saint King Yanlin with unabated momentum.

Saint King Yanlin was shocked as he quickly blocked the attack with the broad-bladed holy sword before him.

Dush!

The broad-bladed holy sword had managed to resist the silver sword light, but a few invisible sword Qi lashed onto his body, leaving a few hideous wounds.

One of the wounds was on Saint King Yanlin's neck, almost lopping his head off.

"How can she be so strong?"

Saint King Yanlin was shocked.

He could see that Han Xue was really young and her cultivation time was short, yet her strength was terrifyingly strong.

"Hahaha! How's that, birdman? You sure you can handle this?" Seeing Saint King Yanlin wounded, Blackie immediately let out a presumptuous laugh.

The pretty girl did not press her attack on Saint King Yanlin, but instead turned her gaze to Zhang Ruochen who was fighting Shang Ziyan.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen also cast his gaze towards the girl and met her in the eye.

Although the pretty girl had changed a lot, Zhang Ruochen still recognized her at first glance.

"Han Xue."

The pretty girl was none other than the only disciple that Zhang Ruochen had taken in, Han Xue who had the Thousand-Bone Body.

Back then, Zhang Ruochen had entered the underworld from the Eastern Region Godfall Cryptwoods and rescued Sword Saint Xuanji. Later on, Sword Saint Xuanji wanted to go to the depths of the underworld to investigate something, and took Han Xue, who was still a little girl then with him.

After so many years, Han Xue had grown into a proper young lady, and her strength had also reached top level.

Han Xue's appearance here had indeed surprised Zhang Ruochen very moment, but it was a pleasant one. For her to

come back from the underworld safely, Zhang Ruochen could finally relax that anxious part of his heart.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen was also suprised by the strength that Han Xue had, and that also the same thing pleased him.

Without a doubt, for Han Xue to have such attainments now meant that she must have went through a lot of hardship.

“The Thousand-Bone Body is indeed wondrous. Han Xue may very well become the second Empress of Thousand Bones. Since Han Xue is now back, I wonder where master is now?”

For a time, many thoughts emerged in Zhang Ruochen’s mind.

Han Xue moved and instantly appeared beside Zhang Ruochen, and many of the Heavenly Realm elites could not even react in time to stop her.

“Greetings, master.”

Han Xue bowed to Zhang Ruochen with great respect.

Zhang Ruochen reached out hurriedly, and helped Han Xue up as he smiled. “Not bad, we’ve not seen enough for a few years and your cultivation had reached such a level. You’re making your master feeling quite a bit of pressure here.”

“Master, then you need to work harder. I had encountered a great opportunity in the underworld, and I may very well surpass my master.” Han Xue let out a bright smile.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and nodded. “Well, I’ll wait for the coming of that day.”

The smile of Han Xue’s face faded away as she turned around and pointed her blade at Shang Ziyan, her expression cold as frost. “Shang Ziyan, right? I’ve heard Blackie talked about you before. You are originally master’s foe, and it is not right for me to interfere. However, master is wounded, and as a disciple I have the responsibility to fight on behalf of my master. You dare answer my challenge?”

Hearing this, Shang Ziyan took a deep breath and could not help but to be angry. “Little girl, you don’t know your place! With your cultivation, you still have a long way to go.”

“Whether it’s a long way or not, we will only find out after we fight.” Han Xue did not back down.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly as he said. “Han Xue, my child, your master appreciates your thoughts! But this person is your master’s nemesis, and I must slay him with my own hands. You go and help the others.”

Han Xue hesitated for a moment before nodding, as he said. “I understand.”

Han Xue immediately dashed out and reappeared on Blackie’s back as she locked her gaze onto Saint King Yanlin that she had wounded earlier.

“Shang Ziyan, come, time to settle all of our grudges.”

Zhang Ruochen slowly lifted his blade as the murderous intent on his body grew more and more intense.

All grudges new and old, will be settled tonight.

For such a rare opportunity to be at hand, he must not allow Shang Ziyan escape.

The only remaining Shang Ziyan’s expression was sombre as a furious rage burned in his eyes and he no longer cared about any pretenses.

At this moment, he had recalled the Five-colored Merit Stele and the bone charm as he wanted to use all of his treasures to protect himself.

“How could this happen? Why did I lose to Zhang Ruochen? No, this can’t be.” Shang Ziyan clenched his fist, finding it difficult to accept this reality.

All along, he was extremely proud of himself, thinking that he was perfect without any flaws. Even when facing Yan Wushen, or the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace, when battling them on the same realm, he was confident that he would not be weaker than them.

But now, he had lost to Zhang Ruochen, losing two bodies in quick succession. He did not understand why Zhang Ruochen was so powerful.

Be it his origin or background, he was far better than Zhang Ruochen in all aspects, but why could he not defeat Zhang Ruochen?

After this battle, Shang Ziyan's self-confidence was almost completely obliterated by Zhang Ruochen.

"Zhang Ruochen, I will never lose to you."

Shang Ziyan roared.

Rampaging saint Qi emerged from Shang Ziyan's body as he infused it into the Five-colored Merit Stele and the Bloodbairn, as he summoned a massive flame giant at the same time.

The Five-colored Merit Stele quickly turned extremely massive as it transformed into a five-colored divine mountain that stood thousands of feet tall as countless of mystical runes appeared.

Dushhh!

Shang Ziyan spat out a mouthful of essence blood and sprayed it onto the Bloodbairn.

The Bloodbairn instantly absorbed the essence blood as a monstrous blood light appeared from it. The original golden light had now all turned into blood-colored.

Drawn by the essence blood, the massive divine power inside the Bloodbairn was released as it merged with the crimson flames that condensed into tens of thousands of blood-colored infants with each looking extremely corporeal, and no different from a real infant.

These infants all exuded terrifying resentment, anger and evil as they converged together and rushed into the sky, forming an extremely terrifying visage.

Seeing this, a grim look appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes as he clearly felt some threat.

He immediately roused his own magnificent saint Qi as he infused them into the Armor of the Fire God in a frenzy. At the same time, he also released his saint Qi as he powered up the Ancient Abyssal Blade and the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

After swallowing all of the Dolorous Soulfire and using the divine sun to eliminate all of the harmful substances, leaving behind a large amount of pure vital Qi, the saint Qi in Zhang Ruochen's body had almost been fully restored, so he could use it without hesitation now.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror flew out and met the Five-colored Merit Stele.

The Armor of the Fire God unleashed a surging divine fire as a flaming divine dragon and divine elephant were formed and let the flame giant Shang Ziyan had summoned.

And Zhang Ruochen himself held the Ancient Abyssal Blade as he charged straight at Shang Ziyan.

"Die!"

Shang Ziyan roared.

THe Bloodbairn swung as tens of thousands of blood-colored infants flew out, all letting out a shrill cry as if they were imps climbing out of hell to pull Zhang Ruochen down into the nether.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze was firm and was unaffected at all as he entered a wondrous state of becoming one with his sword, unleashing the most powerful sword strike.

"Sword Ten."

After countless fierce battles, Zhang Ruochen's understanding of Sword Ten had became more and more profound, and each them he used it, its power will be improved.

Baaam!!

No matter how strong the power unleashed by the Bloodbairn, in the face of the Ancient Abyssal Blade's attack, it all was unravelling extremely quickly as the blood-colored infants all burst apart and their resentment, anger and evil all dissipated away.

Even when some of the attacks struck Zhang Ruochen, they were all resisted by the Armor of the Fire God, and did not cause him much harm.

Finally, Zhang Ruochen reached before Shang Ziyan with the tip of his blade pointing straight at Shang Ziyan's eyebrow.

A look of terror appeared in Shang Ziyan tried to pull back hurriedly.

But now maytter how far he retreated, Zhang Ruochen followed on closely like a beast already upon its prey, and could not break free.

Dush!!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade reached the center of Shang Ziyan's forehead, but the blade failed to bite into it.

The reason was that Shang Ziyan had managed to put the bone charm at the center of his brow in time to accurately blocked the Ancient Abyssal Blade's thrust.

A large amount of arcane runes appeared on the surface of the bone charm as it tried to entangle the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

"Hmph."

Zhang Ruochen let out a heavy grunt as the Violet Godstone on the sword hilt suddenly released a terrifying mystical power.

Crack!

Before the bone charm could fully unleash its power, it was shattered by the mystical power released by the Violet Godstone.

Under the imact of the formidable mystical power, Shang Ziyan's head almost exploded as his entire body flew out like a cannonball.

Chapter 2012 - Gaining the Canons of Truth Again

Chapter 2012: Gaining the Canons of Truth Again

Shang Ziyan's crown burst open, causing his silver hair to scatter about as his face was covered with blood, looking extremely miserable.

He had used everything in his arsenal yet he could not turn the tide of battle. As his injuries worsen, death was biting at his heels.

"I've lost, I actually lost to Zhang Ruochen…"

Shang Ziyan's eyes dimmed a little, unable to accept this reality.

Recalling a few years ago, Zhang Ruochen was like a gnat in his eyes, and was of no threat at all; something he could squeeze to death at will.

It was just that Zhang Ruochen's growth was so fast that he found it difficult to react, and he could not take any advantage in each confrontation. This time, he ended up in a miserable defeat.

Suddenly, Shang Ziyan looked up as he looked at Zhang Ruochen bitterly, roaring. "No, not like this, I will never lose!"

Following Shang Ziyan's roar, his body quickly shriveled as a large amount of essence were lost and infused into the Bloodbairn.

Suddenly, the Bloodbairn became completely red as many blood-colored inscriptions appeared, not unlike the veins inside a human body as it released an incomparable aura of evil.

The majestic evil divine power surged out from the Bloodbairn, as if a god was rejuvenating rapidly, with his terrifying aura enveloping a large area.

“What’s going on there?”

For a while, the saint souls of many cultivators trembled and chills ran down their spine as their body almost want to uncontrollably kowtow.

The divine power was so terrifying that it permeating tens of thousands of miles, as if a true god had descended upon the realm.

“Shang Ziyan is really desperate now, he actually used his own essence as a trigger to unleash the Supreme Divine Power of the Bloodbairn.

Some of the powerhouses watching the fight could not help but to exclaim with trembling voices.

The Supreme Divine Power is the strongest power contained inside a divine artifact, and most can only be released by Supreme Saint powerhouses while Saint Kings could only activate part of the divine power inside the divine artifacts.

While Shang Ziyan was not a Supreme Saint elite, but he had paid a steep price to unleash the Supreme Divine Power.

Sensing the terrifying aura released by the Bloodbairn, Zhang Ruochen’s expression could not help but change a little as he clearly perceived the enormous threat before him.

“Zhang Ruochen, die!”

Shang Ziyan roared as he swung the Bloodbairn, blasting out the Supreme Divine Power he was unleashed.

This was his final and strongest trump card. Although he had paid a dear price for this, as long as he can kill Zhang Ruochen, everything was worth it.

“The power of this attack is enough to kill a Neverwither Supreme Saint. While Zhang Ruochen is strong, I’m afraid he would not be able to block this.”

“Shang Ziyan sure is vicious, to actually use such a desperate gambit with his own life. He had made up his mind to fight Zhang Ruochen to the death, and has no intentions to top at all.”

“This way, the final victor will still be Shang Ziyan.”

“Hard to say, but after this strike, the battle between the two should basically come to an end!”

…

Many cultivators turned their eyes onto Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan, looking foward to see the finale of their battle.

At the same time, the powerhouses on both Zhang Ruochen and Shang Ziyan’s side all showed nervousness as they stopped fighting for the time being.

In this situation, it was impossible for them to intervene even if they wanted to, so they could only watch from the sidelines.

Faced with Shang Ziyan’s final throw of the dice, Zhang Ruochen’s expression became extremely grim as the Secret Tome of Time and Space appeared in his hand and instantly opened, forming dozens of layers of multi-dimensional space and enveloping him inside it.

Shang Ziyan had already lost two corpses, and his remaining Flame Corpse was also badly wounded. With him focusing all of his strength on the Bloodbairn, he could no longer spare any attention to the Five-colored Merit Stele.

This way, both time and space were no longer suppressed and Zhang Ruochen was free to use his spatial and temporal techniques.

Being inside the multi-dimensional space, Zhang Ruochen immediately mobilized the precepts of space in his body, unleashing various spatial techniques.

Becase he knew that the multi-dimensional space created by the Secret Tome of Time and Space was not enough to resist the Supreme Divine Power unleashed by the Bloodbairn, he had to use other means to resist it.

“Dimensional Rift.”

Zhang Ruochen stretched his hand out and pressed, as dimensional rifts appeared within the dozen multi-dimensional space.

BOOM!!

The Supreme Divine Power was fast approaching, crushing evernything in its path as it was unstoppable.

At this moment, the dozens of multi-dimensional spaces in the outermost layer shattered, and were unable to bear the Supreme Divine Power.

The impact of the Supreme Divine Power was far more terrifying than a stellar collision, as if a true god was the one attacking.

Immediately afterwards, the dozens of dimensional rifts Zhang Ruochen had unleashed all collapsed, and were not able to devour too much divine power.

“Dimensional Freeze.”

“Dimensional Distortion.”

“Dimensional Collapse.”

“Dimensional Folding.”

“Dimensional Compression.”

…

Zhang Ruochen cought a Mark of Time, and with a speed beyond imagination, unleashed a series of spatial techniques.

He had never thought that these techniques could block the Bloodbairn’s Supreme Divine Power, and only wanted to use them to continuously weaken it.

In the eyes of others, Zhang Ruochen was instantly engulfed by the Supreme Divine Power as devastating energy ripples appeared in the space.

BAAAMMM!!!

The formation array guarding the Peacock Manor was instantly torn apart by the energy ripples.

Immediately afterwards, those Supreme Saint inscriptions too were quickly obliterated.

For a time, the entire Peacock Manor shook violently, like a lone island in the vast ocean being buffeted by rain and storm.

Everyone inside the Peacock Manor bore a fearful look as if the end was upon them.

Thankfully, the Supreme Saint inscription managed to withstand the divine power's impact at the vey end, and was not completely obliterated.

Of course, this was also because the Supreme Divine Power that Shang Ziyan had unleashed was mainly aimed at Zhang Ruochen, and the one that struck the Peacock Manor was just an aftershock.

Otherwise, the defenses of the Peacock Manor would have been broken, and the entire place ruthlessly destroyed.

"Master."

Han Xue could not help but to clench her fist as she looked on with deep worry in her eyes.

If she knew this was coming, she would not have left his side earlier. If that was the case, she could at the very least fight with Zhang Ruochen against the Supreme Divine Power.

"Don't worry, Zhang Ruochen's tough as nails, he won't be so easily killed." Blackie comforted her.

Even when it said that, it still stared at Zhang Ruochen's position and its nerves were obviously tense.

On the other side, the Thousand-Star Maiden who had transformed into a handsome princeling said. "Shang Ziyan that lunatic, he actually dared to use such a move while seriously wounded. Does he want to die? I really hope Zhang Ruochen won't get killed by this."

The Supreme Divine Power was too devastating and the area Zhang Ruochen was at was already completely filled with divine power. Even her Divine Eye of Origin could not see Zhang Ruochen's situation clearly.

After a while, the terrifying divine power that had shrouded the area finally gradually dissipated.

"Look, Zhang Ruochen is still alive."

“Zhang Ruochen sure is hardy, for him to survive the Supreme Divine Power.”

…

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s figure reappearing, many cultivators could not help but to cry out in surprise.

Zhang Ruochen stood quietly in mid-air, the Armor of the Fire God on his body had dimmed significantly as all of the flames on it were extinguished.

Anyone could see that there was blood flowing out from the armor, dripping down below.

Without a doubt, while Zhang Ruochen had blocked the Supreme Divine Power unleashed by the Bloodbairn, he was severely wounded as a result, with almost all of his internal organs were close to shattering.

“How can it be…”

Shang Ziyan stared at Zhang Ruochen dead in the eye with a look of disbelief.

Zhang Ruochen held the Ancient Abyssal Blade in his hand as blood was flowing down from it, saying very calmly. “Shang Ziyan, do you have any last words?”

“Don’t you care about Chi Kunlun’s life or death?” Shang Ziyan sneered.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen’s gaze furrowed as he said solemnly. “Hand over Chi Kunlun, I will spare your life.”

“It won’t be that simple. Chi Kunlun is your son, right? If you want to save him, you can try to kneel down and beg me.” The sneer on Shang Ziyan’s face became even more pronounced.

Anyway, no one knew Chi Kunlun had already been taken away by the Yanluo-clan powerhouse, and he could deceive Zhang Ruochen however he wanted.

No matter how strong someone was, they will always have a weakness, and Chi Kunlun was undoubtedly Zhang Ruochen’s weakness.

As long as he had his hand on this trump card, he was not afraid that Zhang Ruochen would not comply with his demands.

Thinking of this, SHang Ziyan's heart was full of anger. If it weren't for the Yanluo-clan powerhouse seizing Chi Kunlun and his top-level Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, how could things devolve to such a point?

Thousands of miles away, on the bank of a lake, Qiu Yichi the Beguiler Demon looked into the sky as a smile appeared on her face. She then immediately used the Path of the Soul to transmit her voice to Zhang Ruochen across the void. "Don't worry, Chi Kunlun is not in Shang Ziyan's hands. As long as you head to the Endless Abyss, you will naturally be able to meet him."

Earlier on, Qiu Yichi had seen with her own eyes that a mysterious Yanluo clan powerhouse had taken Chi Kunlun away. She had already guessed the identity of the mysterious powerhouse, and she was not worried about Chi Kunlun's safety.

She had only one goal, to get Zhang Ruochen to the Endless Abyss

"It's Qiu Yichi's voice. Has she rescued Kunlun?"

Zhang Ruochen's heart moved as many thoughts flashed through his mind in an instant.

From the very beginning, he had threatened Shang Ziyan to hand over Chi Kunlun with the lives of Feng Gudao and the other three but Shang Ziyan had told him personally that Chi Kunlun was not with him.

Combining with what Qiu Yichi was saying now, Chi Kunlun was indeed very likely not in Shang Ziyan's hands. Even if Shang Ziyan did not care about the lives of Feng Gudao and the others, he would not put his own life on the line as a joke.

Whoosh!

Zhang Ruochen suddenly moved as he used the Dimensional Shift and instantly appeared before Shang Ziyan.

VOOOSH!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade struck like lightning.

Immediately, Shang Ziyan's body was split into two halves, and even the Tricolored Armor could not protect him.

"You…"

Shang Ziyan's eyes widened with incredulity.

A moment ago, he still felt triumphant, thinking he had caught onto Zhang Ruochen's weakness, but he did not expect Zhang Ruochen to strike him down the very next second.

Everything had happened too suddenly. Forget everyone else, even Shang Ziyan could not react at all.

Zhang Ruochen had used all of his strength in that strike, and not only was Shang Ziyan cut into two, his saint soul was completely shattered as well.

"It's over."

Zhang Ruochen whispered to himself as he let out a deep breath.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen perked up as he felt something extremely strange entering his body.

Zhang Ruochen could not be more familiar with this thing, it was the Canon of Truth.

"Shang Ziyan sure is powerful, and have eighth of ten-thousandth of the Canon of Truth, so now I have twenty of a ten-thousandths of the Canon of Truth.

Zhang Ruochen was very surprised.

The Canon of Truth was so rare that it is only possible to obtain it when one has a stunning performance while crossing the Sea of Truth.

Zhang Ruochen had killed many powerhouses before, but among them who possessed the Canon of Truth prior to him slaying Shang Ziyan was Wang Xu, which showed how precious it was.

Even if one could not get one percent of the Canon of Truth, and become an Envoy of Truth, as long as one had a little bit more Canon of Truth, it will be of great help in comprehending the saint path precepts, increasing one's speed in comprehending them and the growth that followed exponentially.

"Zhang Ruochen actually killed Shang Ziyan, this…"

Many of the spectating cultivators were stunned.

Shang Ziyan was a leader of the Fane of Merits, and held a pivotal and lofty position in the Heavenly Realm faction. Now that he was killed, this was absolutely a major event and will definitely kick up a storm. Zhang Ruochen was really trying to shatter the status quo.

The powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm faction were all shocked at this very moment. They had never thought that Shang Ziyan would be defeated by Zhang Ruochen, let alone losing his life in the process.

"Hmm?"

At this moment Zhang Ruochen's expression changed drastically.

He instantly forego taking the treasures from Shang Ziyan, and immediately fell back at the fastest speed possible.

A dazzling divine light shot out of Shang Ziyan's body, and like a divine sun, unleashed a dazzling light that made people unable to look straight at it.

"There's still something?"

Seeing this, everyone could not help but to widen their eyes.

Under everyone's gaze, a bright hand of god came out from the divine light and grabbed at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen's body suddenly stiffened as he wanted to retreat, yet he found his body was already immobilized.

Seeing the hand of god was about to touch him, the Staff of the Divine Envoy Yueshen had given him flew out by itself, forming a shield of divine power to protect Zhang Ruochen.

Immediately afterwards, the Staff of the Divine Envoy unleashed a powerful divine power and blasted the hand of god.

BAAMM!!

The hand of god exploded, unable to fight against the power unleashed by the Staff of the Divine Envoy.

Immediately afterwards, the divine power rippled out, acting on the Tricolored Armor Shang Ziyan had worn.

CRACK!

The Tricolored Armor's defense was extremely powerufl, but it shattered in an instant, becoming pieces of broken metal.

Even the shriveled, bisected body of Shang Ziyan disintegrated and turned into powder.

The divine light that flew out of Shang Ziyan's body became much dimmer, but did not dissipate away.

Immediately, it wrapped around the Bloodbairn and the Five-colored Merit Stele as it shot straight into the sky and disappeared without a trace in an instant.

Losing its target, the Staff of the Divine Envoy retracted its aura, turning back to normal as it fell into Zhang Ruochen's hands.

Looking at the Staff of the Divine Envoy, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to feel a lingering fear.

It was really dangerous just now. If it werent for the presence of the Staff of the Divine Envoy neutralizing the danger for him, he would have been crushed by the hand of god.

"Yueshen is a really reliable patron."

With a whisper, Zhang Ruochen put away the Staff of the Divine Envoy.

Normally, the Staff of the Divine Envoy only had two functions, one as a status symbol, the other was to contact Yueshen.

Only when Zhang Ruochen encountered an attack from a Supreme Saint or a god will the Staff of the Divine Envoy unleash its terrifying power, borrowing Yueshen's powerful divine power.

Looking at the floating fragments of the Tricolored Armor in the air, Zhang Ruochen waved his hand as he took every single piece and put them away.

Even if he cannot repair the Tricolored Armor, these fragments were still very valuable, and could be fed to the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

It was a pity that he could not take the Bloodbairn and the Five-colored Merit Stele before they were taken away by the divine light, as those were the real treasures.

"Zhang Ruochen, you dare kill Shang Ziyan, no one can protect now you." Xing Yuan said very gloomily.

For Shang Ziyan to be killed in his presence, when he returns to the Fane of Merits, he will have no way of explaining things to Yanshen.

The only remedy now was to kill Zhang Ruochen.

As soon as he raised his hand, Xing Yuan blasted out a terrifying palm mark towards Zhang Ruochen.

BAAAMMM!!!

Luo Chen intervened as he swung the Hidden Moon Saber and smashed Xing Yuan's palm mark.

"Want to hurt my junior brother, you need to get through me first."

Luo Chen's gaze were sharp as he struck like lightning, slashing at Xing Yuan blow after blow.

With him around, he would not allow Xing Yuan to touch Zhang Ruochen at all.

At the same time, the others also made their moves as the fighting recommenced.

Whoosh!

Blackie shrank and appeared beside Zhang Ruochen.

“Not bad, for you to kill Shang Ziyan alone. You can rest by the side now, and watch me take out all of these Heavenly Realm elites.” Blackie said with his head held high.

As he said, Blackie took out black array flags and planted them in all directions.

The best way to deal with so many Heavenly Realm elites was naturally to use formation arrays.

BOOOMM!

Suddenly, a mighty aura of a Supreme Saint came from the heavens beyond, scattering the clouds and mist within a thousand of miles, but also dispelling the darkness as a sacred light fell from the sky.

Sensing this majestic saint aura, the expression of all of the cultivators on the groun changed as all of them looked up to the sky.

In a location ten thousand miles above ground stood a stalwart figure in silver armor with a tail of seven gorgeous feathers and a rainbow bridge-like shadow behind him.

“Emissaries Vigilant!”

Seeing the stalwart figure in the skies beyond, all of the cultivators were shocked.

“Cease at once!”

The Emissary Vigilant roared, his voice deep and booming.

Some of the weaker cultivators instantly they fell limp onto the ground by the voice as they bled from all orifices.

Chapter 2013 - ceavenly Lightning Strikes

Chapter 2007: Enraged

Zhang Ruochen stabilized himself, and the surface of the Armor of the Fire God was still burning with crimson flames, and were not extinguished by the terrible impact earlier on.

“The complete Armor of the Fire God sure is not pushover. Its defense is far beyond the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, but more importantly, it can greatly enhance my own attack power.” Zhang Ruochen clenched his fist as he was shocked deep down.

With the help of the Armor of the Fire God, the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike he had unleashed, the power was undoubtedly greatly enhanced and could block Shang Ziyan’s full-powered strike. Its effect was undoubtedly far better than he had expected.

“Zhang Ruochen, do you think you can change anything with just the Armor of the Fire God? You must be dreaming.”

Shang Ziyan sneered again as he striked once again.

A frigid Qi rushed out of Shang Ziyan’s body in a frenzy, forming into a massive ferocious beast.

At the same time, the Tower of a Thousand Temperings flew out and became extremely large, and like a divine mountain, unleashed volleys of terrifying supreme power.

A sharp glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as his body suddenly shuddered as all 144 acupoints all over his body opened up and the saint Qi inside his body were released in a frenzy.

Even though his current cultivation base may be lesser than Shang Ziyan, but in terms of the quantity and quality of his Saint Qi was not necessarily inferior to Shang Ziyan.

The Armor of the Fire Gods spat out an even more terrifying crimson flame, revealing the force capable of immolating the heavens.

Zhang Ruochen let out a violent roar as he gathered all of the flames to his left leg, and stomped three times with astonishing succession in the air.

BOOM!!

Three devastatong waves of fire appeared and swept out.

Using the power of Yanshen's Leg to unleash the Nine-Heavens God's Step, and then supplementing it with the power of the Armor of the Fire God, the kind of power unleashed was just simply beyond anyone's imagination.

BAAAMMM!!!

Although the ferocious beast was powerful, in the face of three waves of fire piling upon it, it was still quickly annihilated.

The supreme power unleashed by the Tower of a Thousand Temperings were shattered by the waves of fire and the tower itself was sent flying back.

If it was any other sacred artifacts, a collision of this level would have already damaged or outright destroyed them.

This time, Zhang Ruochen only took five steps backwards, and it seemed like he was not affected at all.

Perhaps due to the effect of extreme heat and cold, thick clouds formed above the Peacock Manor, darkening everything as it covered the moon and the stars, looking as if the sky was about to collapse.

BOOOMM!

A rumbling thunder boomed and a pouring rain fell in an instant.

"What's the deal with that armor? How did Zhang Ruochen get so powerful after putting it on?"

"That seems like the legendary Armor of the Fire God, a very powerful divine artifact."

“By relying on a divine artifact, Zhang Ruochen can actually fight toe to toe with Shang Ziyan who had broken into the Precept Dominion-realm. How strong is Zhang Ruochen?”

“I’ve heard that the Armor of the Fire God is very special, and ordinary people cannot use it at all. Not sure why Zhang Ruochen could though.”

“Regardless, Zhang Ruochen has now found a stable footing once again, who knows what will happen next.”

“These two are just too terrifying, one at the peak of Greater Precept-World-realm, another had just broke into the Precept Dominion-realm, but the battle between the two is like two supreme Saints fighting each other. If this was in the outer realms, stars and planets would have been destroyed.”

…

Many of the spectating cultivators were completely awed by Zhang Ruochen’s performance.

Many of them had already felt that Zhang Ruochen’s defeat was certain, and will be ruthlessly crushed by Shang Ziyan.

But now, no one dared to be too sure as no one knew what other unexpected events would happen until the very last moment.

Shang Ziyan’s expression was particularly bitter. He had never expected such an outcome.

Turning his eyes, Shang Ziyan looked at Zhang Ruochen’s left leg, his heart filled with fury. He did not expect his master’s divine leg would become a major obstacle for him to take out Zhang Ruochen.

Yanshen’s Leg and the Armor of the Fire God, on their own, were not terrifying, but when the combination of the two was extremely devastating.

It could be said that for Zhang Ruochen with Yanshen’s leg to get the Armor of Fire God, it was to literally double his power.

“Die!”

The murderous intent in SHang Ziyan's eyes skyrocketed as he held the Bloodbairn and struck straight at Zhang Ruochen.

He wanted to see how strong the Armor of the Firegod was, and if it could resist the Bloodbairn in his hand.

He had never lost a battle with the Bloodbairn in hand before, and it will be no exception this time as well.

Shang Ziyan activated the Bloodbairn with all of his might as countless of golden lines appeared on the sword's surface, unleashing volleys of evil divine power.

Using the Path of Flowing Light, Shang Ziyan transformed into a flowing light as his speed shot up to the extreme.

CLANG!

The Bloodbairn struck the Armor of the Fire God again and again as it wanted to break through the armor's defense.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was not wearing the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light so his speed was not as fast as Shang Ziyan and could only defend passively.

The attack of the Bloodbairn was extremely aggressive and devastating, enough to damage a Neverwither Supreme Saint.

Even with the Armor of the Fire God protecting him, Zhang Ruochen was still constantly being pushed back, clearly at a disadvantage.

It was clear that while the Armor of the Fire God could increase his strength, it could not completely bridge the gap in power between him and Shang Ziyan.

Fortunately, the Armor of the Fire God had amazing defense, and while Shang Ziyan's attacks were terrifying, but he could no longer pose too big of a threat to him. At the very least, seriously wounding him was not an easy task now.

With a thought, Zhang Ruochen once again took out the Ancient Abyssal Blade and while infusing it with his saint Qi, he also unleashed the power of fire from the Armor of the Fire God and enchanted it onto the blade.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade swung as Zhang unleashed the True Thunder-Fire Sword.

BOOM!!

Bolts of thunder fell from the sky, drawn in by the Ancient Abyssal Blade as they struck at Shang Ziyan.

The combination of thunder and the crimson flames released by the Armor of the Fire God was extremely radiant, and could fully unleash the full power of the True Thunder-Fire Sword.

For a time, Zhang Ruochen was able to resist Shang Ziyan's ferocious offense.

The violet Godstone embedded in the Ancient Abyssal Blade glowed lightly, covering the Ancient Abyssal Blade with a layer of faint purple glow.

CLANG!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade clashed against the Bloodbairn as a terrifying power went through the Bloodbairn straight onto Shang Ziyan.

Astonishingly, Shang Ziyan was sent three steps back by the shock of the attack, and both of his arms trembled slightly as a numbing sensation appeared.

"Zhang Ruochen actually sent Shang Ziyan reeling with just a strike? Is my eyes playing tricks on me?"

Seeing Shang Ziyan being pushed back, there was an immediate cry out from the spectating cultivators.

For Zhang Ruochen to use the Armor of the Fire God to turn things around and regained his footing, this alone had surprised many.

And now he could even sent Shang Ziyan reeling in battle thus gaining a sliver of advantage, this was even more astonishing.

Shang Ziyan's sense were extremely acute, and instantly locked onto the Violet Godstone that was embedded in the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

“You actually forged this treasure together with the blade, no wonder it could unleash such power. A pity it’s just mere brute strength and is not much of a threat.” Shang Ziyan whispered to himself.

Immediately, Shang Ziyan struck again, using his speed advantage to unleash the Bloodbairn’s power to the extreme while he activated the Tower of a Thousand Temperings from time to time, to try to sneak in a surprise attack on Zhang Ruochen.

Immediately, two figures walked out of Shang Ziyan’s body towards different directions as they surrounded Zhang Ruochen and attacked.

At the same time, Shang Ziyan’s cultivation base had completely stabilized, and he could use the Path of the Three Corpses once again.

With two more opponents suddenly appearing, Zhang Ruochen situation suddenly became dire.

BAAAMMM!!!

The Five-colored Merit Stele suddenly came crashing down as a five-colored divine light bombard Zhang Ruochen.

Even with the Armor of the Fire God protecting him, Zhang Ruochen still took a serious blow and spat out a big mouthful of blood.

BAAAMMM!!!

Not long after, the Tower of a Thousand Temperings struck, and while Zhang Ruochen tried his best to block it, he still ate a volley of supreme power.

Zhang Ruochen’s gaze became extremely terrifying as he used all of his might to unleash the twelfth palm of the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike.

In a rare stroke of fate, he had managed to activate the Precepts of Truth this time, and unleashed three times the attack power.

The Shang Ziyan with the Bloodbairn was just too close and could not dodge the strike, taking the blow straight on.

Shang Ziyan was immediately sent flying, although many divine marks appeared on his body, he still suffered serious trauma, and spew blood out of his mouth.

However, at the same time, the Shang Ziyan using the Tower of a Thousand Temperings took the opportunity to unleash the Light of the Dark Nether, and scored a square hit on Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen too was sent flying as the a good half of the flames on his Armor of the Fire God were extinguished as a layer of frigid white frost covered it.

For him to be wounded by Zhang Ruochen, Shang Ziyan could not help but to be furious. “Zhang Ruochen, no matter how much you struggle, you will die tonight; not only you, everyone related to you will also die!”

Even after breaking through into the realm of Precept Dominion, he still could not kill Zhang Ruochen, and that caused Shang Ziyan to completely lose his patience. In his view, this situation should not have happened.

Whoosh!

The three Shang Ziyan fused into one in an instant, as 17 million saint path precepts appeared and surrounded a unified Shang Ziyan, forming a powerful Precept Dominion.

The next moment, two surges of extreme Yin and Yang power surged out of Shang Ziyan’s body, colliding with each other and forming a terrifying scene as the space warped slightly.

“Zhang Ruochen, everything ends now.”

Shang Ziyan said with murderous abandon.

The power of the extreme Yin swelled violently, transforming into a three-headed beast, while the power of extreme Yang transformed into a massive flame giant, exuding a tyrannical aura as if it was a Flame Emperor.

The two stood side by side, each unleashing an extremely terrifying aura.

For a time, the precepts and power of the heaven and earth all surged in a frenzy towards them.

“RAAAWRRR!”

The ferocious beast and the flame giant let out a roar at the same time as their sound wave became corporeal and spread across all directions like a tsunami of landslides.

The force was so powerful and the area of effect extremely wide.

Even those cultivators spectating from afar were affected, and the weaker ones were sent flying, and some were seriously wounded as a result.

Even those powehouses on the battlefield were affected by it as they could not help but to fall back and pull a distance away as far as they could.

Chapter 2014 - Begging to Lose

Chapter 2014: Begging to Lose

After the Emissary Vigilant left, Xing Yuan looked at Zhang Ruochen with a cold light flashing in his eyes.

“Zhang Ruochen, you are lucky this time. But you must know that you won’t be lucky all the time. Waiting until you get the wrath of some big guys!”

Xing Yuan boarded the battleship that he had come in after saying that.

Immediately afterward, all the other powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm faction boarded the battleship, their faces sour.

They had mobilized so many men this time to attack Shengming City and Peacock Manor. Their men had been wiped on the Shengming City’s side, while they had failed to get any advantage here in the Peacock Manor. Not only that, even Shang Ziyan was killed by Zhang Ruochen.

When things had come to such a pass, they would become a laughing stock of others

Zhang Ruochen and others did not stop them when the Heavenly Realm people left in the battleship.

Doing anything now was tantamount to challenge the Emissary Vigilant’s authority, which was the last thing they wanted.

Zhang Ruochen looked grave. After killing Shang Ziyan and several leaders of the macroworld, he had made the world his enemy. More trouble would await him from now on.

He figured he must make himself stronger to deal with these troubles.

Like Xing Yuan said, he could not be lucky every time. He was the only person who could help himself and did not expect anyone to intervene on his behalf.

“What are you thinking about, Zhang Ruochen? That beauty over there is leaving.” Blackie suddenly spoken while Zhang Ruochen was still deep in thought.

Zhang Ruochen turned his head and just in time to see Fairy Tianchu leaving with Butcher and Dumbo.

At this time, the three of them had flown a far distance away.

He hesitated for a while and only then performed a Dimensional Shift to catch up with Fairy Tianchu, coming in front of her to stop them.

“Are you leaving?” Zhang Ruochen looked at Fairy Tianchu and asked softly.

She reached out to swipe her hair that was dangling on her forehead without any expressions on her face. “Yeah. There must be someone to guard Luoshui.”

“Thanks a lot this time.” Zhang Ruochen smiled.

Fairy Tianchu had come all the way from Luoshui in the Eastern Region, having no qualms to make the Heavenly Realm faction her enemy. This had really touched Zhang Ruochen’s heart. At the same time, he also wondered how Fairy Tianchu felt about him.

The situation was so dangerous this time that Fairy Tianchu had risked her life to help him. Was it just to repay his favor? Or did it mean that there were other emotions involved?

Zhang Ruochen took out a brocade box after some hesitation and handed it to Fairy Tianchu. “Take this. It is a Spring of Life. I reckon it might be useful to you.”

Tianchu Fairy reached to take the brocade box and opened it. It was an exquisite jade necklace, shaped like a winding Celestial River and dotted with dozens of stars.

Tianchu Fairy frowned when she saw the necklace and then she let out a faint smile. “This is the Spring of Life?”

Zhang Ruochen quickly explained, “This is actually a dimensional treasure. The pendant of the necklace contains a massive dimension, inside which contains the Spring of Life.”

Fairy Tianchu had a faint smile on her face. “Thank you. I have something here too, which I reckon you will find it useful.”

While speaking, she took out a lustrous jade and gave it to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen was taken aback for a moment, and then reached to take the jade from her.

As he was doing that, his hand inadvertently touched hers. A strange feeling cropped up in his heart.

It was not until Fairy Tianchu pulled back her hand that he came to his senses and looked embarrassed.

But deep inside, he was recalling the wonderful feeling of that physical touch just now.

“I should go now,” Tianchu Fairy said softly.

Zhang Ruochen looked up and his eyes met hers. Just as he was about to say something, Fairy Tianchu had already left in a rainbow.

“See you around, Brother Zhang,.”

Butcher and Dumbo cupper their hands at him before leaving to catch up with Fairy Tianchu.

Zhang Ruochen turned around and watched her leaving. He clenched the jade stone given by her in his hand, the corners of his mouth curling up in a smile.

It was not until Fairy Tianchu had gone out of sight that he returned to Kong Lanyou and the others.

“We should also go now, Zhang Ruochen.”

The Nine-heavens Maiden spoke, but what came out of her mouth was Divine Scripture Maiden’s voice.

He looked at the Nine-heavens Maiden, Qing Xiao, and Bu Qianfan. “Why are you all leaving in such a

“The royal court’s war is ongoing. How can we be at ease?” said the Nine-heavens Maiden.

Facing the relentless attack of the Infernal Court, the royal court had overstretched itself. No one in the royal court already stretched, but no one in the royal court felt at ease.

This time, if it were not for the consent of the Blood Dripper’s sword spirit, the Nine-heavens Maiden, Qing Xiao, and Bu Qianfan would not have come to help Zhang Ruochen.

Qing Xiao nodded. “Yeah, there are many things to do in the royal. We can’t stay here for too long. We are relieved that you are safe, Sixth Brother.”

“Come over here, Han Xue. Meet the fellow of your master.” Zhang Ruochen beckoned Han Xue.

Han Xue hurried over and bowed to Qing Xiao. “Nice to meet you, Master Qing.”

“Be at ease. Sixth Brother, you not only are power but also have got yourself a talented student. Your master really has a keen eye.” Qing Xiao let out a smile.

“I have taken Han Xue as a student, yet I haven’t taught her anything. She has been with Master all this time,” said Zhang Ruochen.

“Is that old man alright?” Qing Xiao asked quickly.

Since the first battle between Sword Saint Xuanji and Sword Saint Jiuyou, Qing Xiao had never seen Sword Saint Xuanji again. He knew that Zhang Ruochen had rescured Sword Saint Xuanji, but he did not know Sword Saint Xuanji had been doing.

“Don’t worry, Master, everything is well. But there are still something needs to be done. So he can’t return just yet,” said Han Xue.

Qing Xiao nodded upon hearing that. As long as Sword Saint Xuanji was fine, he would have nothing to worry about.

Zhang Ruochen suddenly looked over at the Nine-heavens Maiden. “I have one thing that need your favor.”

“I am all ears.”

Zhang Ruochen waved his hand, and saint Qi emerged to form a chess table.

On the chess table was a special game in which blacks and whites intersected.

This chess game was exactly the one that Zhang Ruochen had recorded from Yao Chi, and it was played by Emperor Ming and Emperor Qing.

In Zhang Ruochen’s point of view, the chess strategies of Emperor Ming and Qing were strange. But he could not tell what it was.

Zhang Ruochen knew that the Divine Scripture Maiden had extremely high attainments in all aspects of music, chess, calligraphy, and painting, and might be able to see the secrets hidden in the chess game.

“Could you please help me take a look at this chess game and see what is hidden behind it.” Zhang Ruochen said with a serious expression.

This game of chess may be related to the secret of Emperor Ming’s disappearance, so he had to take it seriously.

In fact, before Zhang Ruochen spoke, the Divine Scripture Maiden had already cast her gaze on the chess board and studied it carefully.

“The play of this game is indeed strange. Both sides do not want to win but lose. That is why their strategies are so different from what normal people would play. The fact that they could play the game this way shows the two players extraordinary,” said the Nine-heavens Maiden.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat. “How could this be?”

He had seen Emperor Ming and Qing play three times with his own eyes, and each time they both played anxiously. At first, he thought both of them were eager to win and so they looked so tensed up.

But now it seemed that this was not the case. Emperor Ming and Qing looked anxious as they both wanted to lose. They

both wanted the other to win.

Emperor Ming should have won this game in a sense, as he was begging to lose.

Just that Zhang Ruochen still could not figure out why Emperor Ming and Qing wanted to do this. Why did they do what they did?

Did Emperor Ming's disappearance have something to do with his success in seeking defeat?

There were more questions than answers in Zhang Ruochen's mind now. He did not know who to turn to for answers.

Apparently, no matter how smart the Divine Scripture Maiden was, she could only interpret the chess strategies, but not the intention of the players.

"Are you alright?" asked the Nine-heavens Maiden.

Zhang Ruochen came out of his daze. "I am fine. Just that something came to mind. Thank you for helping me solve this mystery; it has troubled me for a long time."

While speaking, Zhang Ruochen waved to close the chess board.

"Think nothing of it. We have got to rush back to the Central Imperial City. Take care of yourself. The Celestial Realm faction has suffered a big loss this time. I'm afraid they won't let you off just like that," said the Nine-heavens Maiden.

"I know, and I will be careful. You all, too, take care. Inform me if anything," said Zhang Ruochen.

The Nine-heavens Maiden nodded and then ascended to heaven like a goddess.

"Take care, Sixth Brother."

"Take care."

Qing Xiao and Bu Qianfan cupped their hands to say their goodbye before leaving with the Nine-heavens Maiden.

Chapter 2015 - Bombshell

Chapter 2015: Bombshell

Zhang Ruochen let out a sigh as he watched the three leaving. Born in this chaotic era, there were too many things that were not up to him.

Except for Zhang Ruochen, no one else had noticed that two people had quietly left.

The two were none other than Han Qiu and Le.

The two left to investigate what the Heavenly Realm faction's next course of action was. If possible, they did not mind taking some retaliatory actions against the Heavenly Realm faction.

Zhang Ruochen retracted his gaze and turned to look at Blackie. "The guardian formation of the Peacock manor has been destroyed. Set it up again to ensure the safety of Peacock Manor."

"A piece of cake. Just leave it to me. I can make Peacock Manor as solid as a rock with just the snap of my fingers,' said Blackie with a smug face.

Zhang Ruochen turned to look at the Nine-Step Saint King who was controlled by Feng Gudao using his Sold Holding Technique.

After this battle, of the twenty-six Nine-Step Saint Kings, only seventeen were left. Nine of them died in the battle. Those who survived had all suffered an injury.

Zhang Ruochen cupped his hands at them. "Thank you for your help this time. Since you are all injured, you all might as well stay and recuperate in the Peacock Manor before making other plans."

"I should be the one grateful to you killing Feng Gudao, freeing us from his control."

"Thank you, Mr. Zhang," the seventeen Nine-Step Saint Kings said in unison.

They had no objection to Zhang Ruochen's suggestion. Now that they were wounded, if someone were to attack them again, the consequences will be disastrous.

Especially those powerhouses from the Celestial Realm; they would not let the matter rest.

Immediately, Kong Lanyou brought everyone into the Peacock Manor.

The Peacock Manor was indeed a holy land for the awakened. The saint Qi of heaven and earth here was so rich that it rivaled Lake Phoenix. Kong Lanyou provided everyone with the best place to heal. She even picked the sacred herbs for healing them.

Zhang Ruochen had wasted no time and started to heal his injuries.

He had suffered multiple blows consecutively and his injuries were pretty bad. If he did not treat them as soon as possible, the injuries might develop some sequelae.

At this time, outside the Peacock Manor, news had spread far and wide.

"The Celestial Realm faction has messed up big time this time. Instead of killing Zhang Ruochen, it has its many men wiped out."

"The death of Shang Ziyan, the leader of the Fane of Merit, is enough to set up a firestorm. Coupled with the death of the Fane of Merit's leader Feng Gudao, the Hongyang Realm's leader Zi Linglong, the Ruiya Realm's leader Chi Sheng and Cang Long, the Cha Realm's figurehead Gu Tianyin, the Yin-yang Realm's powerhouse Yan Ba, the Fane of Dimension's powerhouse Mu Jian, and others, you can imagine how many gods will fly off the handle."

"There are many powerhouses in the Celestial Realm faction. In the past, they did not see Zhang Ruochen as a threat and let Shang Ziyan lead the charge. Now that Shang Ziyan is dead, those powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm faction are going to make Zhang Ruochen their primary target."

“This has nothing to do with me. It’s better not to get caught up with this and leave this place the earlier, the better.”

…

Many cultivators who watched the battle had left. They were afraid of lingering near the Peacock Manor for fear of being implicated.

Because there were so many cultivators watching the battle, news of what happened in Shengming City and Peacock Manor had spread far and wide like wildfire. It circulated not only across the Kunlun realm but also many macroworlds.

The news broke out, and it was an absolute bombshell.

Those cultivators who were at odds with the Heavenly Realm faction were happy to hear the news. How they wished that the Heavenly Realm faction would have suffered greater losses.

On the other hand, the cultivators from the Heavenly Realm faction were furious. After all, since the Heavenly Realm became the dominant world in the Western Universe, no one had ever dared to mess with them.

In Zheng Yuan’s manor, the Northern Region camp.

A communication talisman flew from the horizon. Zhen Yuan caught it in his hand.

After checking the content, Zheng Yuan could not help but smile, turning to look at Feng Yan, Xiang Chunan, and Pei Yutian. “You all don’t have to worry anymore. Brother Zhang has got it handled; the Celestial Realm has suffered huge losses.”

“What was happening?” asked Feng Yan.

Knowing that the Celestial Realm faction was going to kill Zhang Ruochen, Feng Yan, Xiang Chunan, and Pei Yutian were anxious. But even if they wanted to rush to the Central Region to help Zhang Ruochen, someone had secretly stopped them. Not even Zhen Yuan could help it.

There was nothing they could do but stay back in the Northern Region camp.

“See it for yourself.” Zhen Yuan handed the communication talisman to Feng Yan and others with a smile.

The three of them drew closer and carefully took a look at the content.

“He truly deserves it as our big brother. Amazing! He has killed Shang Ziyan. Nothing is happier than that.” Xiang Chunan could not help laughing.

Feng Yan also broke into laughter. “Big Brother really gives someone a run for their money. The Heavenly Realm faction would have gone mad by now.”

“If there are more people like Zhang Ruochen in the Kunlun Realm, we would not have to worry about the challenges from all sides.” Pei Yutian said with emotion.

After reading the content on the communication talisman, the three of them could finally breathe a sigh of relief. And they were happy, too.

Meanwhile, the Murong family in the Central Region had also got the news.

“The Heavenly Realm faction tried to eliminate us, the Shengming. Dream on! With His Royal Highness here, the Shengming will never die.” Murong Yefeng said with excitement.

He had wanted to go to Shengming City to stop the Heavenly Realm faction’s plot.

But there were powerhouses standing in the way outside the Murong family, stopping anyone from entering or leaving the Murong family.

He had tried to kill his way out, but those people had forced him back in.

Even if he could successfully kill his way out, the Murong family would have been wiped out in an instant.

“His Royal Highness has completely unleashed the power of Shengming this time. The Heavenly Realm faction would have to pay a heavy price if they ever think of wanting to attack Shengming,” said Murong Yue.

“When Shengming finally becomes stronger, we must settle the score with the Celestial Realm faction.” Murong Yefeng said in high spirit.

When he thoroughly refined the Qilin’s supreme consummation fruit and attained the Supreme Consummation physique, he would fear no one by then.

On the other side, not long after news of what had happened in Shengming City and Peacock Manor spread, there were reactions from the Heavenly Realm faction.

“Anyone who dares to make the Heavenly Realm their enemy will never have a good end, no matter who they are. No one can trample on the dignity of the Heavenly Realm. Make sure you yourself are alive, Zhang Ruochen, until I, Zhou Yu, cut your head off.”

A top powerhouse in the Heavenly Realm uttered. What he said had caused an uproar.

“Zhou Yu is practicing the Scripture of Light on the Taiyi Divine Techniques Rank. With the legendary light physique, he is the master of the Path of Light of the nine great Path of the Ancients. It is a favorite of a giant in the Fane of Light. This giant once received The Divine Book of Light left by a god who practiced the Path of Light. Once opened, it can release all kinds of saint techniques of Light, making it impossible for others to get close to him.”

“At this stage, Zhou Yu is one candidate who is most eager to attain the level of the Four Heavenly Kings.”

“I didn’t expect that Zhou Yu would plan to fix Zhang Ruochen himself. No one can save Zhang Ruochen this time.”

“Even Zhou Yu has been alerted. Someone powerful in the Heavenly Realm must be furious and want to make an example of Zhang Ruochen.”

“Zhou Yu is now fighting in the underworld. Once he is back, it will be the end for Zhang Ruochen.”

Chapter 2016 - Things 800 Years Ago

Chapter 2016: Things 800 Years Ago

Not long after, a message came from the Infernal Court.

“I heard that the descendants of the old monk Xumi are crazy. Back then, my father had a missed opportunity to swallow the old monk Xumi. It has been a regret. Now that the descendants of the old monk Xumi appear, let me swallow him. Zhang Ruochen is mine. No one touches him.”

These remarks came from the eighth son of the Ghost Master —Ming, who was extremely overbearing, like Zhou Yu from the Heavenly Realm. He thought he would surely make mincemeat of Zhang Ruochen.

Who was the Ghost Master? He was the giant of the Ghost clan in the Infernal Court. After twelve Ghost Tribulations, he had attained the legendary Primordial Ghost, his strength beyond imagination.

He had nine heirs, each of which was stunningly talented. Most have attained Supreme Sainthood, Great Holy Realm, and only the eighth and ninth children remained in Saint Kinghood.

Back then, the ninth son of the Ghost Master, Chang, appeared in Luoshui. He was first repelled by Crone Qushan, and then Fairy Tianchu, who emerged from self-cultivation and beat him to his death.

And the eighth son of the Ghost Master, Ming, was undoubtedly many times stronger than Chang. He was the most powerful Saint King in the Ghost clan of the Infernal Court, his strength not below that of Zhou Yu.

According to rumors, Ming was a divine disciple of the Fane of Darkness, majoring in the Path of Darkness with strange

and unpredictable modus. He would ruthlessly swallow anyone who tried to mess with him.

“Can Zhang Ruochen still have any hope of survival when Zhou Yu and Ming are targeting him?”

“He should have stayed low key to avoid trouble.”

“Zhang Ruochen is not a weakling either. He is the Scion of Time and Space. It is not so easy to kill him.”

“So what if he is the Scion of Time and Space? He is still too young after all, still behind the top powerhouses.”

…

Everyone knew that Zhang Ruochen had been so in the limelight recently that he had already annoyed the Celestial and the Infernal Court at once.

On the surface, it was Zhou Yu and Ming who were the most vocal and wanted to fix Zhang Ruochen.

But in reality, they were not the only persons who wanted Zhang Ruochen dead. Just that others were not as high profile as Zhou Yu and Ming.

But no matter how uproarious the outside world was, the inside of Peacock Manor always remained peaceful.

As everyone’s center of attention, Zhang Ruochen could not care less about things that were going on in the outside world. He was spending his time recuperating in the Peacock Manor wholeheartedly.

It took him a full half a month before Zhang Ruochen emerged from his retreat.

At this time, Zhang Ruochen had not only recovered from his injuries but also completely strengthened his cultivation base, his spirit and energy reaching a new level.

“You have really caused a lot of trouble, Zhang Ruochen. Just like me back then, you have now become the focus of attention of everyone. Many people want to kill you.” Blackie sounded as if he was laughing up his sleeve.

“It’s not that I like to cause trouble, but that trouble always likes to find me. Over the years, too many people want to kill me. Had I not been tough enough, I would have died multiple times over.”

Since he came out of Yunwu Commandery, he had faced countless difficulties and obstacles, and been experiencing countless life and death situations. To many people, he was a miracle to have survived until now.

“Over my dead body, if anyone thinks of getting to my junior brother,” said Jin Yu.

“Don’t think too much. I am not someone they can handle. They must be prepared to be killed if they think of killing me,” said Zhang Ruochen. “Compared to all these things, I am more eager to find out something from eight hundred years ago.”

The faces of Kong Lanyou, Jin Yu, and others changed upon hearing that.

“I know you are concerned about Grandfather’s seizure of power back then. You should have already guessed the reason,” said Kong Lanyou with a sigh.

“There are two reasons for that: one, our uncle was missing, no one was leading Shengming, and there was chaos. Grandfather was ambitious and naturally wanted to take that opportunity to control the royal of Shengming.

“On the other hand, Grandfather was the control of the Blood Empress. Chi Yao was right; Grandfather transformed into a colorful peacock and swallowed the Blood Empress, yet failed to kill her. Instead, she attained breakthrough in her cultivation base while leaving behind a terrible blood toxin. She then used a Blood Soul Technique to control Grandfather.

“The Blood Empress wanted to use Grandfather to control the Shengming royal court. Who would have expected that the Central Chiqing Empire would launch a war? Shengming was in a state of chaos. How could it withstand the Central Chiqing Empire’s attack? So it soon fell apart.

“In fact, I didn’t find these things out until later. I can only say that everything comes down to fate. Had my uncle never

disappeared, the Blood Empress could never have messed with Shengming, no matter how powerful she was."

Speaking of what happened back then, Kong Lanyou was emotional. The reality was really too cruel.

Her uncle whom she mentioned was none other than Zhang Ruochen's father, Emperor Ming.

Zhang Ruochen fell into silence. If what Kong Lanyou said was anything to go by, the Blood Empress should still be alive. In this case, the identity of the person, who wanted to see him in the Endless Abyss, was already apparent.

"Why does this matter have anything to do with the Blood Empress?" asked Jin Yu.

Not only him, but Luo Chen and Bao Lie puzzled, too.

They were Emperor Ming's disciples, but they did not know about the relationship between Emperor Ming and the Blood Empress.

"Because the Blood Empress is my biological mother in my previous life," said Zhang Ruochen.

Those who were here were not outsiders, so he had no reservations and told of this great secret.

"Our master's wife is the Blood Empress? How is this possible?"

Jin Yu, Luo Chen, and Bao Lie were all in disbelief.

Who was the Blood Empress? That was the most powerful Immortal Vampire 800 years ago. She was so powerful that even Emperor Ming was no match for her. He had to join hands with Emperor Qing before he could counter her.

Even now, Jin Yu and others still considered the Blood Empress as a terrifying figure in the legend.

Zhang Ruochen forced a smile. "I don't want to believe it, but it is what it is. I hate the Immortal Vampires, but my previous biological mother is an Immortal Vampire, which sounds freaking ironic."

“Everything was a conspiracy of the Blood Empress. Even my uncle was almost deceived. My cousin, you have already died once, and have nothing to do with the Immortal Vampires. So there is no need to worry about it,” said Kong Lanyou.

Jin Yu nodded. “Lan You is right. We don’t care about the Blood Empress. We only know that you are Zhang Ruochen, the son of Emperor Ming, and our junior. Other than that, nothing else matters.”

“That’s right, our relationships as brother and sister will never change,” said Bao Lie.

Luo Chen said nothing, but he was nodding with a serious face and his hand around Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder.

Looking at Kong Lanyou and his three seniors, Zhang Ruochen nodded vigorously. “I understand all of this. Don’t worry, I won’t worry about this too anymore.”

How Kong Lanyou and others treated him had touched his heart. So what if his biological mother was the Blood Empress in his previous life? After being reborn, he already had nothing to do with the Immortal Vampires, and would never ever side with them.

Chapter 2017 - Shameless Betrayal

Chapter 2017: Shameless Betrayal

“It was strange that the old bald donkey Xumi would choose a kid with the Immortal Vampire bloodline as his successor. I really don’t know what was in his mind,” said Blackie with his lips curled up.

Zhang Ruochen turned his head and stared at Blackie. “You seem to be keeping a lot of things from me. Now it’s time to explain everything.”

“Err… I suddenly remember I have something on. I will make a move now.” Blackie’s eyes flashed as it flapped its wings, trying to get away.

It kicked itself in the head for talking too much, no difference from digging its own grave.

Zhang Ruochen had seen it coming. With the wave of his hand, he froze the space around Blackie, immobilizing it in midair.

“I know all you trick left and right. It’s not gonna work on me. Now, tell me everything. Or else, don’t think about going anywhere.” Zhang Ruochen said with a serious face.

At first, Zhang Ruochen had wanted to ask Blackie many things after the battle of Mount Yueshen. But Blackie had slipped away before he knew it. It was apparent that Blackie was trying to evade his questions.

One thing was certain, Blackie must have kept many things from him. He wondered if he should trust what Blackie had previously said.

Blackie could not move a muscle. “Let’s talk it over nicely. I will tell you what you want to know, but I really have nothing to hide from you.”

“If you don’t tell the truth, I will pluck all the hair from your body.” Zhang Ruochen shot it a threatening look.

Blackie flinched upon hearing that. “Do nothing stupid, Zhang Ruochen. I will tell you everything, but you have to free me first.”

Zhang Ruochen shot another glare at Blackie, only then he lifted the Dimensional Freeze to allow Blackie regaining its freedom.

If Blackie did not speak the truth this time, he would never let it go.

Blackie moved in a flash to hide behind Han Xue. It then looked at Zhang Ruochen cautiously, as if it was really afraid that Zhang Ruochen would really pluck its hair.

“What do you want to know?” Blackie asked as it poked its head out.

Zhang Ruochen let out a breath. “Why was your physical body in Ying Yang Sea? Why did Saint Monk Xumi keep you in the in Sacred Qiankun Wooden Picture Scroll?”

“I told you a long time ago about this. It was because I made a grave mistake and that bald donkey Xumi imprisoned my body in Ying Yang sea and refined my saint soul into the implement spirit of the Sacred Qiankun Wooden Picture Scroll.” Blackie rolled its eyes.

Zhang Ruochen continued. “What exactly did you do that Saint Monk Xumi had to take action to against you personally? Why did he want to make you the Sacred Qiankun Wooden Picture Scroll’s implement spirit?”

There must be something behind Saint Monk Xumi’s decision to imprison Blackie’s body and saint soul separately.

Blackie rolled its eyes again. “I told you these things before. Do you think I am joking with you? I was the emperor who slaughtered heaven and earth and had committed so many sins. That old bald donkey liked to poke his nose around and suppressed me.”

“Back then in Yin Yang Sea, where you also saw many cages, each of which was a cell for an inexcusable murderer. They were under the care of the Dragon clan, and I was one of them.”

“But the old bald donkey Xumi was compassionate. Even though I had committed grave crimes, he gave me a chance to repent by sealing my saint soul in the Sacred Qiankun Wooden Picture Scroll as the guide of the Scion of Time and Space. When you fulfilled all the meritorious deeds and reached consummation, I could regain my freedom.”

Imprisoning its saint soul in the Sacred Qiankun Wooden Picture Scroll for 100,000 years was harshest punishment. As violent as Blackie’s temperament was, the punishment was enough to change it.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Blackie for a moment and then said, “Who was that person who awakened in Ying Yang Sea?”

The blond young man who awakened in Yin Yang Sea had given Zhang Ruochen a deep impression. He still remembered that when he first saw the blond young man, he was like facing a high and mighty god emperor. It was really terrifying.

That blond young man had even taken the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon and sealed the entire Yin Yang Sea, making Yin Yang Sea an absolute forbidden place, where no one could enter.

There was fear in Blackie’s eyes as Zhang Ruochen mentioned that man. “He is a taboo figure, the only one left of the Divine Dragon race and also the most powerful one. He was revered in the wild, secret realm by all races. I slaughtered the Divine Dragon race and the dragon’s biles. Had it not been for the old bald donkey Xumi, he would have died long ago.”

“Ask no more about this person. I will not talk about him. Those taboo characters, even if the Supreme Saints are not supposed to be discussed.”

It was apparent that Blackie was really terrified of Yin Yang Sea, so much so that it did not even dare to talk about it.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but frowned with thoughts flashing across his mind. Those gods of the Kunlun Realm had all fallen 100,000 years ago, which led to the gradual decline of the Kunlun Realm.

Now it seemed that this was not the case. At least the taboo being of the Divine Dragon race was still alive, and there was a possibility that some other giants were hiding in the dark.

What was the purpose of imprisoning this taboo figure of the Divine Dragon race clan in the Yin Yang Sea for 100,000 years?

When he associated it with the awakened ones such as Jiang Yunchong, Yan Ruo, Hong Xuanji, the Spirit-Devouring King, and those returning Supreme Artifact's implement spirits, Zhang Ruochen had even more questions on his mind. When Zhang Rouchen thought he was beginning to learn more about the Kunlun Realm, it blurred out again.

"Then what is your relationship with the Empress of Thousand Bones? And what was the matter with the Blackheart Demonlord?" Zhang Ruochen continued to ask.

Blackie became emotional. "Never mention the perfidious scoundrel in front of me. Back then, when the Blackdemon Realm was still weak and there were no immortals, the Kunlun Realm had shown kindness by supporting them and let some of their people to practice self-cultivation in the Kunlun Realm."

"The Blackheart Demonlord was one of them. He had the highest talent and befriended the empress who regarded him as a close friend. But Blackheart Demonlord was a wolf in sheep's clothing; he used her to approach the Divine Sky-connecting Tree."

"At that time, the Blackheart Demonlord wanted to court the empress. But now way the empress would take a liking to him. The Blackheart Demonlord held grudges in his heart. He secretly colluded with the enemy, bring in powerful murderer to cut down the Divine Sky-connecting Tree. The saint Qi of Kunlun Realm gradually dried up since then. It had killed the hope of Kunlun Realm cultivators to become immortals."

“I was framed, too, and my cultivation almost went out of control and I deviated from the right course. Because of committing the crime of killing, and I ultimately ended up being imprisoned.”

Speaking of the Blackheart Demonlord, Blackie sounded angry, filled with hatred. He subconsciously released a terrible flame from its body as he could not wait to grind the Blackheart Demonlord’s treacherous bones to dust.

Anger also brewed in Zhang Ruochen’s heart, too. The Blackheart Demonlord had betrayed the Kunlun Realm and cut down the Divine Sky-connecting Tree. All of these were heinous crimes.

He hated betrayal the most. If he was powerful enough, he would definitely kill the true body of the Blackheart Demonlord, not just the manifestation of his divine will.

The Blackheart Demonlord could attain immortality was most likely because of his betrayal of the Kunlun Realm and got tremendous benefits from it.

Greed is a bottomless pit. The Kunlun Realm did everything possible to help the Blackdemon Realm. When it finally grew stronger, it sold the Kunlun Realm out for self-interest. How irony.

It was not until now did Zhang Ruochen understand why Blackie hated the Blackheart Demonlord so much. It turned out that the imprisonment of Blackie had something to do with the Blackheart Demonlord.

Zhang Ruochen could not help but sighed. Had the Divine Sky-connecting Tree not been cut down, Empress of Thousand Bones would have no difficulty attaining immortality with her extraordinary talent.

He wondered where the Empress of Thousand Bones was now, and if she was still alive.

Chapter 2018 - The Puzzle Solver

Chapter 2018: The Puzzle Solver

Kong Lanyou and others were all in silence. The secrets Blackie revealed were real shockers. If news leaked out, it was going to cause a stir—one that was beyond imagination.

It had been 100,000 years ago when it last happened. Many truths had been buried in history, of which only those living beings who were powerful 100,000 years ago and had lived to this day could know.

After a long while, Blackie had calmed down a bit when it said, “The empress was my benefactor, and I decided to follow her and became her protector.”

“During that era, the empress had impressed everyone with her talents. But it was a shame that the Sky-connecting Tree had been cut down, and that had hurt the Kunlun Realm’s fortune. The Kunlun Realm no longer had the conducive environment it once had. No matter how talented the empress was, she could not attain immortality in the Kunlun Realm. This could be the reason the empress left the Kunlun Realm and enter the underworld.”

“She has disappeared for 100,000 years, but I still believe that she is still alive. One day, she will return.”

Before this, it quietly left for the underworld looking for Han Xue. But that was just one part of it. More importantly, it wanted to find the Empress of Thousand bones.

It was a pity that it did not find any lead. It did not even know if the Empress of Thousand Bones was still alive.

“Don’t be sad. The empress will return.” Han Xue said, trying to comfort Blackie.

Han Xue had inherited the skills of Empress of Thousand Bones, including God’s Fall and Void Sword. She was now

coached under Zhang Ruochen, but in reality, she the Empress of Thousand Bones' disciple.

In particular, Han Xue shared the same physique as the Empress of Thousand Bones, and so she had always wanted to meet this peerless empress in person. She hoped she could have the same attainment as that of the Empress of Thousand Bones one day.

"I don't know what the reason was back then. In the battle between the Kunlun Realm and the Infernal Court, the Kunlun Realm was defeated so badly," said Zhang Ruochen.

"I wanted to know, too. Unfortunately, I had been imprisoned at that time. Anyway, I believe that there must be a lot of untold stories behind this. Back then, the Kunlun Realm was a powerhouse. There were Lord Wentian of the Ten Tribulations, the powerful ones in the Ying Yang Sea, and also the old bald donkey Xumi. How could it lose so badly?" Blackie had many questions on its mind.

There was no way for future generations to know exactly which peerless powerhouses existed in the Kunlun Realm 100,000 years ago, as if there was someone behind the scenes deliberately concealing all the facts about the people and things in the Kunlun Realm back then.

Zhang Ruochen knew that there was one person who knew the truth. That person was Yueshen, who refused to divulge too much because she thought he was too weak.

He also understood that Yueshen was protecting him. With his level of strength, knowing too many secrets could be a bad thing. It would not only increase his worries but also get him killed.

With these thoughts flashed in his mind, Zhang Ruochen looked at Kong Lanyou and the others with a serious face. "You all must not tell others about what Blackie has said just now."

Kong Lanyou and others nodded. They would divulge nothing, as it was about the secrets of 100,000 years ago.

There was a silence in the room.

After a long while, Zhang Ruochen looked at Kong Lanyou. “Lanyou, do you have any news about my father?”

It was difficult to get answers to what happened 100,000 years ago, but there was still hope for a revelation of the mystery from 800 years ago.

Zhang Ruochen was more interested in what happened eight hundred years ago. After all, he had been involved, and there had been many people he cared about.

Among them was Emperor Ming. He wanted to find out if Emperor Ming was still alive and his whereabouts.

Why did Emperor Ming suddenly disappear? And it happened right after Chi Yao killed him. When did Emperor Ming and Qing finish the chess game? Why did they both want to lose? Was there any connection to this?

Perhaps only Emperor Ming and Qing themselves could answer these questions.

Just that hundreds of years have passed. Not only Emperor Ming was missing, but Emperor Qing also had not appeared for many years. People had almost forgotten him.

Kong Lanyou shook her head. “Uncle disappeared suddenly 800 years ago. No one knows where he has gone. I spent a lot of time investigating the reason for his disappearance and his whereabouts, but to no avail.”

“Indeed. Master disappeared so suddenly that he did not even leave behind any words for us,” said Jin Yu.

Zhang Ruochen couldn’t help frowning upon hearing that. Although this was expected, he still felt disappointed. “It seems that I can only wait for me to become a Supreme Saint and visit the Buddha Realm in West to find out the answer.”

“Cousin, don’t worry. I believe Uncle is fine,” said Kong Lanyou..

Zhang Ruochen looked up. “There is one person who may answer all my questions.”

“Who is it?” asked Bao Lie.

Zhang Ruochen screwed up his face. “My former mentor, now Saint King Que.”

“Grand Tutor Shangguan Que? He knows everything?” Jin Yu had a puzzled look on his face.

Shangguan Que might hold a prominent position, but when even the disciples of Emperor Ming did not know what happened 800 years ago, how did Shangguan Que know about it?

“Because he is a member of the Empyrean Pavilion of the Guardian Dragon Pavilion. My father once ordered the Guardian Dragon Pavilion to move the treasury of the Shengming to build a special altar. I believe this teacher of mine must know a lot of secret. So I have to pay a visit to the Shangguan family,” said Zhang Ruochen.

He did not know about it at first. It was Lu Huaiyu, a descendant of Sixth Senior Brother, told him that Shangguan Que was also a member of the Guardian Dragon Pavilion.

Besides, Shangguan Que was responsible for the compilation of

The Immortal Vampire Secrets,

and he was exposed to far more secrets than others.

If he could meet Shangguan Que, he believed he could solve many pieces of the puzzle in his mind.

“If this is the case, then we will go with you, Junior Brother. Hope that Shangguan Que can really know some secrets,” said Jin Yu.

Like Zhang Ruochen, they wanted to clarify something about 800 years ago. Since it was determined that Shangguan Que was an insider, they had no reason not to meet with him.

After getting some preparation, Zhang Ruochen and his mates wasted no time and set off their journey to the Shangguan family.

Blackie was depressed and so it did not follow them.

Han Xue stayed with Blackie and held down the fort in the Peacock Manor.

To void prying eyes, Zhang Ruochen took out a pre-arranged cross-realm teleportation array and directly teleported themselves from the Peacock Manor.

He had to do this because he had already attracted too much attention. He would be inviting troubles if he still did not stay low key.

With Zhang Ruochen's current attainments in the Path of Dimension, he could reduce the margin of error of transmission to an extremely low level, even if it is a non-fixed-point teleportation.

The Shangguan family was based in the southern part of All Saints' Land, opposite the Sect of the Blood God in the north.

Unlike other old members of Shengming, the Shangguan family not only suffered no loss after the fall of Shengming but also became more prosperous.

Shangguan Que, the former Grand Tutor of Shengming's prince, had changed to become the Saint King Que of the current imperial court. It was a respectable position, and Heaven knows what agreement he had reached with the Central Chiqing Empire.

At first, Zhang Ruochen thought Shangguan Que was to protect himself, and so he betrayed Shengming and defected to the Central Chiqing Empire.

But later, when he learned that Shangguan Que was a member of the Guardian Dragon Pavilion, he knew that this was not the case. Maybe all this was Emperor Ming's secret arrangement.

Chapter 2019 - The Shangguan Family

Chapter 2013: ceavenly Lightning Strikes

Everyone stopped fighting with the appearance of the Emissary Vigilant.

“What is the Emissary Vigilant doing here?”

Xing Yuan frowned immediately.

Before coming to destroy Shengming City and Peacock Manor, they would have given the higher-ups a heads-up. So no matter how brutal the killing was, the Emissary Vigilant would not interfere.

But now it suddenly appeared, and it happened to appear after Zhang Ruochen killed Shang Ziyan. It was a little too coincidental.

The Kunlun realm was huge, and there were naturally more than one Emissary Vigilant in charge of patrol, and their origins were also different. There were supreme saints from all four dominant worlds working as Emissaries Vigilant in the Kunlun realm.

The Emissary Vigilant who appeared here, if not mistaken, should come from the Demon God realm, one of the four dominant worlds.

“Good to see you, Emissary Vigilant.”

Those cultivators on the ground greeted the Emissary Vigilant in silver armor.

The Emissary Vigilant in silver armor looked down from above, his voice forceful, carrying a mighty aura of a supreme saint. “The war of merit prohibits internal fighting. You all have disregarded the heavenly rule of the Celestial Palace. Do you all know the consequences?”

Zhang Ruochen stood upright without fear or favor. “It was people from the Heavenly Realm that instigated the fight this time. We were just acting in self-defense. Hope Your Honor will administer justice.”

Xing Yuan tried to rebut. “It was not like what Zhang Ruochen said, Your Honor. The actual situation is—”

The Emissary Vigilant cut in before Xing Yuan could finish his sentence. “I don’t have to tell you that no matter what the reason, you all have engaged in an infighting and shall receive punishment.”

Xing Yuan choked back when he heard what the Emissary Vigilant said. He did not have the courage to challenge the Emissary Vigilant.

He could be executed without mercy for angering the Emissary Vigilant. There would be no recourse for him if that happened.

“Punishment? There should be evidence, at least. In fact, the maiden has never been here,” said Maiden of a Thousand Stars, who was disguised as a handsome man.

Having said that, she crushed a talisman and faded into a stream of light as she flew away into the distance in an instant.

She went so quick that even the Emissary Vigilant did not manage to stop her.

Besides, she did not reveal her identity, and naturally she was not afraid that the Emissary Vigilant would trace it back to her.

“Huh? One has escaped, and he was quick.” The Emissary Vigilant in a silver armor was slightly surprised.

He sent down an even more terrifying suppressive force of the supreme saint with lightning and thunder in the sky. His terrifying aura locked on everyone on the battlefield below.

No one would end up well if anyone still tried to escape.

Others had also noticed that someone had fled, but they did not even know who that person was.

Zhang Ruochen had vaguely guessed it. He did not know that person, but that person had helped him. Besides, that person had also killed Phantom Princess, who was proficient in illusion, in a critical moment.

Just that it still puzzled Zhang Ruochen. He wondered why that person would take the risk to help me since they did not even know each other.

“You all have violated the heavenly rules and shall receive punishment. I could have brought down punishment from heaven and killed you all.”

“Now that the battle between the Heavenly Realm and the Infernal Court is in full swing, we need the best people we could have. So I may spare the life of you all.”

“Capital crimes can be forgiven, but punishments are inevitable. Anyone who took part in the infighting will receive ten strikes of lightning and must not leave the battlefield of merit of the Kunlun realm for a year.”

The Emissary Vigilant’s voice was full of authority, and his words must not be questioned.

A cold light flashed in Xing Yuan’s eyes as he heard what the Emissary Vigilant said. Now he knew that the Emissary Vigilant was clearly favoring Zhang Ruochen and deliberately singling out the Heavenly Realm.

During the battle outside Peacock Manor, Zhang Ruochen’s side had been on the defensive and suffered some losses. But the losses of the Heavenly Realm were even greater.

Zhang Ruochen had killed Shang Ziyan, Feng Gudao, Zi Linglong, Chi Sheng, and Gu Tianyin—the top five top powerhouses, all of which had impressive backgrounds.

And then, there was Phantom Princess and two other top powerhouses who died at the hands of the mysterious guy who had escaped earlier.

Zhang Ruochen would have to die according to the heavenly rule of the Celestial Palace.

But now, he just had to receive ten strikes of lightning from heaven and observe a year of house arrest. These were not punishments at all. It was apparent that the Emissary Vigilant was exculpating Zhang Ruochen.

Coupled with the fact that the Emissary Vigilant only appeared after Shang Ziyan's death, Xing Yuan had reason to believe that the Emissary Vigilant might have been observing from the outer sky, waiting for Zhang Ruochen to kill Shang Ziyan a long time ago.

The relations between the four dominant worlds had never been harmonious and had always been in a state of competition with each other.

This time, it was apparent that the Demon God Realm faction had set the Heavenly Realm faction up.

"Apparently, it was them who—"

Bao Lie was not happy and wanted to argue with the Emissary Vigilant.

In his view, it was the Heavenly Realm people who provoked them; they were the victims, and only those from the Heavenly Realm should be punished.

Zhang Ruochen moved in a flash and came up next to Bao Lie, pressing his hand on Bao Lie's shoulder to stop him from speaking further.

He was not dumb. He could see that this Emissary Vigilant had an ax to grind with the Heavenly Realm faction and purposely wanted to put down their arrogance.

It would be too unwise to confront the Emissary Vigilant at this moment.

Zhang Ruochen felt it fortunate to have this Emissary Vigilant here. If the fighting continued, they probably would not get any advantage here.

Even if Blackie was confident of defeating all the powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm, Zhang Ruochen still felt uneasy. Who knows, their enemy would wipe them out instead if they were not careful.

This outcome could not have been better since they had not suffered many casualties, and he had killed Shang Ziyan as he had wished to.

As for the remaining powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm faction, he would find them to settle the score with them one fine day.

“Since there are no objections, then be prepared to receive punishment,” said the Emissary Vigilant.

Zzzzzzzzzz-Pang!

Hundreds of bolts of terrifying lightning struck down from heaven.

Each bolt of lightning locked on a figure on the battlefield below. No one could escape from it.

Since it was a punishment, no one should resist. They could only silently endure it.

The heavenly lightning strikes were extremely powerful. Each bolt of lightning seemed powerful enough to strike a star into pieces.

It was not difficult for those who were in good health to withstand the lightning strikes.

But those were injured would find it a little too unbearable, as each strike would aggravate their injuries further.

Ten strikes of lightning came down in a row, and even Zhang Ruochen burped up a mouthful of blood after that.

The reason was, Zhang Ruochen was already seriously injured before this. Receiving ten counts of lightning strike and still keeping standing was a feat in itself.

“This time it’s just a little punishment. I hope you all have learned your lesson and must not violate the heavenly rules again.”

After speaking, the stalwart figure standing on the nine heavens vanished, and the terrifying suppressive aura dissipated.

“Phew!”

The many cultivators on the ground let out a long sigh of relief.

Everyone had felt uneasy and stressful before the Emissary Vigilant.

Chapter 2020 - The Sacred Altar’s Whereabouts

Chapter 2020: The Sacred Altar’s Whereabouts

With Shangguan Yong leading the way, Zhang Ruochen and others soon came in front of the sacred hill in the center of Saint King Que Palace.

As the Kunlun Realm recovered, this sacred hill had also undergone enormous changes. Not only was the hill looking more majestic, but the key was the saint Qi of heaven and earth it released. It turned the entire Saint King Que Palace into a place conducive for self-cultivation.

The vegetation on the sacred hill was dense and lush with many elixirs and even sacred herbs.

Some quaint pavilions were hidden in the hill and forests, perfectly in harmony with the sacred hill itself.

Few people from the Shangguan family were qualified to have a place of self-cultivation on the sacred hill.

The top of the hill was a forbidden place, where Shangguan Que lived. No one, even Shangguan Yong, the head of the Shangguan family, must not enter without permission.

“Your Highness, the arch patriarch is on the top of the hill,” said Shangguan Yong with respect.

Zhang Ruochen nodded in acknowledgment. “Thank you.”

There was a special Aerial Lockdown Formation on the sacred hill. Most people could not fly within this area. But this apparently was not an issue for Zhang Ruochen and his mates.

Zhang Ruochen and others rose into the air and flew to the top of the hill at speed.

Shangguan Yong looked up as Zhang Ruochen gradually ascended. He would stay here; in case the arch patriarch had any instructions and he could carry it out in time.

It was noon. The scorching sun was right overhead with clouds and mists surrounding the top of the hill as if a fairyland.

Zhang Ruochen spotted Shangguan Que at once.

The seven moved in a flash and landed on a cliff.

There was an ancient pine growing on the edge of the cliff. It was still thriving and had been rooted here forever. Its trunk twisted like a horned dragon.

And under the ancient pine was a stone table, on which a set of tea sets rested. A person was sitting in front of the stone table with a small tea cup in his hand, vapor rising from the cup.

Breeze blew and carried a faint refreshing aroma of tea in the air.

Sitting in front of the stone table was a gray-haired old man, very graceful, exuding the temperament of a great Confucianist, and even more awe-inspiring air of righteousness.

The gray-haired old man had a ruddy complexion, without the slightest signs of infirmity in him. He was not tall, but he gave out a sense of steadiness much like a sacred mountain.

“Your student Zhang Ruochen has come to see you, Teacher.”

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and bowed to the gray-haired old man.

Shangguan Que had changed little over the past eight hundred years. He was as graceful and calm as before, with an avuncular face, but with his own respectable majesty.

Zhang Ruochen was now sure that the Confucius Saint King in the Guardian Dragon Pavilion was Shangguan Que when he attacked Lingxiao Heavenly Palace.

“Grand Tutor, you haven’t changed a bit after so many years.” Kong Lanyou also stepped forward to greet him.

Back then, she had studied with Shangguan Que. She was also a student of his.

After the demise of Shengming, Shangguan Que became Saint King Que at the imperial court and was regarded as a traitor by

many former officials of Shengming. Kong Lanyou had never met him again. Eight hundred years had passed since then.

Eight hundred years were by no means short. Few friends of the old days remained.

Shangguan Que put down the teacup in his hand, his face breaking out in an avuncular smile. “Come over here. Sit down and talk with me.”

Zhang Ruochen and Kong Lanyou straightened up and walked over and sat down at the stone table.

Meanwhile, Mu Lingxi, King Mingjiang, Jin Yu, Luo Chen, and Bao Lie also came forward and helped themselves to the seats.

Fortunately, the stone table was large enough with many seats around. Otherwise, the rest would have to stand.

Shangguan Que picked up the teapot and poured Zhang Ruochen and others a cup of tea each.

“Shangguan Que, you are having a good life, eh? Saint King Que of the imperial court, having a prominent position. Unlike you, we the Shengming rebels have to go into hiding,” said King Mingjiang with a frosty voice.

“It’s been eight hundred years. So why are you still brooding over it? It was not up to me in making such a decision,” said Shangguan Que with a sigh.

“Did anyone force you to do that?” King Mingjiang still sounded not too friendly.

Shangguan Que shook his head but said nothing as if there was something unspeakable.

“What are you shaking your head for? If you have anything to say, just speak up. What else needs to be kept away from us until this day?” King Mingjiang was really furious.

“Some things are far more complicated than you have imagined,” said Shangguan Que with a solemn face.

Just as King Mingjiang wanted to say something, “Let’s not be at war with yourself over this matter. Since Teacher doesn’t

feel like telling us, we shouldn't force him."

King Mingjiang said nothing more upon hearing that. As much as he was Zhang Ruochen's elder, he listened to what Zhang Ruochen said in everything.

Zhang Ruochen turned to look at Shangguan Que with a serious expression. "Teacher, we are here to find out something of 800 years ago. I hope you can tell us the truth."

Shangguan Que took a sip of tea. "You may ask whatever you want."

The scorching sun was right overhead at the moment, but the breeze on the top of the hill was cool. It did not feel hot at all.

"As a member of the Guardian Dragon Pavilion, Teacher, you should have seen my father before his disappearance. Can I know where my father has gone?"

"It is true that before the palace revolt, we members of the Guardian Dragon Pavilion were indeed summoned by His Majesty. But His Majesty did not tell us where he would go," said Shangguan Que.

Zhang Ruochen frowned. When even the Guardian Dragon Pavilion did not know the whereabouts of Emperor Ming, he would really have to go to the Buddha Realm in the West to find out the truth.

After a slight hesitation, Zhang Ruochen posed more questions. "Why did my father order the Guardian Dragon Pavilion to build a sacred altar? What is the real purpose of the altar? What is the significance of preserving those saint souls? And where is the altar now?"

Shengming had spent all the money in the treasury to build this sacred altar. By the looks of it, it must be of something important.

Zhang Ruochen had only learned something about the altar from the Sword Sanctum recently. But it was a pity that Lu Huaiyu did not know the real secret of the sacred altar.

Just then, Shangguan Que got to his feet, turned and walked over to the edge of the cliff, watching the clouds and mist

surging below him. “Even I don’t fully understand the secrets of the sacred altar. But according to His Majesty’s words, over the past several hundred years, we preserve the saint souls of most of the saints who have died in the Kunlun Realm in the altar, so that their saint souls will not vanish. Perhaps, they will all be able to come back to life under certain special circumstances.”

“At first, the sacred altar was in the Sword Sanctum. Before the Infernal Court invaded the altar of heaven and earth, we were ordered by the Golden Beast Kings to move the altar to the Darkmourn Mountains.”

Kong Lanyou and others looked shocked at hearing that. The Kunlun Realm might have fallen, but it still produced many saints. A large number of saints had died over the several hundreds of years. One could imagine the massive number of saint souls preserved in the sacred altar.

If those saints could really come back to life, it would undoubtedly be a very formidable force.

In fact, Kong Lanyou knew the existence of the sacred altar a long time ago, and also knew that the altar could preserve saint souls. But she did not know what the purpose of preserving saint souls was. She once asked Lu Yuanzhi about it, but she did not get the answer.

Thinking about it now, the only one who really knew the secrets of the sacred altar was probably the two Golden Beast Kings, whom Emperor Ming trusted more than anyone else.

“The Darkmourn Mountains? Why should the altar be moved to the Darkmourn Mountains? What’s there?” Zhang Ruochen was puzzled.

Chapter 2021 - Everything Leads to the Endless Abyss

Chapter 2021: Everything Leads to the Endless Abyss

The Darkmourn Mountains had been the most famous ancient battlefield in the history of the nine states in the Central Region. There had been several large-scale wars, and countless bones had been buried there. The place reeked of negative energy and evil spirits.

More so in the interior of the Darkmourn Mountains, where bones had been piling up within a thousand miles of its periphery. The place was infested with crows. It was the last place where people would want to go.

According to legends, there were many strange things happening deep in the Darkmourn Mountains. It was a place where not even Supreme Saints could easily walk away without encountering something bad.

It was strange that the two Golden Beast Kings had ordered the sacred altar to be moved to the Darkmourn Mountains. The reason was unknown.

Shangguan Que hemmed. “We were following the orders of the two Golden Beast Kings to move the sacred altar into the Darkmourn Mountains. We finished the job, and we didn’t ask why. So I am afraid that we don’t even know who has the sacred altar now.”

Zhang Ruochen’s brows were knitted together. If this was the case, there was no way he could find out the secrets of the altar.

Now that the two Golden Beast Kings are fighting the Infernal Court in the outer sky of Kunlun Realm, there was telling when he could meet them.

“Ruochen and I once saw a coffin with the handwriting of Emperor Ming in the imperial ancestral shrine. There was a

word ‘Chen’ written on it. I think that coffin should be used to hold the body of Ruochen in his previous life. But when we opened it, we found it empty. Shangguan Que, do you know about this?” asked King Mingjiang.

King Mingjiang was surprised at the appearance of a coffin in the imperial ancestral shrine. But that coffin was empty, which puzzled him even more.

What was the purpose of Emperor Ming placing the coffin in the imperial ancestral shrine? Why was the body in the coffin missing?

Shangguan Que turned around, walked back to the stone table, cast his gaze on Zhang Ruochen with a grave face.

Just as Zhang Ruochen was about to speak, Shangguan Que spoke. “At the beginning, the prince was assassinated, and His Majesty sealed the prince’s body in a coffin. Under normal circumstances, the prince’s body should be buried in the imperial family tomb. But the prince’s situation was unique.”

Speaking of this, Shangguan Que paused, as if something bothered him.

“What is so about Ruochen?” asked King Mingjiang.

Just then, Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat. He could vaguely understand what Shangguan Que meant. Probably things had something to do with his half Immortal Vampire bloodline in his previous life.

Shangguan Que continued after a moment of silence. “Your Highness, you had the Immortal Vampire bloodline in your previous life. If buried in the imperial tomb, it might cause a backlash and destroy the Feng Shui of the imperial tomb. But His Majesty did not want to bury Your Highness’s body in some other places, so he planned to place it in the imperial ancestral shrine. With the help of the special environment and power of the imperial ancestral shrine, he hoped to preserve Your Highness’s body.

“Later, a revolt rose and Shengming quickly collapsed. Naturally, no one knew about the imperial ancestral shrine.

Probably no one was thinking of burying Your Highness's body in time like that."

King Mingjiang's expression changed at once. "What did you just say? How could Ruochen possess the Immortal Vampire bloodline? Did you mean the emperor's wife…"

Emperor Ming had never mentioned this secret to him, and neither Zhang Ruochen told him. So King Mingjiang was beyond shocked now.

If news of the prince of Shengming possessed the Immortal Vampire bloodline leaked out, it would be a bombshell instantly.

Even the former officials of Shengming would find it hard to accept if they were told of this truth.

"Grand Tutor is right. My cousin's biological mother in his previous life was Empress Blood. So he did possess half Immortal Vampire bloodline," said Kong Lanyou.

"I can't believe that my brother's wife is Empress Blood. No wonder he hurriedly buried his wife's body after his wife died from giving birth to Ruochen. He did not let us see his wife for the last time," said King Mingjiang Wang.

He then looked at Kong Lanyou. "The empress is your aunt and the daughter of Kong Shangling. How could she be an Immortal Vampire?"

"Empress Blood is actually not Grandfather's biological daughter. Back then…" Kong Lanyou explained to King Mingjiang about Empress Blood.

After listening to her explanation, King Mingjiang finally understood. He could not help but sigh because Empress Blood was too cunning. She had deceived everyone, and even Emperor Ming almost fell for it and became her puppet.

"Since the emperor placed the body of Ruochen in the imperial ancestral shrine, why was the body missing?" asked King Mingjiang again.

The imperial ancestral shrine was the important place of the Zhang family of Shengming. No way outsiders could have

entered. Not even Supreme Saints could have trespassed.

Shangguan Que sat down again, picked up a teacup, took a sip. “It was I who stole the body of His Highness.”

“Why did you want to do that?” It baffled King Mingjiang.

Shangguan Que’s expression turned serious. “Because of Empress Blood. Your Highness, I want to tell you that Empress Blood was not an Immortal Vampire born in the Kunlun Realm. She… she… poof!”

Before he could finish speaking, he burped up a mouthful of blood, his chest bursting open in a massive hole, almost all of his internal organs shattering.

“Teacher, what’s wrong with you?”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression crashed at seeing what happened. He quickly got up to help Shangguan Que.

Others were also shocked. They did not know why while Shangguan Que was talking, there was such a turn of events.

Shangguan Que kept puking blood, his skin quickly shriveling, and he looked several hundred years older in an instant.

The next moment, something astonishing happened again.

The wound in Shangguan Que’s chest rapidly healed.

Newly grown flesh had replaced the hole in Shangguan Que’s chest. Even the shattered internal organs had regrown.

On the surface, Shangguan Que seemed to suffer no injury. But his vitality had been severely hurt. He now looked extremely old.

“What is going on?”

Everyone was in shock.

The fact was, not even Saint Kings of martial art possessed such an amazing recovery ability. This was nothing short of an immortal body.

But Shangguan Que was not a martial-art Saint King. He specialized in spiritual power, and his physique was actually

extremely fragile. If he was wounded, he would never recover so quickly.

Zhang Ruochen burrowed his brow as Shangguan Que's amazing recovery ability reminded him of the Immortal Vampires.

However, Shangguan Que was apparently a human. How could he have the ability of the Immortal Vampires?

"I knew it; I shouldn't have spoken about it. I paid such a heavy price for only uttering half a sentence."

Shangguan Que had stopped puking blood. He looked at Zhang Ruochen. He was very weak. "Your Highness, forgive me for it is not up to me. If you want to know the truth about 800 years ago, go to the Endless Abyss."

Zhang Ruochen's heart missed a beat; it was the Endless Abyss again.

Back then, the Divine Scripture Maiden came to Shangguan Que to ask about the Immortal Vampire Secrets. But a note led her to the Endless Abyss.

Not only that, even the Sect of the Blood God's former leader and his wife had an inextricable connection with the Endless Abyss.

Nowadays, this strange thing that happened to Shangguan Que, where he was forbidden to tell the truth, seemed to point to the Endless Abyss, too.

It seemed that all things led to the Endless Abyss.

Zhang Ruochen thought to himself. It seemed that he really had to go to the Endless Abyss and uncover the mysteries there.

Chapter 2022 - Atrocious Demon

Chapter 2022: Atrocious Demon

Shocked, Zhang Ruochen quickly took out the Spring of Life and fed it to Shangguan Que.

He could see that Shangguan Que seemed to be recovering, but in reality, his vitality damage was serious. After all, he was not a Saint King of martial arts, his body too fragile. If he could not replenish the lost vitality, it would not be long before his physical body failed.

In any case, the rapid healing of the wound in Shangguan Que's chest must have a great deal to do with the Immortal Vampires. Zhang Ruochen could not help but think of the Bloodbeasts in the Endless Abyss.

Those Bloodbeasts were once ordinary ferocious animals, but for some special reasons, they had transformed into the terrifying Bloodbeasts.

Was there a similar change in Shangguan Que?

It seems that someone has been controlling Teacher. What exactly does the one in the Endless Abyss want?

Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

After drinking the Spring of Life, Shangguan Que's spirit, mind, and body recovered tremendously. "Your Highness, please be more careful if you want to go to the Endless Abyss."

"Teacher, don't worry, I won't do things that I have no confidence in." Zhang Ruochen nodded.

In fact, he had been making preparation to go to the Endless Abyss a long time ago. He just wondered if Shi Mingyuan had successfully made the Supreme Saint-class Blood Suppressant Talisman.

Shangguan Que needed a rest. So Zhang Ruochen and others left him to it and left after a while.

Despite the trip to the Shangguan family did not answer all the questions, they still had some takeaways.

Zhang Ruochen kept recalling what Shangguan Que said right before he burped up blood. ‘Empress Blood was not an Immortal Vampire born in the Kunlun Realm.’ These words undoubtedly packed a ton of information.

It inevitably reminded Zhang Ruochen of Lord Ming, who was imprisoned in the Nether Dungeon.

When he entered the fifteenth level of the Nether Hell and had personal contact with Lord Ming, Lord Ming told him that Empress Blood was his younger sister.

At that time, it shocked Zhang Ruochen beyond words. He felt this was impossible. After all, Lord Ming and Empress Blood were ten thousand years apart in terms of age.

But now, when he connected it with what Shangguan Que said, he started to think that what Lord Ming said could be true.

If Lord Ming and Empress Blood were descendants of an Immortal Vampire from the Infernal Court, their 100,000-year age gap was not that surprising anymore.

Just that why did the Immortal Vampires from the Infernal Court go to great lengths to send the two offspring into the Kunlun Realm secretly? Did they think that Lord Ming and Empress Blood alone could bring down the Kunlun Realm?

Zhang Ruochen shook the thoughts off his mind. There were too many questions, and they were too complicated. No matter how hard he tried, he could not figure them out. Pushing himself too hard would only aggravate his worries.

Shangguan Yong saw Zhang Ruochen and others out of the Saint King Que Palace in person. He could not help taking a deep breath of relief.

After leaving the Saint King Que Palace, they were in no hurry to leave Xingluo City.

“There has been no news of Empress Blood since Brother forced her into the Endless Abyss. Could it be possible that Empress Blood is still alive?” said King Mingjiang.

“I want to know the answer, too. That is why I have to go to the Endless Abyss to find out who wants to see me and what his or her purpose is.”

The meeting with Shangguan Que had reaffirmed Zhang Ruochen’s resolve to go to the Endless Abyss.

“Isn’t that woman Shangguan Xianyan, the Lady of the Sect of the Blood? Why does she look so bedraggled?” said Mu Lingxi in surprise all of a sudden.

Zhang Ruochen came out of his thoughts and followed Mu Lingxi’s eyes. He saw two figures going into the Saint King Que Palace. They looked as if in a hurry.

These two people were no strangers to him. They were none other than Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou.

The Shangguan family had a very close relationship with the Sect of the Blood God. Many disciples of the Shangguans were in the Sect of the Blood God. Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou were the most prominent ones; one was the Lady, and the other was the elder of the sect.

In the battle of Moyou Valley, there were only two of the six Sect of the Blood God elders who survived. Elder Yuan Zhou, who held a pivotal position in the sect, was one of them.

“Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou have both attained Saint Kinghood. How could they be harmed? Could it be that something happened in the Sect of the Blood God?”

Zhang Ruochen furrowed his brow slightly.

He could not have cared less if it was just an internal matter of the sect. But the Sect of the Blood God was different. He had another identity; he was the leader of the sect. Besides, the Endless Abyss was also in the sect.

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed while he was in thought. He sensed an extremely powerful aura rapidly approaching Xingluo City.

The next moment, a terrifying demonic air arrived and appeared over Xingluo City.

Shrouded in that demonic energy was a man.

That man was about ten feet tall, his upper body exposed. The most striking part of him was, he had four arms, each of which was extremely strong with steely muscles, like a group of horned dragons.

Behind him was a demonic vortex that slowly spun. It looked deep and seemingly could swallow everything in this world into it.

“What strong demonic energy! This guy must have mastered The Demonic God Devourer Portrait, one of the thirty-six Demonstone Engravings. He has reached very high attainment,” said Zhang Ruochen in a whisper.

Each of the 36 Demonstone Engravings contained a record of an unparalleled technique, which was not something no ordinary people could comprehend, let alone practice.

The Kunlun Realm had the original Demonstone Engravings, but as time went by, many authentic Demonstone Engravings could no longer be found.

As far as Zhang Ruochen knew, the black market had the most Demonstone Engravings—nine in total.

The Ming Palace used to keep two such engravings. But after the fall of Shengming, their whereabouts had long been unknown.

On the other hand, there were four Demonstone Engravings in the Sect of the Blood God. Many disciples of the sect practiced the peerless demonic techniques in the Demonstone Engravings.

Zhang Ruochen could still vaguely remember that among the four Demonstone Engravings collected by the Sect of the Blood God, one was The Demonic God Devourer Portrait that was practiced by this four-armed man.

“A Nine-Step Saint King at the pinnacle of the Precept Domain practicing the Demonstone Engravings. It seems that

he is from the Blackdemon Realm."

Zhang Ruochen had quickly figured out the four-armed man's identity.

As far as he knew, no one from the Kunlun Realm had such a high attainment in The Demonic God Devourer Portrait.

Zhang Ruochen's expression was grave. After learning about what the Blackheart Demonlord had done, he was even more disgusted by the Blackdemon Realm.

The four-armed man had never bothered to conceal his aura. Instead, he deliberately gave it out so that it engulfed the entire Xingluo City.

Everyone in Xingluo City was horrified as they looked up and saw the demon-like figure.

"Who is that? How could he be so terrifying?"

"What a terrifying being. What does he want?"

"Not good! He is Du Mosheng from the Dark demon Realm. He enjoys killing and likes to devour the vitality of living beings. Is he making Xingluo City his target now?"

"I can't believe that I would encounter Du Mosheng here in Xingluo City. Had I known this earlier, I wouldn't have come, no matter what."

…

Those cultivators on the ground were quaking in their boots. How they wished they could immediately flee Xingluo City.

They could not help it. Du Mosheng had a notorious reputation. Few could meet him without feeling frightened. They all feared that he would go on a killing spree in Xingluo City.

Chapter 2023 - Something Big Happens in the Sect

Chapter 2023: Something Big Happens in the Sect

Du Mosheng looked down at Xingluo City, his eyes full of despisement. Everyone in Xingluo City was akin to an ant in his eyes.

He poked out his tongue and gently licked his lips. “My demonic technique will get a further boost if I can drink the blood of everyone in this city,” he whispered.

The key to practice the Demonic God Devourer Portrait was to drink the blood of living beings. The more he drank, the more powerful his demonic technique would be.

Du Mosheng’s cultivation base had been stuck at the pinnacle of the Precept Domain for a long time. He was accumulating his strength to overcome the bottleneck and attain the realm of Heaven’s Reach.

His cultivation base might still be in the Precept Domain, but his actual strength was not any weaker than some Heaven’s Reach powerhouses.

“First thing first; I will get rid of the two Saint Kings from the Sect of the Blood God.” Du Mosheng cast his eyes on the Saint King Que Palace.

There were only a few Saint King powerhouses in the entire Xingluo City. As soon as he got rid of them, he could do whatever he wanted in Xingluo City.

The guardian formation of the Saint King Que Palace had been activated. The golden sacred light had enveloped the entire palace, isolating it from the outside world.

“What happened?” asked Shangguan Yong in a low voice as he looked at Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou.

Elder Yuan Zhou was clutching his chest, his body swaying. Apparently, he was injured.

Shangguan Xianyan reached out her hand to support Elder Yuan Zhou. “Patriarch, the Blackdemon Realm has joined with many evil forces to besiege the Sect of the Blood God. Elder Yuan Zhou and I were lucky to escape, but we were pursued by Du Mosheng from the Darkdemon Realm. Now Du Mosheng is outside. Only the arch patriarch can defeat him.”

Before the revival of the Kunlun Realm, Shangguan Que was already a spiritual-power Saint King. He was more powerful than the leaders of the four Confucius schools. His current strength was self-evident.

Otherwise, Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou would not choose to flee back to the Saint King Que Palace.

Shangguan Yong’s expression sank all of a sudden.

The Blackdemon Realm was horrible. The Sect of the Blood God could fall, and even the Shangguan family would be wiped out if they were not careful.

“I will ask for the arch patriarch immediately.” Shangguan Yong immediately decided so.

He could sense the terrifying aura exuding from Du Mosheng, someone whom he could never defeat.

The Shangguan family had reached a critical juncture; it was a matter of life and death. He had no choice but to alert Shangguan Que.

“Shangguan Que, the arch patriarch of the Shangguan family, is very mysterious. We must not underestimate his strength. Be careful, my lord.”

A One-Step Saint King bowed to Du Mosheng in respect.

There are three others next to this One-Step Saint King. All of them were in Sainthood.

“Shangguan Que? I have heard of him. He has been hiding in his hole for hundreds of years. Who knows, he might have died from old age a long time ago. Besides, with my level of strength, why should I be afraid of him?”

“Since the Shangguan family is related to the Sect of the Blood God, they should be wiped out together and used as the blood for my demonic technique cultivation.” Du Mosheng sneered.

For the native cultivators in the Kunlun Realm, Du Mosheng saw none of them as his match. His thinking was that none of these cultivators was powerful enough worthy of his attention.

Zhang Ruochen locked his eyes on the four Saint-level cultivators beside Du Mosheng, his eyes gradually turning frosty. “Lizi Temple’s Master Xu Jie and Second Temple Master Mo Qianqiu, Hongzi Temple’s Master Jiang Tianhe, and the old man King Haiming—how dare they collude with the Darkdemon Realm. They are a bunch of traitors.”

Zhang Ruochen could not be more familiar with these four people, as they were all big shots who wielded eminent authority in the Sect of the Blood God.

In the old days, the Darkdemon Realm was a vassal to the Sect of the Blood God. Even the powerful Demon Emperor and Queen had to bow down to the Sect of the Blood God. At that time, the Sect of the Blood God was extremely powerful, subjugating the Blackdemon Realm for tens of thousands of years.

In the eyes of the powerhouses of the Sect of the Blood God, the Blackdemon Realm was just a vassal force, as if the servant of the sect. The leader of the sect could kill any or all of the beings in the Blackdemon Realm at will.

But now, the king of the Sect of the Blood God and the Shizi Temple’s master were bowing to the cultivators from the Blackdemon Realm. How ironic.

“Junior Brother, are you thinking of intervening in the things between the Sect of the Blood God and the Blackdemon Realm?” asked Bao Lie.

Zhang Ruochen exhaled, calming himself down as much as possible. “Fifth Brother, I still have another identity, which is that I am the current leader of the Sect of the Blood God.”

“The current leader? Junior Brother, how come you are related to the Sect of the Blood God?” asked Bao Lie asked in surprise.

“It is a long story. I will tell you all slowly when I have the time. Coming up next, I’m afraid there will be a tough battle to fight,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Judging from the current situation, Shangguan Xianyan and Elder Yuan Zhou fleeing back to the Shangguan family in a hurry, the pursuance of the powerhouses of the Darkdemon Realm after them, and the following of four Saint Kings of the Sect of the Blood God, something must have happened in the sect.

As the leader of the Sect of the Blood God, there was a causal connection between the two. How could Zhang Ruochen stay out of the matter as the leader of the sect?

Above Xingluo City, Du Mosheng stepped out and came outside the Saint King Que Palace.

He raised his hand and casually performed a finger strike.

A horrible demonic light shot out and hit the guardian array of the Saint King Que Palace.

Boom!

The guardian array appeared to be too fragile in the face of the demonic attack. It shattered in an instant.

“My lord’s demonic technique is the best in the world. Shangguan, drag yourself out of the house and kneel to welcome the lord, or wait for death to come upon you all!” Lizi Temple’s master Jiang Tianhe shouted.

He was a burly figure with dark skin, specializing in the demonic techniques in the Demonstone Engravings. His body exuded an extremely powerful demonic energy.

He thought that no way the Sect of the Blood God could withstand the attack of the Blackdemon Realm. Destruction was almost inevitable. Since this was the case, it was better to choose a stronger backing, which was also practicing the

demonic techniques in the Demonstone Engravings. Defecting to the Darkdemon Realm was the best option.

“Jiang Tianhe, you traitor! How dare you betray the sect? I will make sure it doesn’t end well for you!” Elder Yuan Zhou shouted in anger.

Extreme anger caused Elder Yuan Zhou to burp up another mouthful of blood. He was becoming breathless.

Jiang Tianhe couldn’t care less. Instead, he was self-justifying. “That is the way of the world, Elder Yuan Zhou. If you keep being stubborn, death is the only way for you.”

“Jiang Tianhe, aren’t you afraid of the sect leader? He will grind your treacherous bones to dust when he returns!” Shangguan Xianyan gritted her teeth.

“The sect leader? Are you talking about Zhang Ruochen? He is indeed strong. Unfortunately, he is also naïve at the same time by messing with the Heavenly Realm. Now Zhou Yu from the Heavenly Realm and Ming from the Infernal Court want you dead. Zhang Ruochen is now scrambling to save his a**. I am afraid that he is not available at the moment as he has probably gone into hiding.”

Just like Jiang Tianhe, this was the view that many people shared in the outside world. After all, both Zhou Yu and Ming were too powerful for even Zhang Ruochen.

And since the battle outside the Peacock Manor was over, there was no news of Zhang Ruochen. People could not help but suspect that he must have been scared the heck out of him and had gone into hiding to evade Zhou Yu and Ming’s pursuit.

Chapter 2024 - The Sect Leader

Chapter 2024: The Sect Leader

Jiang Tianhe's voice was extremely loud, clearly heard in the ears of everyone in Xingluo City. He was arrogant. There was nothing he would not say to please the Blackdemon Realm.

Who cares when he had the backing of the Darkdemon Realm. He would not be afraid, even if Zhang Ruochen were to return.

"Shangguan Que, are you not going to reveal yourself when you see me coming?"

Du Mosheng walked in the air, step by step, towards the sacred hill at the center of the Saint King Que Palace.

Boom!

Just then, a majestic aura of righteousness rose from the top of the sacred hill. It turned into stars in the air and struck at Du Mosheng.

There was a sense of derision in Du Mosheng's eyes. "This thing you're trying to pull here, it gets old."

As he spoke, Du Mosheng performed a palm strike with monstrous demonic energy gushing out of his body. It went straight to meet the stars transformed from the majestic aura of righteousness.

Those stars exploded one after another, failing to withstand the attack of demonic energy.

Then, the demonic energy turned into a frightening torrent, triggering the mighty power of heaven and earth to sweep at the sacred hill.

Meanwhile, there was a powerful aura of righteousness surging on the sacred hill, trying to resist the demonic energy.

After finally dissolving the demonic energy, the vigorous and majestic aura of righteousness thinned out.

Shangguan Que appeared on the top of the sacred hill, his face pale, breathing heavy.

Seeing Shangguan Que, Du Mosheng burst into laughter. “It seems that the rumors are true. Shangguan Que, you are now old and no longer at your peak. So much for a Saint King of Confucianism of 800 years ago. I’m disappointed. Seeing you living such a painful life, let me help you out!”

Du Mosheng’s eyes looked ruthless as he reached out a hand and raised a finger with hundreds of thousands of Precept of the Finger emerged, forming an extremely sharp demonic light.

This was a Demonic Godslayer Finger, an intermediate-level sacred technique from the Demonstone Engravings. Its power was extremely amazing.

With Du Mosheng’s attainment in the demonic technique, he performed a Demonic Godslayer Finger that many Heaven’s Reach powerhouses could not defeat.

On the battlefield of merit, Du Mosheng once performed a Demonic Godslayer Finger, killing a Heaven’s Reach powerhouse from the Infernal Court on the spot.

“The arch patriarch.”

Shangguan Yong was furious. He rushed toward the top of the sacred hill at once.

How could he not see Shangguan’s condition at the moment? He was extremely weak. He would surely die if Demonic Godslayer Finger hit him.

Just that at his flying speed, no way he could outmatch the speed of Du Mosheng’s Demonic Godslayer Finger.

The demonic light beam struck as if lightning as a sneer flashed across Du Mosheng’s eyes as if he had seen the demonic light puncturing Shangguan Que’s skull.

Just when everyone thought that Shangguan Que was bound to die, a shadow appeared out of thin air in front of Shangguan

Que, casually reaching out a hand to catch the incoming demonic light.

With just the squeeze of a hand, the demonic light shattered into an extremely condensed demonic energy. It struggled desperately but could not get away from the hand.

“Zhang-Zhang Ruochen!”

Horror filled Jiang Tianhe’s eyes, and he stepped back involuntarily.

A moment ago, he was still saying that Zhang Ruochen had gone into hiding. Now Zhang Ruochen had appeared in front of him.

Apparently, Zhang Ruochen must have been in Xingluo City a long while ago. So Zhang Ruochen must have heard what he said just now.

Jiang Tianhe kicked himself in the head upon thinking of that. Speaking of the devil, here he was.

Meanwhile, King Haiming, Xu Jie, and Mo Qianqiu’s expression collapsed as Zhang Ruochen’s appearance was totally out of their calculation.

For some reason, they had a bad feeling about it.

“It’s the sect leader! The leader is in Xingluo City. Oh, thank heavens!”

Elder Yuan Zhou could not be more excited, his eyes locked on to Zhang Ruochen with a hope rekindling in his heart.

Shangguan Xianyan looked at the stalwart figure in mid-air, emotions filling her eyes. It reminded her of the things that happened in the past and threw her off balance for a moment.

She still remembered when Zhang Ruochen was disguised as Gu Linfeng and joined the Sect of the Blood God. His cultivation base was not as good as her, but it did not take long before he left her in the dust. Zhang Ruochen had also turned the tide in the battle of Moyou Valley. Or else, the Sect of the Blood God would have been wiped out entirely.

Thinking of the time when she wanted to make Zhang Ruochen her enemy made her feel how ridiculous she was.

Damn it! How come Zhang Ruochen is here?

Du Mosheng quietly cursed in his mind.

As much as he was very confident of his strength, he was not so sure at this moment. Zhang Ruochen's cultivation base was not as high as his and not even close to the pinnacle of Precept Domain, but in actual combat, he might not be Zang Ruochen's match.

Du Mosheng was crazy, but he was also very self-aware.

When he saw Zhang Ruochen, the first thought that came to his mind was to flee.

With no hesitation, Du Mosheng transformed into shocking demonic energy and fled.

"My lord, take us with you!" King Haiming and three others called out in desperation.

However, Du Mosheng had no intention of taking them with him.

That's it.

For a moment, this thought came to mind.

Not that they did not want to flee. But their bodies had stiffened, unable to move.

And they knew very well that they had zero chance to escape in front of Zhang Ruochen.

"Where are you thinking of going?"

Along with the voice, Zhang Ruochen appeared in front of Du Mosheng out of thin air.

A ruthless light flashed in Du Mosheng's eyes. "Here goes nothing!"

While speaking, Du Mosheng cast out a demonic ruler with inscription patterns on the surface, releasing a terrible demonic power.

The demonic ruler that contained over 90,000 inscriptions was a Ninth Radiance Thousand-Inscription sacred artifact. Right now, the full strength of the Ninth Radiance was being unleashed.

At this time, the strange vortex behind Du Mosheng had emerged above Zhang Ruochen. It quickly spun and released a terrible suction force to swallow Zhang Ruochen.

But Zhang Ruochen looked nonchalant. He casually performed a punch to strike at the demonic ruler.

Craaaack!

The demonic broke apart in the middle.

“How is this possible?”

Du Mosheng saw what happened and was beyond shocked.

That was a Ninth Radiance Thousand-Inscription Supreme sacred artifact, yet it could not even withstand a random punch from Zhang Ruochen. How terrible was the power of Zhang Ruochen’s punch?

If this punch hit him, it could have blown his body apart in an instant.

Immediately afterward, Zhang Ruochen shook his arms, and the Supreme Saint-class dragon and elephant souls emerged. It came as a horrifying vision, as a powerful pressure spread.

The demonic vortex that enveloped Zhang Ruochen collapsed, unable to withstand such terrible pressure.

“I can’t believe it!”

Du Mosheng trembled quietly. He could not help it. He knew long ago that Zhang Ruochen was powerful, but it was not until he was fighting Zhang Ruochen in person he realized how terrific he was.

Without waiting for Du Mosheng to respond, Zhang Ruochen reached his hand out and grabbed the air. The space around Du Mosheng solidified, immobilizing him on the spot, as though a gigantic hand had caught him.

The next moment, Du Mosheng's power was entirely suppressed. He was no different from ordinary people now.

There was a touch of bitterness and sadness in Du Mosheng's eyes. He had never thought that he would end up this way.

Chapter 2025 - Back to the Sect

Chapter 2025: Back to the Sect

All demonic energy in the sky above Xingluo City, along with the sense of suppression, vanished in the blink of an eye.

In the city, cultivators looked up and fixed their eyes on Zhang Ruochen with shock in their eyes. That was Du Mosheng, an infamous great demon from the Blackdemon Realm. He was the most ruthless, yet Zhang Ruochen had effortlessly apprehended him. Unbelievable.

“Zhang Ruochen is so strong, more terrifying than the rumors describe. Du Mosheng has shot himself in the foot this time.”

“Even the threats of Zhou Yu and Ming can’t stop Zhang Ruochen. He has no intention to hide.”

“The Shangguan family got lucky this time. Zhang Ruochen is in Xingluo City in a time of crisis. This really exceeded everyone’s expectations.”

…

Many cultivators looked at Zhang Ruochen with awe. Zhang Ruochen was a stalwart figure in their eyes as if he was an invincible God of War.

With Du Mosheng apprehended, Zhang Ruochen took him and performed a Dimensional Shift to come to the top of the sacred hill within the Saint King Que Palace.

King Haiming and three others quickly descended on the top of the sacred hill and went down to their knees in front of Zhang Ruochen.

“Lord, I was disillusioned. Please forgive me this time. I will swear allegiance to you and never have two minds again.” King Haiming begged for mercy in fear.

“Please, Lord, for the sake of our contributions to the sect in the past, spare us our lives.”

Jiang Tianhe and three others knocked their heads on the ground, begging Zhang Ruochen for their dear lives.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen capturing Du Mosheng with ease, they were quaking in their boots for fear that Zhang Ruochen would kill them.

Jiang Tianhe, Xu Jie, and Mo Qianqiu were only Saints in their cultivation bases, while King Haiming was a One-Step Saint King. If Zhang Ruochen really wanted to kill them, he could have done it with the snap of his fingers.

“You traitors still have the nerve to beg for mercy. Lord, they absolutely must not be forgiven.” Elder Yuan Zhou came to the top of the sacred hill, looking furious.

Not only Elder Yuan Zhou but Shangguan Yong and Shangguan Xianyan had also arrived.

They would not have dared to trespass into the place of retreat of the arch patriarch on normal days. But today was anything but normal. When they saw Shangguan Que’s condition, they had to come here to check out his health.

Zhang Ruochen turned his gaze to Elder Yuan Zhou. “What happened?”

He had already almost guessed what had happened, but he still wanted to hear the detailed account from Elder Yuan Zhou’s mouth.

“Lord, the Blackdemon Realm and many other evil forces joined hands to besiege us. They were coveting the four Demonstone Engravings and the Blood God’s body. We could not stop them and many of our men lost their lives.”

“When Xianyan and I escaped, most of our men had retreated to the Yingzhu Peak. But even with the Divine Marks left behind by the Blood God, I am afraid we could not hold on for long.”

“The hateful thing is that in the face of assault from the Blackdemon Realm and many powerful evil forces, scumbags

among us have defected to the Blackdemon Realm. These very scumbags killed our men to show their loyalty to their new master. King Chengxu died at their hands of King Haiming."

Elder Yuan Zhou clenched his fists with great distress.

The scenes that took place in the Sect of the Blood God earlier reminded Elder Yuan Zhou of many years ago, when the Sect of the Blood God was facing threats from the Immortal Vampires. They were full of confidence in the battle of Moyou Valley and had never expected that one elder would betray them. That incident had caused the lives of two other elders.

If it weren't for Zhang Ruochen's intervention at a critical juncture, using the sacred portrait talisman of a supreme elder, the Sect of the Blood God Sect would have been wiped out.

Elder Yuan Zhou could not hate traitors more. How he wished he could kill King Haiming and three others right here, right now.

After listening to Elder Yuan Zhou's account, a horrifying cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes along with a chilling, murderous intent coming out of his body.

He knew very well why the Blackdemon Realm had to single out the Sect of the Blood God. It was because the Blackdemon Realm had been vassal to the Sect of the Blood God for 10,000 years. From the Blackdemon Realm's perspective, it was the greatest humiliation.

100,00 years had passed, and the Darkdemon Realm was no longer as it used to be. It had since become one of the top 1,000 powerhouses. How could it tolerate such a tainted past?

As long as the Sect of the Blood God was eliminated, no one would mention this matter in the future.

King Haiming trembled and repeatedly knocked his head on the ground in front of Zhang Ruochen. "Lord, forgive me, forgive me. For the sake of me letting you join the sect back then, step by step, you became a Shenzi of the sect, please forgive me. I was disillusioned and made the grave mistake of apostasy. I ask for a chance of redemption."

“King Haiming, what was on your mind when you let me join the Sect of the Blood God back then? You should know very well, and I have not even settled the account with you. Yet you still have the nerve to beg me for mercy?” Zhang Ruochen Leng snorted.

Zhang Ruochen did not like King Haiming even a bit since he first came into contact with King Haiming.

Having said that, Zhang Ruochen casually waved his hand and performed a Dimensional technique to lock up King Haiming and the other three, so they could not move or speak.

Immediately afterward, he took out some Spring of Life and had Elder Yuan Zhou drink it.

Elder Yuan Zhou’s injury was severe. He lost a lot of blood. It was Du Mosheng who had devoured his blood.

“Lord, we cannot afford to lose what the Sect of the Blood God has achieved for the past hundreds of thousands of years.” Elder Yuan Zhou looked intently at Zhang Ruochen.

He could only pin his hopes on Zhang Ruochen, the leader of the sect, to defeat the Darkdemon Realm and other evil forces.

“The former servant of the Sect of the Blood God wants to kill his master. Do they really think no one in the Sect of the Blood God can do anything about them?” Zhang Ruochen had a stern look in his eyes.

Back then, the ungrateful Darkdemon Realm betrayed the Kunlun Realm. Sooner or later, this account would have to be settled with them.

If he could repel the Blackdemon cultivators who attacked the Sect of the Blood God, or better still, subdue and kill them, it should be able to send a painful message to those buggers higher-up in the Darkdemon Realm. That would knock some sense into them.

At this moment, Mu Lingxi, Kong Lanyou, and others had arrived at the top of the sacred hill.

“Junior Brother, are you going to the Sect of the Blood God?” asked Bao Lie.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Since I am in this position of leadership of the Sect of the Blood God, I have a duty to fulfill. How can I stay out of it when the Sect of the Blood God is in trouble? Besides, I happen to have a personal account to settle with the Darkdemon Realm, too.”

“Don’t act on impulse, Junior Brother. Be careful to fall into the trap of the Blackdemon Realm,” warned Luo Chen.

“Don’t worry, Fourth Senior Brother. I know what I am doing. I have got to rush back to the Sect of the Blood God, and then I will roll with the punches,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen waved his hand and kept Du Mosheng, King Haiming, and three others into an Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

He would first keep these five people alive. Who knows, they would be of value someday?

With a slight hesitation, Zhang Ruochen took out a communication talisman, recorded his message, and cast it out at once.

The talisman faded into a stream of light, flying across the sky, and disappeared into the horizon.

“Teacher, take a good rest. Please allow me to make a move first.”

Zhang Ruochen released circles of Saint light to wrap Mu Lingxi and others in them. Along with Elder Yuan Zhou and Shangguan Xianyan, they left Xingluo City by performing a Dimensional Shift.

The northern part of the All-Saint’s Land was cold all year round. Covered by ice and snow, the land had few plants growing. It was a quiet, lifeless place.

This area was the territory of the Sect of the Blood God, one of the seven ancient religions in the Central Region. The Sect of the Blood God had been operating here for hundreds of thousands of years, a place where not even the imperial court could exert its influence.

But now, the mountain gate of the Sect of the Blood God had been breached. Many disciples had died, and there were

bloodstains all over the snow and ice. Everywhere was a horrible sight.

Such a thing had never happened since the Sect of the Blood God was established here.

Powerful demonic energy enveloped the entire Sect of the Blood God as if it were about to turn into the soil of the demon.

There were some Saint-level cultivators from all over the Heavenly Realm and the Infernal Court had come to investigate and monitor the movement of the Darkdemon Realm here.

Of course, among them were some native Kunlun Realm cultivators who had been keeping an eye on the news of the Sect of the Blood God. Their ancestors had lived in this land for generations and were attached to the Sect of the Blood God. Due to their low cultivation base, they had been spared the holocaust.

“The Sect of the Blood God is being targeted by the Blackdemon Realm. After today, the seven ancient sects in the Kunlun Realm will be reduced to six.”

“The Sect of the Blood God has long since declined. Even if the Kunlun Realm revives, it will only produce a few Saint Kings. How could they fight against the powerful Blackdemon Realm with such a level of cultivation base?”

“The Blackdemon Realm has been playing it extra safe; they have sent an army of powerful cultivators just to deal with a group of weak cultivators from the Sect of the Blood God.”

“The Sect of the Blood God is a force established by an immortal, no matter what. No one knows if that immortal has left behind any room for maneuver. You can never be too careful.”

“Legend has it that the Blood God was an extremely powerful immortal in the Middle Ages. He cultivated his body to a level beyond imagination. The blood Qi he possessed was unmatched by many other immortals. The Blood God might have died, his body has always been kept in the Sect of the

Blood God. If the Blackdemon Realm and those evil forces were eyeing the Blood God's body, it won't be that easy."

…

Facing the relentless attack from the Darkdemon Realm, the Sect of the Blood God has only three places that have not been breached. They are Yingzhu Peak, Qianyuan Mountain, and the Blood God Altar.

Yingzhu Peak was the center of the Sect of the Blood God. It was engraved with ancient formation patterns that were as solid as a rock.

Qianyuan Mountain was extraordinary in that there was a Canvas of the Blood God left behind on the top of the mountain by the Blood God himself. It contained the remnant of the power of the Blood God.

Both Yingzhu Peak and Qianyuan Mountain had undergone tremendous changes after the Kunlun Realm was revived. They had become more mysterious and provided the Sect of the Blood God with many self-cultivation resources.

On the other hand, the Blood God Altar was the most mysterious place of the Sect of the Blood God. It comprised the bones of countless bodies of disciples of the Sect of the Blood God, and the body of the Blood God was in the underground chamber below the Blood God Altar.

If anyone dared to attack the Blood God Altar, he would wish he had never come.

The dignity of the immortal must not be trampled on.

At this time, a group of powerful demonic masters from the Darkdemon Realm had gathered outside the Yingzhu Peak. They were trying to break through the defense of the Yingzhu Peak, kill all the followers of the Sect of the Blood God, and plunder the four original collections of the Demonstone Engravings.

The remaining cultivators of the Sect of the Blood God gathered in the Guiyuan Shrine on the top of Yingzhu Peak.

There were originally nine Saint Kings in the Sect of the Blood God. Unfortunately, one had defected, and another was killed, while Elder Yuan Zhou and Shangguan Xianyan escaped.

So now, there were only five Saint Kings in the Guiyuan Shrine. They were Elder Yuanxing, King Tianji, Kunzi Temple's master Jie Wuji, Hai Lingyin, and Sun Dadi. Among them, Sun Dadi's cultivation base was the highest in the realm of Three-Step Saint King.

The atmosphere in the Guiyuan Shrine was depressing. No one spoke as everyone could not think of an effective countermeasure.

"Are we just sitting there waiting to die? The formation of the Yingzhu Peak won't last long," said Sun Dadi.

He might be the most junior here, but he had become a member of the council of elders. His status was equal to that of Elder Yuanxing.

"The Sect of the Blood God is too weak now. Even if we want to fight the Blackdemon Realm, we are still powerless." Elder Yuanxing sighed.

"What the Blackdemon Realm is after is nothing more than the Demonstone Engravings. If we hand over the four Demonstone Engravings, we might avoid the total extermination of the sect," said Mingzi Temple in a whisper.

King Tianji shook his head. "It's not that simple. I once saw some records about the Darkdemon Realm in an ancient book. In a distant Middle Ages, the Darkdemon Realm seemed to have crossed paths with us, the Sect of the Blood God. At that time, the Blackdemon Realm was the weaker side. I am afraid that they are here for revenge."

"If they are just after the four Demonstone Engravings, why do they have to bring out an entire army? They could have just sent a Saint King to ask for it."

"Furthermore, the black market has collected nine pieces of the Demonstone Engravings. Why didn't the Blackdemon Realm start with the black market? Instead, they target us.

Apparently, they want to destroy the foundation of the Sect of the Blood God. Unless we choose to bow to the Darkdemon Realm as King Haiming did, we might live."

Sun Dadi immediately jumped to his feet and shouted, "I will absolutely not bow to those demons from the Blackdemon Realm."

With Sun Dadi's temperament, he would rather stand to die than kneel to live.

After a moment of silence, Sun Dadi continued. "If the sect leader is here, no one would have bullied us like this."

"The sect leader is now having a problem saving himself. Zhou Yu from the Heavenly Realm and Ming from the Infernal Court want him dead. I am afraid he might not show up again under this circumstance."

"Yeah, both Zhou Yu and Ming are too strong even for our sect leader. It is precisely this reason that the Blackdemon Realm has chosen this time to attack us. They have calculated that our sect leader will not intervene."

"Besides, the Blackdemon Realm has dispatched many powerful cultivators and joined hands with other evil ones. Even if our sect leader returns, he may not be able to defeat them."

"Sigh, I didn't expect the Sect of the Blood God would be destroyed in our hands. I am ashamed of facing our ancestors now."

Everyone spoke, all thinking that Zhang Ruochen could not possibly return.

In their views, the relationship between Zhang Ruochen and the Sect of the Blood God was anything but close. They did not expect Zhang Ruochen to treat the Sect of the Blood God as he treated the former officials of Shengming.

Sun Dadi clenched his fists. "Our sect leader isn't that kind of person. He will definitely rush back as soon as he gets the news."

“Even if it is exactly what you said, can we still hold on until our sect leader returns?” Huangzi Temple’s master was pessimistic.

In fact, not just him, but also the others. There was no reason for them to be optimistic.

“Unfortunately, the supreme elder has gone to the Endless Abyss, and now his life and death are still unknown. Otherwise, the Sect of the Blood God would not have to be bullied by those thieves.” Elder Yuanxing sighed.

Everyone’s eyes brightened up and quickly dimmed again upon hearing that.

Who was the supreme elder? That was the tenth emperor 800 years ago. He almost attained Supreme Sainthood in his physical body, his strength was unmatched.

If the supreme elder were here with a Blood God Mace in his hand, no one would be his match.

Chapter 2026 - The Grim Raptor

Chapter 2026: The Grim Raptor

Powerful demonic energy surged outside the Yingzhu Peak, forming a massive demonic cloud. It blocked the sky and obscured the sun like a doomsday scene.

Boom!

Many demonic cultivators started to launch attacks on Yingzhu Peak.

“I heard that Zhang Ruochen is the leader of the Set of the Blood God. We will not attract him if we attack the Sect of the Blood God, will we?” A demonic cultivator felt a little worried.

This person was barefooted, having a huge bald head. His upper body was exposed, and there were mysterious ink-colored patterns on his skin, as if a series of young snakes entrenched on the surface of the body.

His name is He Yuan, from the Shadow Realm, which was a relatively weak world, ranked low in the Heavenly Realm.

He Yuan’s cultivation base was Precept Domain, the strongest among the non-Blackdemon cultivators. So he was qualified to stand with several top cultivators from the Blackdemon Realm.

There were four top cultivators in the Darkdemon Realm—three men and one woman. All of them were extremely powerful, not at all less powerful than Du Mosheng, and definitely stronger than He Yuan.

One man with weird demonic scales on his forehead let out a frosty smile. “Zhang Ruochen is now having problems saving himself. How can he spare time for the Sect of the Blood God?”

“Besides, our attack on the Sect of the Blood God this time is a secret plan. When Zhang Ruochen finally receives the news, the Sect of the Blood God would have been under our control.”

“First, break the formation here and grab the four Demonstone Engravings. Any delay means trouble.” A low voice came.

The one who spoke was a middle-aged man wearing blood-colored armor. He had a large mouth, and when he spoke, his sharp teeth were exposed, as if jagged teeth. They looked very hideous.

Several people immediately made their moves, each performing their powerful demonic sacred techniques to attack with all their strength.

With the participation of the five top cultivators, the formation that enveloped the Yingzhu Peak suddenly vibrated severely, and seemed to collapse at any time.

The entire Yingzhu Peak shook with tons of rocks rolling down.

Inside the Guiyuan Shrine, Sun Dadi jumped up to his feet, his eyes burning with anger. “What are we waiting for? Go out and fight with them. Even if I have to die, I will make sure to bring along a few of them.”

Elder Yuanxing also knew that there was no turning back. So he stood up. “There is no retreat. We can only fight to the death with the enemy.”

There was a look of determination in everyone’s eyes at the scene. Living meant nothing to them now.

With Sun Dadi taking the lead, a group of Sect of the Blood God cultivators emerged from the Guiyuan Shrine, all ready to sacrifice themselves to defend their sect.

“Elder Yuanxing, stop being stubborn anymore. Surrender now before it is too late. The ship has sailed for the Sect of the Blood God. Resistance is meaningless.” Outside the Yingzhu Peak, Shangzi Temple’s master transmitted a saint tone.

King Haiming and the other three were not the only ones who had betrayed the Sect of the Blood God and defected to the Darkdevil Realm. After all, not everyone had a backbone and a sense of loyalty. They had bowed to the Darkdemon Realm.

“Shut up, traitor! You are not qualified to talk to us.” Sun Dadi shouted in anger.

Compared to the invaders, he hated these ungrateful betrayers even more. He could not wait to kill them.

It was a pity that they were now trapped in Yingzhu Peak. There was no way to get out, and they could do nothing about those traitors.

A cracking sound rose from Yingzhu Peak’s guardian formation, along with signs of the Saint Light’s collapse.

“Let’s fight to the death!”

A raging flame rose from Sun Dadi’s body as he was boiling with the blood of war.

Behind him, Elder Yuan Zhou, Hai Lingyin, and others were gathering their saint qi, ready to make their moves.

“The formation will give way soon, and we will get the four Demonstone Engravings.”

The four top cultivators from the Darkdemon Realm were excited.

They came to the Kunlun Realm on the order of the Blackheart Demonlord. One of the most important tasks was to collect the 36 authentic pieces of Demonstone Engravings. Every piece they collected would be counted as merit.

Suddenly, the expression of the four top cultivators from the Darkdemon Realm and He Yuan suddenly changed. They turned around and looked into the distance.

They saw a Celestial River appear in the distance. It surged and swept from the horizon at great speed as if it flowed from above the nine heavens.

Above the Celestial River was a figure walking on the water. Next to him were dragons and tigers, showing an extremely

terrifying vision, as if a parade of gods.

“That-That is Zhang Ruochen!”

The four top cultivators from the Darkdemon Realm and He Yuan’s face crashed at seeing the face of the figure above the Celestial River.

“How did Zhang Ruochen make it here so fast?” He Yuan trembled.

He was anxious about Zhang Ruochen’s appearance from the very beginning, but he did not expect it to come true.

“L-Lord!”

The faces of the Sect of the Blood God traitors headed by Shangzi Temple’s master turned pale in an instant.

Sun Dadi burst into laughter on the Yingzhu Peak. “I knew that the sect leader would return. You all Darkdemon rats, dream on if you think you can destroy our sect.”

Elder Yuanxing and the others were excited. Zhang Ruochen’s return came as a pleasant surprise to them.

“Our sect leader is back! The Sect of the Blood God is safe!”

Many disciples of the Sect of the Blood God gathering at Yingzhu Peak shed tears of joy at this moment.

Ji Shui, the tenth disciple of King Haiming, looked on as Zhang Ruochen walked on the Celestial River towards them.

When King Haiming chose to apostate, the disciples chose to follow him. Ji Shui was an exception, and therefore, she was almost killed by King Haiming.

At this moment, Ji Shui felt complicated. When Zhang Ruochen was disguised as Gu Linfeng and entered the Sect of the Blood God, she had crossed paths with him. She watched Zhang Ruochen’s rise in the Sect of the Blood God, from being the flag bearer of Youzi Temple to becoming Shenzi of the Sect of the Blood God, and then the sect leader.

In fact, since Zhang Ruochen comprehended the mystery of Canvas of the Blood God and cultivated ten Bloodspirit

Meridians, Ji Shui already knew that Zhang Ruochen was anything but ordinary.

A smile spread across Ji Shui's face as thoughts flashed through her mind. Zhang Ruochen's return had let her see hope again, and the Sect of the Blood God would never perish.

Facts had proved that she made a wise decision.

"Long live, My Lord!"

Many disciples cheered with joy.

Those cultivators who were observing the situation quietly were shocked.

"Zhang Ruochen has come out in the open. Isn't he afraid of Zhou Yu and Ming?"

"It seems that Zhang Ruochen hasn't been afraid of anyone. Knowing that it was a trap of the Heavenly Realm faction last time, he still went into it with no fear. In the end, the hunter became the hunted."

"He has lived up the reputation of being the Scion of Time and Space. He has got guts. It seems that those people from the Darkdemon Realm will be in trouble."

"With Zhang Ruochen here, they might not even have the chance to escape."

…

Apparently, after a series of battles, everyone started to take notice of Zhang Ruochen's strength, and no one dared to underestimate him.

The man with strange demonic scales on his forehead panicked. "How come Zhang Ruochen appeared at this moment? What should I do next?"

The middle-aged man with a large mouth looked grave. "Zhang Ruochen has locked on to our qi dynamic and sealed off a large area of space. It is too late to flee now."

"Top-notch cultivators like Cang Long, Yan Ba, Shang Ziyan have all died at Zhang Ruochen's hands. Even if we join

hands, we can't pose a threat to Zhang Ruochen," said the only female Precept Domain Demonic cultivators.

Everyone was down upon hearing that. They could not beat Zhang Ruochen or escape from him. They could not feel more despaired than this.

At first, it was men from the Sect of the Blood God who despaired. But things dramatically changed. It was they who lost all hopes now.

Karma had come too quick, too soon.

The Celestial River surging and the next second, it appeared in front of Yingzhu Peak.

Zhang Ruochen stood over the Celestial River with his hands on his back, his eyes over the demonic cultivators. "Since you all are here, then don't even think about leaving."

"What do you want, Zhang Ruochen?"

The man with strange demonic scales summoned up his courage and asked.

"You killed my disciples for no reason, and you even have the nerve to ask me what I want? Don't you feel ridiculous?" said Zhang Ruochen with a sneer.

"For one hundred thousand years, the Blackdemon Realm was vassal to the Sect of the Blood God. Now that you all have become stronger, you bite the hand that feeds you. How ungrateful can you all get?"

Those cultivators from the Blackdemon Realm scowled when Zhang Ruochen spoke of their pain.

In their view, the period of being the vassal to the Sect of the Blood God was a humiliation, which was the last thing they wanted to hear anyone mentioning.

"I have got to admit that, Zhang Ruochen, you have beaten us now. But we are not pushovers. When push comes to shove and we have to die, we will bring all of you with us," said a Nine-Step Saint King with gray hair and a childlike face.

While speaking, a strong demonic qi, a destructive qi dynamic emanated from his body.

His meaning was obvious; if push comes to shove, he would immediately detonate his saint source and perish together with all the people of the Sect of the Blood God.

Most of the demonic cultivators were ruthless. They were ruthless to not only their enemies but also themselves.

The return of Zhang Ruochen meant he cared about the sect. Threatening him with the lives of all the people of the Sect of the Blood God might force Zhang Ruochen to compromise.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the Nine-Step Saint King, who spoke just now. “Is it a threat? Are you sure self-destruction will work on me?”

“Why talk nonsense with them? We should just kill them all.” Bao Lie appeared a little impatient.

Immediately afterward, Mu Lingxi, Kong Lanyou, and others also came beside Zhang Ruochen.

The expressions of those demonic cultivators drastically changed again upon seeing Mu Lingxi and others.

They all knew the battle outside Peacock Manor and naturally knew the strength of Kong Lanyou, Jin Yu, Luo Chen, and Bao Lie. Any of them could effortlessly kill them.

No way they could escape today.

The female Nine-Step Saint King stepped forward and stared at Zhang Ruochen. “I know you are strong, but I still want to fight you and see how big our gap is. It’s not a shame to die at your hands.”

“She did not become a Nine-Step Saint King for nothing. At least this woman dares to fight.”

Before Zhang Ruochen could respond, Mu Lingxi chuckled. “Not everyone is qualified to fight against our Lord Master. Let me first see what you have got. You may leave if you can beat me.”

A hint of delight flashed in the female Nine-Step Saint King's eyes upon hearing that. She then looked at Zhang Ruochen. "Really?"

"She represents me," said Zhang Ruochen.

He did not know what Mu Lingxi had in mind, but since she wanted to do that, he would not stop her.

Besides, he would let nothing happen to Mu Lingxi in his presence.

"Okay, I will fight you," said the female Nine-Step Saint King.

She did not know Mu Lingxi, but she could gauge Mu Lingxi's cultivation level, which should be just after attaining Precept Domain. So she was confident that she would win.

After all, not everyone was as loony as Zhang Ruochen.

Mu Lingxi lunged out as she released her bone-chilling Power of the Dark Netherfrost, as though it was going to freeze the heaven and earth over.

The environment of the Sect of the Blood God was undoubtedly suitable for Mu Lingxi to perform her skill. This place had endless icy energy for her to harness.

"Yin Su, don't underestimate the enemy, and be careful," said the middle-aged man with a large mouth.

He might not survive today, but there was still a ray of hope for Yin Su. Zhang Ruochen should be a man of his word.

Yin Su the Saint King gently nodded. She would not take her opponent lightly as it concerned her life and death.

She performed her technique, and a black cloud formed out of thin air behind her. A giant bird, much like a phoenix yet had essential differences, was inside the dark cloud and giving out extreme cold energy.

"The Grim Raptor. Interesting."

Zhang Ruochen immediately recognized this skill.

The Grim Raptor was an extremely powerful, ferocious bird, born in a place with extreme cold and naturally possessing a

terrible, most insidious Grim Fire, which was specifically aimed at saint souls.

Since ancient times, the Grim Raptors and the phoenixes had substantial differences and been enemies to each other.

No wonder Mu Lingxi wanted to challenge Yin Su. She must have sensed the aura of the Grim Raptor in Yin Su.

Mu Lingxi shook her body and a glorious, lifelike Frost Phoenix, which exuded terrifying suppressive energy, formed behind her.

“It turns out that you have the Frost Phoenix bloodline. Let me see if it is your Frost Phoenix bloodline or my Grim Raptor bloodline prevails.” Saint King Yin Su was high in fighting spirit.

Since the Grim Raptor and the Frost Phoenix races were deadly rivals, she must make sure she would give her best and not ruin the reputation of the Grim Raptor.

“Then let me see what you have got. This is your only chance,” said Mu Lingxi.

Chapter 2027 - Win in a Move

Chapter 2027: Win in a Move

Those demonic cultivators gathered together and held in their demonic energy as the battle between Mu Lingxi and Saint King Yin Su was about to begin.

Wisps of golden sunlight penetrated the black clouds and shone down as if the light of the Buddha. The dark clouds covering the sky above the Sect of the Blood God quickly dissipated.

All the demonic cultivators fell into silence as the atmosphere felt depressing. There was nothing they could do except despair in the face of Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen walked across the Celestial River and came in front of Yingzhu Peak, then appeared on the spacious square outside the Guiyuan Shrine.

“Hail to the Lord.”

Led by Sun Dadi, Elder Yuanxing, Hai Lingyin, and King Tianji and Jie Wuji, all the saints of the Sect of the Blood God bow to Zhang Ruochen.

And those disciples under Sainthood all bowed as well.

“Please rise,” said Zhang Ruochen.

The saints and all none-Sainthood disciples of the Sect of the Blood God stood straight.

All eyes were on Zhang Ruochen at this moment. There was reverence and excitement.

At the moment of desperation, Zhang Ruochen returned on a Celestial River. His return frightened the demons, and they looked at him as if he was a god descending from heaven to turn the tide, giving them hope.

Zhang Ruochen swept his eyes over everyone in the square. “The Sect of the Blood God is facing a great trial, but it will surely regain its former glory with you all here.”

He then waved his hand and released the King Haiming and three others. “Elder Yuanxing, what is the punishment for the traitors of the Sect of the Blood God?”

Elder Yuanxing glanced at the four, a murderous intent flashing in his eyes, even his voice extremely low. “The punishment for traitors is death, Lord.”

King Haiming and three others quaked in their boots at hearing that, and they immediately begged for mercy. “Lord, please pardon us. Give us another chance.”

“When you betrayed the sect, you should have known the consequences. You make the wrong choice, pay for it,” said Zhang Ruochen coldly.

He never tolerated traitors.

“Lord—”

The four of them wanted to say something more, but it was too late.

Zhang Ruochen casually performed a palm strike and the bodies of the four exploded in groups of mist at once, leaving behind four beads of sainthood source in their places.

He did not kill them on the spot in Xingluo City because he wanted to execute them in front of the disciples, so that all the disciples would know death was only the way for traitors.

The faces of the group of traitors led by the Shangzi Temple turned pale in an instant, some of them collapsing to the ground in fear.

Even King Haiming and three others were dead. Did they still have any chance to live?

Zhang Ruochen turned around abruptly, a terrifying cold light flashing in his eyes as he looked at the traitors who had surrendered to the Darkdemon Realm.

He hated not only the betrayal of these people but also them for helping the Blackdemon Realm slaughter the disciples of the Sect of the Blood God. He would never forgive them.

A wave of invisible dimensional fluctuations spread. Before the master of the Shangzi Temple could say anything, his body was torn apart in an instant.

Immediately afterwards, the other traitors also ended up in the same fate as the Shangzi Temple's master. They could not even put up a resistance.

Zhang Ruochen beckoned with his hand and harvested over ten beads of sainthood source.

The Sect of the Blood God had over 280 demi-Saints, and this resulted from the revival of the Kunlun Realm.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a while, and took out over 260 beads of sainthood source, together with those from the killed traitors, and distributed them to the 280 or so Demi-Saints.

After the battle, Zhang Ruochen had collected tons of sainthood sources, including those of the Nine-Step Saint King.

It was a shame that there were too few Demi-Saints in the Sect of the Blood God. Otherwise, it could train and produce more Saints.

All the Demi-Saint disciples were emotional when they got the sainthood sources. "Thank you, Lord."

"You all deserve it," said Zhang Ruochen.

Traitors received their punishment, and those who were loyal to the Sect of the Blood God were rewarded.

When all those 280 or so Demi-Saints attained Sainthood, the strength of the Sect of the Blood God would get a huge lift, and it would come out of its moribund state caused by this trial.

Zhang Ruochen shifted his attention to Mu Lingxi and Saint King Yin Su.

In the short while he dealt with the traitor, Mu Lingxi and Saint King Yin Su's aura had risen to the extreme.

Black clouds were surging behind Saint King Yin Su, filling the air within several hundred miles in radius with a horrible energy. A thousand-meter-long ferocious bird in the dark cloud was burning in dark brown flame, but the flame put out not the slightest heat. Instead, it was bitterly cold.

The black ferocious bird gave out a sharp cry and sound waves spreading in all directions.

Zhang Ruochen performed a Dimensional Field to envelop the entire Yingzhu Peak, so that the sound wave attack would not affect the Sect of the Blood God disciples.

But those demonic cultivators were not so lucky.

Some of the weaker ones screamed in pain and fell straight down from mid-air.

The cry of the black ferocious bird was so terrifying that it could attack the saint soul. No ordinary people could withstand such an attack.

"What bird is that? That's a terrifying creature!" asked He Yuan in surprise.

"It is the Grim Raptor, a terrifyingly ferocious bird that used to be neck and neck with the Phoenix race. Legend has it it originated in the underworld and was nurtured by condensing evil spirits, symbolizing death," said the middle-aged man with a big mouthful.

"Originally, the Grim Raptor race lived in the Kunlun Realm, but later moved into the Blackdemon Realm en masse. Yin Su has the bloodline of the Grim Raptor. She can summon it with ease and is not any weaker than a real Grim Raptor. Furthermore, Yin Su specialized in the Grim Demonic Portrait, which perfectly fits with the Grim Raptor bloodline. In a battle of the same class, a real Grim Raptor may not even be her match."

He Yuan and the demonic cultivators had a shocked expression on their faces. Apparently, they did not expect that Saint King Yin Su would possess the bloodline of such a terrifying bird.

“So the Saint King Yin Su should stand a chance; she might live,” said He Yuan, eyes full of envy.

But this opportunity did not belong to him.

He did not have the courage of Saint King Yin Su to challenge Zhang Ruochen. So naturally he would not get such an opportunity.

Saint King Yin Su looked at Mu Lingxi with bitter eyes. “Let me show you that the Grim Raptor is more powerful than the phoenix. Our race is the overlord of the birds.”

“Oh, really? We shall see.” Mu Lingxi let out a saint smile.

Sacred light burst out behind Mu Lingxi as a Frost Phoenix formed, releasing an ever-conquering aura that quashed every other bird into submission.

Snow transformed into birds that flew around the Frost Phoenix, forming a beautiful and magnificent vision of a hundred birds paying homage to a phoenix.

Saint King Yin Su could not help sneering at seeing Mu Lingxi’s calm composure. “You will find out the difference between you and me right away.”

With both her hands in mudras, the ferocious bird in the dark cloud behind her spat out a Grim Fire at Mu Lingxi.

The Grim Fire could consume saint souls and destroy the foundation of cultivators. It was extremely dreadful. Once coming into contact with it, that person would be done for.

But Mu Lingxi was cool, calm, and collected. With the wave of her hand, the Frost Phoenix behind her flapped its wings to produce a power blast of wind.

The wind blew the Grim Fire apart, dispersing it into countless sparks that fell in all directions.

As tiny as the sparks were, it immediately exploded and blasted an enormous hole in the earth once it touched the ground.

Tens of thousands of holes formed in the ground. They varied in size, ranging from a few meters to hundreds of meters, as if

a rain of meteorites had hit Earth.

The demonic cultivators on the side quickly retreated for fear of getting hit.

Zhang Ruochen had not killed them yet. It was not worthy of it if they died as collateral damage from the fight between Mu Lingxi and Saint King Yin Su.

“Junior Brother, that Blackdemon Realm woman has attained Precept Domain in her cultivation. Will there be a problem with your girlfriend fighting her?” asked Bao Lie in a low voice.

“Don’t worry, Saint King Yin Su might be higher than Lingxi in terms of cultivation base, but in actual combat, she may not beat Lingxi,” said Zhang Ruochen. “Even if Lingxi could not beat Saint King Yin Su, I will not allow her to get hurt even a bit.”

Bao Lie shook his head. “I really don’t understand what is in your girlfriend’s mind. She should save the trouble and kill those demons. Why the hassle?”

He did not see those demonic cultivators as opponents at all. As far as his temperament is concerned, he would have killed each of them with a palm strike.

“It’s okay, just let Lingxi warm up her skills,” said Zhang Ruochen.

As long as Mu Lingxi wanted it and it was safe, Zhang Ruochen would throw his support behind her.

Saint King Yin Su kept unleashing her attacks with hundreds of flying snake-like Grim Fire shooting out at the same time. The attack came in different directions and angles, making it hard for the target to dodge.

But Mu Lingxi appeared nonchalant. With the wave of her hand, she summoned a force of ice and cold to gather and form a transparent ice shield around her.

At this moment, Mu Lingxi appeared as if a goddess of ice and snow with all the power of ice and cold between heaven and earth under her control.

Ice and snow were everywhere in the Sect of the Blood God. The amount of condensed icy energy was enormous. This place was absolutely Mu Lingxi's home turf.

A barrage of Grim Fire bombarded the ice shield, but it could not even cause a dent in it.

In a short amount of time, Saint King Yin Su had launched hundreds of rounds of attack against Mu Lingxi. Had it been other Precept Domain cultivators, they would have been killed many times over.

No matter how fierce Saint King Yin Su's attack was, she still could not break the ice shield that protected Mu Lingxi.

The middle-aged man with a big mouthful frowned. It might seem that Saint King Yin Su was on the offensive side, but she could even defeat Mu Lingxi's defenses. Things might not be looking up for her.

"Is that all you have got, hiding behind the shield?"

Repeated attacks did not work. It worried Saint King Yin Su, whose expression became graver by the seconds.

Mu Lingxi's defenses were too strong, giving her not the slightest chance. She started to feel powerless.

"I just want to see how good you can be. It turned out to be so disappointing. All you have got is just a Grim Raptor." Mu Lingxi gently shook her head.

There was a hint of anger in Saint King Yin Su's eyes. "You will pay for your arrogance and underestimating the Grim Raptor!"

Saint King Yin Su's long hair fluttered with the burst of majestic saint qi from her body. The saint qi combined with nearly 20 million Precepts and formed an extremely powerful Precept Domain. The Precepts and power of Heaven and Earth within a radius of hundreds of miles were drawn and gathered.

With the Sant King Yin Su at the center, a massive amount of evil energy rapidly spread out in all directions, seemingly about to turn the land within a radius of hundreds of miles into a dark realm.

Inside the dark clouds, the figure of the Grim Raptor was growing, slowly rising from the dark realm along with a sticky ink-like demonic air on the outside.

“The Grim Demon, Godfall!”

Saint King Yin Su chanted.

The Grim Raptor flew out of the dark realm behind her and came below Mu Lingxi.

A burst of faint light formed a strange dimension. It was incredibly deep and engulfing Mu Lingxi and the Frost Phoenix behind her.

That strange dimension seemed to be a place where the Grim Raptor lived, the ultimate destination of the souls of the dead.

The Grim Raptor looked up with its mouth wide open before a powerful suction force formed.

The Grim Raptor swallowed Mu Lingxi and the Frost Phoenix in an instant.

Saint King Yin Su broke out in a smile at seeing this. She thought no matter how strong Mu Lingxi’s defenses were, she still could not withstand The Grim Godfall.

The inside of the Grim Raptor was a piece of real Grim Dark Realm, in which the Grim Fire is blazing, and any living creature would be tortured and died if swallowed.

In an extremely remote era, the powerful of the Grim Raptor race had once swallowed and refined an immortal being.

So The Grim Fall was no joke.

“Junior Brother, your girlfriend is in danger.” Bao Lie’s expression changed, ready to make his move.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and stopped him. “Hold on a minute, Lingxi is no weakling.”

Mu Lingxi was also a disciple of Yueshen and had inherited half of the Frostfire Phoenix’s attributes in the Zuling Realm. So Zhang Ruochen was very confident in her.

“Zhang Ruochen, I won—”

Before Saint King Yin Su could finish her sentence, her expression changed all of a sudden.

Boom!

The massive body of the Grim Raptor broke into pieces as countless ice crystals burst out of it.

The Frost Phoenix re-emerged unscathed.

“Is this all you have got? It is my turn now,” said Mu Lingxi.

Her hands formed into mudras with a Power of the Dark Netherfrost forming on one wing of the Frost phoenix.

The Frost Phoenix’s wing now was as sharp as a heavenly sword. It swung its wing and struck at Saint King Yin Su.

A powerful blade shot out, continuously gathering the icy power between heaven and earth to form smaller blades. There were now so many blades that it filled the sky, as if they were going to sweep this heaven and earth.

When the sharp blades emerged, the mountain range below split into two halves.

If it weren’t for Zhang Ruochen’s Dimensional Field enveloping Yingzhu Peak, the peak would have been affected.

Saint King Yin Su’s heart skipped a beat as she sensed a hint of fatal danger.

She hurriedly performed her demonic technique, and a Grim Raptor flew out from the dark realm behind her.

Biting the tip of her tongue, she spat out a mouthful of blood, which then merged with the Grim Raptor.

The Grim Raptor became even more lifelike, as if it possessed a soul. It let out a terrifying shriek, causing the mountain range that had been cut in half below it to shatter.

“Stop it!” Saint King Yin Su roared.

An unbelievably deep black vortex appeared in front of the Grim Raptor, as if it was going to shred everything in the world.

Anyone could sense the terrifying power of that black vortex. Anyone, including Nine-Step Saint Kings, who got sucked into it would be done for.

“Step back!”

All the demonic cultivators were in shock and they quickly retreated.

They sensed a deadly threat in both the peerless blades of the Frost Phoenix and the black vortex formed by the Grim Raptor.

No one could survive if got caught in the crossfire.

Not surprisingly, the winner would be known after this exchange of blows between Mu Lingxi and Saint King Yin Su.

Sharp blades formed by the Power of the Dark Netherfrost collided with the black vortex under the watchful eyes of the cultivators from both sides.

The black vortex spun, constantly crushing the blades that shot at it.

There were so many blades of the Power of the Dark Netherfrost that no matter how powerful the black vortex was, it could not possibly contain all of them.

The most powerful blade eventually cut open the black vortex, and the body of the Grim Raptor split in half.

The most powerful blade continued to bombard the saint body of Saint King Yin Su.

She burped up a mouthful of blood as she was sent flying out backward before crashing into the steep cliff of Yingzhu Peak.

At this point, that powerful blade finally dissipated into nothingness.

Mu Lingxi’s dress fluttered in the wind. There was a faint smile spread across her face. “So much for the Grim Raptor bloodline. It seems that I have overestimated you. After moving into the Darkdemon Realm, the Grim Raptor bloodline has degraded, and it is no longer qualified to be an opponent of the Phoenix clan.”

Having said that, Mu Lingxi retrieved the Frost Phoenix inside her. She then tapped her foot, and she reappeared on the top of Yingzhu Peak.

She made a face at Zhang Ruochen. “My Lord, I haven’t let you down, have I? What reward are you thinking of giving me?”

Zhang Ruochen reached out his hand to wrap around her waist with a smile. “How about becoming the wife of the leader of the Sect of the Blood God?”

“Why not? You had better keep your word.” Mu Lingxi smiled.

Bao Lie gave a thumbs up. “Not half bad at all. You won in just one move. No wonder my junior brother is so fond of you.”

“Hail to the wife of the Lord!” Sun Dadi shouted.

“Hail to the wife of the Lord!” Everyone in the sect echoed.

Mu Lingxi’s face smitten, as if out of shyness. The corners of her mouth rose with a hint of happiness in her eyes.

Chapter 2028 - The Demons Surrender

Chapter 2028: The Demons Surrender

Seeing Saint King Yinsu being defeated so quickly, the hearts of the demonic cultivators sank to the abyss, and they were still unable to turn around their fate of being totally annihilated.

“How could I lose…”

Saint King Yinsu murmured, unable to accept this reality.

In terms of cultivation base, she was greater than Mu Lingxi, and she was confident that she had fully unleashed the bloodline of the Grim Raptor, and at the same time fully immersed with the demonic arts of the Grim Demonic Potrait.

Yet, why was she not as strong as Mu Lingxi, so much so that she could not even withstand a strike.

Was it true that, as Mu Lingxi said, had the bloodline of the Grim Raptors devolved?

Zhang Ruochen stood at the edge of the square with his hands behind his back, sweeping his gaze across all of the demonic cultivators as he said lightly. “Those who surrender, lives, those who refuse, dies.”

Hearing this, Mu Lingxi and the others, as well as those of the Sect of the Blood God, were all surprised. They did not expect Zhang Ruochen to give these demonic cultivators a chance to live.

However, at this moment, they would not say anything to the contrary. They could not afford to ruin Zhang Ruochen’s majesty as the sect leader.

And the demonic cultivators too were very surprised, thinking that they had misheard him.

Amidst the surprise, He Yuan was the first to stand up and loudly proclaim. “I surrender. I am willing to surrender. Grand Master Zhang, I beseech you, to spare my life.”

Cultivation was not easy. He had wandered on the edge of life and earth countless of times, and after enduring so many hardships, he had finally cultivated to the realm of Precept Dominion How would he be willing to die in vain?

The Shadow Demon Realm was unlike a major realm like the Dark Demon Realm, and the difficulty of cultivating to the realm of Precept Dominion was extremely great.

Forget Precept Dominion, in the Shadow Demon Realm, even Nine-step Saint Kings were extremely rare, and were not much better than Guanghan Realm.

With He Yuan taking the lead, those demonic cultivators who were not from the Dark Demon Realm all stood up one after another, expressing their willingness to submit to the Sect of the Blood God.

But the cultivators of the Black Demon Realm all fell silent. Unlike He Yuan and the others, they represented the Black Demon Realm, and were extremely proud and had many other thoughts in their mind.

“You, come here.”

Zhang Ruochen opened his mouth, and pointed at He Yuan.

Without any hesitation, He Yuan immediately appeared before Zhang Ruochen as he bowed. “He Yuan is here to see the Grand Master. What will you have me do?”

“Open up your soul, don’t resist. You only have this one chance.” Zhang Ruochen said indifferently.

He Yuan’s body trembled, and he quickly responded. “Yes.”

He then saw Zhang Ruochen stretched out a hand as a trace of Blood Qi appeared at the tip of his finger, which quickly formed into a bizarre rune.

The next moment, the rune flew out and sank into He Yuan’s brow, and then penetrated towards his saint soul.

He Yuan instinctively wanted to resist, but when he thought of what Zhang Ruochen had said, he gave up resisting.

That way, the bizarre rune smoothly seeped into He Yuan's soul, and instantly went into a state of torpor.

"The Blood God's Curse Seal."

The middle-aged man with a giant maw said solemnly.

He recognized the secret technique used by Zhang Ruochen. It was created by the Blood God back in the day, and was specially used to enslave cultivators above the realm of a Saint.

This secret techique was something all Grand Masters of the Sect of the Blood God will cultivate, and of course, even a Saint King-level powerhouse was also qualified to train it.

Back then, the Black Demon Realm was in submission to the Sect of the Blood God, and had many of her powerhouses implanted with the Blood God's Curse Seal, and had to obey the secto's Grand Master's orders.

In any era, in any place, the strong holding dominion over the weak was the unchanging laws of survival.

How could the Black Demon Realm not pay a price if it wanted the support of the Sect of the Blood God.

At the very beginning, the Black Demon Realm was managed by the Blood God's chief disciple, Xue Lingxian, and Xue Lingxian's methods were very pointed, formulating many rules to restrain the Black Demon Realm.

If not, how could the Sect of the Blood God control the Black Demon Realm for tens of thousands of years without any chaos.

In that era, the reason why all cultivators feared the Sect of the Blood God, apart from the Blood God's own power, was largely due to Xue Lingxian.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen casting the Blood God's Curse Seal, the middle-aged man with a large mouth could not help but to think back of the times when Black Demon Realm was under the Sect of the Blood God's control. The Grand Master's

words alone determined the life or death of all life on the realm.

“He Yuan, you will be in charge of all of the demonic cultivators that had submitted to the Sect of the Blood God. If there is any problems, you’ll be the one I’ll look for.” Zhang Ruochen said in a cold voice.

He Yuan bowed and said with a trembling voice. “Rest assured, Grand Master. I will make sure to keep all of them in check.”

With his soul planted with the Blood God’s Curse Seal, He Yuan dared not disobey Zhang Ruochen’s orders.

He had clear felt the terror of the curse seal, and should it activate, it will take his life in an instant.

Although he was enslaved, He Yuan was secretly grateful that he at the very least survived. As long as he listens to Zhang Ruochen’s orders, his days should not be too bad.

Immediately, He Yuan stood aside.

Behind He Yuan, there were more than three hundred figures, all above the Saint Realm, with several Saint Kings among them.

“Zhang Ruochen, if you want to kill me, be quick about it. But let me remind you, that making an enemy out of the Heavenly Realm faction, it will not end well for you. Soon, there will be someone who will come to take your life.” The childlike Nine-step Saint King sneered.

His character was the most brazen, and he had wanted to threaten Zhang Ruochen by blowing up his saint source.

Zhang Ruochen cast his gaze over and spoke indifferently. “Since you want to die that badly, then I shall grant you that.”

Zhang Ruochen slowly raised his hand as seventy thousand Precepts of Dimension appeared, and penetrated into the surrounding space.

Long before the childlike Nine-step Saint King from the Black Demon Realm could even react, he was violently crushed by the space around him.

Baaaam!!

The childlike Nine-step Saint King could not resist the attack at all, and his body immediately burst into pieces, turning into clouds of blood that splashed on the bodies of other Black Demon Realm cultivators.

A Nine-step Saint King who had just reached the pinnacle of Precept Dominion had fallen just like that.

For those Black Demon Realm cultivators, Zhang Ruochen would not show them any mercy.

“Zhang Ruochen, you can shove your wishful thinking away. You want us submit? Impossible!” The middle-aged man with a large mouth said forcefully.

Saint King Yinsu dragged her wounded body flashed to the middle-aged man’s side as she said cold.y” Zhang Ruochen, don’t get too full of yourself. The Sect of the Blood God will inevitably perish and you will not be able to protect it. And for you, you won’t be enjoying this for long.”

Clearly, the two of them refused to submit.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. “I gave you two the chance, but you two squandered it.”

Immediately after, Zhang Ruochen used his spatial techniques as he easily obliterated both the middle-aged man and Saint King Yinsu.

Within his spatial domain, killing these Black Demon Realm cultivators could not have been easier.

Seeing three of their companions being reduced to blood mist, the remaining Nine-step Saint King of the Black Demon Realm trembled, as his heart was extremely conflicted.

Bam bam bam!

Just when the only Nine-step Saint King of the Black Demon Realm was struggling in his heart, the sounds of bodies exploding rang out one after another.

Behind them, the bodies of many Black Demon Realm cultivators burst into pieces. Their physical and spiritual forms

were destroyed, leaving only Saint Sources behind.

Zhang Ruochen's method was just too terrifying that those Black Demon Realm cultivators could not even scream before they died.

Hearing the sound of bodies exploding one after another, the only remaining Nine-Step Saint King instantly trembled.

He gritted his teeth, and then lowered his proud head as he bowed and said, "I, Pei Linhu, greet the Grand Master."

Hearing this, a smile suddenly appeared on Zhang Ruochen's face. He had thought these Black Demon Realm cultivators were all tough nuts, and he did not expect there was a coward among them.

"Pei Linhu, you coward! You dare betray the Black Demon Realm, The Demon Lord will never forgive you!"

A Black Demon Realm Saint King roared in fury.

A terrifying glint burst out from Pei Linhu's eyes as he turned about and slammed his palm onto the roaring Saint King's head.

Splukt!

That Saint King's head immediately burst into pieces as his headless corpse fell from the air.

"You asked for this, and you can't blame me," Pei Linhu cursed inwardly.

Now that he had decided to submit to the Sect of the Blood God, he was not afraid to do something drastic. That way, he could win some of Zhang Ruochen's trust.

"Very well, Pei Linhu, you made a wise choice."

Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly.

As he spoke, a curse seal appeared on Zhang Ruochen's fingertips as it flew towards Pei Linhu.

Seeing the curse seal flying over, Pei Linhu could not help but struggle, unwilling to be the thrall under the curse seal.

However, in order to survive, Pei Linhu finally gave up any resistance and allowed the curse seal to enter his soul.

Seeing Pei Linhu choosing to submit, some Black Demon Realm cultivators could not help but fall silent, not knowing what choice to make.

“I submit.”

Finally, a Black Demon cultivator could not bear the pressure and chose to submit to Zhang Ruochen.

Soon after, other cultivators also lowered their heads, in something comparable to a chain effect.

In the end, over thirty-odd Black Demon Realm cultivators chose to submit one after another, including three Saint King-realm elites.

It was just that Zhang Ruochen’s suppressive aura was just too powerful for them to bear.

As for those who refused to submit, Zhang Ruochen did not show any mercy as he annihilated all of them.

Like Pei Linhu, the three Saint King-realm powerhouses were also planted with the curse seal.

After all, in comparison, Saint King-realm powerhouses were not as easy to manage, so naturally he needed to impose some constraints on them.

With a wave of his hand, Zhang Ruochen released Du Mosheng who he had previously suppressed in Xingluo Town out.

“Du Mosheng, you have two choices now, either submit or die.” Zhang Ruochen said.

Hearing this, Du Mosheng could not help but reveal a surprised expression. He did not expect Zhang Ruochen to give him a way out.

He knew that Zhang Ruochen had always been ruthless against his enemies, and had never heard of him giving a way out to his foes.

Just like how Gu Tianyin, Zi Linglong, and the others, they were already held captive but Zhang Ruochen still mercilessly obliterated them in the end.

“Old’ Du, just submit. It had not been easy for us to cultivate to this level, there is no need to throw our lives away for nothing,” Pei Linhu said, persuading Du Mosheng.

Du Mosheng turned around and looked at Pei Linhu and He Yuan, and said in shock. “All of you have submitted?”

“If not, how could you be seeing us now.” He Yuan sighed slightly.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Made up your mind?”

Anyone could see that he was already growing a little impatient.

“If a person doesn’t live for oneself, the heavens will come apart. I, Du Mosheng, have always lived for myself. If there is an opportunity to live on, why should I choose to die? I submit.” Du Mosheng said very brusquely.

The corners of Zhang Ruochen’s mouth rose slightly, as he said. “What a great ‘live for yourself’. Open up your soul, and do not resist.”

A spurt of blood Qi gathered at Zhang Ruochen’s, and it quickly formed a Blood God’s Curse Seal.

“This is…the Blood God’s Curse Seal.” Du Mosheng’s expression changed drastically.

For a moment, Du Mosheng’s expression kept changing, but in the end, he chose to give up any resistance, because he knew that should he resist, it will only end in his death.

At this moment, the spies from both the Heavenly Realm and the Infernal Court who were observing in secret all revealed a shocked look. They did not expect such a thing to have happened.

Enslaving the cultivators from Black Demon Realm was undoubtedly trampling upon the majesty of the Black Demon Realm.

When the news of this spreads, one can only wonder what sort of commotion it will kick up, and one can only think that even the gods of Black Demon Realm would be alarmed.

They dared not linger as the spies from both factions quickly retreated at the fastest speed possible, for fear of being spotted by Zhang Ruochen.

“From today on, all of you will be responsible for guarding the Sect of the Blood God. Anyone who dares to intrude upon the grounds of the sect, shall be killed without mercy.”

“Also, you lot have attacked and killed many disciples of our sect. To redeem yourself, you must kill a hundred times more cultivators from the Infernal Court to have a chance at undoing the curse seal.”

Zhang Ruochen said with absolute majesty.

“Yes, Grand Master.”

All of the demonic cultivators who had submitted responded in unison.

They were now all bound and could only obey Zhang Ruochen’s orders.

Zhang Ruochen was in a good mood. Subduing these demonic cultivators had many benefits. First, they enhanced the strength of the sect, and secondly, it served to beat the arrogance of the Heavenly Realm faction down a notch.

The Heavenly Realm was so unassailable that Zhou Yu even laid down the gauntlet from afar, saying that he would take Zhang Ruochen’s life.

And now he had directly enslaved a group of Heavenly Realm cultivators, and had undoubtedly given the Heavenly Realm faction a big slap across the face. And now, he wanted to see how they would react.

The others were afraid of the Heavenly Realm faction, but Zhang Ruochen was never afraid of them.

In addition, Zhang Ruochen also wanted to let those gods of the Black Demon Realm know that even if one hundred thousand years had passed, the cultivators of the Black Demon

Realm were still only slaves to the Sect of the Blood God, and as the Grand Master of the sect, he could determine the life and death of the Black Demon Realm cultivators with a single word.

“Zhang Ruochen, what’s the matter that you got me to rush over in such a hurry?”

Suddenly, Blackie’s voice sounded.

No one had noticed as Blackie had appeared out of thin air above the square of Yingzhu Peak, with an upset look.

Zhang Ruochen said. “The Sect of the Blood God had just been attacked by the Black Demon Realm, and many formations had been seriously damaged. The reason I called you here is to redeploy some formation arrays. This shouldn’t be a difficult task for you.”

“I thought it was something serious, and it’s only to deploy formation arrays. As long as you can cough out the best materials, I can arrange a few for you, even if they are Ninth-Rank formations.” Blackie said proudly.

Blackie’s skill in deploying formation arrays was extremely high, but his spiritual power was weaker back then, and could not arrange an array that was too high in rank.

But now, it seemed like its spiritual power had obviously increased, and deploying a Ninth-Rank formation was no longer a problem.

Zhang Ruochen said. “I’ll leave the matter to you then. I don’t want anyone to break into the Sect of the Blood God so easily. If you need anything, just tell them to do it.”

Blackie’s gaze swept across Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu and the rest, and could not help but be surprised. “You’ve subdued those Black Demon Realm cultivators?”

“I’ve already planted the Blood God’s Curse Seal into the soul. You can use them as you see fit without worry.” Zhang Ruochen said.

Hearing this, Blackie suddenly laughed. “Not bad. For you to subdue those from the Black Demon Realm, the nasty heart of

the Blackheart Demonlord will probably be raging with fury now."

Blackie and the Blackheart Demonlord had unresolved grievances. Now that it saw the latter suffering setbacks, it was naturally very happy, and wanted to see with its own eyes what sort of expression the Blackheart Demonlord would have had.

"Follow me, I'll wipe you all into shape," Blackie said with its head held high.

Du Mosheng and the others all had a bitter look on their face, knowing that nothing good will come out from following Blackie, but there was no other way, they dared not disobey Zhang Ruochen's orders.

After Blackie left with the group of Black Demon cultivators in tow did Zhang Ruochen stepped into the Grand Guiyan Hall.

The various saints of the Sect of the Blood God followed behind him without any delay.

Zhang Ruochen walked straight to the leader's seat at the center of the Grand Guiyan Hall. This was a seat that belonged to him, but ever since he became the Grand Master of the sect, he had not sat on it for more than a few times.

Sitting in this seat meant taking on a lot of burdens. With great power, comes great responsibilities.

Although he dared not say that he had been an excellent Grand Master, but at the very least, he did his best.

As soon as he turned around, Zhang Ruochen sat on the leader's seat with great majesty.

"Hail, Grand Master."

For a while, the various saints of the Sect of the Blood God bowed to Zhang Ruochen, with great excitement in their eyes.

This was the second time Zhang Ruochen had turned the tide and saved the Sect of Blood God from being overthrown.

And now, all saints of the Sect of the Blood God believed that as long as Zhang Ruochen was around, the sect will not perish, and will return to its former glory.

Chapter 2029 - Ten-Year Seclusion

Chapter 2029: Ten-Year Seclusion

In the Grand Guiyan Hall, all saints of the Sect of the Blood God took their seats one after another. Their eyes were fixed on Zhang Ruochen.

A moment ago, they were all ready to fight to the death with the Black Demon World to defend the majesty of the Sect of the Blood God.

But now, they were sitting in the Grand Guiyuan Hall, with all of the attacking foes being swept away. It felt like they were dreaming.

Moreover, Zhang Ruochen had subdued a large number of Black Demon Realm powerhouses, which greatly increased their strength. If they were to encounter any trouble in the future, they would at least have some power to fight back.

Over the years, the Sect of the Blood God had gradually declined, and after the Supreme Elder had gone missing, the Sect of the Blood God did not even have a Saint King-level elite.

And even with Kunlun Realm's revival, the Saint Kings born to the sect could be counted with ten fingers.

Compared with the other six ancient sects, the Sect of the Blood God was undoubtedly too weak.

"Grand Master, I know you will come back. No matter how strong you had become, you are still the Boss Gu that I knew from before." Sun Dadi said very excitedly.

Back then, he had gone adventuring with Zhang Ruochen, and the bits and pieces that had happened during that time were still fresh in his memory, as if they had only happened yesterday.

There were not many people who could impress Sun Dadi, Zhang Ruochen was undoubtedly one of those he was the most impressed with.

“Elder Yuanzhou, how did you came back with the Grand Master?” Elder Yuanxing asked curiously.

Elder Yuanzhou laughed and said. “Both Xianyan and I fled desperately to the Shangguan manor, and that Du Mosheng pursued us there. But he did not expect that the Grand Master happened to a guest of the Shangguan family. With the Grand Master’s intervention, that Du Mosheng naturally did not have any means to fight back, and after that, we rushed back together with the Grand Master.”

Hearing that, Elder Yuanxing and all of the saints of the Sect of the Blood God had a stunned look. This was really pure coincidence. No matter how the Black Demon Realm had planned, they did not account for Zhang Ruochen to be at the Shangguan manor.

Fortunate for them that such a coincidence happened. Otherwise, the Sect of the blood God would have been ruined.

Zhang Ruochen said with a solemn expression. “The sect had suffered greatly from this calamity, and our losses are not small. I plan to shut access to the mountain, and let everyone in the sect go into seclusion to cultivate, and increase their strength. The situation in Kunlun Realm is getting more and more chaotic. Without strength, even the most ancient of powers will face the likelihood of being destroyed.”

“We shall follow your arrangements, Grand Master.”

All of the saints stood up and responded.

The attack of the Black Demon Realm made the various saints of the sect realize how weak it was. Without any top-level elites, no matter how [powerful their foundation was, they could not unleash that power.

One needed to know, the Black Demon Realm had only dispatched five top powerhouses, and that alone almost destroyed the Sect of the Blood God.

If all of the Black Demon Realm powerhouses were to charge in together, they would not have lasted until Zhang Ruochen's return.

If they did not want to be on the back foot, then they must increase their own strength.

It was a pity that Kunlun Realm's recovery had been short, and even if the Sect of the Blood God had acquired many cultivation resources, it would not be able to cultivation a large number of top-level powerhouses in a short period of time.

"Elder Yuanxing, summon all of the sect disciples and gather them at the top of Qianyuan Mountain. I will use a secret treasure to assist everyone in their cultivation."

Zhang Ruochen gave another order.

Elder Yuanxing quickly responded, "Yes, Grand Master."

Immediately, Elder Yuanxing walked out of the Grand Guiyuan Hall to act on Zhang Ruochen's order.

The Sect of the Blood God was extremely efficient, and it did not take long for all of the sect members to gather at the top of Qianyuan Mountain.

Qianyuan Mountain was an important place of the sect, with the power of the Blood God remaining on it. There are holy meridians inside the mountain, and the saint Qi was extremely rich, which was most suitable for seclusive cultivation and refining.

After suffered the raid by many demon cultivators, the sect suffered massive losses as many disciples were unable to retreat back to Yingzhu Peak in time. Now, only about eight thousand elite disciples were left.

With Zhang Ruochen as the center, more than eight thousand sect disciples were sitting cross-legged within a two hundred feet area.

Aside from that, Zhang Ruochen had also summoned a few old Shengming cadres out, leaving very few empty spots.

"Take all of the medicines and elixirs after the revival of Yingzhu Peak and Qianyuan Mountain out, and use them all.

You have ten years to do your best to increase your cultivation.” Zhang Ruochen said as he looked around.

As he said that, Zhang Ruochen took out the Sundial, and put the Godstones into and activated it.

The Sect of the Blood God did not have any treasure of time, so if they wanted to quickly improve their strength, they had to use such a method.

As for as Zhang Ruochen was concerned, he had just broken through the realm of Precept Dominion, and it was undoubtedly necessary for him to seclude himself to cultivate.

What made Zhang Ruochen happy was that the Sect of the Blood God had four Godstones hidden in their collection, and with the remaining six on him, that made a total of ten Godstones. That meant that he could activate the Sundial for ten years worth of seclusive cultivation and refinement time.

Ten years should be enough to increase the overall strength of the Sect of the Blood God.

With such a good thing in hand, Zhang Ruochen naturally did not forget about Han Xue, and the first thing he did was to send her a message for her to rush over from the Peacock Manor.

After activating the Sundial, its mysterious power of time spread out and enveloped a radius of two hundred feet.

First, Zhang Ruochen had already gotten Blackie to deploy a Ninth-Rank formation array, and with Qianyuan Mountain’s own magical properties, breaking in would be very difficult, so they could seclude themselves for cultivating and refining without worry.

The Sect of the Blood God was totally amazed by the Sundial’s magic, and cherished this opportunity to cultivate.

The Sect of the Blood God had plenty of resources, and now with plenty of time as well, the entire sect was full of enthusiasm as they wanted to try to become a top-level elite within this ten-year period.

Sitting cross-legged under the Sundial, Zhang Ruochen took out a piece of jade that was extremely liquid. It was the gift given by Fairy Tianchu back at the Peacock Manor.

“The eleventh level of the Divine Stream Fist. I’m afraid only Luo Ji can master this.”

Thinking of Fairy Tianchu, Zhang Ruochen could not help but reveal a slightly different smile on his face.

If he were to cultivate the eleventh level of the Divine Stream Fist recorded in the jade, the power of his Divine Stream Fist would reach the level of a High-level Saint Art.

If nothing went wrong, when Fairy Tianchu came out from her seclusion inside the divine gate, she should have had successfully cultivated the eleventh level of the Divine Stream Fist.

What Zhang Ruochen cultivated was not the Divine Stream Fist, but Luoshui Fist, but the fact of the matter was, the two fist techniques had the same origins, and there were not many differences in nature.

So, by comprehending the eleventh level of the Divine Stream Fist, Zhang Ruochen was confident that he would be able to perform the eleventh level of Luoshui Fist.

And when he successfully does that, he would be able to master another high-level Saint Art.

One water and one fire, just right in keeping a balance.

“I hope these ten years are enough to allow me to successfully perform the eleventh level of Luoshui Fist, and successfully cultivate it. Let’s start.”

With a whisper, Zhang Ruochen refocused himself as he began to fully study the eleventh level of the Divine Stream Fist recorded in the jade.

Correspondingly, Zhang Ruochen planned to focus his understanding on the precepts of the fist in these ten years, which will help him deduce and train the eleventh level of Luoshui Fist.

Of course, he would not fall behind on his comprehension of the Path of Time, Path of Dimension, Path of the Sword, Path of the Palm and Path of Truth. The improvement of his cultivation needed to be balanced and comprehensive.

With the aid of the Canon of Truth, whether it was to comprehend the saint path precepts, or to cultivate saint arts, it was twice the result with half the effort.

That eight-ten thousandths of the Canon of Truth he had gained after killing Shang Ziyan was probably the biggest gain Zhang Ruochen had.

However, when Zhang Ruochen went into seclusion to cultivate, there was an uproar in the outside world.

What happened in the Sect of the Blood God had spread out and had attracted the attention of all parties.

Although the battle of the Sect of the Blood God was not fierce, and there were not many powerhouses killed, the impact was no lesser than that of the battle of Peacock Manor, and was even more.

The reason was, this time around, Zhang Ruochen had subdued a group of demonic cultivators, including two of Black Demon Realm's top thirty-six elites, which greatly tarnished the reputation of Black Demon Realm.

"Zhang Ruochen actually used the Blood God's Curse Seal. This is a deliberate humiliation of the Black Demon Realm!"

"Just wait and see, the Black Demon Realm will definitely not take this lying down, and they will definitely find ways to retaliate."

"Zhang Ruochen is really brave. He had annoyed the Heavenly Realm faction earlier on, and now he dares to humiliate the Black Demon Realm to this extent. Is he really not afraid of the threats coming from the Heavenly Realm faction?"

"I have to admit, Zhang Ruochen is indeed very powerful, and his cultivation level had improved so drastically, making one unable to get a feel of his true power. Trying to kill him is

extremely difficult. Even if one manages to, they'll probably pay a very dear price in return."

"Hehe, anyway, I'm looking forward to Zhou Yu, Xu, and the other terrifying folks taking action. I want to see how Zhang Ruochen will deal with them."

…

But those who were not of the Heavenly Realm faction did not mind the commotion being turned up a notch and wanted to see the battle between Zhang Ruochen and the Heavenly Realm faction heat up even more.

For a time, the Heavenly Realm faction became a little quiet, without much movement at all, letting people think that they were giving up on dealing with Zhang Ruochen.

However, many had already realized that this should be the calm of the storm, and the Heavenly Realm faction's moves to come will only be very astonishing.

No matter how big the waves were kicked in the outside world, inside the Sect of the Blood God, it was a sea of calm.

With a group of demonic cultivators doing the hard work, the mess at the Sect of the Blood God was soon cleaned up as a series of powerful formation arrays were being redeployed by Blackie.

Many of the sect's disciples outside also returned one after another.

At times like these, staying inside the sect is probably safer.

In a blink of an eye, ten days had passed, and for those at the peak of Qianyuan Mountain, a full decade had passed.

When the power of the Godstone was exhausted, the Sundial calmed down as the power of time enveloping the area instantly disappeared without a trace, and the flow of time in the area returned to normal.

"Huh…"

Zhang Ruochen let out a deep breath as he opened his closed eyes.

One could see that there was a glint of brilliant light in Zhang Ruochen's eyes, which meant his cultivation had been greatly improved throughout these years.

"With twenty of ten-thousandths of the Canon of Truth, cultivation is now really twice the effect for half the effort. Every year, I could comprehend four to five hundred thousand saint path precepts, and within these ten years, I'm now close to the peak of the Precept Dominion realm. Sadly, the Godstones have all been used up, and I'll not be able to borrow its strength any longer. I wonder where else can I get those Godstones?"

At the end of the cultivation, Zhang Ruochen was both happy and frustrated.

The Godstones were just too rare. He had already tried to obtain them through various channels, and from now on, trying to get more of them would undoubtedly be extremely difficult.

Shaking his head, Zhang Ruochen did not want to continue thinking about this headache-inducing trouble.

However, overall, his gains from the seclusion this time was great. Not only had his cultivation base seen a great increase, but more importantly, he had managed to deduce the eleventh level of Luoshui Fist and successfully cultivated it.

Of course, the reason why he could successfully cultivate the eleventh level of the Luoshui Fist had a great deal to do with his cultivation of the twelfth palm of the Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm.

With fire and water balancing each other out, and the yin and yang in perfect balance, this should be the realm many would like to reach.

In addition, Zhang Ruochen's Precepts of Time had increased to nearly sixty thousand while his Precepts of Dimension was now close to a hundred thousand.

For the Path of Time and Path of Dimension to see such great improvements, was not only due to the Canons of Truth, but

also a great deal through the integration of the divine power inside the Secret Tome of Time and Space.

Back then when Zhang Ruochen entered the null dimension in Xianji Mountain, the divine power left behind by Saint Monk Xumi naturally integrated with the Secret Tome of Time and Space. It contained a great amount of Precept of Time and Precept of Dimension, which greatly helped Zhang Ruochen's comprehension of the Path of Time and Path of Space.

It had to be said that Saint Monk Xumi had planned things thoroughly and thoughtfully for his heir, Zhang Ruochen. Leaving a strand of his beard in the Thousand-star Civilization, leaving some of his divine power in the null dimension in Xianji Mountain, so that Zhang Ruochen could constantly enhance his attainment on both of these two ancient paths.

Otherwise, Zhang Ruochen could only go to the Fane of Time and Fane of Dimension to train, otherwise, it would have been extremely difficult for him to improve upon two Ancient Eternal Paths that he had majored in. Correspondingly, his cultivation base would not have increased that fast either.

Also, Zhang Ruochen had a breakthrough with the Path of Truth, with its precepts reaching over hundred and eighty thousand, almost doubling in number. Although this was not enough for him to unleash nine times the attack power, he must undoubtedly much closer to it now.

With Zhang Ruochen's amazing gift on the Path of Truth, he naturally will not give up cultivating the Path of Truth.

Now, with Zhang Ruochen's achievements on the Path of Truth, even in the Fane of Truth, beneath a Supreme Saint, there were scant few who were comparable to him.

Putting away the Sundial with a wave of his hand, Zhang Ruochen stood up and looked around as he could not help but smile.

The ten years' time had indeed allowed the Sect of the Blood God's overall strength to greatly improve.

The nearly three hundred Demi-Saints whom he had bestowed upon saint sources had now all cultivated to the realm of Saints, and among those who are the most talented, some had already reached the Tongtian-realm.

What made Zhang Ruochen even happier was that many saints had also broken through to the realm of Saint Kings.

Sun Dadi and another four Saint Kings also had seen great improvement in their cultivation. Sun Dadi had already broken through to become a Six-step Saint King, crossing three whole levels in a single breath.

Zhang Ruochen had never expected the power of the Sect of Blood God to be able to reach the pinnacle all at once, and he was already very satisfied with the results as it was.

After some thought, he took out another batch of saint sources as he bestowed them upon the disciples who had broken into the realm of a Demi-saint.

“Blackie, during my seclusion, was there anyone who came here looking for trouble?”

Upon walking out of his seclusion, Zhang Ruochen immediately looked for Blackie and asked about the recent situation.

Blackie raised its head and snorted. “With me around, who dares to cause trouble here? There are a lot of people who are spying in secret, but with my formation array, they won’t be able to glean anything at all.”

“That’s good. By the way, when you were deploying your formation arrays, had you noticed a very powerful existence inside the Sect of the Blood God?” Zhang Ruochen asked seriously.

Blackie was puzzled. “A powerhouse? No, aside from the Blood God Altar being a little weird, I did not notice anything unusual. Why are you suddenly asking about this?”

“Not long ago, I’ve met the vessel spirit of the Azuresky Pagoda and the Bronze Furnace of Life and Death. According to the vessel spirit of the Bronze Furnace, all of the vessel spirit in Kunlun Realm had already returned, and the Sect of

Blood God has one Supreme Sacred Artifact as well, the Blood God's Swordbreaker. So, it stands to reason that the vessel spirit of the Swordbreaker had already returned." Zhang Ruochen said with a slight frown.

Originally, Zhang Ruochen had thought that the Blood God's Swordbreaker's vessel spirit would intervene when the sect was under attack, but he never thought that the vessel spirit was nowhere to be found.

Hearing this, Blackie could not help but look surprised as he said, "All of the Supreme Sacred Artifact's vessel spirits have returned? Then where were they previously?"

"The reason why the vessel spirit's had disappeared was to avoid the Yuanhui Tribulation, and also a divine artifact of the Infernal Court. Prior to this, they had been hiding in the Altar of Path's Spirit, one of the Ten Great Divine Artifacts." Zhang Ruochen said.

Hearing the term, 'Altar of Path's Spirits', Blackie's eyes immediately lit up, as it asked. "Where is it now? Who is behind it?"

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. "That I don't know. If you were to meet a vessel spirit of a Supreme Sacred Artifact, you can ask in person."

"Where do I even find one, to begin with?" Blackie glared at him.

Zhang Ruochen ignored Blackie as he ran through his thoughts. He remembered very clearly that Yan Liren held the Blood God's Swordbreaker and entered the second level of the Endless Abyss. There had not been any news since.

If the swordbreaker's vessel spirit were to return, it should have followed its senses to look for its body.

If that was the case, the vessel spirit might have gone to the Endless Abyss, but no one knew what happened in the end.

If he wanted to find out, he needed to make a trip to the Endless Abyss himself.

“It’s almost time to leave for the Endless Abyss, and hopefully this trip will resolve many questions in my heart. Let’s go to the Sword Vault first, and get the Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman.”

Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

This was a dangerous trip, so he needed to make more preparations to ward off all eventualities.

…

Chapter 2030 - Going to the Endless Abyss Again

Chapter 2030: Going to the Endless Abyss Again

After arranging everything, Zhang Ruochen rushed to the Sword Vault on his own.

He was only going there to collect the Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman, and would soon return to the Sect of the Blood God, so there was no need for others to follow him this time.

Before leaving, Zhang Ruochen had already confirmed with Shi Mingyuan that the Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman had been successfully created.

It had to be said that Shi Mingyuan's attainments in talismancy[1] were indeed terrifying. He had yet to become a spiritual power Supreme Saint, yet he was already capable of creating Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talismans.

After the previous battle, the Immortal Vampires had suffered heavy losses, even though they were still eyeing the Sword Vault, they dared not act rashly.

Through a special path, Zhang Ruochen entered the Ancient Zhenyu Clan grounds in secret, without attracting anyone's attention.

After passing through the ancient divine marks, Awesome the Little Taoist darted out from nowhere.

"Awesome, Zhang Ruochen, you've been in the limelight lately. If I knew that, I would have left with you, instead of poor me here staying behind as a coolie and missed out on plenty of exciting stuff." Awesome the Little Taoist said regretfully.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. "Grabbing the headlines? I'm fighting tooth and nail with others there, I can do without such limelight. Also, don't you pretend to be pitiful in front of me,

you're not working here for nothing. The Zhenyu Clan has put the Big Dipper Portrait out as a reward."

"Right, you have studied the Big Dapper Portrait for a while now, have your attainments in formation array reached the realm of Array Master?

Awesome the Little Taoist smiled and said with arrogant swagger. "It goes without saying. I am much more reliable than that owl. Its formation skills are not even close to being comparable to mine."

Zhang Ruochen stretched his hand out and touched his nose, saying. "That owl seems now to be an Array Master as well."

"Not bad, but even if it has become an Array Master, I am definitely still stronger than it." Awesome the Little Taoist pouted.

From the very beginning, Awesome the Little Taoist and Blackie were never on the same page, and as long as they were together, they'll get on each other's nerves, and made things very lively.

Zhang Ruochen smiled lightly and said. "You continue to repair the divine marks, or else the Shen clan might take the Big Dipper Portrait back."

"Go on your way then. Don't disturb me with my work." Awesome the Little Taoist glared.

With the Big Dipper Portrait to study, Awesome the Little Taoist was literally enthusiastic with the repairs of the ancient divine marks.

As far as it was concerned, there was no better place for it to study the mysteries of formations than in the Sword Vault.

After all, there were not many places that had so many arcane ancient divine marks as here.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head lightly, and then darted straight into the depths of the Zhenyu clan grounds.

As soon as he reached the Sword Tomb Palace, Zhang Ruochen saw Shi Ren who greeted him outside the palace.

“Brother Zhang, it had been a while and you look even better than before.” Shi Ren smiled and greeted him.

Zhang Ruochen also smiled in return, saying. “It seems like you, the young patriarch had been having a good life. How’s Uncle Shi and Grandfather Shi doing?”

“Yeah, they’re doing fine. Brother Zhang, I’m sorry, when Shengming City and the Peacock Manor were attacked by the Heavenly Realm, we the Ancient Zhenyu Clan were not able to aid you.”

“Sigh, it’s just that our clan is too weak, and needed to guard against the Immortal Vampire’s sneak attacks. At that time, Grandpa was at the most critical juncture of refining the talisman, so we dared not disturb him.”

Shi Ren’s eyes were deeply apologetic, and he felt very sorry.

Back then, Zhang Ruochen had greatly helped the Ancient Zhenyu Clan. Without Zhang Ruochen, there would be no Ancient Zhenyu Clan today.

However, when Zhang Ruochen needed help, they could not do anything, and inevitably felt ashamed in their hearts.

Zhang Ruochen patted Shi Ren’s shoulder as he shook his head gently, saying. “I know the situation of your clan more than anyone. Your people bears a very important calling, and if the Sword Vault were to fall because of me, then I will be an eternal sinner.”

“Alright, alright, we are brothers, so let’s leave it at that. I have good wine here, so we can have a few drinks later.”

Hearing this, a smile appeared on Shi Ren’s face. He knew what kind of person Zhang Ruochen was, so he naturally did not say otherwise.

“Come, let’s go and meet Grandpa first.” Shi Ren said.

Zhang Ruochen nodded slightly and entered the Sword Tomb Palace with Shi Ren.

Not long after, Zhang Ruochen met Shi Mingyuan.

Compared to when he left, Shi Mingyuan was in a greatly better state. His complexion was ruddy as he had obviously completely recovered from his ordeal.

“Greetings, elder patriarch.”

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and bowed.

Shi Mingyuan smiled kindly and said gently. “No need for the formalities, what you want is in the box.”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes shifted and locked onto the wooden brocade box before Shi Mingyuan.

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and opened the wooden brocade box.

Inside the box was a piece of glittering talisman made out of divine bone. The talisman was carved with incomparably intricate runes, and just looking at it would make sent someone into a dizzy fit.

The Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman, according to the Immortal Vampire Secret Scroll, could suppress the Blood Emperor of the Immortal Vampires, and possessed incredible and terrifying power in equal measure.

If it was used to deal with Immortal Vampires beneath a Supreme Saint, even a top elite like Xuetu Shenzi would not be able to defend against it.

If they had such a Blood Suppressant Talisman during the Immortal Vampire’s assault on the Sword Vault, those Immortal Vampires would not have dared to act rashly.

“A shame, I have given my all, and have only managed to barely succeed in refining this Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman.” Shi Mingyuan sighed.

Zhang Ruochen closed the brocade box and then looked at Shi Mingyuan, saying. “Elder patriarch, thank you for your hard work. For you to refine a Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman, I am already deeply grateful.”

“Oh right, I have also collected plenty of saint bones and divine blood, with your attainment in talismancy, I’m sure you

can refine a large number of Saint and Saint King-level Blood Suppressant Talismans."

As he said that, Zhang Ruochen handed a Dimension Ring over to Shi Mingyuan.

Shi Mingyuan had helped him a great deal, so how could Zhang Ruochen come to collect the Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman empty-handed? He had already prepared many items as a sign of his gratitude.

There was a saying, a good blade requires good steel, and the many saint bones and saint blood he had collected, could undoubtedly be of best use in the hands of Shi Mingyuan.

"Thank you, Swordbearer." Shi Mingyuan did not refuse and simply accepted the gift.

The Sword Vault had always been eyed by the Immortal Vampires, and the items Zhang Ruochen had given them were indeed very important.

After chatting with Shi Mingyuan for a bit, ZHang Ruochen walked out of Shi Mingyuan's residence and went to Shi Ren's residence instead.

Zhang Ruochen took out the Heart-burning Spirit that the Drunkard had brewed. Such a fine liquor should be shared with a good brother.

"It is a fine drink, for it to actually improve my spiritual power." Shi Ren could not help but marvel after taking a glass.

Zhang Ruochen also downed a glass. For him, the Heart-burning Spirit had little effect but he liked the taste of it very much.

It was a pity that the Heart-burner Spirit cost a fortune to brew, otherwise, he would have asked the Drunkard for some more.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said. "How're things lately? Learned something from the elder patriarch?"

"Very fulfilling. Grandpa had thought me a lot of things on talismancy, but I still have a long way to go before fully comprehending them." Shi Ren said.

Zhang Ruochen. “Back then, when I was at Xianji Mountain, I’ve retrieved the cut-off trunk of the Divine Sky-connecting Tree, and now the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling is drawing upon the divine power and precepts from the trunk. If you can cultivate together with the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling, you will stand to benefit a lot.

“Can I?” Shi Ren revealed an expectant look.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Of course. The reason I came here, aside from collecting the Supreme Saint-level Blood Suppressant Talisman, is to get you into the Qiankun Realm. Even the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling thinks you have very promising talent, and would be successful. Get stronger quickly, and you can take some of the pressure off Uncle Shi and the Elder Patriarch.”

The new sapling and the original trunk of the Divine Sky-connecting Tree were of the same origin, and the two could naturally merge with each other.

Once the two are merged, even if the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling cannot grow to the extent it was used to, it will still not be too different.

When that time comes, the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling will be able to truly support the Qiankun Realm, and allow Qiankun Realm to have the conditions to attain godhood.

Without a doubt, with the fusion of the Divine Sky-connecting Tree sapling and trunk, the cultivation conditions of Qiankun Realm will get better and better, and it will be no lesser than the reviving Kunlun Realm. With a bit more time, Qiankun Realm would definitely be able to produce a large number of elites.

“Brother Zhang, thank you so much.” Shi Ren said very seriously.

Since they met, Zhang Ruochen had helped him way too many times, and he had always remembered this friendship. If one day, when Zhang Ruochen has a need for him, whether it

meant climbing a mountain of blades, or diving into a sea of fire, he will not even frown.

Zhang Ruochen let out a smile. “I’ve said it before, we are brothers, so cut that. Come, let’s drink. It’s a rare chance to be able to relax.”

“Alright, I’ll drink with you.” Shi Ren nodded and smiled.

To have such a good friend in life, Shi Ren had no regrets.

As the two drank, they talked about various interesting things, and looked extraordinarily relaxed.

It wasn’t until Shi Ren was slightly drunk that they stopped.

After bidding farewell to Shi Mingyuan and Shi Qiankun, Shi Ren entered the Qiankun Realm. He would cherish this opportunity very much.

And Zhang Ruochen did not longer at the Ancient Zhenyu Clan grounds. After confirming that there were no problems there, Zhang Ruochen bade farewells.

With Awesome the Little Taoist constantly repairing the ancient divine marks, and with Shi Mingyuan holding fort, even if the Immortal Vampires still harbored nefarious ideas, it would be difficult for them to break into the Sword Vault.

In a very short time, Zhang Ruochen hurried back to the Sect of the Blood God.

Just as soon as he came back, Zhang Ruochen noticed something was off.

“Zhang Ruochen, big trouble!”

Blackie appeared, his eyes grim.

Zhang Ruochen quickly asked. “What happened?”

“As soon as you left, Yan Liren that old coot appeared and forcibly took that lass Lingxi away!” Blackie said solemnly.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen’s eyes immediately turned serious, as his brows furrowed deeply. “The Supreme Elder appeared and took Lingxi away?”

This situation was really something he had not expected.

“It seems like the one at the Endless Abyss can’t wait to get me to meet her.” As Zhang Ruochen thought about it, he suddenly understood what was going on.

As he said that, he cast his gaze in the direction of the Endless Abyss.

At this moment, Kong Lanyou and the others came over from the mountain road and gathered beside Zhang Ruochen.

“Junior brother, sorry, we failed to protect our junior sister.” Bao Lie showed a self-admonishing look.

Jin Yu said. “That old man is just too powerful. He caught us by surprise and took her away. By the time we chased after he had already taken her into the Endless Abyss.”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. “I can’t blame you. How could the former Tenth Emperor back in the day be easy to deal with? I understand the intention of the person in the Endless Abyss. Capturing Lingxi is meant to force me to go there, and by that, I will be fulfilling her wish.”

“Zhang Ruochen, what are you planning to do?” Blackie immediately asked.

Zhang Ruochen said coldly. “Go to the Endless Abyss.”

“Don’t be impulsive, the Endless Abyss isn’t some friendly place. Even if you are strong now, it is still perilous going to the second level of the Endless Abyss.” Blackie quickly persuaded.

Zhang Ruochen exhaled deeply, saying. “No matter how dangerous it is, I must go there. It was Chi Kunlun back then, and now Lingxi. If I don’t go to the Endless Abyss, heavens know who else would she target. Plus, I have many questions that can only be answered in the Endless Abyss.”

The Endless Abyss was a place he had to go, and in this situation, he had no choice at all.

He wanted to see what that person in the Endless Abyss was up to.

“Cousin, I’ll go with you.”

Kong Lanyou said immediately.

“And us.”

Bao Lie and the others spoke as well.

Han Xue immediately chimed in. “Master, I want to go too.”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression was solemn. “I don’t know what will happen in this journey into the Endless Abyss, so I don’t want anyone to come with me.”

“Plus, the Black Demon Realm had suffered a major setback, and will definitely not take this lying down. The Sect of the Blood God requires powerhouses to hold the fort. I hope that all of you can help me protect the sect while I go to the Endless Abyss.”

“No, the Endless Abyss is just too dangerous. We cannot let to take that risk alone.” Bao Lie’s head shook like a rattle.

Zhang Ruochen said seriously. “Fifth senior brother, I am not that little junior brother that requires your protection like in the past. There are some things that I must face by myself, otherwise, I will never grow.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s resolute eyes, Bao Lie and the rest knew that, no matter what they say, they could never Zhang Ruochen’s decision.

“Alright, take care then, junior brother. Promise us, promise that you will come back safely. With us around, you don’t have to worry about anything happening to the Sect of the Blood God.” Bao Lie patted Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder as he said that.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t say anything else and only nodded slightly before soaring into the sky and entered the ancient snow mountains as he rushed towards the Endless Abyss, brooking not even a moment’s delay.

He only hoped that nothing will happen to Mu Lingxi and Chi Kunlun, otherwise, no matter who the person in the Endless Abyss was, Zhang Ruochen will not rest until one side falls.

A moment later, Zhang Ruochen appeared near the Endless Abyss.

Standing at the edge of the Endless Abyss and staring at it, it was extremely dark below, and its depths abyssal, as if able to swallow everything into it.

When Zhang Ruochen first came to the Endless Abyss, it was to save the Divine Scripture Maiden. Back then, he was too weak, and did not know the specific situation at the bottom of the Endless Abyss, so he had to risk jumping in from above.

Later on, Zhang Ruochen returned from Death's Door, but by coincidence came to the first level of the Endless Abyss, and ran into the soul duplicate of the previous Blood God Sect Grand Master, nearly losing his life in the process. It was the Supreme Elder Yan Liren's appearance that allowed him to escape.

It was from that moment that Zhang Ruochen assumed the mission of protecting the Sect of the Blood God.

During the first two times, Zhang Ruochen had only gone to the first level of the Endless Abyss, and he did not know what the second level was like, or what danger lurked there.

Suddenly Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said. "Lanyou, sure you, you've followed me!"

As soon as his voice trailed off, Kong Lanyou's figure appeared out of thin air and said. "Cousin, you should know that you cannot stop me."

"You… I really can't do anything about you can't I?" Zhang Ruochen was helpless.

"Your Royal Highness, you are finally here!"

At this moment, a soft voice suddenly came from the darkness.

Zhang Ruochen turned his head and cast his head into the dark abyss.

A behemoth slowly emerged from the darkness. It was a blood beast with two wings, radiating an extremely powerful aura, comparable to a Nine-step Saint King.

On the back of this Blood Beast stood a graceful figure that Zhang Ruochen was no stranger to. She was the wife of the

previous Grand Master of the Sect of the Blood God, Qiu Yichi, the famous Beguiler Demon.

Zhang Ruochen snorted coldly and said. “Qiu Yichi, you lot forcibly took someone away, and you now dare appear before me? Do you really think I dare not kill you?”

“Your Royal Highness, why the raging fury? I was only acting under orders, and I had only invited them to be a guest down below, and have not hurt them. When Your Royal Highness follows me down, you’ll meet them very soon.” Qiu Yichi said calmly.

“Under orders? Whose orders? Who is your master?” Zhang Ruochen asked coldly.

Qiu Yichi said. “Your Royal Highness, you should already know the answer in your heart, why ask? There are some realities that you need to face in the end. Come.”

“You plan to ride the same Blood Beast as me, aren’t you afraid that I will kill you?” Zhang Ruochen’s eyes were cold.

Qiu Yichi smiled charmingly and said. “Of course I am afraid, so I specially prepared another Blood Beast for Your Highness. Your Royal Highness, please.”

Just as Qiu Yichi’s voice fell, another behemoth slowly emerged from the darkness, and the aura it radiated was no weaker than Qiu Yichi’s own behemoth, slightly stronger even.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at the Blood Beast and then darted onto its back. Kong Lanyou did not say anything and followed behind Zhang Ruochen.

They had come to the Endless Abyss, and there was no reason to step back now.

Qiu Yichi glanced at Kong Lanyou, and there was a faint flash of apprehension in her eyes, but she did not say anything. In any case, her job was to invite Zhang Ruochen into the Endless Abyss, and whether he had company or not, it was not part of the question.

[1] fictional term for the art of using talismans

Chapter 2031 - The Blood Empress

Chapter 2025: Back to the Sect

All demonic energy in the sky above Xingluo City, along with the sense of suppression, vanished in the blink of an eye.

In the city, cultivators looked up and fixed their eyes on Zhang Ruochen with shock in their eyes. That was Du Mosheng, an infamous great demon from the Blackdemon Realm. He was the most ruthless, yet Zhang Ruochen had effortlessly apprehended him. Unbelievable.

“Zhang Ruochen is so strong, more terrifying than the rumors describe. Du Mosheng has shot himself in the foot this time.”

“Even the threats of Zhou Yu and Ming can’t stop Zhang Ruochen. He has no intention to hide.”

“The Shangguan family got lucky this time. Zhang Ruochen is in Xingluo City in a time of crisis. This really exceeded everyone’s expectations.”

…

Many cultivators looked at Zhang Ruochen with awe. Zhang Ruochen was a stalwart figure in their eyes as if he was an invincible God of War.

With Du Mosheng apprehended, Zhang Ruochen took him and performed a Dimensional Shift to come to the top of the sacred hill within the Saint King Que Palace.

King Haiming and three others quickly descended on the top of the sacred hill and went down to their knees in front of Zhang Ruochen.

“Lord, I was disillusioned. Please forgive me this time. I will swear allegiance to you and never have two minds again.” King Haiming begged for mercy in fear.

“Please, Lord, for the sake of our contributions to the sect in the past, spare us our lives.”

Jiang Tianhe and three others knocked their heads on the ground, begging Zhang Ruochen for their dear lives.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen capturing Du Mosheng with ease, they were quaking in their boots for fear that Zhang Ruochen would kill them.

Jiang Tianhe, Xu Jie, and Mo Qianqiu were only Saints in their cultivation bases, while King Haiming was a One-Step Saint King. If Zhang Ruochen really wanted to kill them, he could have done it with the snap of his fingers.

“You traitors still have the nerve to beg for mercy. Lord, they absolutely must not be forgiven.” Elder Yuan Zhou came to the top of the sacred hill, looking furious.

Not only Elder Yuan Zhou but Shangguan Yong and Shangguan Xianyan had also arrived.

They would not have dared to trespass into the place of retreat of the arch patriarch on normal days. But today was anything but normal. When they saw Shangguan Que’s condition, they had to come here to check out his health.

Zhang Ruochen turned his gaze to Elder Yuan Zhou. “What happened?”

He had already almost guessed what had happened, but he still wanted to hear the detailed account from Elder Yuan Zhou’s mouth.

“Lord, the Blackdemon Realm and many other evil forces joined hands to besiege us. They were coveting the four Demonstone Engravings and the Blood God’s body. We could not stop them and many of our men lost their lives.”

“When Xianyan and I escaped, most of our men had retreated to the Yingzhu Peak. But even with the Divine Marks left behind by the Blood God, I am afraid we could not hold on for long.”

“The hateful thing is that in the face of assault from the Blackdemon Realm and many powerful evil forces, scumbags

among us have defected to the Blackdemon Realm. These very scumbags killed our men to show their loyalty to their new master. King Chengxu died at their hands of King Haiming."

Elder Yuan Zhou clenched his fists with great distress.

The scenes that took place in the Sect of the Blood God earlier reminded Elder Yuan Zhou of many years ago, when the Sect of the Blood God was facing threats from the Immortal Vampires. They were full of confidence in the battle of Moyou Valley and had never expected that one elder would betray them. That incident had caused the lives of two other elders.

If it weren't for Zhang Ruochen's intervention at a critical juncture, using the sacred portrait talisman of a supreme elder, the Sect of the Blood God Sect would have been wiped out.

Elder Yuan Zhou could not hate traitors more. How he wished he could kill King Haiming and three others right here, right now.

After listening to Elder Yuan Zhou's account, a horrifying cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes along with a chilling, murderous intent coming out of his body.

He knew very well why the Blackdemon Realm had to single out the Sect of the Blood God. It was because the Blackdemon Realm had been vassal to the Sect of the Blood God for 10,000 years. From the Blackdemon Realm's perspective, it was the greatest humiliation.

100,00 years had passed, and the Darkdemon Realm was no longer as it used to be. It had since become one of the top 1,000 powerhouses. How could it tolerate such a tainted past?

As long as the Sect of the Blood God was eliminated, no one would mention this matter in the future.

King Haiming trembled and repeatedly knocked his head on the ground in front of Zhang Ruochen. "Lord, forgive me, forgive me. For the sake of me letting you join the sect back then, step by step, you became a Shenzi of the sect, please forgive me. I was disillusioned and made the grave mistake of apostasy. I ask for a chance of redemption."

“King Haiming, what was on your mind when you let me join the Sect of the Blood God back then? You should know very well, and I have not even settled the account with you. Yet you still have the nerve to beg me for mercy?” Zhang Ruochen Leng snorted.

Zhang Ruochen did not like King Haiming even a bit since he first came into contact with King Haiming.

Having said that, Zhang Ruochen casually waved his hand and performed a Dimensional technique to lock up King Haiming and the other three, so they could not move or speak.

Immediately afterward, he took out some Spring of Life and had Elder Yuan Zhou drink it.

Elder Yuan Zhou’s injury was severe. He lost a lot of blood. It was Du Mosheng who had devoured his blood.

“Lord, we cannot afford to lose what the Sect of the Blood God has achieved for the past hundreds of thousands of years.” Elder Yuan Zhou looked intently at Zhang Ruochen.

He could only pin his hopes on Zhang Ruochen, the leader of the sect, to defeat the Darkdemon Realm and other evil forces.

“The former servant of the Sect of the Blood God wants to kill his master. Do they really think no one in the Sect of the Blood God can do anything about them?” Zhang Ruochen had a stern look in his eyes.

Back then, the ungrateful Darkdemon Realm betrayed the Kunlun Realm. Sooner or later, this account would have to be settled with them.

If he could repel the Blackdemon cultivators who attacked the Sect of the Blood God, or better still, subdue and kill them, it should be able to send a painful message to those buggers higher-up in the Darkdemon Realm. That would knock some sense into them.

At this moment, Mu Lingxi, Kong Lanyou, and others had arrived at the top of the sacred hill.

“Junior Brother, are you going to the Sect of the Blood God?” asked Bao Lie.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Since I am in this position of leadership of the Sect of the Blood God, I have a duty to fulfill. How can I stay out of it when the Sect of the Blood God is in trouble? Besides, I happen to have a personal account to settle with the Darkdemon Realm, too.”

“Don’t act on impulse, Junior Brother. Be careful to fall into the trap of the Blackdemon Realm,” warned Luo Chen.

“Don’t worry, Fourth Senior Brother. I know what I am doing. I have got to rush back to the Sect of the Blood God, and then I will roll with the punches,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen waved his hand and kept Du Mosheng, King Haiming, and three others into an Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

He would first keep these five people alive. Who knows, they would be of value someday?

With a slight hesitation, Zhang Ruochen took out a communication talisman, recorded his message, and cast it out at once.

The talisman faded into a stream of light, flying across the sky, and disappeared into the horizon.

“Teacher, take a good rest. Please allow me to make a move first.”

Zhang Ruochen released circles of Saint light to wrap Mu Lingxi and others in them. Along with Elder Yuan Zhou and Shangguan Xianyan, they left Xingluo City by performing a Dimensional Shift.

The northern part of the All-Saint’s Land was cold all year round. Covered by ice and snow, the land had few plants growing. It was a quiet, lifeless place.

This area was the territory of the Sect of the Blood God, one of the seven ancient religions in the Central Region. The Sect of the Blood God had been operating here for hundreds of thousands of years, a place where not even the imperial court could exert its influence.

But now, the mountain gate of the Sect of the Blood God had been breached. Many disciples had died, and there were

bloodstains all over the snow and ice. Everywhere was a horrible sight.

Such a thing had never happened since the Sect of the Blood God was established here.

Powerful demonic energy enveloped the entire Sect of the Blood God as if it were about to turn into the soil of the demon.

There were some Saint-level cultivators from all over the Heavenly Realm and the Infernal Court had come to investigate and monitor the movement of the Darkdemon Realm here.

Of course, among them were some native Kunlun Realm cultivators who had been keeping an eye on the news of the Sect of the Blood God. Their ancestors had lived in this land for generations and were attached to the Sect of the Blood God. Due to their low cultivation base, they had been spared the holocaust.

“The Sect of the Blood God is being targeted by the Blackdemon Realm. After today, the seven ancient sects in the Kunlun Realm will be reduced to six.”

“The Sect of the Blood God has long since declined. Even if the Kunlun Realm revives, it will only produce a few Saint Kings. How could they fight against the powerful Blackdemon Realm with such a level of cultivation base?”

“The Blackdemon Realm has been playing it extra safe; they have sent an army of powerful cultivators just to deal with a group of weak cultivators from the Sect of the Blood God.”

“The Sect of the Blood God is a force established by an immortal, no matter what. No one knows if that immortal has left behind any room for maneuver. You can never be too careful.”

“Legend has it that the Blood God was an extremely powerful immortal in the Middle Ages. He cultivated his body to a level beyond imagination. The blood Qi he possessed was unmatched by many other immortals. The Blood God might have died, his body has always been kept in the Sect of the

Blood God. If the Blackdemon Realm and those evil forces were eyeing the Blood God's body, it won't be that easy."

…

Facing the relentless attack from the Darkdemon Realm, the Sect of the Blood God has only three places that have not been breached. They are Yingzhu Peak, Qianyuan Mountain, and the Blood God Altar.

Yingzhu Peak was the center of the Sect of the Blood God. It was engraved with ancient formation patterns that were as solid as a rock.

Qianyuan Mountain was extraordinary in that there was a Canvas of the Blood God left behind on the top of the mountain by the Blood God himself. It contained the remnant of the power of the Blood God.

Both Yingzhu Peak and Qianyuan Mountain had undergone tremendous changes after the Kunlun Realm was revived. They had become more mysterious and provided the Sect of the Blood God with many self-cultivation resources.

On the other hand, the Blood God Altar was the most mysterious place of the Sect of the Blood God. It comprised the bones of countless bodies of disciples of the Sect of the Blood God, and the body of the Blood God was in the underground chamber below the Blood God Altar.

If anyone dared to attack the Blood God Altar, he would wish he had never come.

The dignity of the immortal must not be trampled on.

At this time, a group of powerful demonic masters from the Darkdemon Realm had gathered outside the Yingzhu Peak. They were trying to break through the defense of the Yingzhu Peak, kill all the followers of the Sect of the Blood God, and plunder the four original collections of the Demonstone Engravings.

The remaining cultivators of the Sect of the Blood God gathered in the Guiyuan Shrine on the top of Yingzhu Peak.

There were originally nine Saint Kings in the Sect of the Blood God. Unfortunately, one had defected, and another was killed, while Elder Yuan Zhou and Shangguan Xianyan escaped.

So now, there were only five Saint Kings in the Guiyuan Shrine. They were Elder Yuanxing, King Tianji, Kunzi Temple's master Jie Wuji, Hai Lingyin, and Sun Dadi. Among them, Sun Dadi's cultivation base was the highest in the realm of Three-Step Saint King.

The atmosphere in the Guiyuan Shrine was depressing. No one spoke as everyone could not think of an effective countermeasure.

"Are we just sitting there waiting to die? The formation of the Yingzhu Peak won't last long," said Sun Dadi.

He might be the most junior here, but he had become a member of the council of elders. His status was equal to that of Elder Yuanxing.

"The Sect of the Blood God is too weak now. Even if we want to fight the Blackdemon Realm, we are still powerless." Elder Yuanxing sighed.

"What the Blackdemon Realm is after is nothing more than the Demonstone Engravings. If we hand over the four Demonstone Engravings, we might avoid the total extermination of the sect," said Mingzi Temple in a whisper.

King Tianji shook his head. "It's not that simple. I once saw some records about the Darkdemon Realm in an ancient book. In a distant Middle Ages, the Darkdemon Realm seemed to have crossed paths with us, the Sect of the Blood God. At that time, the Blackdemon Realm was the weaker side. I am afraid that they are here for revenge."

"If they are just after the four Demonstone Engravings, why do they have to bring out an entire army? They could have just sent a Saint King to ask for it."

"Furthermore, the black market has collected nine pieces of the Demonstone Engravings. Why didn't the Blackdemon Realm start with the black market? Instead, they target us.

Apparently, they want to destroy the foundation of the Sect of the Blood God. Unless we choose to bow to the Darkdemon Realm as King Haiming did, we might live."

Sun Dadi immediately jumped to his feet and shouted, "I will absolutely not bow to those demons from the Blackdemon Realm."

With Sun Dadi's temperament, he would rather stand to die than kneel to live.

After a moment of silence, Sun Dadi continued. "If the sect leader is here, no one would have bullied us like this."

"The sect leader is now having a problem saving himself. Zhou Yu from the Heavenly Realm and Ming from the Infernal Court want him dead. I am afraid he might not show up again under this circumstance."

"Yeah, both Zhou Yu and Ming are too strong even for our sect leader. It is precisely this reason that the Blackdemon Realm has chosen this time to attack us. They have calculated that our sect leader will not intervene."

"Besides, the Blackdemon Realm has dispatched many powerful cultivators and joined hands with other evil ones. Even if our sect leader returns, he may not be able to defeat them."

"Sigh, I didn't expect the Sect of the Blood God would be destroyed in our hands. I am ashamed of facing our ancestors now."

Everyone spoke, all thinking that Zhang Ruochen could not possibly return.

In their views, the relationship between Zhang Ruochen and the Sect of the Blood God was anything but close. They did not expect Zhang Ruochen to treat the Sect of the Blood God as he treated the former officials of Shengming.

Sun Dadi clenched his fists. "Our sect leader isn't that kind of person. He will definitely rush back as soon as he gets the news."

“Even if it is exactly what you said, can we still hold on until our sect leader returns?” Huangzi Temple’s master was pessimistic.

In fact, not just him, but also the others. There was no reason for them to be optimistic.

“Unfortunately, the supreme elder has gone to the Endless Abyss, and now his life and death are still unknown. Otherwise, the Sect of the Blood God would not have to be bullied by those thieves.” Elder Yuanxing sighed.

Everyone’s eyes brightened up and quickly dimmed again upon hearing that.

Who was the supreme elder? That was the tenth emperor 800 years ago. He almost attained Supreme Sainthood in his physical body, his strength was unmatched.

If the supreme elder were here with a Blood God Mace in his hand, no one would be his match.

Chapter 2032 - The Undying Blood Silkworm

Chapter 2032: The Undying Blood Silkworm

The sceneries inside the palace were extremely beautiful and could be described as very varied, but Zhang Ruochen was not in the mood to appreciate them.

Passing through several long corridors, an elegant courtyard appeared before Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

Zhang Ruochen could not be more familiar with this courtyard, because he had lived in this environment since he was a child in his previous life. Every planet, every tree seemed to be completely replicated.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen's eyes lit up as his figure flickered and reappeared in the courtyard, holding the beautiful figure in the courtyard into his arms.

With his beloved in his arms, Zhang Ruochen could finally relax his anxious heart. "Lingxi, are you alright?"

Mu Lingxi quietly nestled in Zhang Ruochen's arms as she leaned her head on Zhang Ruochen's shoulder, saying softly. "I'm fine."

No matter when and where, Zhang Ruochen's embrace always brought her the greatest sense of security.

And seeing Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi being so close, Kong Lanyou's eyes could not help but be a little sad, wishing that she was the one being held in Zhang Ruochen's arms.

Sadly, this was something that she could never say out loud.

With a smile, the Blood Empress slowly walked into the courtyard and sat down at the jade table.

Seemingly knowing that Zhang Ruochen would arrive soon, the Blood Empress had prepared a large number of dishes in

advance. Each dish was exquisite and was both attractive to the eyes, as well as the nose, rousing one's appetite.

"Sit down, all of you. If you have anything to say, wait until you're done eating." The Blood Empress said softly.

Although the tone of the Blood Empress was gentle, yet there was an irresistible aura to it.

Zhang Ruochen let Mu Lingxi go and turned to look at the Blood Empress… There was a complicated look in his eyes, as his emotions that had finally calmed down became violently volatile again.

Although he did not want to admit it, this majestic and noble woman before him was indeed his biological in his previous life.

For a long time, Zhang Ruochen had hated the Immortal Vampires very much, but in the end, someone had told him that he had Immortal Vampire blood in him in his previous life. It was really ironic, as if the heavens were playing a massive practical joke on him.

Zhang Ruochen was not a person who liked running away from reality, but this time, he hoped his biological mother from his previous life had really passed away, and not the Blood Empress before him.

As he suppressed his conflicted thoughts, Zhang Ruochen tried his best to remain calm as he sat opposite the Blood Empress with Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou.

Seeing the three sitting down, a smile appeared on the Blood Empress' face as she said, "Come, Chen'er. Come and have a taste of Mother's cooking."

As she said that, the Blood Empress picked up her chopsticks and put the food into the bowl before Zhang Ruochen.

"Lingxi, Lanyou, you two are family too. Don't be so reserved."

The Blood Empress also picked up some of the food and placed them in Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou's bowls respectively without any pretensions.

However, despite the Blood Empress' warmth, Zhang Ruochen looked indifferent and showed no desire to touch his chopsticks at all.

"Where is Chi Kunlun?" he asked.

He had only seen Mu Lingxi now but not Chi Kunlun, so he could not help but feel a little worried.

"Chi Kunlun doesn't want to see you, and you should know the reason. However, you can rest assured that he is fine."

The Blood Empress was not perturbed by Zhang Ruochen's indifferent attitude and still maintained her smile.

Right then, she obviously could not let Zhang Ruochen know that Chi Kunlun was actually not in the Endless Abyss. He had instead been instead taken away by a Yanluo Clan powerhouse.

Otherwise, with Zhang Ruochen's character, he would probably immediately go look for that Yanluo-Clan powerhouse.

That would definitely not be a good thing as the current Zhang Ruochen was not yet a match for that person.

Of course, the Blood Empress would not just ignore the plight of her grandson. Secretly, she had sent the Beguiler Demon to find out about that person, looking for a chance to rescue Chi Kunlun.

Hearing this, a conflicted look appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes once again. He naturally knew what kind of barrier existed between him and Chi Kunlun. It was reasonable for Chi Kunlun to not want to see him.

Just like he was now, why would he be willing to meet the Blood Empress?

If it were not for the many questions and doubts he had, if it were not for Chi Kunlun and Mu Lingxi being taken to the Endless Abyss, Zhang Ruochen would not have wanted to come at all.

If he was really forced to make a choice, he would rather face Chi Yao than the Blood Empress.

“One day, Chi Kunlun will understand everything, and then appear before you.” Mu Lingxi placed her hand on the back of Zhang Ruochen’s hand, and gently consoled him.

Hearing Mu Lingxi’s voice, Zhang Ruochen immediately snapped back to reality, and could not help but to turn his hand over as his fingers tightly clasped against Mu Lingxi’s slender fingers.

To have Mu Lingxi by his side would pretty much heaven’s greatest favor to him.

“Let’s eat first. I don’t know what you like to eat, so I just made a few. If you don’t like them, I can make them again.”

With a smile on her face, the Blood Empress continued to pick up dishes for Zhang Ruochen.

Against the Blood Empress’ enthusiasm, Zhang Ruochen felt uncomfortable and wanted to get up and leave immediately.

In Zhang Ruochen’s eyes, the Blood Empress was a complete stranger, and she was also an Immortal Vampire. No matter how much friendliness she had shown, it was difficult for him to accept.

The dishes on the table were indeed very exquisite, but unfortunately, they were unable to rouse Zhang Ruochen’s appetite.

The Blood Empress could not help but sigh as her eyes dimmed a little. She did not expect Zhang Ruochen’s rejection of her to be so strong.

She had indeed owed Zhang Ruochen too much. As a mother, she did not accompany him after he was born, causing him to not feel the slightest bit of maternal love.

And she knew that Zhang Ruochen cared a lot about her identity as an Immortal Vampire, but that was a reality that could not be changed.

For others, the Blood Empress could use forceful methods, but against Zhang Ruochen, she could not do anything.

Seeing that the atmosphere was getting too awkward, Kong Lanyou picked up her chopsticks as she put some food into

Zhang Ruochen's bowl as she said. "Cousin, these are all… Auntie's goodwill gesture, eat a little."

Kong Lanyou grew up with Zhang Ruochen since they were young and clearly knew how much the latter yearned for maternal love when he was a child. No matter what identity the Blood Empress had, she was her cousin's mother, and that was a fact that could not be changed!

Even a ferocious tiger does not eat its cub.

And at the very least, the Blood Empress will not harm her cousin.

The Blood Empress cast a grateful look at Kong Lanyou. She knew what Kong Lanyou said was far more effective than anything she could say.

Zhang Ruochen had many thoughts in his mind. For some reason, he recalled the time Chi Kunlun and Chi Kongyue joining forces to kill him. At that time, as a father, he was heartbroken.

Zhang Ruochen knew that Kong Lanyou was not persuading him for the Blood Empress, but she was telling him that some emotions must be faced head-on, and it was pointless to avoid them.

Taking a deep breath in, Zhang Ruochen adjusted his chaotic emotions a little.

He did not look at the Blood Empress as he reached out and picked up a chopstick, silently picking up the food in the bowl and put them into his mouth.

These dishes were extremely delicious but in Zhang Ruochen's mouth, they tasted like wax and were difficult to swallow.

Nevertheless, upon seeing Zhang Ruochen eating the food she cooked, a look of joy appeared in the Blood Empress' eyes because she was filled with hope. Just as she was about to ask, "Chen'er, was it delicious?", Zhang Ruochen put down his chopsticks and stared at her with empty eyes.

Seeing this, the smile on her face disappeared, replaced by a touch of bitterness. After all, it was not easy for Zhang Ruochen to accept her as his mother.

Shaking her head reluctantly, The Blood Empress whispered. “Linyuan, take the Crown Prince to rest.”

She also knew that she could not rush this matter and force Zhang Ruochen. She needed to do this step by step.

She would first get Zhang Ruochen to stay in the Endless Abyss and give them more time together. She believed that she could slowly pry open Zhang Ruochen’s closed heart.

A figure flashed out from the side, tall and mighty. It was Chi Linyuan, the former Grand Master of the Sect of the Blood God.

Back then, Chi Linyuan was pursued by Yan Liren and escaped into the second level. With the backing of the Blood Empress, he was able to escape. On the contrary, Yan Liren ran into trouble.

“Your Royal Highness, please.”

Chi Linyuan bowed slightly.

As if seemingly reluctant to continue facing the Blood Empress, Zhang Ruochen left with Chi Linyuan.

Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou also stood up and quickly followed suit.

As soon as the three left, Qiu Yichi appeared in the courtyard.

“Master, His Highness does not seem to be willing to accept your hospitality. Why don’t you use some other means?” Qiu Yichi looked puzzled.

A cold light flashed past the Blood Empress’ eyes, and she said, “Don’t you know what kind of temper Chen’er has? If I were to use those methods, Chen’er will never recognize me as his queen mother.”

Feeling the chill radiating from the Blood Empress, Qiu Yichi could not help but shudder as she hurriedly said, “I have misspoken. Please forgive me, Master.”

“Find that Yanluo powerhouse as soon as possible and rescue Chi Kunlun. We must not let him suffer any harm. Understand?” The Blood Empress ordered coldly.

Qiu Yichi immediately responded: “Yes, Master.”

Although this matter was very tricky, since the Blood Empress had ordered it, she had to see it to its completion no matter what.

For her to be what she was today, was all due to the cultivation of the Blood Empress. She also knew the character of the Blood Empress, and if she screwed this up, she will definitely have something ill coming her way.

“Chen’er, Chen’er, how do I get you to accept me?” The Blood Empress could not help but sigh.

For so many years, the only person who had given her such a headache was Zhang Ruochen.

On the other side, Zhang Ruochen followed Chi Linyuan through several corridors before finally coming to the residence the Blood Empress had arranged for them.

Chi Linyuan smiled and said, “If Your Royal Highness has any needs, you can inform me.”

Hummmmm…

A powerful spatial fluctuation appeared, and instantly enveloped the entire room, with Chi Linyuan inside it.

Chi Linyuan’s expression changed drastically as he frowned and said. “Your Royal Highness, what is the meaning of this?”

At that moment, Chi Linyuan was actually very surprised. He did not expect Zhang Ruochen to be able to use his spatial techniques after entering the second level of the Endless Abyss. Plus, it was so powerful that he was unable to move much despite his powerful body.

“I have something to ask you, so you better answer honestly. Otherwise, I wouldn’t mind killing you.” Zhang Ruochen said coldly.

Chi Linyuan said. “What does Your Royal Highness wanted to ask, please do. How would I dare to deceive Your Highness?”

With him under someone else’s hospitality, he had to bow his head. After all, Zhang Ruochen was the Blood Empress’ son, and if Zhang Ruochen really wanted him dead, there was nothing he could do.

“Back then, when the Supreme Elder chased you to the second level, what happened after that?” Zhang Ruochen asked grimly.

Back then on the first level, the Yan Liren he saw did not believe in God or fate, only himself. How arrogant was that?

Now, however, Yan Liren gave him a sense of decadence, and he could not imagine what had happened to him.

Chi Linyuan murmured as he said, “Master Yan was invincible, and with the Blood God’s Swordbreaker in hand, I was naturally not his match and could only flee. I finally fled here, and he rampaged his way here, causing Master to intervene. Master wanted to get Master Yan to submit, but he wouldn’t. Seeing her friendship with Master Yan, she did not kill him but imprisoned him inside a mysterious Blood Domain.”

“The Blood Empress had imprisoned the Supreme Elder? And she had a friendship with him?” Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly.

How could there be any relationship between Yan Liren and the Blood Empress?

Zhang Ruochen did not think that Yan Liren would throw his lot with the Immortal Vampires, and he believed Emperor Ming’s vision, and also Yan Liren’s integrity.

Yan Liren was able to severe the faith in his heart, and was unaffected by the will of the Blood God, so who can control him?

Chi Linyuan continued, “Master imprisoned Master Yan and intended to use the mysterious power in the Blood Domain to wear off his will and get him to submit. Unexpectedly, not only did Master Yan’s will not wear off inside the Blood

Domain, but he also severed a hundred thousand distracting thoughts from his mind using his willpower. He mended the defect in his state of mind, and it caused his body to reach the level of a Supreme Saint. He then successfully cultivated the Immortal Blood Silkworm Saint Body, broke through the cocoon, and entered the realm of a Supreme Saint."

The Immortal Saint Body of the Undying Blood Silkworm had been created by the Blood God, and since the Sect of the Blood God's establishment, apart from the Blood God proper, only the Blood God's principal disciple, Xue Lingxian had successfully cultivated it.

Of course, there was one more person now.

According to rumors, the Immortal Saint Body of the Undying Blood Silkworm was extremely powerful and known as an Undying Body. No matter how badly one was injured, they could quickly recover, and the body would become even stronger.

With his flesh becoming a Supreme Saint, plus the Immortal Saint Body of the Undying Blood Silkworm, no one had any idea how powerful Yan Liren was.

"As expected of the Tenth Emperor back in the day. He is really amazing." Kong Lanyou said.

Such a powerful Immortal Saint Body made Kong Lanyou envious. Perhaps her Immortal Saint Body being shattered was a good thing, and that allowed her the opportunity to pursue an even more powerful one.

Mu Lingxi showed a look of surprise, saying. "I've heard of the Undying Blood Silkworm Immortal Saint Body

The Empyrean Lunar Immortal Saint Body of the Moon Worship Sect had been created by Yueshen, and throughout the history of the sect, only the founding Grand Master had managed to cultivate it.

There were many kinds of Immortal Saint Bodies in the world, but for those that can be called top-level were very few, and some major worlds do not even have one.

Only an Immortal World like Kunlun Realm will have a variety of top-level Immortal Saint Body cultivation methods.

Being able to cultivate a top-level Immortal Saint Body was equivalent to laying the foundation for becoming a god, and one would have more chances of becoming a god than the others.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen's brow furrowed, saying. "No, the Yan Liren I saw earlier had not reached the realm of a Supreme Saint."

"The 'Master Yan' Your Highness had seen earlier is not the real Master Yan," Chi Linyuan said.

Zhang Ruochen was even more puzzled. "What do you mean?"

"The moment Master Yan broke through, Master felt the shock in the Blood Domain and rushed over. Unfortunately, she was still too late, and Master Yan had escaped into the depths of the Blood Domain, and that was a plan even Master dare not step in at will."

"Master Yan only left behind a 'cocoon body' that he had shed in the place he secluded himself in for refinement. Within the cocoon was Master Yan's one hundred thousand distracting thoughts. Master then used her secret technique and combined the 'cocoon body' and the hundred thousand distracting thoughts, forming the Master Yan you see now," Chi Linyuan said.

Zhang Ruochen could have never thought that the "Yan Liren" he had seen earlier had turned out to just be a cocoon.

He could clearly feel that that "Yan Liren" possessed extremely powerful power inside his body, no weaker than his. He was also at the level beneath a Supreme Saint.

If this cocoon was already so powerful, what sort of power would his real body have?

In addition, Zhang Ruochen also obtained a very important message from Chi Linyuan's words, that was, for one's body to reach Supreme Sainthood, not only they had to refine their

flesh to be extremely powerful, but the key was to have a very complete state of mind.

It was little wonder that since ancient times, few people had been able to cultivate their physical bodies to Supreme Sainthood. This made Zhang Ruochen realize that if he wants his body to reach Supreme Sainthood, his accumulation was far from sufficient.

Chapter 2033 - Xuemo's Reappearance

Chapter 2033: Xuemo's Reappearance

In any case, it was great to learn that Yan Liren was fine and had cultivated to the Supreme Saint rank.

"What's wrong with this second level? What secrets are hidden here?"

Now that Chi Linyuan was alone, it was undoubtedly the best time for Zhang Ruochen to ask about various things.

Chi Linyuan felt very helpless. He was completely unable to get away now, but he could not attack Zhang Ruochen. Of course, even if he did, he was probably not a match for Zhang Ruochen, and that was only asking for trouble.

"What? You really want trouble?" A cold glint flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

Chi Linyuan could not help but tremble, and hurriedly said. "I don't know much about the secrets of the second level. I heard from Master that this place was extremely vast, comparable to a state of the Nine States of Shangzhong Region, and is probably evolved from a broken world."

"In this world, there are places that even Master dare not tread at will, like the Blood Domain that she had imprisoned Master Yan earlier in."

Hearing that, a thought ran through Zhang Ruochen's mind. The second level was obviously much more mysterious than he had expected, and it probably involved some taboos.

"When the Blood Empress was cast into the Endless Abyss, everyone thought her dead. What exactly was the Blood Empress scheming for the past eight hundred years?" Mu Lingxi whispered.

The Blood Empress was obviously very powerful and ambitious. Yet, she chose to dwell in the Endless Abyss, which was really bizarre, especially toward the end, when the Nine emperors and three empresses of the Kunlun Realm gradually disappeared.

If the Blood Empress were to show herself at that moment, perhaps even Empress Chi Yao would not be able to stop her. Would that not be enough to sate her ambition of dominating the entire Kunlun Realm?

Hearing Mu Lingxi's whisper, Zhang Ruochen could not help but have a few questions as well. But when it came to this, only the Blood Empress herself would be able to answer their questions.

Kong Lanyou then asked in a cold voice, "What's with the Blood Beasts outside? What is the purpose of raising so many Blood Beasts?"

After entering the second level, Kong Lanyou had been very concerned about this, because there were too many Blood Beasts, and many of them very powerful.

If all of these Blood Beasts were released, the entire Central Region will be in big trouble.

"The Blood Beasts are all cultivated by Master with a secret method, and possessed the characteristics of the Immortal Vampires. As for her purpose, that is not something I know." Chi Linyuan said.

Although he was a disciple of the Blood Empress, what he knew was actually very limited. He also dared not ask casually. In any case, he will obediently see to whatever orders the Blood Empress ordered him to.

Back then, Zhang Ruochen had thought that the Blood Beasts coming from the Endless Abyss were normal savage beasts mutated by the blood Qi left behind by the Blood Empress.

Now that he heard Chi Linyuan's answer, Zhang Ruochen finally understood that thing was really not that simple and the key to everything was the Blood Empress.

At this moment, what Zhang Ruochen was thinking was not just the Blood Beasts, but also the bizarre changes on Qiu Yichi the Beguiler Demon and Shangguan Que.

During the battle of Moyou Valley, Zhang Ruochen had seen four blood-red wings growing on the back of Qiu Yichi. They were very similar to the flesh wings of the Immortal Vampires, and she possessed amazing vitality. Otherwise, Qiu Yichi would have been killed by him in that battle.

The same was true for Shangguan Que as well. He was a spiritual power Saint King, and his body should have been extremely fragile, and not have too powerful a recovery power. Yet when his chest exploded, he was still able to repair it quickly, not unlike the Immortal Vampires.

Zhang Ruochen seemed to have thought of something as he suddenly blasted his palm out and slammed it against Chi Linyuan's body.

Chi Linyuan was not hurt by it, but an astonishing change happened to his body as blood Qi erupting behind him, and four pairs of blood-red wings opened up instantly.

Sure enough, as Zhang Ruochen had guessed, Chi Linyuan's situation was the same as Qiu Yichi's.

Both Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou could not help but show looks of surprise. Such a change was extremely weird. Moreover, there was the aura of the Immortal Vampires radiating out from the blood-red wings on Chi Linyuan's back.

"Both you and Qiu Yichi had also received the baptism of the secret technique?" Zhang Ruochen asked lightly.

Chi Linyuan did not expect his secret to be discovered by Zhang Ruochen, so he could only answer. "Indeed."

"How does the baptism affect you? Will you be like the Immortal Vampires, craving for blood?"

Zhang Ruochen asked with a grim voice.

Chi Linyuan put away the blood-red wings and said with a look of reverence in his eyes. "Master's secret technique is extremely arcane. After the baptism, our body underwent

earth-shaking transformations, with powerful vigor compared to the Immortal Vampires, yet at the same time, we are unlike the Immortal Vampires who constantly craves fresh blood. Of course, if we wanted to, we can also become stronger by sucking blood."

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen's heart trembled as a storm kicked off in his heart. For the Blood Empress to master such a technique, what was she up to exactly?

On the surface, Zhang Ruochen looked very calm, and he did not continue to pursue the question.

For the secrets of the Blood Empress, Chi Linyuan was very likely unable to provide him any answers, so interrogating him was for nothing.

"If this matter spreads out, I'm afraid many will want to receive this baptism, especially those cultivators of the heretical paths and demonic cultivators." Mu Lingxi said solemnly.

The power of the Immortal Vampire's body and vitality was something very well-known. And many cultivators were extremely envious and longed to have it.

In particular, the lack of craving for blood will undoubtedly make this even more attractive.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. That was indeed the case, and looking at Chi Linyuan right then, the latter took the baptism voluntarily without being forced.

Many thoughts went through Zhang Ruochen's mind as he looked at Chi Linyuan again, saying. "One last question. I once saw a crimson skeleton on the first level and seems to be related to Xuemo. Do you know anything about it?"

"I've heard from the master on this. Xuemo has indeed come to the second level, and he seems to be in a secret location now. I don't know the specifics, though," Chi Linyuan said as he thought about it.

Zhang Ruochen pondered for a moment and with a wave of his hand, the spatial domain that enveloped the room disappeared without a trace, and Chi Linyuan regained his ability to move.

“You can go now!”

Chi Linyuan secretly let out a sigh of relief, saying. “Rest well, Your Highness. Just ask for me if you need anything.”

As he said that, Chi Linyuan left without any hesitation, fearing that Zhang Ruochen would change his mind.

“What should we do next?” Mu Lingxi cast her gaze onto Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen put his hands on his back as he walked to the edge of the window, looking at the sky filled with evil blood Qi and whispered. “Since we are already here, might as well make ourselves comfy. The second level of the Endless Abyss is full of mystery and I want to explore it. Also, I noticed that there is a strange power here that is very helpful in refining one’s body. Staying here to cultivate for a while might be a good idea.

“I wonder if Auntie will let us out of the palace?” Kong Lanyou frowned slightly.

If the Blood Empress wanted to put them under house arrest, the idea of wanting to explore the secrets of the second level will undoubtedly be interrupted. So, when they came to the Endless Abyss, they were taking a huge risk, as they were unsure if they could leave this place.

A sharp glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he said. “Why do I need her consent to do anything I want to do?”

In any case, Zhang Ruochen, Mu Lingxi, and Kong Lanyou stayed there for the moment.

The Blood Empress was very diligent as she would visit Zhang Ruochen several times a day, sending him Heaven-level Saint Pills, Yuanhui elixirs, even food made out of Supreme Saint-level savage beasts and the likes.

It could be said only those Shenzis and Shennüs that were deeply beloved by the gods in the Celestial Court could enjoy such treatment.

Unfortunately, no matter what the Blood Empress did, Zhang Ruochen had never shown the slightest intention of getting

close to her, and barely even exchanged a word.

In the blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

In the garden, Zhang Ruochen sat quietly on a large bluestone, rousing the ten spirit veins in his body as he absorbed the strange power that wandered the land.

In the past ten days, except for the occasional talks with Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou, Zhang Ruochen basically spent the rest of the time cultivating.

His physical body was already extremely powerful and had long reached the level beneath a Supreme Saint. It was extremely difficult to further improve it.

Yet, after absorbing the strange power on the second level, Zhang Ruochen noticed that his physical strength had seen a significant improvement.

Zhang Ruochen would definitely not let go of such great boons.

“Huh…”

Zhang Ruochen exhaled a deep breath as he opened his eyes and withdrew from the state of cultivation.

“I’m already at my limit. Even if I continue to absorb the strange power that fills this world, it would be difficult to have any more obvious effects.” Zhang Ruochen sighed a little.

However, in all, he had great gains, and on this alone, he could say this trip was worthwhile.

“Chen’er, you’re tired, right? I used the essence of a hundred-thousand-year-old jade spirit to make a jelly that can nourish the soul. Give it a taste.”

At that moment, the Blood Empress’ voice was suddenly heard.

Zhang Ruochen had gotten accustomed to the unsolicited arrivals of the Blood Empress.

Zhang Ruochen stood up and jumped down from the rock as he glanced at the Blood Empress lightly, saying. “You don’t

need to waste all these. I have some questions that I want to ask you.”

The Blood Empress paused as she slowly put down the jade spirit jelly with a look of disappointment flashing past her eyes.

Looking at Zhang Ruochen, the Blood Empress gently asked, “Chen’er what is it that you want to ask about?”

Zhang Ruochen then questioned her, “What is your relationship with Lord Ming?”

Hearing this question, the Blood Empress’ expression could not help but change a little. She demurred for a moment before she said, “It looks like you’ve met Lord Ming. What did he tell you?”

“Lord Ming said that you’re his sister.” Zhang Ruochen stared at the Blood Empress intently.

The Blood Empress did not avoid Zhang Ruochen’s gaze as she nodded slightly, saying. “Yes, Lord Ming is indeed my elder brother. Both of us came from the Infernal Court, and are heirs of a god of the Immortal Vampires. However, it was just that both Lord Ming and I were born to a concubine, so we were not that valued, and that was how we got sent to Kunlun Realm.”

Although Zhang Ruochen had guessed that this was the case, when he heard the Blood Empress saying it personally, there were some waves in his heart. The god of the Immortal Vampires sure is crafty, sending two of his heirs into Kunlun Realm, and turn it upside down.

After calming his thoughts, Zhang Ruochen asked again. “Why did you get Shangguan Que to steal the body of my past life?”

Without a doubt, the second question was what Zhang Ruochen cared the most about.

There must be a reason why the Blood Empress expended so much effort to get Shangguan Que to do that.

Seemingly knowing that Zhang Ruochen would ask this question, the Blood Empress smiled slightly and said. “I’ll take you to a place, and you will understand.”

“Auntie, where are you taking cousin to?”

Kong Lanyou’s voice sounded.

Zhang Ruochen turned his head and saw Mu Lingxi and Kong Lanyou walking out from the side.

The Blood Empress glanced at the two of them and said. “Both of you are not outsiders either, let’s go together.”

As she said that, the Blood Empress waved her hand, and a blood light appeared, wrapping Zhang Ruochen and the two ladies as she disappeared from the garden without a trace, with them in tow.

When they reappeared, they were already before a dark, gloomy cave.

This cave was located at the foot of a majestic mountain, and looking up, one could see the strange dark red flames burning on the mountain.

Boooom!

There were terrifying lightning and thunder at the top of the mountain, unleashing powerful destructive energies, totally a scene of carnage.

At a glance, one could faintly see a behemoth at the top of the mountain through the dense lightning. It was akin to a god looking down on the world.

Somehow, after coming here, the Ice Phoenix bloodline in Mu Lingxi’s body trembled as if it was being drawn by some sort of power.

“What is that?” Mu Lingxi’s voice trembled slightly as her eyes were locked onto the behemoth at the top of the mountain.

The Blood Empress raised her head and softly said, “That is a fallen Blood Phoenix. The entire mountain has been soaked in phoenix blood, causing all life on the mountain to go extinct.

The blood flames on the mountain have been burning for who knows how long."

"How could there be a god-level Blood Phoenix fallen here?" Zhang Ruochen murmured to himself.

Even with the protection from the Blood Empress, Zhang Ruochen could still feel the terrifying divine aura, and one could imagine that this Blood Phoenix must have been very powerful in life.

Across the history of the Kunlun Realm, the phoenix clan had been extremely powerful. It was comparable to the dragon clan, giving birth to many gods. However, that was too far back, and it had long been forgotten.

The Blood Empress said, "There are too many mysteries on the second level, that even I cannot fully grasp. There are many taboos involved here, and all of you are too weak now. There's no benefit in knowing too much at present."

As she spoke, the Blood Empress walked towards the dark cave.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Mu Lingxi as he reached out and held her slender hand, saying softly. "Don't think so much. With me around, nothing will happen."

"All right."

Mu Lingxi nodded, as she looked away from the behemoth on the top of the mountain.

A Blood Phoenix who had attained godhood falling here for some reason had indeed caused a big shock to her.

Looking at the Blood Empress, Zhang Ruochen and the others could not help but to quickly follow behind.

At places like this, if not for the Blood Empress leading the way, they would not have been able to get close at all, and that made them extremely curious about the secrets inside the cave.

From the outside, the cave looked extremely dark, but once entering it, one would discover that there was some fluorescence in it, dispelling the darkness away.

The cave was extremely deep. After walking for some time through twists and turns, they were still nowhere near the end.

“Blood Empress, it had been less than a month, why are you here again?”

In the darkness, a very deep voice rang.

Zhang Ruochen moved his eyes and finally locked onto a tall figure that came out of the darkness.

The person was more than two meters tall, half a head taller than Chi Linyuan. His body was extremely muscular, and his muscles were bulging out like coiling dragons.

His torso was exposed, his face stern and tough-looking with a tyrannical aura radiating from his brow, causing people to feel fear.

“Such a powerful Nine-step Saint King.” Zhang Ruochen was secretly fearful.

He could feel that this muscular man before him, was a Nine-step Saint King of the Path’s Anterior-Realm, and was just a step away from reaching Supreme Sainthood. His body contained an extremely terrifying power, as his body had tens of millions of saint path precepts flowing on it, looking like he could shatter a star with one punch.

Out of all the Nine-step Saint Kings Zhang Ruochen had come into contact with thus far, few could match this person, let alone surpass him.

The Blood Empress glanced at the burly man as she radiated a trace of terrifying aura, and said indifferently. “Xuemo, since when my business is yours to question?”

“Hehe, I’m just asking, no need to get angry. Who are the three of them? You’ve never brought anyone here before as far as I remember.” Xuemo laughed teasingly.

A surprised look appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he could not help but carefully measure the person. Earlier on, he had asked Chi Linyuan about Xuemo and did not expect to meet him so soon.

A man that should have been dead long ago, was not alive and well before him. Many things were getting more and more unreal as it went.

Chapter 2034 - The Demigod Body

Chapter 2034: The Demigod Body

While Zhang Ruochen and the others were sizing up Xuemo, he was doing the same to them. After all, they were following the Blood Empress and had entered a place that was considered forbidden grounds by the Blood Empress. There must be something special about them.

Suddenly, Xuemo locked his eyes onto Zhang Ruochen and said with a snigger, “Boy, I remember you. I really need to thank you. Back then, on the first level of the Endless Abyss, your killing of that Immortal Vampire whelp allowed me to wake up.”

“In just a few short years, you actually cultivated from a Demi saint all the way to a Nine-Step Saint King. You sure are good, boy. Blood Empress, is he your disciple?”

Seeing that Xuemo recognized him, Zhang Ruochen was not surprised, and he could not help but smile lightly. “I never thought the skeleton that flew out of King Naxianlan was actually the famous Xuemo of yore.”

“According to rumors, Xuemo and the Blood Empress should have been enemies, but now, it seems like that is not the case.”

Xuemo was indeed very strong, but his strength was not enough to inspire fear in Zhang Ruochen. Of course, Zhang Ruochen dared not underestimate him either.

Back then, the Divine Scripture Maiden had told him that Xuemo was an out-of-the-world genius. At the same time, he had cultivated the Demonstone Engraving, and using the nine engravings, created nine different legendary saint arts, causing much fear as people worry that he will become the second Lord Ming.

Over the years, Zhang Ruochen had met many cultivators who had cultivated the Demonstone Engravings. However, forget cultivating all nine of them, even those who managed to cultivate two at the same time were very few. So, no one knew how Xuemo managed to pull that off.

If there had been no accidents back then, Xuemo would have been even more terrifying, and he could have already become a god by now.

“Boy, there are many things that you hear are falsehood, but what you see may not be necessarily the truth either. Speaking of which, I do miss the days of fighting the Blood Empress. It is lonely to have no opponents.”

“Although the Blood Empress has joined forces with humans to defeat me, as a loser, there’s nothing else to be said. Plus, being asleep for eight hundred years isn’t all that bad.”

Xuemo looked very indifferent as if he did not care about what had happened in the past.

Hearing this, a thought struck Zhang Ruochen as he could faintly hear that there seemed to be something hidden behind all this.

As his thoughts ran, Zhang Ruochen seemingly asked a casual question. “Why would humans intervene in an internal struggle of the Immortal Vampires? Even if there was, shouldn’t they take both you and the Blood Empress out?

“You think I’m lying? If not for that Emperor Ming and Yan Liren interfering, it would not have been easy for the Blood Empress to defeat me.” Xuemo snorted coldly.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen was shocked. He believed that the Emperor Ming that Xuemo had mentioned must have been his father.

Based on what Zhang Ruochen knew, the Blood Empress had only gotten close to Emperor Ming after becoming Kong Shangling’s daughter.

However, after hearing what Xuemo had said, it was clear that both Emperor Ming and the Blood Empress had come into

contact long before that. Emperor Ming had even helped the Blood Empress before. Why had he done that?

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen also understood the meaning of the Blood Empress having a friendship with Yan Liren.

Zhang Ruochen then looked at the Blood Empress as he stared at her eyes intently, asking, “Are Xuemo’s words true? What is the deal between you and father?”

“Yes, it was indeed your father and Yan Liren who helped me back then. Some things between your father and I, I cannot yet tell you, for the time is not right.” A look of slight hesitation appeared in the Blood Empress’ eyes.

Immediately after, she looked at Xuemo and spoke icily. “Xuemo, shut your mouth. You are not allowed to speak of my matters from now on.”

Xuemo glanced at Zhang Ruochen in surprise before shrugging and saying, “Right, right, I won’t say it. You’re still as boring as ever.”

Zhang Ruochen clenched his fist tightly and soon he released it. He wanted to continue asking, but after a little thought, he dispelled the idea. The Blood Empress was concealing this deliberately, so asking was pointless.

No matter what, he finally knew something, and with this as an entry point, he might be able to find all the answers he sought.

“Come with me.” The Blood Empress said as she continued to walk towards the depths of the cave.

Recomposing himself, Zhang Ruochen quickly followed behind. He had not forgotten the purpose of coming to this place.

Not too far away, the space before them suddenly became wider and brighter as clusters of terrifying flames floated in the air. They seemed to be full of intelligence, as though they were guarding the place.

As soon as he approached, Zhang Ruochen discovered that there was a powerful barrier in the space before him, and he could not easily break into it.

Through the barrier, Zhang Ruochen clearly saw what was going on inside.

With this glance, Zhang Ruochen's gaze froze as it was affixed onto the cloud of red blood floating in the air.

The mass of red blood was large, elliptical in shape, and was about ten feet long. There were flames burning on its surface, and by the looks of it, it looked like a huge fireball, and like a phoenix in rebirth.

The surrounding space was faintly distorted by the flames as if it was about to melt away.

In the blood lay a person, and the person was an extremely beautiful young man. His eyes were closed, and his chest undulated with regularity like he was sleeping.

One could vaguely see that there were strands of chaotic Qi outside the young man's body. Each strand was extremely dense, if it were not for these strange blood wrapping around him, they were enough to cost the space to collapse.

Badump, badump, badump…

Even if they were far away, they could hear the strong heartbeat of the young man's body. With every beat sounding like a deafening divine thunder.

Not only that but the sound of the blood flowing inside the young man's body was clearly transmitted into the ears of Zhang Ruochen and the others. It was reminiscent of an endless divine stream that was unstoppable.

Kong Lanyou was shocked as she said, "What a powerful Immortal Saint Body. The immense power inside it is more than ten times stronger than the power I cultivated as a Supreme Saint in the past."

Kong Lanyou secretly surmised that if this young man woke up. He would only need one move to blast her—a person who was once a Supreme Saint—into oblivion.

Zhang Ruochen stared at the young man lying inside the blood. Even with his stable state of mind, he was a little confused at the moment.

“What have you done?” Zhang Ruochen looked at the Blood Empress and asked grimly.

The Blood Empress smiled and said, “Chen’er, the reason why I summoned you to the Endless Abyss is to give you this gift.

“Back then, I discovered the arcane nature of this place, so I got Shangguan Que to steal the body of your previous life from the ancestral halls and placed it here.

“Eight hundred years on, this body has become extremely powerful. As long as you merge with it, you will obtain the most powerful physical body, and easily step into the realm of Supreme Sainthood in the near future.”

Hearing this, before Zhang Ruochen could react, Xuemo said in surprise, “So this body turned out to be your son, Blood Empress. No wonder you treasure it so much, and refuse to give it to me no matter what.”

Soon after, Xuemo turned to Zhang Ruochen and said. “Boy, even I am a little envious of you, to have such a perfect and powerful body. This is more than an Immortal Saint Body, it is a Demigod’s body. If you merge with it, you’ll get power beyond any ordinary Supreme Saints, and it is not an exaggeration to call you a Demigod.”

Hearing the powerful heartbeats, Kong Lanyou could not help but ask. “Why is cousin’s body still alive? Has the soul been reborn?”

“No, there is no soul in this body. I’ve used the Blood Phoenix’s essence blood and my own essence blood alongside a chaotic stone, refining them together to envelop Chen’er’s body. After eight hundred years of nurturing, it has finally become a chaotic Immortal Saint Body. Chen’er has also cultivated the innate Five-element Chaotic Body in this life and can fuse with it.” The Blood Empress shook her head as she explained.

In order to nurture the body of Zhang Ruochen's previous life, the Blood Empress had expended a lot of effort as the treasures she had invested into the effort would make the eyes of a top-level Supreme Saint water.

If this had been other cultivators, they would have agreed to all the Blood Empress' conditions without even blinking and accepted the flesh in an instant. After all, it could save them, who knew, how many years of cultivation.

Yet, Zhang Ruochen was very calm as he said, "For you to want me to fuse with this body, you want me to become an Immortal Vampire? I will walk my own path myself, and I don't need your help."

"What's the matter with the Immortal Vampires? The Immortal Vampires are born with great vitality and longer lifespans than human beings. As far as physical bodies are concerned, a human's body is just incomparable. So many people want to be an Immortal Vampire but do not have the chance." Xuemo looked unhappy.

After a pause, Xuemo continued, "What's more, this body is not at all comparable to a body of a normal Immortal Vampire. It is perfect, yet you do not want it."

Upon seeing the body, Xuemo was eager to get it, wanting to use it as his own new body. Sadly, the Blood Empress never gave him the opportunity to get close to it.

"So what? If you want me to become an Immortal Vampire, a blood-sucking demon… Impossible!" Zhang Ruochen said firmly.

A pleading look appeared in the Blood Empress' eyes as she said, "Chen'er listen to Mother. I would never do you harm, and you have no need to worry about the need for blood. I have already resolved that problem for you long ago. I did all this just to make you stronger."

"I've told you that you don't have to worry about my affairs, and I don't need you to arrange the path that I will take," Zhang Ruochen said coldly.

As long as it involved the Immortal Vampires, Zhang Ruochen would have a great revulsion in his heart.

Before waiting for the Blood Empress to say anything, Zhang Ruochen turned around and walked straight out.

“Chen’er… Sigh… It looks like I was too hasty.” The Blood Empress shook her head and sighed, her eyes full of helplessness.

Mu Lingxi did not react at first, but after seeing Zhang Ruochen leave, she immediately trailed after him.

Kong Lanyou took a deep look at the body wrapped in divine blood. Many memories came to her mind as she could not help but sigh heavily.

After that, Kong Lanyou also turned around and quickly followed Zhang Ruochen’s pace.

Looking at Zhang Ruochen’s departing figure, Xuemo could not help but whisper, “What a stubborn guy. Since he doesn’t want it, how about you give it to me, Blood Empress?”

A cold light suddenly appeared in the Blood Empress’ eyes, as she gave Xuemo a cold look.

“Ugh, just saying.” Xuemo’s expression immediately changed as he responded sheepishly.

He was far from being a match for the Blood Empress at the moment, so it was better if he did not provoke her and find unnecessary trouble for himself.

The Blood Empress did not pay mind to Xuemo as her figure flashed and disappeared without a trace.

She had wanted Zhang Ruochen to fuse with his body from his previous life. Then, there would be a blood connection between the two, and perhaps, Zhang Ruochen would quickly accept her.

However, the Blood Empress did not expect Zhang Ruochen’s resistance to it would be so strong.

While she could force him to accomplish this, what would happen afterward was beyond her ability to predict. The

situation would perhaps get even worse because of it, so it was better for her to put the matter aside first.

Seeing the Blood Empress leave, Xuemo could not help but appear contemplative as he said to himself, “The Blood Empress expended so much effort to understand the secret method of removing the Immortal Vampire’s craving for blood. It can’t be just for her son… What kind of plan is she hatching?”

“Nevertheless, the Blood Empress sure is amazing, to comprehend such a mysterious technique. Being without the constant craving for blood has plenty of benefits, and that is just right up my alley.”

Glancing at the perfect body within the barrier once again, Xuemo shook his head before he turned and left.

Since there was no way he could get this perfect, ready-made body, then he could only refine a perfect body out himself, and he had always liked such challenging things.

Led by the Blood Empress, Zhang Ruochen and the others returned to the garden in the palace.

“There is one thing that I need to figure out. Eight hundred years ago, is father’s sudden disappearance related to you?” Zhang Ruochen looked at the Blood Empress in the eyes and asked very seriously.

The Blood Empress looked at Zhang Ruochen’s eyes and sighed. “Chen’er, your mother and your father are indeed opposing foes, but do you really think that there are no feelings between us? Your father’s disappearance and your assassination… I only found out after the fact. Otherwise, you think I would just sit back and watch while you were harmed? Mother would have cast whoever that dared to lay a finger on you into an unceremonious death. But… what a pity… For certain reasons, I was unable to leave the Endless Abyss. Otherwise, Chi Yao and Emperor Qing would have already paid a painful price.”

Hearing this answer, Zhang Ruochen’s heart trembled, and he asked, “Father is still alive, right?”

“Your father… should still be alive. I can still sense him. But, forget it, when the promised time comes, I will go meet him personally.” The Blood Empress said.

For some reason, Zhang Ruochen did not have any doubts about the Blood Empress’ words.

For a time, the large rock that was suspended in his heart could finally be laid to rest.

As long as Emperor Ming was still alive, everything else seemed unimportant.

Chapter 2035 - : Departure

Chapter 2035: Departure

The words of the Blood Empress had caused some turmoil in Zhang Ruochen's heart, and for a while, he did not know what to say.

He believed that there should be true feelings between the Blood Empress and Emperor Ming, otherwise, there would be no him at all.

Even so, it was still very difficult for him to accept the Blood Empress now.

If Emperor Ming was by his side, perhaps, Zhang Ruochen would not be troubled like this.

Zhang Ruochen was depressed and said. "I'm a little tired. You go first."

The Blood Empress could hear that Zhang Ruochen's resistance towards her had obviously weakened a lot, which was undoubtedly a good start.

"Chen'er, rest well. If you need anything, just let Mother know," the Blood Empress said softly.

As if to keep a good impression in Zhang Ruochen's heart, the Blood Empress did not linger as she turned around and simply left.

Feelings needed to be cultivated. She had been waiting for eight hundred years and was naturally not in a hurry now.

"Are you okay?"

As soon as the Blood Empress left, Mu Lingxi asked softly.

She could see that Zhang Ruochen's emotions had been fluctuating a lot earlier. Based on her memory, there were very few things that could make Zhang Ruochen's emotions spiral out of control.

It could only be said that his physical body in his previous life and the matter of Emperor Ming had too great an impact on Zhang Ruochen, which made him cared a lot.

Zhang Ruochen exhaled deeply as a smile appeared on his face. “I’m fine. Don’t worry about me. I’m not that vulnerable. As long as Father is still alive, I will definitely find him,” he said.

Also, as long as he found Emperor Ming, the many doubts in his heart would perhaps be answered.

Hearing that, Mu Lingxi relaxed a little. She was really afraid that Zhang Ruochen would push himself too hard and cause some problems to arise.

Later on, the Blood Empress would come to check on Zhang Ruochen a few times a day. Of course, she would bring treasures such as Heaven-grade Sacred Pills, Yuanhui Elixirs, and the like, wishing she could provide Zhang Ruochen with all of the best items.

Although Zhang Ruochen was no longer as cold as before, he still did not show any intention of getting close to her. He also did not want the treasures the Blood Empress had brought to him.

After her delivery of the Beast Emperor meat was met with failure again, the Blood Empress walked out of Zhang Ruochen’s room but ran into Kong Lanyou in the garden.

“Lanyou, come chat with Auntie,” the Blood Empress said gently.

A look of hesitation flashed in Kong Lanyou’s eyes, but in the end, she nodded and did not refuse the Blood Empress.

When the two reached a pavilion, they entered it and sat down.

Perhaps it was because she had not had a good chat with someone for a long time, the Blood Empress said a lot with Kong Lanyou as they talked about some of the past at the Peacock Manor.

The Blood Empress was not a heartless person. After living at the Peacock Manor for so many years, she naturally developed

some feelings for it.

Unfortunately, eight hundred years had since passed, and the Peacock Manor was no longer what it was. All of the people she knew back then were no longer there, and only Kong Lanyou could still make the Blood Empress care about her somewhat.

As for the Blood Empress, Kong Lanyou had rather complicated feelings. For eight hundred years, she had always thought she had a different aunt and had often gone to the royal tomb to sweep her grave. However, after learning that her aunt's identity was the very same Blood Empress who had terrorized the Kunlun Realm before, she could not help but feel a complex mix of emotions.

"Lanyou, there are many mysterious places on the second level. Based on Auntie's investigation over the years, there should be an opportunity here that will allow you to recast your Immortal Saint Body." The Blood Empress suddenly said.

Kong Lanyou's expression instantly changed, and said, "Is there such an opportunity?"

What Kong Lanyou cared most was, first Zhang Ruochen, and second, recasting her Immortal Saint Body. But she also understood the difficulty of recasting an Immortal Saint Body was unimaginably difficult. Without any special opportunity, success was simply Impossible.

"Yes, but getting it will not be easy, and there will be some dangers." The Blood Empress nodded.

After receiving a definite answer from the Blood Empress, Kong Lanyou's heart was shocked. Huge emotional fluctuations disrupted her state of mind even though it had been refined for over eight hundred years.

A glint appeared in Kong Lanyou's eyes as she said, "If there is an opportunity, then I need to give it a try, even if it is dangerous."

The Blood Empress nodded approvingly, saying. "The danger is not trivial, and perhaps you will fall because of this, and

have your body and spirit destroyed. Of course, there is also a possibility of you shooting straight into the stars, and complete a top-level Immortal Saint Body, gaining the basis to become a god. You can think about it, there is no rush to answer."

As she said that, the Blood Empress got up and left.

Only Kong Lanyou was left in the pavilion as she quietly thought about the matter.

Godfall Creek, one of the most mysterious places on the second level.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was standing outside the creek, as he closely watched the figure sitting cross-legged in the stream.

The figure was no one else, but Chi Kunlun.

Although the Blood Empress told him that Chi Kunlun did not want to see him, Zhang Ruochen still wanted to get a glimpse of Chi Kunlun, so that he could really be at ease.

Godfall Creek was bizarre and unpredictable. The dimensional power there was extremely violent, and it was full of dimensional rifts. Dimensional storms would also appear at times. Even a Supreme Saint level elite would not dare to step into this place at will.

Meanwhile, Chi Kunlun was sitting in the middle of Godfall Creek. It might have looked dangerous, but it was, in fact, the safest spot.

"Chen'er, don't worry. Kunlun will never be in any danger here. The Precepts of Dimension in Godfall Creek are the most active here, and this is very helpful for Kunlun's comprehension of the Path of Dimension. Plus, Godfall Creek contains a lot of Dimensional Blood Crystals. If Kunlun can get a piece of it, not only will his Path of Dimension see a great increase, his True God Body will also be spurred a step further," the Blood Empress said.

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Let Kunlun cultivate here then. I hope once he comes out, he will be able to stand on his own."

In any case, Chi Kunlun possessed the body of a True God and was also a Master of Dimensions, so Zhang Ruochen had great expectations of him.

After standing outside Godfall Creek for a while, Zhang Ruochen turned and left.

And seeing Zhang Ruochen leave, the Blood Empress also breathed a sigh of relief.

The Chi Kunlun in Godfall Creek was naturally not the real Chi Kunlun, but a fake body formed by the Blood Empress using a Dimensional Blood Crystal.

After all, Chi Kunlun was still in that Yanluo powerhouse's hands. With Zhang Ruochen insisting on seeing Chi Kunlun at that moment, the Blood Empress could only deal with it in her way.

With a flash, the Blood Empress appeared inside the cave that contained the body of Zhang Ruochen's previous life in a flash.

"It has only been a few days, why are you back here again?" Xuemo said.

The Blood Empress had a serious look on her face, saying. "Xuemo, your strength has already been restored to a good level. There is something that I need you to help me do."

"What is the matter that could make the Blood Empress seek help from me? Tell me about it." Xuemo was surprised.

The Blood Empress said, "Help me deal with a Yanluo-Clan junior and rescue my grandson from his clutches."

"A junior from the Yanluo Clan who is worth me taking action?" Xuemo was obviously a little unhappy.

The Blood Empress said softly. "When you see him, I'm sure you will be interested."

Immediately after, the Blood Empress turned around and said to Qiu Yichi, "You will lead the team this time. Take Xuemo and Yan Liren with you. Yan Wushen is nigh-invincible in combat, but his state of mind may not be flawless. I'll give you this Heart-Taker Orb in case of need."

“Remember, you must bring Chi Kunlun back, and there must be no mistakes.”

Qiu Yichi hurriedly reached out to take the Heart-taker Orb and seriously said, “Rest assured, Master, I will definitely bring Chi Kunlun back safely.”

“Yes, go on then. Come back as soon as possible.” The Blood Empress nodded.

Xuemo chuckled and said, “For someone that the Blood Empress takes seriously will definitely not let me down. Then I shall help you with this, and I can work these bones while I’m at it.”

As he said that, Xuemo followed Qiu Yichi as both of them left the cave together.

Seeing the two leaving, the Blood Empress could not help but whisper, “I hope everything goes well.”

She hoped that she would be able to show Zhang Ruochen the real Chi Kunlun the next time Zhang Ruochen wanted to see him, and not the fake body she had created using something else.

In a blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

Zhang Ruochen could really feel that his body was completely saturated now, and before he broke through the realm of Heaven’s Reach, he will not be able to absorb the strange energies of the second level.

In recent days, Zhang Ruochen, Mu Lingxi, and Kong Lanyou roughly explored the second level, but sadly, they did not gain much. They were unable to set foot in those places where the greatest secrets were hidden.

“Looks like it’s time to leave.”

Zhang Ruochen finished his cultivation and muttered to himself.

When Zhang Ruochen verbalized his plan, Mu Lingxi naturally had no objections. In any case, wherever Zhang Ruochen went, she would follow.

However, Kong Lanyou pondered. “Cousin, I plan to stay here for a while. Auntie told me that there is an opportunity here that could allow me to recast my Immortal Saint Body. This is very important for me.”

“You believe what she said?” Zhang Ruochen asked seriously.

Kong Lanyou said, “I believe that Auntie wouldn’t lie to me.”

Although she had no basis for that, since there was such an opportunity, she would naturally not want to miss it.

“Do you need my help?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Kong Lanyou shook her head lightly and said. “No, I can do this myself. I’m no longer the little girl who needed to rely on you for everything. Eight hundred years ago, with my cultivation as a Supreme Saint, I was able to stand on equal footing with Emperor Qing and Emperor Ming.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “I, too, believe that you can succeed. Be careful. I’ll come back and see you if I have time.”

In fact, how could Zhang Ruochen not see that the Blood Empress actually bore no malice?

Kong Lanyou said, “Yeah.”

If it weren’t for the fact that she could help Zhang Ruochen more in the future, Kong Lanyou really did not want to be separated from Zhang Ruochen at this moment.

After saying goodbye to Kong Lanyou, Zhang Ruochen took Mu Lingxi as he used the Dimensional Shift to leave the palace on the mountain top. Immediately after, the two took to the air as they flew towards the exit of the second level at the fastest speed possible.

Chapter 2036 - The Complete Zangshan Demonic Mirror

Chapter 2036: The Complete Zangshan Demonic Mirror

As soon as Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi left the palace, the Blood Empress appeared on a tall pavilion, watching as they departed into the distance.

Chi Linyuan's figure appeared behind her as he whispered, "Master, are you going to let them go just like that?"

"What else then? If I force them to stay, Chen'er's resistance toward me will probably increase. With things as they are now, this is already good. At least Lanyou has remained here, so I believe Chen'er will come back. I only hope the wait this time won't be too long." The Blood Empress sighed with a strong look of helplessness in her eyes.

If she could, she would of course wanted Zhang Ruochen to stay in the second level for a while longer, and then listen to her and fuse with the body of his past life.

However, right now, that would obviously not happen. These things had to be done gradually, and rushing it will only be counterproductive.

Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi moved quickly, and not long after, they had arrived at the unique passage leading to the first level.

No one came to intercept them, and that allowed Zhang Ruochen to breathe a sigh of relief.

As they took a glance at the blood-soaked steep mountain from a distance, Zhang Ruochen grabbed Mu Lingxi's hand as they entered the blood-colored vortex.

A moment later, Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi darted out of the blood-soaked gully and left the second level without a hitch.

“If we did not go there in person, no one would have thought the second level would look like that.” Mu Lingxi said contemplatively.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Yes, based on the results of our explorations in those days, I’m afraid that there are probably more than one or two gods who had fallen in the second level. It is really a mysterious and terrifying place.”

From his observation, the most mysterious places inside the second level probably had something to do with the fallen gods, so much so that even the Blood Empress was not able to fully take control of the place.

“Um… I have something for you.” Mu Lingxi hesitated.

Zhang Ruochen immediately asked, “What is it?”

With a turn of her hands, Mu Lingxi took out a dark stone the size of an egg. It was unassuming at all, and if it was left on the side of the road, no one would have noticed it.

If one were to look closely, though, one would discover that there were countless arcana patterns hidden on the surface of the stone. They crisscrossed one another and made observers feel dizzy.

The moment the stone appeared, Zhang Ruochen felt that something was throbbing inside his sea of Qi.

Before he could react, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror flew out of his Divine Light Sea of Qi

Without the need to rouse it, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror activated on its own as countless supreme inscriptions appeared on its surface. They radiated thick demonic energy and formed rows of black mountains, not unlike an ancient demonic mountain that could crush everything.

A powerful suction force was released from the mirror and instantly latched onto the black stone in Mu Lingxi’s hand.

Subtle ripples appeared on the surface of the mirror and immediately, the black stone flew directly into the mirror.

“Quickly, use your power to envelope the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.” Mu Lingxi urged.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen did not think too much as he hurriedly unleashed his powerful saint Qi and completely wrapping the Zangshan Demonic Mirror fully penetrating into the mirror.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen had finally realized that the black stone that Mu Lingxi took out should be the missing core of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

As he had expected, the vessel spirit of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was inside that black stone.

Once the two completed their fusion, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror would be a complete Supreme Sacred Artifact, and its power would be far beyond what it was now.

If it was a complete Zangshan Demonic Mirror, Zhang Ruochen, with his current strength, would not be able to control it.

However, for some reason, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror had clearly suffered severe damage, and the vessel spirit would also suffer the same, and was no longer at its peak form.

Even so, one would do well not to underestimate the vessel spirit of a Supreme Sacred Artifact.

Zhang Ruochen thought that it would have taken a lot of effort, and some pain to gain control of it, but what he did not expect was the vessel spirit of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror had never tried to resist him, allowing him to easily control it.

Not long after, the power of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror retracted and returned to calm.

It was obvious that something had changed in the Zangshan Demonic Mirror as the several cracks on its surface had disappeared, while the supreme inscriptions on its mirror surface became even denser.

Holding the Zangshan Demonic Mirror in hand, Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly as he looked at Mu Lingxi and asked. “Why is the core of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror in your hands?”

“It… It was given to me by the Blood Empress.” Mu Lingxi lowered her head, not daring to look Zhang Ruochen in the eye as she whispered.

She knew Zhang Ruochen’s temper. In the twenty days that they were on the second level, the Blood Empress had sent numerous treasures over, but Zhang Ruochen never even took one of them. But now she had taken something from the Blood Empress, which was sure to annoy Zhang Ruochen.

In fact, without Mu Lingxi’s answer, Zhang Ruochen had already guessed it. After all, if the core was already in her hands, Mu Lingxi would have already given it to him, why wait until now?

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen also understood Mu Lingxi’s thought process. All she wanted was for him to have a complete Supreme Sacred Artifact as this thing was undoubtedly a great help to him.

No matter how strong a Supreme Sacred Artifact was, without a vessel spirit, it would not even compare to those newly refined Supreme Sacred Artifacts.

It may not even compare to a top-tier King’s Weapon even.

It was because the top-level King’s Weapon’s vessel spirit almost possessed Supreme Saint-level powers.

At this point, Zhang Ruochen had no way to rip off the core from the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, and at the same time, it was unlikely for him to just abandon it like that.

After losing the Azuresky Pagoda, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was the only piece of Supreme Sacred Artifact he had left with him.

It was just that Zhang Ruochen did not expect at all that the core of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror would be in the Blood Empress’ hands.

From this, there was indeed a great connection between the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and the Blood Mirror, not unlike the Ancient Abyssal Blade and Blood Dripper.

Shaking his head somewhat helplessly, Zhang Ruochen kept the Zangshan Demonic Mirror back into his Sea of Qi and said. “Forget it, just treat it as I owe her a favor.”

Mu Lingxi raised her head, and looked at Zhang Ruochen with her big eyes, asking cautiously. “You’re not mad at me?”

“Why would I be mad at you? Mad at you for being too kind to me?” Zhang Ruochen reached out and touched Mu Lingxi’s face tenderly.

Hearing this, Mu Lingxi could not help but to pat her chest, letting out a long sigh of relief as she smiled playfully. “You scared me. Don’t worry, I’ll listen to you from now on.”

Zhang Ruochen grabbed Mu Lingxi’s slender fingers as he laughed. “Let’s go. Let’s go back to the Sect of the Blood God first. We’ve left for twenty days, I hope nothing went wrong.”

lnstantly, the two rose into the sky, and a few flashes later, they left the Endless Abyss.

Strangely speaking, the Blood Beasts on both the first and second level were all very quiet, completely treating Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi as if they were invisible, and did not show any intentions to attack them.

Come to think of it, this should have something to do with the Blood Empress.

At the edge of the Endless Abyss, four figures stood with their eyes all locked onto this dark abyss.

Although the four of them had deliberately concealed their auras, there were still some terrifying bizarre things around them like slowly rotating black holes, black stars that collapse voids, and the like.

The person with a strange black hole phenomenon seriously said, “The Endless Abyss is one of the Kunlun Realm’s forbidden grounds. Legend has it that there are three levels in

it. They hide great secrets of the ages, but those who go down there never return."

"Zhang Ruochen had suddenly entered the Endless Abyss half a month ago. It seems like he knows of some of the secrets of the Endless Abyss.

Zhang Ruochen's entry into the Endless Abyss was originally very secretive, and for this person to know about it, the latter was undoubtedly very capable.

"It had been more than half a month now, Zhang Ruochen may have already died in the Endless Abyss, a pity for the treasures on his body." Another person snorted coldly.

Behind this person was also another terrifying phenomenon. It was a blood-soaked demonic sword, and its murderous aura was surging. It had seemingly slaughtered countless living beings in the past, causing one to tremble down to the soul.

"No, Zhang Ruochen won't die that easily. He's probably entering the Endless Abyss this time to take the treasures that the Blood God left behind. Based on the information provided by Xuetu Shenzi, the Blood God seemed to have some unusual connection with the Immortal Vampires, but he took something important from them. That thing may very well be hidden in the Endless Abyss," the man with the black star behind him said solemnly.

Hearing this, the expressions of the three others could not help but change. If this involved the Blood God of yore, and also the Immortal Vampires, no one dared to be careless.

The four people present were clearly led by the man with the black star phenomenon behind him. His cultivation was very high, and was at the pinnacle of the Heaven's Reach-realm, a step away from the Path's Anterior-realm.

Judging from the aura he was emanating, his true strength may be no weaker than some Path Anterior powerhouses.

"Hmm? Someone came out?"

Suddenly, the man with the black star's expression changed slightly.

Whoosh!

Two figures flashed out of the Endless Abyss, it was Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi.

Instantly, Zhang Ruochen noticed the four people standing on the edge of the Endless Abyss as a cold glint appeared in his eyes as he spat coldly. “I haven’t gone looking for you lot, and you dare to show up inside the Sect of the Blood God’s territory? You think the sect has no one left?”

Chapter 2037 - The Black Demon Realm's Retaliation

Chapter 2037: The Black Demon Realm's Retaliation

Whoosh!

The four figures standing on the edge of the Endless Abyss immediately bolted back as they pulled away from Zhang Ruochen.

"Why did Zhang Ruochen come out at this time?" One of them asked grimly.

The person had a terrifying black hole behind him, named Zhong Lin, hailing from the Black Demon Realm, and cultivated the Demonstone Engraving's Demonic Black Hole Engraving.

The expressions of the other three were uncomfortable too. They were only just talking about Zhang Ruochen earlier, and who knew the devil they spoke of would appear before them so soon.

They were under orders to search for clues of the treasures left behind by the Blood God. But no one expected their luck to be so rotten, and ran into that monster Zhang Ruochen.

So what now?

If they wanted to escape, it would not be an easy either.

A look of concern appeared in Mu Lingxi's eyes, saying. "Why are the people from the Black Demon Realm here? Are they attacking the Sect of the Blood God again?" If it was as she had guessed, then the situation would undoubtedly be terrible.

The Black Demon Realm had suffered a massive setback earlier with a massive loss of face. If they were to make a comeback, they would definitely be well prepared, and the number of elites dispatched will definitely more than last time.

“Don’t worry too much. Don’t forget, Blackie is holding fort at the sect. It is now an Array Master, controlling three Ninth-Rank Formation Arrays. It won’t be easy for anyone to break into it.” Zhang Ruochen comforted her.

Of course, despite saying that, Zhang Ruochen had the same concerns in his heart too.

A hundred thousand years later, the Black Demon Realm was no longer the same realm that needed to rely on the Sect of the Blood God. It had stepped into the ranks of the powerful worlds, raising a large number of powerful Saint Kings.

While Zhang Ruochen had come into contact with some Black Demon Realm cultivators, none of them had been the top-level ones so far.

As far as Zhang Ruochen knew, the leader of the Black Demon Realm was named Mo Sheng, and had cultivated three of the Demonstone Engravings, and his cultivation strength was unfathomable.

Although Mo Sheng was nowhere close to Xuemo ten thousand years ago, but he was extremely accomplished. Plus, if Mo Sheng could cultivate the three Demonstone Engravings to their fullest, he may not be much weaker than Xuemo.

If Mo Sheng were to come, he will definitely be a powerful foe.

“Zhang Ruochen, I advise to not make any fruitless resistance. This time, you will have no chance of winning. The power of our Black Demon Realm is not something you can contend with. If you don’t want the Sect of the Blood God to be annihilated, surrender and hand over the four original imprints of the Demonstone Engravings, and also the Blood God’s body.” The other person shouted coldly.

Behind this person was a black star, named Gong Shan, also hailing from the Black Demon Realm, and cultivated the Demonic Darkstar Engraving.

Zhang Ruochen showed a smile. “Since you dare to stay that to me, then I’ll start with you.”

As he said, Zhang Ruochen struck immediately. Since that person was a foe, then there was no need to waste any words.

Zhang Ruochen blasted his palm out, an azure light radiated, forming a lifelike azure dragon as it let out an earth-shaking roar.

Gong Shan's expression suddenly changed. Even this palm strike from Zhang Ruochen alone was enough to make him feel a great threat.

They were of the same cultivation level, yet when compared to Zhang Ruochen, the gulf between them was massive.

"Break!"

The person with the blood sword behind him yelled, and a blood sword condensed from evil blood Qi flew out to meet the azure dragon shot out by Zhang Ruochen.

His name was Ji Fan, and he was the strongest of the four.

The blood sword unleashed a terrifying murderous intent, seemingly able to cleave the world apart.

One could faintly feel an incomparably majestic phantom of the demon forming, holding a blood sword in one hand.

Baaam!!

The blood sword could not withstand the terrifying power of the azure dragon, and it shattered inch by inch.

Correspondingly, the power of the azure dragon was being constantly consumed, as its form gradually became faint.

Once the blood sword was completely shattered, the azure dragon dissipated without a trace. It only left a surge of azure saint power that continued to bombard Gong Shan.

At this moment, Gong Shan had reacted as a mighty demonic Qi emerged from his body, forming a giant demonic hand to block the azure saint power.

"Fall back!"

As he truly felt Zhang Ruochen's strength, Ji Fan shouted immediately.

In fact, there was no need for him to remind the others, as the three others had already chosen to retreat.

The cultivations of the trio were very high and on the same level as Zhang Ruochen's. While they were comparable to the Heaven's Reach realm, when compared to Zhang Ruochen, they were on totally different levels.

"Don't you think it's too late to try to run now?"

A cold glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes. Since they had appeared before him, how could they escape so easily?

As soon as he raised his hand, nearly a hundred thousand Precepts of Dimensions emerged and fused into the space before him.

With Zhang Ruochen as the center, dimensional ripples appeared and quickly spread in all directions, freezing a large area of space.

With Zhang Ruochen's current comprehension of the Path of Dimensions, using the many spatial techniques was as simple as snapping his fingers. Besides, they were extremely powerful. If a top-level Nine-Step Saint King were to be careless before him, that cultivator would suffer greatly for that folly and might even lose his or her life.

"Zhang Ruochen's a real freak. He had never been to the Fane of Dimension to cultivate yet his attainment in the Path of Dimension is far beyond most of the Saint King-level disciples. No wonder so many gods do not want to see him grow." Ji Fan said to himself.

In the past, he had heard that Zhang Ruochen's spatial techniques were so powerful, and he felt that it was being exaggerated.

Now that he had experienced it himself, he suddenly discovered that Zhang Ruochen's spatial techniques were even more terrifying than the rumors had suggested.

Sensing the power of dimensions sweeping over at an extreme speed, Ji Fan gritted his teeth as he took out a turtle shell the size of his palm and blasted it out as quickly as possible.

The turtle shell looked extremely old, and its surface was full of cracks like it would shatter with the slightest of touch.

However, after being roused by a large amount of demonic energy, the turtle shell burst out with bright saint light, as an immortal saint power of a Supreme Saint was unleashed instantly, like a slumbering Supreme Saint being awakened at this moment.

After sacrificing the turtle shell, Ji Fan immediately transformed into a sword and quickly escaped.

The turtle shell was something he had accidentally obtained, and it was a supreme treasure. However, it was seriously damaged and could only be used once.

Zhang Ruochen was really too strong, forcing him to use this trump card. Otherwise, none of the four of them could escape.

Crack!

The crisp breaking sound rang.

Not only did the turtle shell crack open, but the frozen dimension was also being forcibly torn apart.

Zhang Ruochen had wanted to intercept the four members of the Black Demon Realm but the turtle shell was rushing towards him and he could not ignore it. He could sense the terrifying power contained inside the turtle shell, and if he was not careful, he would suffer great damages.

“Let me try the power of the complete Zangshan Demonic Mirror.”

With a thought, Zhang Ruochen summoned the Zangshan Demonic Mirror out from his sea of Qi.

Infusing it with saint Qi, densely packed Supreme Inscriptions appeared on the surface of the mirror as a surge of demonic Qi emerged from the mirror, transforming into black sacred light as they crushed at the turtle shell.

In an instant, the shell stopped and shattered, as the unleashed Supreme Saint power was forced back into the turtle shell.

“Retract.”

Zhang Ruochen snapped his fingers and the mirror immediately released a powerful suction force.

The turtle shell's power had already been shackled, and it was easily sucked into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

Recalling the mirror into his hand, Zhang Ruochen's eyes showed a hint of satisfaction.

Compared with the past, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror's power had now doubled.

In the end, it was a Supreme Sacred Artifact that was as famous as the Blood Mirror, even when severely damaged, its power was still much more powerful than a newly refined Supreme Sacred Artifact.

"There are extremely powerful energy fluctuations over at the Sect of the Blood God. I can vaguely perceive the aura of many powerful presences there," Mu Lingxi said grimly.

With the help of the Ancient Snow Mountain's special environment, Mu Lingxi's perception has become extremely keen.

A cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes as he toyed with the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and said, "They are actually more proactive in going against the Kunlun Realm than their masters. That's fine, we'll settle all scores at once."

With Zhang Ruochen's hatred of the Black Demon Realm, even if they had not gone on the offensive, he would have looked for them himself to settle their scores when he had the opportunity.

So, now that the Black Demon Realm had their eyes on the Sect of the Blood God, it was exactly what Zhang Ruochen wanted.

Without making too many stops, Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi turned into two rainbow lights as they darted past the Ancient Snow Mountain, and rushed straight to the Sect of the Blood God.

At the location of the Ancient Snow Mountain, hundreds of Black Demon Realm elites were gathering there at the

moment, with all of their cultivation bases were above Saint King-realm.

The Black Demon Realm could rank in the top one thousand among the various major realms under the Celestial Court.

Even the Guanghan Realm, which ranked at the end, now had about three thousand Saint Kings. How could the number of Saint Kings in the Black Demon Realm be any lesser?

Unlike other major realms who had only sent some of their powerhouses to Kunlun Realm, the Black Demon Realm sent almost all of them as they deployed all powerhouses beneath a Supreme Saint to Kunlun Realm.

The Black Demon Realm did that simply because they had betrayed the Kunlun Realm and were afraid that once the Kunlun Realm revived, it would seek them out for payback.

At the same time, it was also to collect the 36 true imprints of the Demonstone Engravings. This was extremely important for the Black Demon Realm as the foundation of the Black Demon Realm was the Demonstone Engravings.

Should they get the true imprints, it would be easier for the Black Demon Realm to raise elites.

More importantly, those gods in the Black Demon Realm could use the true imprints to comprehend the Supreme Canon, and that was what they desired the most.

As far as the gods were concerned, cultivating divine power was inferior, only by mastering the Canons could one truly set foot on the peak.

It was just that the Supreme Canons were extremely arcane, and could not be grasped easily, often requiring the help of external objects.

For the Black Demon Realm, this was the final chance to seize the true imprints of the Demonstone Engravings, because once Kunlun Realm is destroyed, some of the true imprints may disappear forever.

On top of one of the Ancient Snow Mountain's peaks, a man and a woman stood side by side as they looked down at the

Sect of the Blood God.

The man was thin and ugly, with sharp ears and two prominent sharp fangs. On his back was a pair of thin fleshy wings, as his entire person looked like a human-shaped bat.

The woman was extremely beautiful, tall, and fair. She was dressed in a dark green tulle dress, and her graceful figure loomed about, fascinating any onlooker.

“The defenses of the Sect of the Blood God should have been completely laid to waste. How can they be redeployed so quickly? And they are even stronger than before,” the ugly man frowned as he said.

The tall woman whispered, “To be able to lay out three interlocking Ninth-Rank formations in such a short time, this must be the work of an Array Master. There are many capable people by Zhang Ruochen’s side.”

When facing an Array Master, anyone would get a headache.

According to rumors, some powerful formation Array Masters could even challenge top-level Supreme Saints.

“We need to move faster. We cannot afford to fall behind those guys.” The ugly-looking said with some urgency.

This time, the Black Demon Realm armor was divided into five columns, attacking the Sect of the Blood God from different directions.

Whichever column that could break into the Sect of the Blood God the fastest would undoubtedly have the opportunity to make the greatest contribution.

Over on the Ancient Snow Mountain’s side, it was lead by the ugly man and the tall women.

The four people who had went to the Endless Abyss to explore the situation belonged to their column.

“Hmm? Why did Ji Fan and the rest come back so soon?”

Suddenly, the ugly man turned his head around with a surprised look on his face.

The tall woman's expression changed a little as she said. "Something went wrong. Ji Fan and the others seemed to be panicking. That… That is Zhang Ruochen!"

The tall woman's eyes focused as her gaze was locked tightly onto a figure that was flying over at an extremely fast speed.

"Killing Zhang Ruochen is a great achievement." The ugly-looking stuck his tongue out as he licked his lips. His gaze looking at Zhang Ruochen was scorching.

Hearing this, the tall woman frowned and said, "Yan Ba and Cang Long both died in Zhang Ruochen's hands. He is not that easy to deal with."

"Luo Yu, to think you're that afraid of Zhang Ruochen, that is not you. Zhang Ruochen is indeed very strong, but with us working together, we may have a chance in taking him down. Do you intend to let such a good opportunity go?" The murderous intent in the ugly man's eyes surged violently.

Luo Yu pondered slightly and her eyes brightened, saying. "Then let's seek fortune in danger. With the two of us join forces, even if we can't kill Zhang Ruochen, we should have no problem keeping ourselves safe. Teng Gu, the usual, you lead the attack."

"Keh keh, no problem. I cannot wait to taste the blood in Zhang Ruochen's body." Teng Gu grinned.

Although he was not an Immortal Vampire, his desire for blood was no less than one.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen was about to arrive, Teng Gu yelled. "Deploy formation!"

Instantly, the hundreds of Black Demon Realm saint kings moved as they formed two special formations.

In an instant, the powers of the two formations were bestowed upon Teng Gu and Luo Yu.

The Saint Kings that had bestowed their powers onto the two of them had cultivated the same Demonstone Engraving as the two.

As a result, they could gather their powers on Teng Gu and Luo Yu through a secret technique.

Boom!!

Both Teng Gu and Luo Yu erupted in extremely terrifying auras as their power rose steadily.

One could see that a terrifying Thousand-Foot Dark Bat was forming behind Teng Gu as it absorbing the saint Qi of heaven and earth in a frenzy.

Behind Luo Yu, a dark-brown guqin was formed, looking extremely corporeal while emitting terrifying energy fluctuations. It seemed like a true treasure.

The Thousand-Foot Dark Bat opened its mouth, unleashing a strange sound wave that could not be heard.

At the same time, the guqin flew up to Luo Yi as she gently placed her hand on it and started plucking the strings slowly with her bare hands.

The soft and melodious sound of the guqin played, invisible and formless as it swept towards Zhang Ruochen like a tide.

Sensing something was off, Zhang Ruochen immediately stopped and protected Mu Lingxi behind him.

Both the strange sound wave and the music of the guqin ignored physical defenses and directly attacked Zhang Ruochen’s saint soul.

For most cultivators, their Saint Souls were far more fragile than their bodies.

Once the Saint Soul was damaged, no matter how strong it was, it would be greatly weakened.

“Sonic attacks, this is really strange.”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed slightly, as he quickly mobilized the various divine marks to firmly protect his saint soul.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen mobilized the Precepts of Dimension, causing the space around him to distort and

isolated some of the sound waves with the power of dimension.

Taking advantage of the time Zhang Ruochen was being held back, Ji Fan and the others were able to escape and returned to Teng Gu's side.

"Thank you, Brother Teng Gu for your help." Ji Fan, who held the blood sword, gave Teng Gu a hold-fist salute.

Teng Gu glanced at the four of them, saying, "To be able to escape after running into Zhang Ruochen, that's pretty good luck. Next, you shall watch how Luo Yu and I kill Zhang Ruochen from the sides."

Hearing this, Ji Fan and the others quickly retreated to the side. At this moment, it was difficult for them to get involved anymore.

Chapter 2038 - Annihilation Lightning

Chapter 2038: Annihilation Lightning

Boom! Boom!

Impacted by the sound waves, the Ancient Snow Mountain shook violently as heavy snow was stripped from its surface, causing a massive avalanche.

With the Ancient Snow Mountain's frigid cold, if an ordinary cultivator were to encounter an avalanche there, they would not be able to escape the fate of being buried alive.

"The Demonic Darkbat Engraving and the Demonic Guqin Engraving cultivators working together to overlap and strengthening their sonic attack. One light one dark, interesting."

Although suffering the terrifying attack, not only Zhang Ruochen did not panic, but he was carefree enough to give it a comment.

Normally, whenever someone ran into Teng Gu and Luo Yu's combined attack, they would be in for a massive headache. Attacks that targeted the soul were very troublesome to ward off.

Zhang Ruochen was different as his saint soul was particularly powerful.

The sun of the Seven-star Divine Lingzhi's Sunleaf was radiating Yang essence the entire time, nourishing both his body and his soul at the same time.

With the strengthening of his soul, Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power also continued to get stronger. During the ten-year seclusion earlier, he had already reached the pinnacle of the fifty-ninth level.

Although he was far from comparable to Fairy Baihua or Shi Mingyuan, in terms of the Saint King ranks, he was already at the apex level, and few could match him.

“I wonder if Brother Teng Gu can do anything to Zhang Ruochen.”

Zhong Lin wore a worried look.

It would be good if they could match and defeat him.

If not, they should probably run as quickly as possible.

Gong Shan sneered. “Don’t worry, have Brother Teng Gu and Sister Luo Yu ever lost when they joined forces? Zhang Ruochen is indeed very strong, but in the face of such a bizarre sonic attack, chances are he has no means to respond.”

“Don’t look down on Zhang Ruochen. If he was that easy to deal with, he would’ve been dead long ago instead of living on until today. We better retreat further back. A battle of this magnitude, even its aftershocks, could be deadly.” Ji Fan said grimly.

Ji Fan knew very well the power of the ancient turtle shell. He thought it would cause some damage to Zhang Ruochen, but the results were completely unexpected.

This alone made it clear that Zhang Ruochen was a tricky opponent, and was more powerful than he was at the Peacock Manor.

Hearing this, Zhong Lin and the others could not help but nod slightly. Then, they pulled back without any hesitation.

Whatever the outcome was, there was no harm in pulling further back.

Sensing the movement of the four, Teng Gu was not perturbed. In his view, the further Ji Fan and the others pull back, the better, lest they get in the way.

“Zhang Ruochen, give up. As long as you surrender, and hand over the treasures you have, I can promise your safety,” Teng Gu said as if everything was in his grasp.

Teng Gu was supremely confident in his abilities, and he was sure that he could take Zhang Ruochen down.

It was also at this moment that the sound of the guqin played by Luo Yu changed dramatically. It transformed from a pleasant tune to a murderous one as a corpse-riddled battlefield was conjured. Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi were enveloped.

On this battlefield, a series of corpses stood up as they then charged at Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi in a frenzy.

Even though it was known that this was a conjuration of the guqin sound, anyone would take it for real and cannot ignore it.

“Demonic Disarray, Luo Yu actually used her strongest technique.” Ji Fan was surprised.

Clearly, Luo Yu took Zhang Ruochen very seriously as a foe and did not underestimate him in the slightest. Hence, she had gone all out from the start.

On the battlefield, Zhang Ruochen remained calm, as his hands slowly formed an arcane mudra.

A flash of lightning flew out from Zhang Ruochen’s body, forming an incredibly massive and powerful figure surrounded by silver lightning snakes, radiating an oppressive Yang aura.

This figure was the spiritual power Saint Aspect that Zhang Ruochen had cultivated, the Thunder God Reverend.

Speaking of which, Zhang Ruochen had not used the Thunder God Reverend to fight for a very long time now.

Above the head of the Thunder God Reverend was an golden orb that contained violent golden lightning within it, exuding a terrifying aura that could destroy the realm.

Influenced by the golden orb, the clouds and wind in the sky above the Ancient Snow Mountain roiled, as large thunder clouds gathered and covered an area of thousands of miles.

“Let’s try the power of this Golden Thunder Orb, I hope it won’t disappoint me,” Zhang Ruochen whispered.

The Golden Thunder Orb was one of the spoils he had gotten from killing the many powerhouses of the Heavenly Realm faction. It was a top-level spiritual power artifact and had the lightning element.

Within the Golden Thunder Orb, Zhang Ruochen had discovered a strange spiritual imprint that contained a very powerful spell.

Fortunately, Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power was extremely powerful now, otherwise there was no way he would be able to cultivate this spell.

If one were to compare, this spell was no weaker than a Tongxuan-level intermediate Saint Art, and could even be compared to a high-level Saint Art.

With a thought, Zhang Ruochen unleashed his powerful spiritual power, mobilizing the power of the realm's lightning, as they converged toward the Golden Thunder Orb above the Thunder God Reverend's head in a frenzy.

Crack!

The space trembled violently as dark rifts opened up. It looked like it was about to fall apart.

The terrifying lightning wandered around Zhang Ruochen's body, sweeping away the attack conjured from the Demonic Qi away.

"How is Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power that powerful?" Teng Gu's expression changed drastically, and he faintly felt a huge threat.

Luo Yu's expression was also very grim, as she said, "The spell Zhang Ruochen is casting now is not insignificant. I really did not expect him to cultivate his spiritual power to such a level alongside his martial prowess."

There were very few cultivators who specialize in both martial and spiritual arts, and most focused on martial arts alone. Those who could cultivate both to an extremely high level at the same time were extremely rare.

The outside world knew that Zhang Ruochen's martial abilities was extremely powerful, and could rival most Path's Anterior-Realm elites, yet they did not know that his spiritual power had also been cultivated to the peak level of the Saint King-realm.

Suddenly, a sharp glint flashed past Zhang Ruochen's eyes, as the mudra seal formed by his hands changed.

"Annihilation Lightning."

The Golden Thunder Orb trembled as it unleashed a brilliant golden light.

Whooosh!

A series of golden lightning appeared out of thin air and covered the sky as a destructive aura radiated, not unlike an apocalyptic scene.

Baaam!!

The golden lightning struck, and the battlefield that Luo Yu had conjured was immediately shattered and annihilated into nothingness.

At that moment, the sky had already turned golden as countless bolts of golden lightning roamed around like golden serpents. They were so densely packed together that they took a liquid form, turning into a terrifying sea of lightning.

As time passed, the sea of lightning continued to expand, seemingly wanting to envelop the entire Ancient Snow Mountain.

Anyone who saw such a scene would have chills running down their spine.

"Have you attacked enough? Now it's my turn!" Zhang Ruochen yelled.

Boooom!

The golden lightning poured down like a river that had broken its bank.

"Sh*t!"

Teng Gu's expression changed dramatically.

He could clearly feel that the power contained inside the golden lightning was extremely terrifying, and could destroy almost everything.

Immediately, Teng Gu roused his demonic exercises, and became even more closely integrated with the battle formation.

A majestic demonic Qi appeared and combined with the Darkbat in the sky.

Suddenly, the Darkbat became larger as its membrane wings stretched out to form a giant shield, trying to block the golden lightning.

At the same time, Luo Yu flew into the air, holding the guqin in her arms.

With a wave of her hand, thousands of black demonic light flew out.

The demonic light merged together and formed into a divine sword that slashed at the golden lightning.

With just a crash, the pouring golden lightning was chopped in half by the divine sword.

Immediately after, the Darkbat opened its mouth and emitted a a strange sound wave, causing the space to tremble as the waterfall of golden lightning quickly disintegrated.

"You sure have some skill, but it's not over yet." A smile appeared on Zhang Ruochen's face.

The sea of lightning roiled as a massive dragon head peered out from the clouds, looking coldly at Teng Gu and Luo Yu as if it was looking at some insects.

"Rawwwrrr!"

The golden dragon roared, shaking the realm.

A golden light orb was spat out from the dragon's mouth, looking like a dragon ball, as it fell extremely quickly.

Boom!!

The instant it touched the Darkbat, the golden light orb exploded.

Dushh!

The devastating power immediately blasted through the Darkbat's massive body, leaving a hole the size of several hundred feet.

That was just the beginning as the golden dragon continuously spat out golden light, and all of it was focused on the Darkbat.

If one were to look closely, those orbs of golden light were actually the power of lightning being compressed to the extreme, and they were thoroughly unstable.

Boom!!

Following a series of explosions, the Darkbat disappeared without a trace.

Dushh!

Teng Gu and the group of Black Demon Realm Saint Kings making up the battle formation all spat out blood.

The Darkbat had condensed their energy and spirit, and now that it was destroyed, it naturally caused them a lot of damage.

"How can he be that strong? Damn it!"

Teng Gu was shocked and also frustrated at the same time.

The spell Zhang Ruochen had cast earlier was literally the nemesis of his demonic arts and that extreme Yang aura made him feel very uncomfortable.

If not, Teng Gu believed he would not be in such a sorry state now.

Amidst his anger, Teng Gu roused his demonic exercises again, unleashing a monstrous demonic Yin Qi, forming a barrier to resist the lightning attacks.

Luo Yu's expression was grim as she quickly plucked the guqin, unleashing murderous musical note.

"Raaaawr!"

The musical notes transformed into a ferocious white tiger before Zhang Ruochen as it roared into the sky.

It swiped its tiger claws in a brutal arc at Zhang Ruochen, who was close at hand.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were indifferent and unperturbed as he instantly blasted a fist out.

"Luoshui Dragonform."

The Luoshui Fist was unleashed as Zhang Ruochen's entire person transformed into a dragon, his arms turning into dragon claws.

Baaam!!

As soon as they made contact, the white tiger was instantly torn apart, and it dissipated into oblivion.

Luo Yu let out a muffled grunt as blood flowed out from the corners of her mouth, as a look of horror appeared in her eyes.

"Run! Zhang Ruochen had gotten stronger, and we are not his match." Luo Yu yelled as she wanted to flee.

Although Teng Gu was bitter, he was not a fool. Choosing to fight Zhang Ruochen head-on now was undoubtedly foolish.

It had only been a month since the battle of Peacock Manor, and Zhang Ruochen's strength had greatly improved once again. This was really beyond Teng Gu's expectations.

He did not even expect that the element Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power countered his, and preventing him from utilizing his full strength.

The two very decisively integrated with their respective battle formations as they transformed into two blobs of demonic Qi and quickly fled.

Meanwhile, Ji Fan and the others had reacted even faster, escaping long ago.

"Don't even think about escaping."

Zhang Ruochen growled as he unleashed an even more powerful spiritual power, infusing it into the Golden Thunder

Orb.

Vooosh!

Two stout golden bolts of lightning appeared in the sky. Like two golden dragons, they instantly caught up to the two blobs of Demonic Qi that were trying to flee.

Krashhh!!

The two blobs of Demonic Qi instantly exploded as figures flew down from them one by one.

“Arrrghhh!!!”

For a time, horrifying cries rang out in succession.

Clearly, the two battle formations had been unraveled, and the weaker Saint Kings had all suffered serious injuries.

The demonic cultivators had powerful bodies, but now these Saint Kings from the Black Demon Realm were all scorched, as their skins ripped open and had golden lightning roaming outside their bodies like tiny snakes.

“What a terrifying lightning spell… Gulp…”

Zhong Lin’s eyes widened as he could not help but swallow his saliva.

If he were to be struck by one of the golden lightning bolts, even if he could survive, he would have been greatly wounded.

Ji Fan and the others were all stunned, and could not help but to gasp.

Fortunately for them, they had escaped very quickly. Otherwise, they would have suffered a fate worse than that of Teng Gu and the rest.

“Zhang Ruochen is really a freak. To think his spiritual power is that strong. He’s really unbelievable.”

Thinking that he actually dared to provoke Zhang Ruochen earlier, Gong Shan could not help but shudder as fear appeared in his heart.

“Where do you four think you are going?”

Extremely abruptly, Zhang Ruochen's voice rang by the ears of Ji Fan and the others.

Whoosh!

Ji Fan and the others immediately turned around.

"Zhang… Zhang Ruochen."

The faces of all four of them changed dramatically, as they felt a chill all over their body.

They thought they had fled far enough and never anticipated Zhang Ruochen to suddenly appear next to them.

Before waiting for Ji Fan and the others to react, Zhang Ruochen had used his spatial techniques and shackled all four of them. Even Ji Fan was not able to struggle at all.

With a flip of his hand, Zhang Ruochen took out the Exquisite Dimensional Orb and stowed Ji Fan and the rest inside it.

Earlier on, when he came out of the Endless Abyss, he faintly heard the four were talking about something that had to do with the Blood God. Perhaps keeping them around might be able to bring him some surprises.

After successfully suppressing Ji Fan and the other three, Zhang Ruochen's true form returned to Mu Lingxi again, as if he had never left.

Baaam!!

A snow mountain shattered as a cloud of Demonic Qi rushed at Zhang Ruochen, who was standing in mid-air, at extreme speed.

"Zhang Ruochen, die!"

Teng Gu had transformed into a menacing Darkbat. With his jaws wide open, revealing the sharp fangs inside, he bit at Zhang Ruochen's neck.

If he could bite through the skin of Zhang Ruochen's neck, he would be the ultimate victor.

Clang!

Teng Gu did not manage to bite into Zhang Ruochen's neck but ended up gnawing on a black blade instead.

Yet, no matter how sharp his fangs were, he was unable to cause any damage to the Ancient Abyssal Blade.

Crack!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade moved, and one of Teng Gu's fangs immediately broke.

Not only that, Teng Gu's mouth was cut open and blood spurted out.

If he had not pulled back fast enough, a good part of his head would have been lopped off.

"Since you're already here, stay," Zhang Ruochen said coldly.

With the Ancient Abyssal Blade in hand, Zhang Ruochen mobilized the Precepts of Time, and used the power of time to capture Marks of Time, enveloping Teng Gu in them.

Dushhh!

Despite Teng Gu's efforts to pull back, he was unable to avoid the sword Qi attack.

Five consecutive sword Qi slashed onto Teng Gu, leaving five not-too-deep wounds, yet Teng Gu's aura wilted in an instant.

"My lifespan…"

Teng Gu's expression changed dramatically as fear came into being in him.

In an instant, at least a hundred years had been shorn off his lifespan.

That was just five Sword Qis. If fifty of them were to strike him, he would die immediately from having his lifespan shorn away.

Chapter 2039 - Mo Sheng

Chapter 2039: Mo Sheng

Boom!!

While Teng Gu was in a trance, a golden thunderbolt appeared and brutally smashed into him. At that moment, Teng Gu was already severely weakened, so how could he withstand the golden lightning?

Baaam!!

Teng Gu's back exploded immediately, and his fleshy wings were reduced to ash, revealing thick, white bones.

For a moment, a large amount of Yang-tinged lightning power surged into Teng Gu's body.

Teng Gu's body was fulled of Demonic Qi and was most aversed to Yang energies. His body instantly became paralyzed, and he was unable to move.

With a turn of his hand, Zhang Ruochen took out a Saint Binding Rope and bound Teng Gu up.

"To think… I lost so thoroughly." Teng Gu's face was ashen, unable to accept this reality.

Up to this moment, Teng Gu had to admit he was too arrogant and thought he could kill Zhang Ruochen, and make a great contribution. For him to end up like this, it was totally his own doing.

Just as Zhang Ruochen took care of Teng Gu, Luo Yu saw the situation turning for the worst as she ignored the others and took out a talisman and stuck it on her body as she fled as quickly as she could.

"Hmm? She sure ran fast."

Luo Yu was no longer there, and Zhang Ruochen sighed inwardly but did not chase after her.

Turning his eyes around, Zhang Ruochen looked at the hundreds of Black Demon Realm Saint Kings that had been severely injured, and casually stretch his hand out, and all of them were frozen in place.

Immediately after, Zhang Ruochen took the Exquisite Dimensional Orb and sent Teng Gu, as well as the hundreds of Saint Kings, into it.

With his spiritual power flowing, the Thunder God Reverend transformed into lightning and fused into Zhang Ruochen's body.

It was the first time he had used a newly cultivated lightning spell, and the effects were undoubtedly satisfactory to Zhang Ruochen.

"I need to focus more on the cultivation of my spells in the future," Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

Now that he had cultivated his spiritual power to the top level, he naturally could not just use it as a window dressing.

It was just that high-level spells were even rarer than high-level Saint Arts. Otherwise, with Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power, why would he not cultivate powerful lightning-element spells?

"Zhang Ruochen, not bad. Even I never thought that you would have this trick up your sleeves."

Blackie appeared out of thin air as he looked at Zhang Ruochen in surprise.

For such a big commotion to be kicked up at the Ancient Snow Mountain, how could not it be startled?

After glancing, Blackie looked at Mu Lingxi and said, "You really brought that Lingxi lass back. Where's your cousin sister? Where did she go?"

"Lanyou needed to cultivate for a while in the Endless Abyss, and did not come back with us for the time being," Zhang Ruochen said.

Blackie did not ask them about what they had encountered in the Endless Abyss for the time being because there were more

pressing matters to deal with. “Why this time? The Black Demon Realm is being serious this time, and it has sent out many powerhouses. If not for my interlocking Ninth-Rank formations, the Sect of the Blood God would have already been breached long ago.”

“The Black Demon Realm had suffered a great loss of face, and almost being reduced to a laughing stock, so vengeance is inevitable.” Zhang Ruochen seemed very calm, as he had expected this to happen, so he had rushed back.

After a moment of contemplation, Blackie continued. “Aside from the Black Demon Realm, I also faintly perceived the aura of Immortal Vampires.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen’s eyes narrowed, as he demurred.

The appearance of the Immortal Vampires, aside from targeting him, was also probably aimed at the treasures the Blood God had left behind.

To be honest, Zhang Ruochen was curious. What did the Blood God leave behind for the Immortal Vampire to care so much about it?

Without lingering, Zhang Ruochen and Mu Lingxi followed Blackie through the protective formation and appeared inside the sect grounds.

With another major crisis looming upon the Sect of the Blood God, all of the sect members had long gathered at Yingzhu Peak.

Blackie had already repaired much of the divine marks on Yingzhu Peak, and had the same time re-arranged the formation, causing it to be extremely sturdy, and no one would be able to break in easily.

“Junior brother, you’re back. Thank goodness you’re fine.”

Upon seeing Zhang Ruochen, Bao Lie immediately came over with a bear hug.

When Zhang Ruochen went into the Endless Abyss for the past twenty days, they were all very worried as they had no

idea what the Blood Empress was thinking.

Jin Yu looked at Mu Lingxi beside Zhang Ruochen and could not help but ask. “Junior Brother, why am I not seeing Lanyou?”

“The second level of the Endless Abyss has an opportunity that belonged to Lanyou. She did not want to miss it so she decided to stay there for the time being.” Zhang Ruochen smiled and said.

Elder Yuanxing came over and asked worriedly. “Grand Master, why did the Supreme Elder did not come back with you?”

At this moment, the top echelon of the Sect of the Blood God also turned their attention to Zhang Ruochen, wanting to know news about Yan Liren.

When Yan Liren suddenly appeared earlier and took Mu Lingxi away, it had caused everyone in the Sect of the Blood God to be very agitated.

To the Sect of the Blood God, Yan Liren was equivalent to a pillar that kept it upright. He was of extraordinary significance.

If Yan Liren was still in the Sect of the Blood God, Elder Yuanshen and the others would not have to worry about the Black Demon Realm’s invasion at all.

With Yan Liren’s strength, and the ancient Supreme Sacred Artifact, the Blood God’s Swordbreaker, who can even match him in combat?

Although Zhang Ruochen was very strong, but in the eyes of the Sect of the Blood God’s top echelon, there was still a big gap between him and Yan Liren.

Zhang Ruochen naturally knew what Elder Yuanxing and the others were thinking, and said after some contemplation. “The Supreme Elder had already broken through to Supreme Sainthood, and could no longer appear in Kunlun Realm at will.”

“Yan Liren had only just taken junior sister away earlier. How did he break through so quickly?” Bao Lie had a look of surprise.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and said. “The Supreme Elder you saw earlier on was not his real body…”

Zhang Ruochen then roughly explained the specifics to everyone.

“It’s just a cocoon left behind after his metamorphosis, yet it’s still that terrifying. As expected of the Tenth Emperor back in the day,” Jin Yu could not help but exclaim.

Before Yan Liren took Mu Lingxi away, Jin Yu had exchanged palm strikes with him and truly felt how tyrannical his power was.

For a while, Elder Yuanxing and the others showed looks of disappointment.

Yan Liren’s attainment of Supreme Sainthood according to his wish and his escape from the Blood Empress’ clutches were worth celebrating. However, now that he could no longer return to the Sect of the Blood God, how should they deal with this catastrophe?

Seeing how Elder Yuanxing and the rest looked, Zhang Ruochen said, “Although the Supreme Elder cannot come back, with me around, the Black Demon Realm’s schemes will not be allowed to succeed.”

“Junior brother, do you have any plans?” Jin Yu asked.

Zhang Ruochen said. “Yes, I do have some ideas, and I might need to trouble you all later on.”

“Junior brother, what nonsense are you spouting? If there is any need, just tell us, the senior brothers.” Bao Lie patted his chest.

There was a series of glints in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he said, “I need to make some preparations. Blackie, hold the fort for a moment and don’t let the Black Demon Realm breach the parameter.”

“With me in charge, worry not. Just those Black Demon Realm whelps alone, they are a long way from breaking my formation.” Blackie said with supreme confidence.

Zhang Ruochen nodded slightly and disappeared into thin air instantly. No one knew what kind of preparation he was going to make.

With nothing else to do for the time being, the others could only be on full guard, ready to strike at any time.

Unless forced to as a last resort, they would never give the Sect of the Blood God up.

Outside the Sect of the Blood God, the various people of the Black Demon Realm had already gathered together to avoid being defeated in detail by Zhang Ruochen.

After all, Zhang Ruochen could easily destroy a column, and that mean if the others were to run into him, their fate would not be much better. In short, there was no harm in being cautious.

Inside a pitch-black palace, many top powerhouses were gathered there, including Luo Yu who had just escaped from Zhang Ruochen.

“To think that you’re the only one to manage to escape, is Zhang Ruochen really that strong?”

A Black Demon Realm powerhouse frowned and asked.

The person was covered in scales, and had two gray-black horns on his forehead, looking nowhere like a human.

His name was Zuo Li, and he cultivated the Demonic Frenzied Dragon Portrait. He was the wildest and most unruly, but he was also extremely strong, surpassing both Teng Gu and Luo Yu.

Luo Yu’s face looked a little pale as she sighed. “Compared with that time during battle of Peacock Manor, Zhang Ruochen’s strength has increased greatly again. More importantly, his spiritual power is extremely powerful. I have never seen anyone unleash such devastating lightning-element

spells before. Teng Gu's demonic exercises were completely suppressed."

Just a single thunderbolt was enough to unravel their battle formation, and when she recalled the scene, Luo Yu felt fear for a good while.

"Spiritual power? Zhang Ruochen did not use any martial saint arts against you?" Zuo Li was surprised.

Luo Yu said. "Zhang Ruochen did perform some martial saint arts, but he defeated us using a lightning spell."

Hearing this, the expression of many of the powerhouses in the hall changed, finding it unbelievable.

Neither Teng Gu nor Luo Yu was weak, and their cooperation was flawless. Even those who were stronger than them might not be able to fight them off.

"No wonder the Heavenly Realm sees Zhang Ruochen as a potential foe. This boy is really scary." A powerhouse in black robes said solemnly.

The person's figure was slightly thin, and his eyes were cold as well as sharp. They exuded an extremely domineering murderous aura. The Demonic Qi behind him roiled, and a razor-sharp demonic saber loomed nearby.

His name was Xiao Wuchang, and he cultivated the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

This person was considered a legend. Back in the Black Demon Realm, he was not that famous, far less so than Shi Lingkun who had also cultivated the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

However, after coming to the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Wuchang had suddenly skyrocketed and taken Shi Lingkun's position in a single leap.

The reason was that Xiao Wuchang had obtained a great opportunity, and had found the true imprint of the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait inside a secret place, gaining many benefits ordinary people could have never imagined.

When Xiao Wuchang walked out of that secret place, his cultivation level had miraculously gone from an Eight-Step Saint King to a Nine-Step Saint King of the Precept Dominion realm.

More importantly, Xiao Wuchang's strength was extremely strong, and not one of the Black Demon Realm's Precept Dominion cultivators were his match.

In this regard, many Black Demon Realm cultivators could only envy Xiao Wuchang's good fortune.

There was no need to think, Xiao Wuchang's massive transformation must have been related to the true imprints of the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

There was no doubt that there was a huge difference between comprehending the real imprint and the rubbed imprint.

"Zhang Ruochen coming out from the Endless Abyss at this moment is indeed troublesome, and that three Ninth-Rank Formation that is enveloping the Sect of the Blood God is also difficult to break. What should we do now?" an old crone said solemnly.

The old crone looked very gray, her skin was dry like tree bark, her aura dull and dreary, as if she would keel over at any moment.

Yet, none of the Black Demon Realm elites present dared to look down on this old crone.

The old crone was named Crone Yinfan, she was originally the number one beauty of Black Demon Realm, and the reason she became like this was due to her cultivation of demonic exercises.

Crone Yinfan was notoriously cruel, and even in the Black Demon Realm, scant few people dared to provoke her.

Zuo Li pondered for a moment and said, "Zhang Ruochen is a real unknown variable. I'm afraid none of us can be sure that we can take him down. So, for the time being, its best to say still, and wait until Senior Brother Mo Sheng arrives."

Hearing this, the people inside the hall could not help but nod slightly. With Teng Gu being the precedent, no one wanted to take Zhang Ruochen on head-on.

“Hmph, the Immortal Vampire sure knows how to scheme, deliberately revealing some information to us and get us to attack the Sect of the Blood God for them to reap the profits later.” Crone Yinfan snorted.

Zuo Li smiled and said. “It won’t so easy. With Senior Brother Mo Sheng around, how would he allow them to take advantage of that?”

Speaking of Mo Sheng, a look of awe appeared in the eyes of the many powerhouses inside the hall.

There were many powerhouses in the Black Demon Realm, but the only one who can enter the second level beneath a Supreme Saint was Mo Sheng.

One needed to know, to enter the second level beneath a Supreme Saint, one had to be able to mobilize the Precepts of Heaven and Earth within eight thousand miles. This was something that weaker Neverwither Supreme Saints would find difficult to achieve.

However, anyone who could reach this level normally had the ability to defeat ordinary Neverwither Supreme Saints. Once they broke through to the realm of a Neverwither Supreme Saint, they would instantly become the top-level elite of their realm.

If that were not the case, there would not be so many people who would choose to stay in the Path’s Anterior realm for so long. All they were doing was to build an even stronger foundation so that they can go even further in the future.

Immediately, the Black Demon Realm stopped their offensive and made various preparations in secret. As soon as Mo Sheng arrives, they will attack in force and annihilate the Sect of the Blood God.

As a result, that allowed Blackie a breather as trying to control all three Ninth-Rank Formations was not easy.

Suddenly, a violent commotion at the Merit Sub-Terminal closest to the Sect of the Blood.

“Awooooo!”

Following a ferocious wolf howl, a black wolf covered in blood walked out of the Merit Sub-Terminal.

The black wolf exuded a menacing and power aura, comparable to a Precept Dominion elite.

It had two terrifying bloodied pupils, and any weak persons who meets it in the eye risks having their souls forcibly sucked away.

A man with gray hair was sitting on the black wolf’s back. He looked very young, in his early twenties or so, and he bore a handsome face. His armor was bloodied as he radiated an extremely cold aura, and his body was wrapped in a deathly Qi. It was as if he had just returned from hell.

The gray-haired man’s eyes were cold without any trace of emotions. The warblade in his hand was still dripping with blood as his entire person gave off an extremely terrifying murderous aura. It inspired fear in everyone.

“Sect of the Blood God,” the gray-haired man muttered to himself as a cold light appeared in his eyes as he gazed at the white snowy region in the distance.

The next moment, the black wolf rose into the air, carrying the gray-haired man as they rode across the air and rushed towards the Sect of the Blood God at top speed.

It was not until the gray-haired man left that someone walked out of the Merit Sub-Terminal.

At this moment, four people lay on the ground inside the Sub-Terminal, their eyes full of horror. Their bodies were still warm but there were no longer any life signs.

Looking at the four people who had collapsed onto the ground, those present could not help but gasp.

All four of them had their souls devoured in an instant because they were glanced at by the black wolf, leaving only an empty husk of a body, which was just wretched.

“What a terrible Bloodeye Demon Wolf. That person on its back must be the leader of the Black Demon Realm, Mo Sheng.”

“Not long ago, there were many top-level elites from the Black Demon Realm rushing towards the Sect of the Blood God, and I totally did not expect Mo Sheng to show up here as well.”

“Mo Sheng is a brutal person. That Blade of the Voracious Wolf of his had devoured the flesh of who knows how many Ashuran powerhouses, and even ferocious First-Level Princes had three of them perishing beneath his blade.

“It seems like the Sect of the Blood God is in big trouble. Even if Zhang Ruochen were to come to personally defend the sect, he may not be able to hold the place.”

“Don’t look down on Zhang Ruochen. Perhaps even Mo Sheng will fall in his hands.”

“That’s impossible. Mo Sheng is no newcomer like Shang Ziyan. He is one of those of the same generation as the Ten Divine Scions of the Fane of Truth and the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Court, and is now one of the top figures of the Kunlun Realm’s Battlefield of Merit.”

Chapter 2040 - Outside the Sect of the Blood God

Chapter 2040: Outside the Sect of the Blood God

The Bloodeye Demon Wolf was extremely fast, and it did not take long for it to arrive on the Sect of the Blood God's grounds.

Whoosh!

A series of figures appeared from the black palace as they welcomed Mo Sheng's arrival.

The next moment, Mo Sheng was ushered into the palace as he sat on the seat in the middle while the demon wolf curled up beside him.

"Why weren't you attacking?" Mo Sheng said lightly.

All the powerhouses of the Black Demon Realm were embarrassed as they looked at each other, yet they did not know how to answer.

After a short silence, Zuo Li bit the bullet and said. "Senior Brother Mo Sheng, we were already ready to attack the sect but Zhang Ruochen's appearance disrupted our plans. This matter, you can ask Luo Yu to find out."

"What happened?" Mo Sheng cast his gaze on Luo Yu.

The moment Mo Sheng's cold eyes landed on her, Luo Yu shuddered involuntarily and responded immediately, "Both I and Teng Gu ran into Zhang Ruochen by chance and planned to take him down together. But we did not expect Zhang Ruochen's strength to have increased significantly. The both of us were ultimately not his match. Even Teng Gu got suppressed, and I was only lucky enough to escape."

"For him to defeat both of you, he sure has some skill, but I wonder if he has enough skill to get me to make a move." Mo

Sheng's expression was still calm, obviously did not take Zhang Ruochen too seriously.

Even if he knew of Zhang Ruochen's astonishing feat in both Shengming City and the Peacock Manor, Mo Sheng still did not care too much. That level of strength was far from catching his attention.

"Why bother Senior Brother Mo Sheng? Just leave Zhang Ruochen to me."

At this moment, an arrogant, boastful voice suddenly rang out.

Zuo Li and the others immediately turned their gaze towards the entrance of the palace.

At this moment, a very tall and mighty figure stood outside the palace. Demonic Qi ran rampant across his body as various anomalies appeared. The vast power of heaven and earth revolved violently around the figure.

The person was holding a Purple-Gold Demon Spear in hand. The spear tip was razor-sharp and could seemingly tear through space.

"Senior Brother Zhuo Gu is here."

Aside from Mo Sheng, all other Black Demon Realm powerhouses went forward to greet him.

Their actions were not a surprise. Who was Zhuo Gu? The number two "Beneath a Supreme Saint" elite in the Black Demon Realm, second only to Mo Sheng.

Zhuo Gu had cultivated the Demonic Tyrant Spear Portrait, and he was a well-known battle maniac. He was extremely powerful and was able to enter the third level of "Beneath a Supreme Saint", enough to contend with ordinary Neverwither Supreme Saints.

According to rumors, Zhuo Gu had accidentally entered a frigid pool, and although he nearly lost his life, he had reaped huge benefits from it. His flesh was tempered to extreme power, and his physical strength was comparable to those ancient creatures.

Holding the Purple-Gold Demonic Spear in his hand, Zhuo Gu slowly stepped into the palace and sat down in the first seat on the left.

Mo Sheng glanced at Zhuo Gu. “Immediately attack the Sect of the Blood God. I don’t want to see any mistakes again.”

“Yes.”

Everyone, including Zhuo Gu, responded in unison.

There was no doubt that Mo Sheng held very high prestige in the hearts of these Black Demon Realm cultivators, and no one dared to disobey him.

Immediately, the group of powerhouses walked out of the palace and came outside the great protective formation outside the Sect of the Blood God.

“Not too shabby, I wonder how many blows of my spear can it take.”

Zhuo Gu licked his lips and suddenly stabbed his spear forward.

This spear might have looked ordinary, but it carried immense power. It was as if a star had crashed against the great protective formation.

Baaaam!

Struck by the massive impact, the protective formation shuddered and showed faint signs of collapse.

“As expected of Senior Brother Zhuo Gu, even a random strike of his spear could cause the protective formation to tremble.”

“As expected. As far as physical strength is concerned, Senior Brother Zhuo Gu is the number one person of Black Demon Realm. Earlier on in the Western Region Battlefield of Merit, he had smashed an ancient bull’s head with just a single punch.”

“It seems like Senior Brother Zhuo Gu can sweep through the Sect of the Blood God without need for Senior Brother Mo Sheng to get involved.”

…

For a moment, many of the Sect of the Blood God cultivators were agitated as they looked at Zhuo Gu in awe.

Zhuogu's achievements were something that countless Black Demon Realm cultivators eagerly wanted, too.

"Zhang Ruochen, are you done yet? There's a bloody powerful one outside. I'm afraid that my formation won't hold on for too long," Blackie said anxiously.

The space rippled as Zhang Ruochen's figure appeared out of thin air and mused. "It's about time. Let's go out and meet those Black Demon Realm elites then."

"Go out?" Blackie revealed a surprised look.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Of course, we have to go out. You want to wait for them to break in? That would be disadvantageous for us."

"What's your plan?" Blackie asked immediately.

The corners of Zhang Ruochen's mouth rose slightly as he said, "You'll find out soon."

"You actually want to keep me guessing." Blackie glared at him, looking rather unhappy.

However, it was obviously not the time to argue with Zhang Ruochen.

With Zhang Ruochen leading the way, all of the Saint King-realm elites of the Sect of the Blood God walked out together.

"Hmm?"

Zhuo Gu was about to unleash the second blow, but he suddenly noticed something and stopped.

Ripples appeared on the great protective formation of the Sect of the Blood God as a series of figures appeared outside the formation.

Zhang Ruochen had unleashed his Spatial Dominion and enveloped everyone on his side. If there was any unforeseen

change, he could take everyone back to the sect grounds in time.

“Zhang Ruochen, you actually dare to come out. Brave.” Zhuo Gu said with a glint in his eyes.

In his eyes, Zhang Ruochen was already his prey.

The group of Black Demon Realm elites all moved out as they quickly formed an encirclement.

Zuo Li sneered. “Zhang Ruochen, you’re basically throwing yourself into a trap, let’s see who can save you this time.”

“Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, you dare to betray the Black Demon Realm. Even ten thousand deaths will not be enough to redeem you lot from your sins.” Xiao Wuchang shouted angrily.

A murderous intent appeared in the eyes of Crone Yinfan, as she hissed. “All of the shame endured by the Black Demon Realm must be washed away with your blood. Don’t worry, I won’t make your death be easy.”

When it comes to torturing someone, there were scant few in Black Demon Realm who can compare to her.

The expressions of the several Black Demon Realm Saint Kings that Zhang Ruochen had subdued changed. They knew very well in their hearts if they were to fall into the hands of these people, their end will not be pretty.

Du Mosheng laughed out loud. “If a person doesn’t live for himself, the heavens will come apart. All of you are disciples of the gods and have had the best of everything from the very beginning. But me? I could only rely on myself, so why should I fight tooth and nail for your gods?”

In the cruel environment of the Black Demon Realm, many people had become selfish as this was the only way for them to survive.

Du Mosheng did not have good fortune like Crone Yinfan for a god to take him as a disciple. For him to cultivate to this level, he had gone through who knew how much hardship, so, he cherished his life even more.

In fact, everyone who had submitted to Zhang Ruochen had no significant background in Black Demon Realm. If there were gods behind them, they would not have dared to even think of treachery.

“Du Mosheng, you insolent cur, you dare to blaspheme the gods. Die!” Crone Yinfan hissed as she conjured a giant hand out of death aura and grabbed at Du Mosheng.

Du Mosheng’s expression changed drastically as he felt a massive threat, and he immediately wanted to fight back.

Before Du Mosheng could even make a move, however, Zhang Ruochen blasted his palm out. An extremely masculine Yang energy ten-thousand times of any ordinary persons emerged.

Baaam!!

The Hand of Death conjured by Crone Yinfan immediately burst into pieces, turning into streams of death.

Seeing this, the eyes of Crone Yinfan turned grim as a large amount of Deathly Demonic Qi was unleashed from her body, and one could vaguely see an ancient tomb emerging behind her as if it was about to bury everything.

Zhang Ruochen was unfazed as a dragon and an elephant appeared on both of his sides, unleashing an extremely terrifying pressure.

“Trying to kill my people from Sect of the Blood God before me, you sure make light of me. Mo Sheng, I know you’re here. Why don’t you show yourself?”

Zhang Ruochen did not pay much attention to Crone Yinfan but instead cast his eyes towards the black demonic palace in the distance.

In an instant, all Black Demon Realm powerhouses could not help but to turn their heads.

“As you wish.”

Mo Sheng’s indifferent voice rang out, as his true form walked out of the palace.

“Awooo!”

The Bloodeye Demon Wolf stared at Zhang Ruochen as it roared in anger.

“Hiss…”

Elder Yuanxing and the others could not help but gasp as they felt a chill all over their body and their saint souls trembled involuntarily, as there were faint signs of their souls leaving their body.

“Hmph.”

Zhang Ruochen let out a heavy, cold snort as an invisible aura surged out.

Suddenly, the weird demonic power that were enveloping Elder Yuanxing and the rest were blasted away, and no longer affected them.

At the same time, the Bloodeye Demon Wolf took a step backwards. Although there was still a menacing glint in its eyes, there was also a faint look of wariness in it.

Mo Sheng held the Blade of the Voracious Wolf in one hand, and another on his back as he looked at Zhang Ruochen without a trace of emotion at all, saying. “Zhang Ruochen, do you want to fight me?”

Zhang Ruochen locked his eyes onto Mo Sheng as he measured the latter in secret.

Speaking of which, this was the first time he had meant with Mo Sheng. He had wanted to meet this pillar of the Black Demon Realm since long ago.

As he took measure of the latter, Zhang Ruochen’s heart trembled. While Mo Sheng had not deliberately revealed his aura, he could still sense how powerful he was.

In that not-too-tall nor buff body, an extremely terrifying power was contained in it, and once unleashed, it could destroy the world.

As a rare wonder of the Black Demon Realm that had cultivated three of the Demonstone Engravings, with the

bloodline of a powerful demon god flowing in his body, he had the Supreme Perfect Body that made countless cultivators envious.

It could be said that there were many boons bestowed upon Mo Sheng, a true scion of the heavens.

There were countless of Saint King-relam cultivators across the tens of thousands of realms under the Celestial Court, and even Nine-step Saint Kings were not a rarity, but those could enter the second level beneath a Supreme Saint were extremely rare, and the vast majority of worlds do not have such a wonder.

But for Mo Sheng to be able to enter this level, it was enough to see how extraordinary he was, as he truly stood at the apex among those of the same realm.

Between thoughts, Zhang Ruochen said calmly. “Mo Sheng, slaughter is indeed boring. I know what you want, so how about we do this differently. Perhaps you may even get what you want easily.”

“Oh? What are you proposing?” Mo Sheng showed a trace of interest.

With his strength, there was no fear of Zhang Ruochen pulling any tricks.

Zhang Ruochen said. “After entering Kunlun Realm for so long, I believe that the Black Demon Realm had already gathered parts of the Demonstone Engravings. So how about we use that as a wager, and have a gambit battle?”

“What? Zhang Ruochen, are you insane? You’re actually taking the Demonstone Engravings to wager with the Black Demon Realm? No, I will not agree.” Before Mo Sheng had said anything, Blackie resolutely opposed it.

At this moment, the others too were perplexed, and did not understand why Zhang Ruochen wanted to do so.

Since it was a gambit, then there was a risk of losing. If he were to hand the Demonstone Engravings to the Black Demon Realm because of this, he will undoubtedly become a pariah of Kunlun Realm.

Zhang Ruochen naturally understood what everyone was thinking, and send a secret telepathic message. “The reason I want to use the Demonstone Engravings as wager against the Black Demon Realm is to take the Demonstone Engravings in their hands. The items that belonged to Kunlun Realm cannot fall into the hands of the Black Demon Realm.”

“I know it’s risky, but I have thought about everything, don’t worry, I won’t let a single piece of Demonstone Engravings be handed over to the Black Demon Realm.”

“Are you really confident?” Blackie immediately asked.

Zhang Ruochen send a telepathic message back. “You think I’d take such a thing as a joke?”

“Junior brother, your idea is good but will the Black Demon Realm be willing to bet with you?” Jin Yu’s transmitted his thoughts.

The Black Demon Realm had came in force, and would think that they had occupied an absolute advantage, so they will not accept Zhang Ruochen’s proposal that easily.

Sure enough, the moment Jin Yu asked that question, Mo Sheng said coldly. “Once I kill all of you, the Demonstone Engravings will naturally be in our hands. Why the need for such trouble?”

“Is that so? Mo Sheng, you sure look down on me, Zhang Ruochen. If I want to leave, are you sure you can hold me back? I’m giving you a chance now, you’d do ill to not cherish it.” Zhang Ruochen snorted.

Mo Sheng pondered for a moment as a smile appeared on his face, saying. “So you are gunning for the Demonstone Engravings we have already collected, an ingenious idea indeed.”

“Yes, I do have such an idea, or do you not have faith with your fellow Black Demon Realm folks? I had original wanted to use these people as add-on wager, but if you don’t want to play the game, then there’s no need for them to continue living.”

As he said, Zhang Ruochen took out an Exquisite Dimensional Orb, with all of the hundred odd Black Demon Realm Saint Kings he had previously suppressed inside it.

From the moment he took down Teng Gu and the others, Zhang Ruochen had already thought of how to use them.

With Teng Gu and the other's cultivation strength, they must have a high position in the Black Demon Realm. If he were to used them as an additional bargaining chip, even Mo Sheng would find it difficult to refuse him.

Sweeping his gaze across the Exquisite Dimensional Orb, a cold glint appeared in the eyes of Mo Sheng. "Are you threatening me? Do you really think I can't do anything to do you?"

At this moment, all of the Black Demon Realm cultivators unleashed powerful auras. The moment Mo Sheng gave the order, they will strike immediately.

"Want to attack? Sure, you may be able to breach the Sect of the Blood God, but I can assure you that it will be bloody, and at the same time, you can forget about getting a single Demonstone Engraving." Zhang Ruochen's expression turn cold immediately as he exchange gaze with Mo Sheng.

The Exquisite Dimensional Orb flashed and immediately, the hundreds of subdued Black Demon Realm Saint Kings all appeared in the outside world.

"Kneel!"

Zhang Ruochen roared.

A terrifying aura erupted and acted upon Teng Gu and the others.

Immediately, many Saint Kings knelt down, unable to withstand the pressure.

"ARRRGGHHHH!!!"

Teng Gu let out a furious roar, as he desperately tried ot resist, but to no avail.

BAAAMMM!!

Teng Gu's knees knelt heavily on the ground, smashing a piece of bluestone apart.

"Zhang Ruochen." Teng Gu's eyes were red as he gritted his teeth with hatred as he had never suffered such great humiliation before.

THWACK!

Zhang Ruochen stepped on Teng Gu's shoulder with one foot, and completely stomping Teng Gu down, rendering the latter unable to even straighten his waist.

"It's Mo Sheng who refused you lot the chance to live, you can't blame me for that." Zhang Ruochen said coldly.

Hearing that, the several hundred Black Demon Realm Saint Kings could not help but tremble, as the shadow of death cast a pall over their hearts.

They did not want to die, but in this situation, they could not say a single word. They naturally cannot ask Zhang Ruochen for mercy, and could only cast a pleading look at Mo Sheng.

Chapter 2041 - Gambit Battle

Chapter 2041: Gambit Battle

Seeing Zhang Ruochen was ready to slaughter Teng Gu and the others, all of the powerhouses of the Black Demon Realm could not help but to look at Mo Sheng, as they waited for him to make the final decision.

Even with the Black Demon Realm's background, if they were to lose hundreds of Saint King, with five Nine-step Saint Kings included, in a single go, they would still feel pain.

Mo Sheng's eyes became extremely sharp. For someone to dare humiliate the Black Demon Realm powerhouses before him, even with his indifferent character, he still could not help but be enraged.

For so many years on, Zhang Ruochen was the first one who dared to threaten him like this.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen's eyes too was very sharp, as he fearless met Mo Sheng's gaze.

The will of the two collided violently without form as they pierced through the void and entered a strange white space.

The two wills seemed to be very hazy, like two blobs of chaotic Qi, as they collided violently with one another, trying to crush each other.

BAAMM!!

After colliding for over a dozen times, the two blobs of will exploded at the same time.

Hummmmm

A violent tremor appeared in space as a series of ripples spread out.

For a moment, both elites from the Sect of the Blood God and the Black Demon Realm were impacted by the powerful shock wave, and fell backwards.

“This is…”

The elites on both sides were stunned, and did not know what Zhang Ruochen and Mo Sheng had done.

Zhang Ruochen shuddered a little, but the corners of his mouth rose slightly as a smile appeared on his face.

Mo Sheng did not move, but his eyes was a bit more serious now.

The brief exchange of wills finally made Mo Sheng looked at Zhang Ruochen straight in the eye.

With regards to his own strength, he had absolute confidence that he could defeat Zhang Ruochen handily, but to prevent Zhang Ruochen from escaping would not be an easy thing to do.

“The speed of this child’s growth is terrifying.” Mo Sheng said to himself.

If they were to let Zhang Ruochen continue to grow like this, there would be scant few beneath a Supreme Saint that could match him.

Of course, with Zhang Ruochen’s strength at the level as it is today, going further up would be extremely difficult, and he may very well be stuck at this level.

And this situation could not be more commonplace.

As he contemplated, Mo Sheng’s eyes watched Zhang Ruochen closely as he said with rumbling voice. “Alright, Zhang Ruochen, I’ll agree to the gambit with you. I want to see what sort of tricks you could pull.”

“Now that’s more like a leader of the Black Demon Realm.” Zhang Ruochen smiled as he lifted his foot off Teng Gu’s shoulder.

Zhuo Gu and the others were slightly surprised as they could not understand why Mo Sheng suddenly changed his mind.

With Mo Sheng's callous cruelty, he should not have been too concerned about the life and death of Teng Gu and the rest. After all, to achieve their goals, some sacrifices were inevitable.

With a wave of his hand a dark demonic light appeared, transforming into a black stone tablet several feet tall.

The moment the stone tablet appeared, it immediately released a terrifying demonic aura as the potent demonic Qi radiated and dark clouds condensed in the skies above, as if the sky was about to collapse.

"The Demonstone Engraving."

For a moment, all of the Black Demon Realm cultivators showed a look of agitation.

In particular Zhuo Gu's eyes was gleaming bright, his gaze scorching as he could not help but want to strike and seize it.

A demon king holding a demonic spear was engraved on the stone stele, with the spear ripping through a great realm. He was extremely large, and the major realm appeared very small before him.

Such a scene was extremey awe-inspiring, and made one wonder if the ages of yore, was there really such an invincible demonic king?

"The Demonic Tyrant's Spear Portrait."

Zhuo Gu licked his lips as his gaze became even more scorching.

What he cultivated was the Demonic Tyrant's Spear Portrait, and he was very accomplished in it, and on the same level, there were very few people in the Black Demon Realm who could match him.

But Zhuo Gu was not satisfied with just that. He could faintly feel that his demonic exercises were not fully completed, and the reason must be related to him only comprehending from the rubbed prints.

If he could get his hands on the true imprints of the Demonic Tyrant's Spear Potrait, his demonic exercises would definite be

able to reach a whole new level. By then, surpassing Mo Sheng and becoming the number one elite beneath a Supreme Saint would not impossible.

This time, the reason why Zhuo Gu came to the Sect of the Blood God was because he heard news that the Demonic Tyrant's Spear Portrait was likely to be inside the sect.

And now, it seems like this trip isn't wasted at all.

Zhang Ruochen placed his hand on the Demonstone Engravings and said with a faint smile. "The Sect of the Blood God has four Demonstone Engravings. How many do you have in your hands?"

"Four? Should be more than that. The Demonic Blood Axe Portrait Xie Canghai had gotten from the auction should also be with you." Mo Sheng said faintly.

Zhang Ruochen said. "Perhaps, but let's talk about how many Demonstone Engravings you have at hand."

"It just so happens that I have five Demonstone Engravings over on my side."

With a flip of his hand, a stone stele several feet high appeared out of thin air.

On this stone tablet, a menacing voracious wolf was engraved, it looked extremely lifelike, as if it could leap out of the tablet at any time.

The voracious wolf let out a wild howl, destroying a sea of stras as countless of stars were torn apart, as if the end was nigh.

"The Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait."

Zhang Ruochen whispered, a flash of surprise appeared in his eyes.

He did not believe what Mo Sheng had said. With Black Demon Realm's strength, and after searching Kunlun Realm for such a long time, it was impossible that the Demonstone Engravings they had collected to be only five.

Many years ago, the thirty-six pieces of the Demonstone Engravings were scattered and collected by factions like the Black Market, the Sect of the BLood God, the Moon Worship Demonic Sect and more.

Zhang Ruochen remembered that even Shengming's imperial treasury had two Demonstone Engravings in it, but he had no idea where their whereabouts was now.

The Demonstone Engravings were of great significance, and was one of the six great tomes of Kunlun Realm. Each portrait contained an extraordinary heritage, causing the demonic path in Kunlun Realm to never wither.

Not only that, it was also a powerful weapon in itself, and as long as one cultivated the corresponding demonic exercises, they could unleash its extreme powers.

Zhang Ruochen knew very well that trying to seize all of the Demonstone Engravings that the Black Demon Realm had collected was unrealistic.

So, what he could do was to try to take one at a time. To be able to disrupt the Black Demon Realm's plans was itself something worth celebrating.

Many thoughts flashed past his mind as Zhang Ruochen said. "If that is the case, we'll wager based on five rounds. The rules are simple. Both sides send out people with equal cultivation bases, and carry along a Demonstone Engraving with then. If one side is able to seize the Demonstone Engraving of the other, then they are considered victorious. And if your side wins, I'll release some prisonrs as well. How about that?"

"As you say then. However, I want to know, if Zhang Ruochen you will be joining or not?" Mo Sheng said.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes swept across the group of Black Demon Realm and chuckled lightly. "If I were to join in, of those with the same realm as me, which of you Black Demon Realm people is my match?"

Hearing this, many of the Precept Dominion-realm powerhouses of the Black Demon Realm could not help but to

show an angry expression. They had never been looked down like this before.

Even though they were angry, the powerhouses soon calmed soon. Although Zhang Ruochen's words were insolent, the truth was as he said. None of them could replicate the terrifying feats Zhang Ruochen had done.

"How about I become your opponent then?" Mo Sheng suddenly spoke softly.

As soon as those words came out, all of the Black Demon Realm cultivators showed a look of surprise, as they were dumbfounded.

Mo Sheng was the strongest Saint King of the Black Demon Realm, there were scant few of the same realm that could match him.

In the eyes of the Black Demon Realm cultivators, while Zhang Ruochen was strong, he was far from having the need for Mo Sheng to personally take to the field.

Zhang Ruochen stared at Mo Sheng for a moment before laughing out loud. "Alright, I too want to see if the leader of the Black Demon Realm is as powerful as the rumors make him out to be."

"However, you need to take out two Demonstone Engravings as wager, otherwise I would rather fight against people of the same realm as me."

Hearing this, Mo Sheng narrowed his eyes, as he pondered for a moment and said. "Fine by me. Let's get it started then."

"In order to preserve the fairness of the gambit battle, both our people needs to retreat far enough to provide a wide enough battlefield for those in the gambit battle. For the first battle, I will send out a Precept Dominion-realm powerhouse out to fight." Zhang Ruochen said.

Mo Sheng only nodded slightly, but did not say anything.

With a flicker, Mo Sheng sat back on the back Bloodeye Demon Wolf and swiftly went away.

Upon seeing that, the Black Demon Realm cultivators did not hesitate and immediately followed suit.

And seeing the people from the Black Demon Realm pulling back, many of the Sect of the Blood God could not help but to breathe a sigh of relief.

There were too few powerhouses on their side, and if they were to go into a slugfest, they would undoubtedly be at a disadvantage.

“Little junior brother, are you really going to fight Mo Sheng? I could feel that this person has terrifying power inside him, far beyond mine.” Luo Chen said solemnly.

Luo Chen was extremely strong, and could enter the third level beneath a Supreme Saint and his perception of strength was far better than anyone else.

Hearing what Luo Chen said, everyone showed a look of concern, feeling that Zhang Ruochen is taking too big a risk this time.

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and said. “Mo Sheng is indeed very strong, but he is not completely unassailable. Don’t worry, I will never do things that I’m not completely certain. Now I need to identify who will be fighting. Aside from me, I need another four.”

This gambling battle was no trivial matter, so he must be cautious with his choice of candidates.

“Little junior brother, let me. I’ve long been pissed at those demonic whelps.” Bao Lie was the first to sign up.

Jin Yu shook his head. “Fifth junior brother, no not you. Mo Sheng aside, there are at least three people of the Precept Dominion realm that are stronger than you. Even I don’t have that much confidence myself.”

“What what should we do?” Bao Lie suddenly became anxious.

He wanted to share the burden with Zhang Ruochen at this moment, but he was also afraid at the same time that he would

lose the gambit battle, and let the Black Demon Realm that the Demonstone Engravings away.

For a time, everyone fell silent as they seriously considered the issue.

“I’ll take the vanguard.”

Mu Lingxi spoke suddenly, breaking the silence.

Immediately afterwards, Han Xue said, Master, I also want to join in.”

When Han Xue came back from the Underworld, her cultivation level was only the Greater Precept-World-realm, and after using the Sundial and going into seclusion for ten years, she had successfully broken through the realm of Precept Dominion.

In terms of cultivation base alone, Han Xue was not much lesser than Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen’s gaze swept past Mu Lingxi and Han Xue, and saw the determination in their eyes, knowing that he could no longer change their minds.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said. “Well, with the two of you, the remaining two shall be fourth senior brother and Blackie.”

“Yeah.” Luo Chen answered without hesitation.

And Blackie turned its head to the side with a displeased expression, saying. “Are you kidding me? You want me to fight those demon losers? Who am I again? What right do they have to fight me?”

“So, you don’t want to beat someone from the Black Demon Realm up to vent your anger? Or are you saying you simply don’t care if the Demonstone Engravings fall into their hands.” Zhang Ruochen retorted.

Hearing that, Blackie could not help but to glare at Zhang Ruochen, saying. “Am I sort of person? Isn’t it just dealing with some Black Demon Realm juniors? I’ll fight sure, but how can you ensure that our own Demonstone Engravings do not get taken away?”

Turning hand over, Zhang Ruochen took out a scroll and said. “This is a Dimensional Teleportation Scroll. If you cannot fight, use it to flee. If we can win Demonstone Engravings the Black Demon Realm had collected, that would be even better, but if we were to lose, we cannot let ours fall into their hands.”

“You’ve already been thinking of playing dirty since the beginning. Heh, not bad, just like me.” Blackie suddenly laughed.

In this regard, Zhang Ruochen was not embarrassed at all. Against the Black Demon Realm, there was no particular need for decorum.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen took out the Dimensional Teleportation Scroll out, everyone could not help but to be relieved.

This thing was not only able to keep the Demonstone Engravings safe, but more importantly ensure the safety of the fighters, which was the most paramount.

After handing a Dimensional Teleportation Scroll and a piece of the Demonstone Engraving to Mu Lingxi, Zhang Ruochen said seriously. “Be careful, don’t force yourself. I don’t want to see you hurt at all.”

“Don’t worry, I will take back a piece of the Demonstone Engraving.” Mu Lingxi said confidently.

As she said that, Mu Lingxi darted out, and appeared on a snow-capped mountain towering into the clouds.

This snow-capped mountain was three thousand miles apart from the Sect of the Blood God and the Black Demon Realm’s stronghold. It was at the center of the two, and was very difficult for any side to interfere.

Mu Lingxi stood on the top of the snow-capped mountain, her robes fluttered as she looked at the Black Demon Realm’s side, calling out. “Who will fight me?”

“Senior Brother Mo Sheng, let me take point for the first battle.”

Immediately, Xiao Wuchang stood up and spoke.

Because he had gotten the true imprint of the Demonic Sword Draw Portrait, Xiao Wuchang had secretly became the number one of the Black Demon Realm's Precept Dominion-realm elites.

Mo Sheng nodded. "Okay, don't stain the honor of the Black Demon Realm."

There was no need for Mo Sheng to take out a Demonstone Engraving as Xiao Wuchang directly took out the piece that he had.

For him, this was not just a bargaining chip, but also a big trump card.

At this moment, Zuo Li was staring at the black stone tablet floating beside Mu Lingxi and his eyes was full of longing.

On the black stone tablet was an engraving of a demonic drake rushing out the sea, setting off stormy waves to drown out a world. The picture was extremely awe-inspiring.

"Junior Brother Xiao, you must take back that Demonstone Engraving. I will repay you later." Zuo Li yelled.

The Demonic Frenzied Drake Portrait's true imprint was exactly the thing he had been dreaming of.

Xiao Wuchang stretched out a hand and gently touched the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait as the corner of his mouth raised, saying. "Senior Brother Zuo, don't worry, It won't be long before I will bring the Demonic Frenzied Drake Portrait back."

As he said that, Xiao Wuchang did not delay any further as he transformed into a sharp blade of light and charged towards the snow mountain Mu Lingxi was at.

The first gambit battle was about to commence.

Be it the Sect of the Blood God or the Black Demon Realm, both sides awaited it eagerly.

At the same time, more and more cultivators gathered near the Sect of the Blood God.

The commotion kicked up over at the Sect of the Blood God was indeed too great, and with Mo Sheng's earlier appearance at the Merit Sub-Terminal, it was impossible not to cause such a ruckus.

Of course, these cultivators were only watching from a distance, and did not intend to interfere with the fight between the Sect of the Blood God and the Black Demon Realm.

Zhang Ruochen and Mo Sheng were not someone you want to provoke, so it was best not to muddy the water.

"Why did the Black Demon Realm suddenly changed tack? Instead of them using the Demonstone Engravings as wager in a one-on-one gambit battle with the Sect of the Blood God, won't it be better if they were to just fight their way into it?"

"The Sect of the Blood God is after all a faction created by the Blood God. Even if they are already in decline, a lean camel is still bigger than a horse, and who dares to say the Sect of the Blood God does not have some powerful trump cards under their sleeves? The Black Demon Realm will naturally have their reservations."

"In contrast, in this gambit battle, the Black Demon Realm would be more likely to get the Demonstone Engravings. After all, how could the Sect of the Blood God's tiny bit of background compare with the Black Demon Realm?"

"I'm afraid it's that simple. Since when have you seen Zhang Ruochen taking a setback? This gambit battle to follow should be very interesting."

Chapter 2042 - Heavenly Phoenix Body

Chapter 2042: Heavenly Phoenix Body

Following a rip of the air, Xiao Wuchang appeared on the top of the snow mountain with the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait in tow, as he stood opposite of Mu Lingxi.

Xiao Wuchang's gaze swept shamelessly over Mu Lingxi, and a wicked glint could not help but appear in his eyes.

"What a stunning beauty, why do you choose to follow a soon-to-be-dead person. Hand over the Demonic Frenzied Dragon Portrait to me, I don't want to hurt you." Xiao Wuchang revealed an evil smile, his eyes filled with coveting lust.

A trace of disgust appeared in Mu Lingxi's eyes as she said in a cold voice. "If you want the Demonic Frenzied Dragon Portrait, then it depends on whether if you have the capabilities to get it."

As she spoke, a cold aura was released from Mu Lingxi's body. The top of the snow mountain was already extremely cold, but its temperature was dropping even more sharply.

A mighty surge of the Dark Netherfrost powers radiated from Mu Lingxi's back, forming a pair of crystal clear ice phoenix wings. Amidst flaps, the winds howled.

"A woman with character, I am more and more interested in you now. Little beauty, don't worry, I will show mercy to you." Xiao Wuchang laughed presumptuously.

Mu Lingxi's gaze became extremely sharp as the saint Qi in her body roused, and blasted a palm strike towards Xiao Wuchang.

In Mu Lingxi's palm strike, a giant vortex that was very deep appeared, semingly opening up a mysterious dimensional channel.

“RAAAWRRR!”

An earth-shaking bestial roar thundered as a massive beast darted out of the vortex.

It was a black python dragon covered in crystal ice scales, looking extremly lifelike and mighty.

Behind it, six other behemoths rushed out, each exuding an extremely powerful aura.

The snow-capped mountains below simply could not withstand such terrible power, and collapsed in an instant, causing a massive avalanche.

“The only Tongxuan-level intermediate-level Saint Art of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics. I did not expect Lingxi to have cultivated it to great completion, and is just a step away from full completion.”

Seeing the saint art that Mu Lingxi had used, Zhang Ruochen nodded to himself.

He remembered that Mu Lingxi had cultivated one of the ten great ultimate techniques of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, the Cosmic Seal Techniques. Speaking of which, that technique was derived from the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics, and only by cultivating it to completion, and setting a foundation will someone have the hope of successfully cultivating the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics.

Like the Cosmic Seal Technique, the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics requires the refining of eight beast souls that were at least Saint King-level, the stronger the better.

Being able to refine a beast soul meant elementary, four is lesser completion, seven is great completion.

Once eight beast souls have been successfully refined, the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics would be cultivated to full completion, and its power was almost comparable to high-level Saint Arts.

And in the legends, if one were to break through the limit, and refine the ninth beast soul, and it will be able to transform the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics into a true high-level Saint Art

level. However, there were barely anyone in the history of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect who had managed to reach that level.

Mu Lingxi, being able to cultivate the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactic to great completion was already very difficult.

After all, any Tongxuan-level saint art was extremely difficult to cultivate in the first place, and often needed hundreds of years to study it.

“RAAAWRRR!”

The seven beast souls all roared in unison as they charged towards Xiao Wuchang as a pack.

They were all of the ice-element, and nourished by Mu Lingxi’s Dark Netherfrost power, their strength became even more terrifying. As the cold aura spreads, they looked like they were about to freeze the entire place solid.

“I’ll let you see, the peerless demonic exercises I have neared from the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.”

Xiao Wuchang growled as dark demonic Qi surged out from his body.

WHOOOSH!

With a wave of his hand, an extremely sharp blade light slashed at Mu Lingxi.

The black python hissed as it showed no intentions of retreating, using its body to block the blade light.

Crack!

The blade light was devastating as it smashed the ice scales on the python dragon while itself was broken in the process.

The power of the Dark Netherfrost emerged, instantly repairing the damaged ice scales. The python dragon continued to charge towards Xiao Wuchang, obviously not suffering any substantial damage.

“Hmm?”

Xiao Wuchang frowned slightly, as he did not expect the defenses of these ice beasts to be so powerful.

Seeing the seven ice beasts were about to encircle him, Xiao Wuchang's body shook as a terrifying vision suddenly appeared behind him.

A tall and majestic phantom the Heavenly Demon appeared, and stood in the boundless void, holding the hilt of the blade in one hand and the scabbard in the other.

Before the blade was drawn out of its scabbard, it had already exuded an extremely powerful aura, seemingly able to cut the universe into two.

Compared to most Black Demon Realm cultivators' demonic exercises, the one Xiao Wuchang had cultivated was even more profound and livelier, as if it was satient and instead of just a mere form.

Without a question, this was directly related to him getting the true engravings of the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

Whooosh!

Just when the seven ice beasts charged at Xiao Wuchang, the phantom behind Xiao Wuchang suddenly moved as the Heavenly Demon's phantom drew the demonic blade like lightning, cutting out a terrifying blade light as the space rippled violently.

The blade instantly split into eight, the seven weaker ones were aimed at the ice beasts while the strongest one was slashed at Mu Lingxi.

BAAMM!!

As soon as the blade light made contact, the seven ice beasts all flew backwards as their scales and ice armor shattered one after another.

"Childs play, you think that is comparable to the unparalleled demonic exercises of the Demonstone Engravings?" Xiao Wuchang sneered contemptuously.

Mu Lingxi's eyes were calm, without any intention to evade at all.

In the calming vortex, a terrifying energy signature suddenly emerged, as a massive ice claw struck out from the vortex.

CRACK!

The ice claw grasped onto the blade light with absolute precision, and with a gentle pinch, shattered the blade light apart.

The next moment, a gorgeous ice phoenix, flew out of the vortex with its long tail feathers, scattering countless ice crystals in its wake.

Compared to the other ice beasts, this ice phoenix's aura was obviously much stronger, as it faintly exuded the terrifying aura that only a Supreme Saint possessed.

Seeing the ice phoenix appear, the spectating cultivators were all shocked.

"With all eight beasts coming out, Mu Lingxi had actually cultivated the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactic to full completion. This is something very rare in the history of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect."

"What is the deal with that phoenix? Isn't there no longer any trace of the phoenix clan in Kunlun Realm? There are only those descendants with phoenix bloodline, and Mu Lingxi herself is of the same bloodline, how could she act against the ice phoenix?"

"Except from Kunlun Realm, only the Demon God Realm have members of the Phoenix Clan living in there. Did someone went over there to kill a Supreme Saint-level ice phoenix?"

"To refine the soul of a Supreme Saint-level ice phoenix, and complete the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics like this, its power is truly comparable to a high-level saint art. Man, that is really enviable."

…

For a moment, all eyes were focused on Mu Lingxi.

The Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics was a powerful Tongxuan-level intermediate-level Saint Art and was extremely famous.

So many of the outside cultivators had an understanding of it.

After all, many of the cultivators came to Kunlun Realm for its various top-level exercises and saint arts.

In terms of the collection of top-level exercises and saint arts, looking across the worlds under the Celestial Court, there were not many major worlds that could compare with Kunlun Realm.

And these top-level exercises and Saint Arts were undoubtedly the basis for the re-emergence of Kunlun Realm. If they were taken away, then Kunlun Realm would only continue to decline.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen had already showed a surprised look. Even he had not expected Mu Lingxi would have such a card in hand. At the same time, he was also curious about the origin of the Supreme Saint-level Ice Phoenix.

“Has it something to do with the Phoenix Lake?”

Zhang Ruochen guessed in his heart.

“Junior sister sure is amazing. She had cultivated the most difficult to cultivate Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics to full completion. She could be considered the first person of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect to do so within the recent ten thousand years.” Bao Lie could not help but praise.

Blackie said. “Lingxi, that lissie is the first person to awaken the ice phoenix bloodline after so many years. This bit of accomplishment is nothing. If she could get the heritence of the primordial ancestors of the ice phoenixes, then it will be truly amazing.”

In any case, Blackie had always been optimistic about Mu Lingxi. With enough time, her accomplishments would be astounding.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to feel glad. He very much hoped that Mu Lingxi can become stronger, so she can protect herself if he was not around.

On the Black Demon Realm side, the expression of many became grim.

“In our Black Demon Realm, it seems like we only have two types of Tongxuan-level intermediate saint art. Kunlun Realm’s background sure is enviable. Perhaps after taking down the Sect of the Blood God, we can go over to the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. There seems to be the true engravings Demonstone Engravings there as well.”

Zuo Li licked his lips, as a scorching, avaricious look appeared in his eyes.

Crone Yinfan frowned slightly as she growled. “The Moon Worship Demonic Sect is a little weird. Not too long ago, the leader of the Heavenly Realm’s Fane of Giants, Uros, secretly led a group of elite giants to attack the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, and seize the Bronze Furnace of Life and Death, but they ran into big trouble and suffered grievious losses, and even Uros was seriously injured and had to flee.”

“How is it possible that someone of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect could injure Uros?” Zuo Li’s expression changed drastically.

In his eyes, all those great factions of Kunlun Realm were nothing, and he alone could sweep them aside.

But now, things were not as simple as he thought.

Uros was a top-tier powerhouse in the third level beneath a Supreme Saint, and had the most perfect Titan Giant Bloodline. His body was the strongest, and his strength limitless, few would dare to fight him head on.

To seriously wound Uros was definitely not something any ordinary person could do.

Crone Yinfan said. “In fact, it’s not just the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, many ancient sects of Kunlun Realm are all weird. A lot of people had their eyes on those sects but all were driven back with losses. I don’t know if its something left behind by the gods, or there are powerhouses hidden inside them.”

The reason for that was those who had taken a beating also did not know exactly what had happened, which resulted in a lot of mystery.

“Master had already told me not to underestimate Kunlun Realm. The waters here run much deeper than many thought it would be.” Mo Sheng said in a whisper.

His master, was naturally that Blackheart Demonlord.

For the Blackheart Demonlord to specifically remind him of that, it was testament to the troubles that lay in there.

Upon hearing this, the group of Black Demon Realm cultivators all mused as some changes happened silently in their mind.

BOOM!!

Mu Lingxi and Xiao Wuchang was unperturbed, as they each unleashed their powerful techniques as they exchanged brutal blows.

“Her cultivation had not even reached the peak of Precept Dominion, yet how is she so strong?”

Xiao Wuchang got more and more anxious as he fought.

At this moment, he had already used his demonic blade, a sacred artifact of the Ninth Radiance, and had pushed his demonic exercises to the limit, yet he could not gain any upper hand at all. Instead, he appeared to be on the backfoot, and this did not bode well.

So far, Mu Lingxi had only used a single saint art, and had not used any other techniques.

“You’re unwilling to hand over the Demonstone Engravings, do you? Then, don’t blame me for this!” A wicked look appeared in Xiao Wuchang’s eyes.

His powerful demonic exercises ran as rolling demonic Qi emerged from Xiao Wuchang’s body, and infused into the Demonstone Engraving.

This Demonstone Engraving was not only his wager in the gambit battle with Mu Lingxi, but was also his strongest trump

card.

Roused by the demonic Qi, the Demonstone Engraving suddenly became even more profound as the portrait engraved on its surface emerged even more clearly.

Sensing the dangerous aura released by the Demonstone Engraving, Mu Lingxi immediately changed the hand seal, unleashing an even more powerful surge of the power of Dark Netherfrost from her body, forming a massive ice wheel that spun slowly.

In an instant, all eight ice beasts flew back and merged with the ice wheel.

“The Heavenly Demon draws blade, extinguishing all life!”

Xiao Wuchang yelled violently as he blasted the Demonstone Engraving out.

He had already established a special connection with this Demonstone Engraving, and was able to freely manipulate it at will, so no one could ever take it away from him easily.

Mu Lingxi’s expression was solemn as she quickly formed a hand seal, and then blasted the ice wheel out.

“The Cosmic Subjugation Wheel.”

This move, was the killer move of the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics.

If it hadn’t been for Mu Lingxi having already cultivated the Cosmic Beast Emperor Tactics to full completion, she would not have been able to use this technique at all.

The Cosmic Subjugation Wheel flew out and spun rapidly, unleashing a majestic power that suppressed the realm.

BAAAMMM!!

Two opposing forces collided violently as devastating energy ripples appeared in the space and swiftly spread out in all directions.

Wherever the energy ripples passed through, the earth collapsed and sank rapid as countless of mountain peaks were levelled to the ground.

“Fall back!”

The faces of those spectating cultivators changed drastically as they fell back immediately.

Even when so far away, they still felt a great threat to them.

Some of the cultivators were unable to pull back in time, and were sent flying by the energy ripples and spat blood all over the place, literally taking a beating for nothing.

Before the Sect of the Blood God, Zhang Ruochen acted as he mobilized the power of dimensions and nullifed the shock wave of the energy ripples.

Zhang Ruochen watched the battlefield intently, being faintly worried for Mu Lingxi.

The gambit battle with the powerhouses of the Black Demon Realm was already a very dangerous thing. If it were not for Mu Lingxi’s insistence, Zhang Ruochen really did not want her to join the fray.

If Mu Lingxi were to suffer the slightest of scratches was enough to make Zhang Ruochen’s heart ache.

BAAMM!!

The Cosmic Subjugation Wheel that Mu Lingxi had blasted out was smashed into pieces, clearly unable to fight against the Demonstone Engravings.

“The Demonstone Engravings reputation is indeed well-deserved. With the Cosmic Subjugation Wheel that had only just passed full completion is indeed to contend with it.” Mu Lingxi was shocked, but did not show any fear.

Upon seeing the stone tablet burst forth with a devastating force towards herself, Mu Lingxi did not hesitate as the saint Qi in her body roused as a stone rock the size of several thousand feet flew out of her sea of Qi.

To be precise, this was a Divine Planet, the same one Zhang Ruochen had given her.

The Divine Planet unleashes its majestic divine power, seemingly able to crush the heavens.

BAAAMMM!!

The black stone tablet was blocked, and while the burst of blade light was fierce, but it was unable to cut through the Divine Planet.

“It turned out that this Divine Planet still contained divine power in it.” Xiao Wuchang’s expression turned very concerned.

He did not expect at all that Mu Lingxi had still have such a trump card hidden.

This Divine Planet was something Zhang Ruochen had taken from the hands of Wang Xu. It contained a shred of the star soul of the god, and if he had not gotten Yueshen to refine it, it would have been impossible for Mu Lingxi to master it.

The difference of having a star soul of the god and not was very significant.

It was precisely that shred of the star soul of the god that allowed the Divine Planet to clash head-on with the Demonstone Engraving.

“Time to end this.”

Mu Lingxi whispered as her hands suddenly formed an extremely mysterious hand seal.

At the center of Mu Lingxi’s brows, a lifelike mark of the phoenix appeared.

The next moment, a ice phoenix phantom over thousand feet long appeared above Mu Lingxi’s head, unleashing a vast pressure that cause people to tremble.

Seeing this Blackie suddenly exclaimed. “It’s Spirit Summoning! Lingxi, that lassie can actually perform Spirit Summoning!”

“What is Spirit Summoning?” Zhang Ruochen asked curiously.

He was considered well-informed, but he had never heard of the term Spirit Summoning before.

A look of excitement appeared in Blackie's eyes, as it said. "The so-called Spirit Summoning is a technique that can be used only once your bloodline physique had reached a certain level. You can then summon a sliver of the primordial spirit from your bloodline, and use the power of the primordial spirit."

"Spirit Summoning is extremely difficult, and only few could do it. Based on what I know, for the Heavenly Phoenix bloodline to use this technique, they need to culminate their Heavenly Phoenix Body, and even the Ancient Heavenly Phoenix needed one to be in a Saint King-realm to have any hopes of culminating the body. That is to say, Lingxi that lassie's accomplishments now is comparable to the Ancient Heavenly Phoenix of the same realm."

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen was immediately moved. The Ancient Heavenly Phoenix was the Phoenix clan's strongest bloodline, like the Divine Dragons of the dragon clan. Their numbers were rare, but extremely powerful.

To be able to compare to the Ancient Heavenly Phoenix on the same realm, forget Mu Lingxi who only possessed part of the phoenix bloodline, even those of pure-blooded phoenixes would find it difficulty to accomplish that.

Chapter 2043 - Blackie Takes to the Field

Chapter 2043: Blackie Takes to the Field

Although the primordial ancestral spirit above Mu Lingxi was very faint, the aura it unleashed was as vast as the abyss.

At a glance, the primordial ancestral spirit seemed to be sitting on the vast void, and the stars were tiny before it. It only needed to fan its phoenix wings a little to destroy countless of stars.

Such an imagery alone was no lesser than the engraving on the Demonstone Engraving.

Suppressed by the primordial ancestral spirit, Xiao Wuchang's Demonstone Engraving suddenly quivered as the portrait on its surface dimmed, as if there was a force trying to pry it off Xiao Wuchang's control.

"What is this? How could she unleashed such terrifying pressure?"

Xiao Wuchang was shocked, and grew inevitably flustered.

At this moment, Xiao Wuchang could no longer bother attacking as he wanted to take the Demonstone Engravings back as soon as he could, to prevent any slips.

On the side of the Black Demon Realm, the expressions of the various powerhouses became grim. Anyone could see that Xiao Wuchang was now in a very bad situation.

"It's just an ice phoenix phantom, how is it so terrifying?"

Zuo Li's eyes sharpened, and felt extreme wariness against the ice phoenix phantom.

Mo Sheng too was staring at the ice phoenix phantom as a thought struck him and a look of shock appeared in his eyes. "It's the legendary Spirit Summoning. Kunlun Realm's phoenix clan had long since fallen, and there's no longer any

pure-blooded phoenixes. How does one even cultivate the Heavenly Phoenix Body?"

As far as he knew, even the Demon God Realm's phoenix clan, only a handful of Saint Kings could successfully perform the Spirit Summoning.

Not only the Demon God Realm, even the various worlds under the Celestial Court, those few monsters were all famous, and few would dare to provoke them.

Unlike the situation in Kunlun Realm, the phoenix clan in the Demon God Realm had always been one of the most powerful clans there, with a terrifying powerful background.

In a remote area thousands of miles away from the Sect of the Blood God, a figure stood quietly as she looked at the battlefield from a distance, her eyes locked onto Mu Lingxi.

She was beautiful and graceful woman with a very stunning figure. She wore a red dress, and from a far, she looked like a blazing flame.

The woman's eyebrows were long and slender, like two willow leaves, her eyes were deep and bright, as if the stars were hidden inside it. With her taill nose and cherry-like mouth, her beauty was unparalleled as if she was a fairy that had descended from the heavens.

At the center of the woman's eyebrows was a strange mark of flame, which added to a different kind of beauty.

If there was a cultivator from the Celestial Court here, one would immediately recognize that the lady was Fairy Huofeng of the Nine Immortal Beauties Portrait. She was a phoenix from the Demon God World, and herself was a pure-blooded Empyrean Flame Phoenix.

Fairy Huofeng not only had gorgeous looks, her bloodline was extremely powerful as well, with many people chasing after her heart.

"I did not expect someone to be able to cultivate the Heavenly Phoenix Body in Kunlun Realm. Although its only an Acquired Heavenly Phoenix Body, it was far better than the vast majority of my clanspeople."

Fairy Huofeng whispered as a strange glint appeared in her eyes.

The Heavenly Phoenix Body were divided into three levels: Acquired, Innate and Primordial. Under normal circumstances, people would cultivate the Acquired Heavenly Phoenix Body, and only the Primordial Heavenly Phoenix with the strongest bloodline could directly cultivate an Innate Heavenly Phoenix Body.

As for the Primordial Heavenly Phoenix Body, it belonged in the legends, and across so many years, the number of people who had successfully cultivated were very few.

“Looking at the aura from her body, she should be the descendant of that legendary ice phoenix back in the Middle Ages. For a human to rouse that powerful bloodline, interesting.”

The corners of Fairy Huofeng’s mouth raised slightly, as a smile with a hidden meaning appeared.

After coming to Kunlun Realm for this long, Mu Lingxi could be regarded as the person who interested her the most.

Although the phoenix clan in Kunlun Realm had emigrated from Demon God Realm many many years ago, in any case, they were from the same stock.

One of the important purposes of Fairy Huofeng’s arrival to Kunlun Realm was to look for anything related to the phoenix clan. If she could get a great opportunity because of it, the better.

Now that she saw Mu Lingxi using the Spirit Summoning technique, for Fairy Huofeng, it was undoubtedly a great gain.

“Perhaps through her, I can find more information about that legendary ice phoenix.” Fairy Huofeng said to herself.

On the battlefield, Mu Lingxi used all her might to rouse the Primordial Ancestral Soul, and was not concerned about how big a commotion her Spirit Summoning technique had caused.

She had only one thought in mind right now, that was to capture the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

Sensing the connection between him and the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait was weakening bit by bit, Xiao Wuchang could not help but to be more and more anxious.

He knew very well if this continued, he will not be able to stop Mu Lingxi from taking the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.

Gritting his teeth, Xiao Wuchang's eyes revealed a menacing glint as he bit his tongue and spat out a big mouthful of blood.

"Heavenly Demon Blood Sacrifice."

The essence blood stuck onto the black stone tablet, and was absorbed in an instant.

Such a secret technique would severely deplete one's own energy and spirit, and would be difficult to recover afterwards.

But now with things as it is, Xiao Wuchang had no other choice. The Demonic Blade Draw Portrait was the foundation of his rise, and there was no room for losing it.

Activated by the secret technique, the black stone tablet suddenly vibrated violently, as if gained a life of its own. A terrifying surge of demonic aura began to recover, trying to break through the suppression of the Primordial Ancestral Spirit.

Mu Lingxi's eyes became even sharper as she spat coldly. "Trying to stop me from suppressing the Demonstone Engraving? Wishful thinking!"

Saying that, Mu Lingxi changed her hand seal again, as the bloodline of the ice phoenix in her body was completely activated, and the Primordial Ancestral Spirit became even more corporeal.

Correspondingly, the power released by the Primordial Ancestral Spirit became stronger, almost crushing the heavens, as the entire realm became darker.

The Primordial Ancestral Spirit unleashed a terrifying power of the Dark Netherfrost, and its level was clearly far higher than of Mu Lingxi herself.

In an instant, the Demonstone Engraving that Xiao Wuchang had controlled was totally frozen in ice, completely severing

the connection with the latter.

“Ugh, my Demonstone Engraving…”

Xiao Wuchang spat out blood, his eyes full of bitterness.

In a blink of an eye, the Demonstone Engraving that original belonged to him was now someone else’s. No matter what he did, he could no longer take it back.

Mu Lingxi took the frozen Demonic Blade Draw Portrait into her hand, saying faintly. “You’ve lost. With your strength, you simply don’t deserve to own the Demonic Blade Draw Portrait.”

“Give me back my Demonstone Engraving!” Xiao Wuchang roared again and again.

At this moment, he was completely maddened as he charged at Mu Lingxi in desperation.

A cold glint appeared in Mu Lingxi’s eyes, and with a wave of her hand, the Divine Planet struck at Xiao Wuchang brutally.

At the same time, the Primordial Ancestral Spirit she had summoned quickly faded and submerged into her body.

Spirit Summoning was a very taxing technique, and Mu Lingxi was still not very proficient in using it, so was unable to maintain it for a long time.

Speaking of which, this was the first time Mu Lingxi used the Spirit Summoning in combat, and the effect was not bad at all.

Without the Demonstone Engraving, Xiao Wuchang was like a toothless tiger, and was powerless to fight against the Divine Planet.

BAAAMMM!!

Taking the brunt of the Divine Planet’s attack, Xiao Wuchang was sent flying upside down, his body was full of cracks, was on the verge of breaking apart.

Just when Mu Lingxi wanted to follow up on the attack, and kill Xiao Wuchang, a figure appeared before Xiao Wuchang and blocked the Divine Planet with one hand.

Just at this moment, Zhang Ruochen's figure appeared beside Mu Lingxi out of thin air.

Staring at the person who intervened, Zhang Ruochen's eyes grew slightly colder as he said. "Mo Sheng, is the Black Demon Realm made out of sore losers? We have agreed to five gambit battles, and you had already interfered just after one battle. Aren't you afraid of being a laughing stock of the various cultivators?"

Zhang Ruochen's voice clearly entered the ears of everyone present, and causing many to be surprised.

Although they already knew they were doing a gambit battle, but they did not expect the battle to be five rounds. This was indeed a big deal.

How could Mo Sheng not understand what Zhang Ruochen was getting at and said coldly. "Since I've already agreed to the gambit battle with you, I naturally will not go back on my words. It's just that this battle is already over, and there is no meaning for us to continue fighting. Let's prepare for the next battle."

As he said that, Mo Sheng lifted the seriously wounded Xiao Wuchang and turned into a stream of light as he returned to the Black Demon Realm camp.

Losing a Demonstone Engraving was a sin only redeemable by death, and Mo Sheng was not bothered by the life or death of a useless crap like Xiao Wuchang, but with so many watching, if Xiao Wuchang was killed by Mu Lingxi, it will undoubtedly cause damage to the Black Demon Realm's honor.

Seing Mo Sheng leaving with Xiao Wuchang, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to look at Mu Lingxi, and asked softly. "Are you alright?"

Mu Lingxi smiled playfully, as she handed both Demonstone Engraving to Zhang Ruochen, saying. "Of course I'm alright. The task was successfully completed, and I didn't let you down, yeah?"

"Lingxi, thank you." Zhang Ruochen put away the two Demonstone Engravings with a wave of his hand, and then

gently hugged Mu Lingxi into his arms.

The smile on Mu Lingxi's face became even more brilliant, and her eyes was full of sweet happiness.

After a brief hug, Zhang Ruochen took Mu Lingxi back to the area outside the Sect of the Blood God's protective formation.

"Junior sister, you are amazing!"

Bao Lie could not help but to give Mu Lingxi a big thumbs up.

"Lassie Ling Xi, not bad. What right does those ungrateful scums of the Black Demon Realm have to master the treasure of Kunlun Realm? Who's going next?" As Blackie commended Mu Lingxi, it looked at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and said. "Since you're asking, then you'll be up next. Don't let me down."

"With me taking the field, it's as good as in our hands. Just wait and see." Blackie said with full confidence.

Zhang Ruochen did not say much else, as he simply handed it one of the Demonstone Engraving and a Dimensional Teleportation Scroll.

To be honest, Zhang Ruochen did not know how strong Blackie was, but with it as an Array Master, there should not be much problem.

And he knew. Blackie was the type that hated to lose face, so it will dare not slack this time around. Otherwise, it will never be able to raise its head before them from now on.

Taking the Demonstone Engraving, Blackie flapped its wings and swaggered to the spot where Mu Lingxi and Xiao Wuchang had fought earlier.

Looking down at the Black Demon Realm encampment, Blackie's eyes were full of disdain as it raised its head and said. "I am here, who shall fight me?"

"Just a mere owl dares to act high and mighty, ridiculous." Zuo Li sneered.

Hearing the word 'owl', Blackie immediately went into a fit of fury, as its eyes widened and yelled. "Uncultured demon curs,

your whole family are owls, lookng properly, I'm a phoenix!"

Zuo Li soared into the sky, and came opposite Blackie at top speed. It was obvious that he would represent the Black Demon Realm in this battle. "A phoenix? Soon you'll be nothing but a pile of ashes." Zuo Li snorted.

As he said that, Zuo Li started at the Demonstone Engraving beside Blackie. Xiao Wuchang was unable to capture the Demonic Frenzied Drake Portrait, so he had to do it himself.

At this moment Blackie looked at the Demonstone Engraving that Zuo Li had brought over. What was engraved on it was a picture of a ferocious tiger, and with a roar, countless stars was shattered, turning the entire sea of stars dark.

The Black Demon Realm had an exquisite intermediate-level saint art, called the Godkiller Tiger Roar, which was derived from this Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait.

"Die!"

Zuo Li's eyes were sharp as he immediately launched an attack.

He blasted a palm strike out, as his Heavenly Demon Qi transformed into a black drake claw that struck Blackie like a bolt of lightning.

BAAAMMM!!

Blackie could not react in time and was immediately blasted away by the dragon claw.

Seeing this, Zuo Li could not help but sneer out loud. "Feeble, is the Sect of the Blood God that short on talents that Zhang Ruochen sent this trash out?"

In his opinion, Zhang Ruochen's dispatch of Blackie to fight was literally gifting him the Demonstone Engraving.

"Little junior brother, is that bird going to be alright?" Bao Lie frowned, feeling that Blackie was unreliable.

Not just Bao Lie, even Jin Yu and the others were also worried. They all hoped that Blackie will bring back another Demonstone Engraving, and if Blackie could only use the

Dimensional Teleportation Scroll to flee, then the Black Demon Realm will immediately stop the gambit battle.

If that was the case, it would be difficult to recapture the remaining Demonstone Engravings.

Only Zhang Ruochen appeared very calm, and was not anxious at all. With his understanding of Blackie, the latter would not be defeated that easily.

And on the Black Demon Realm's encampment, many cultivators showed excitement on their faces, feeling that victory was already Zuo Li's.

As long as Zuo Li could win this round, he will undoubtedly be able to save a lot of face for the Black Demon Realm, and make up for the loss.

If Zuo Li were to get the true engraving of the Demonic Frenzied Dragon Portrait, his strength will increase greatly, and could at least reach the third level beneath a Supreme Saint. And that was undoubtedly of great significance to the Black Demon Realm.

At the same time, those cultivators who were watched the battle from a distance were in an uproar.

"Is that owl here for comedic effect? It was send flying so easily by Zuo Li."

"With Zuo Li strength, even if that owl does not die, it will be seriously injured. I never expected this battle to end so quickly. Boring."

"No, if Zhang Ruochen allowed it to fight, it shouldn't be that weak. Does Zhang Ruochen not have any better candidates on his side?"

"A pity, they had just won a Demonstone Engraving back, and is now about to hand one back to the enemy. I didn't expect Zhang Ruochen to make such a mistake."

…

Just as everyone thought the battle was over, a red light suddenly blasted out from the ground. It was no one else but Blackie.

At this moment, Blackie was furious as its feathers were bristling, as it hissed. “You damned demon cur. You dare to sneak attack me. I will make you pay for this!”

“How can that be?”

Zuo Li’s eyes widened in disbelief.

His attack earlier was absolutely not weak, and anyone who taken the full brunt of it would suffer, yet Blackie was unscathed, which was totally unreasonable.

Amidst his shock, Zuo Li struck again, as he blasted out his Demonstone Engraving like a lightning bolt.

BAAAMMM!!

Blackie reacted half a moment too slow as he was blasted into the ground again.

“I want to see if your body is tougher, or the Demonstone Engraving is tougher.” Zuo Li hissed coldly.

BAAMM!!

The ground blasted open again as countless of debris flew into the air.

Blackie rose into the air and roared angrily. “Bloody hell I’m mad, do you only know how to sneak attack?”

“What manner of monster is it?” Zuo Li’s heart sank.

At this moment, all of the cultivators were stunned, as they did not what to say. No one had thought that this battle would be so comical.

Chapter 2044 - The Owl Array Master

Chapter 2044: The Owl Array Master

Seeing Blackie cursing at him with such vigor, Zuo Li's expression kept on changed as he too wanted to curse back at the former.

For it to be unharmed after sustaining two consecutive blows from him, with the second one launched with the Demonstone Engraving, Zuo Li could not imagine what manner of monster Blackie was.

Zuo Li was no weakling, although his strength had not reached the third level beneath a Supreme Saint, he was not far off, and was definitely no weaker than Cang Long or Yan Ba and the likes.

Although he did not cultivate the Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait, it was still the same demonic exercise contained in the Demonstone Engraving, and was essentially the same. Thus, he was able to unleash the Demonstone Engraving's devastating power.

Based on Zuo Li's estimation, that blow earlier was something even a top-level sacred artifact would not be able to withstand, and inevitably suffer damage.

Could it be that Blackie's physical body was stronger than a top-level sacred artifact?

Or was there something different about Blackie's body?

"I don't believe I can't do anything to you!"

A cold glint appeared in Zuo Li's eyes as the Heavenly Demonic Qi emerged out of his body in a frenzy.

With the Heavenly Demonic Qi gushing out, a large amount of black water to appeared. This was the Dark Water and it was extremely toxic, able to dissolve everything.

The Dark Water Zuo Li had cultivated could dissolve even top-level sacred artifacts into nothingness.

Suddenly, the Dark Water covered a large area and continued to expand, seemingly wanting to submerge the world in it.

Whooosh!

A black dragon a thousand foot long leaped out from the Dark Water, exuding an extremely violent aura, disturbing the vitality of the realm within thousands of miles.

This scene was extremely similar to the one engraved on the Demonic Frenzied Drake Portrait.

“RAAAWRRR!”

The black drake roared, kicking up violent waves as it charged at Blackie.

Seeing the black dragon charging over, Blackie instead showed a look of contempt as it sneered. “Child’s play, how dare you sneak attack me twice in a row. Let me show you how I’ll deal with you.”

While saying that, Blackie did not dodge and instead pounced at the charging black drake.

One could see Blackie’s body lit up in scarlet red fire, and like a crimson cloud, emitted extreme temperature as it caused the space to ripple subtly as it burned it.

BAAAMMM!!

The two sides collided, and forming an extremely terrifying shock wave.

Whoosh!

Blackie was sent flying once again, and was knocked into a daze.

And that black dragon burst into pieces, transforming into Dark Water as it spilled all over the place.

Affected by the Netherwater’s corrisiveness, many pits of different sizes appeared on the ground immediately, sending chills down everyone’s spine.

“Aiyaya, you sure are too much. You think I don’t have my own face to uphold?”

In a blink of an eye, Blackie flew over from a distance, its furious eyes were opened so wide that they looked larger than a cooper bell, as blue smoke appeared all over its body.

Obviously, after being sent flying for the third time, Blackie was royally pissed.

Seeing that Blackie was still unscathed, while Zuo Li was surprised, he no longer bore any fear towards it, as he sneered. “So what if your defense is strong? You’ll only end up as my punching bag, hand over the Demonstone Engraving.”

He had basically determined that Blackie was not very powerful, with simply just amazing defenses, and was no threat to him.

As he said that, Zuo Li once again activated his demonic exercise as an even larger black dragon leaped out from the Dark Water, setting off huge waves.

“Damn it, it if werent for some problems during my rebirth, I would have annihilated a demon cur like you with just a single breath.” Blackie was extremely annoyed.

When it was searching for its body in the Sea of Yin and Yang for rebirth, there was an accident. Not only it grew an owl’s head but it could not control its former powers, and even after such a long time, the problem still remained unresolved.

Blackie now had only a powerful body but was unable to unleash the corresponding strength, which made it really depressed.

Amidst its anger, Blackie flapped its wings as a formation seal more than a hundred feet in diameter suddenly formed and met the black dragon.

Unable to rely on its martial strength to defeat Zuo Li, then it shall use its formation arts that it was best at.

BAAMM!!

Although the black drake was powerful, it was still shattered by the formation seal in an instant.

“When I did not show off my skills, you really took me for a sick cat didn’t you. Now, die!”

Blackie roared as it flapped its wings and blasted out a series of formation seals.

Zuo Li’s expression changed immediately as he quickly roused his demonic exercises and conjured a thick column of water, trying to block the formation seal.

BAAMM!!

Although the water column was powerful, it could not withstand the devastating power contained inside the formation seal, and shattered upon contact.

“For a formation seal casually formed to be so powerful. Is this weird owl an Arch Array Master?” Zuo Li’s emotions were roiling as a guess faintly arose in his mind.

The three interlocking Ninth-Rank Formations outside the Sect of the Blood God must have been restored by an Arch Array Master, as common Array Masters would not have the ability to do so.

Could that Array Master be it?

Zuo Li had originally thought that he had good luck and ran into a weaker opponent. But with things as it is, things were far less simple than he had thought.

Zuo Li’s expression became serious and he dared not look down on Blackie any more.

At the same time, all of the spectating cultivators widened their eyes and most of them had a look of astonishment.

“What’s going on? That owl’s skills in formation arrays is so high. An owl array master, this…”

“To so easily block Zuo Li’s attack, mostlikely an Arch Array Master, heh.”

“That’s better, otherwise this gambit battle would be boring. I really look forward to see that owl turning things around.”

…

For a moment, countless cultivators became excited, if the famous Zuo Li was being beaten down by an owl, then things would be very interesting!

On the Sect of the Blood God's side, everyone heaved a sigh of relief. After seeing Blackie being sent flying again and again, all of them were worried that Blackie would fudge up this time, and hand the Demonstone Engraving over to the foe.

And the atmosphere on the Black Demon Realm's side became slightly grim, as what was happening was obviously not what they had hoped to see.

A moment ago, they all thought Zuo Li's victory was at hand, but unexpectedly, in a blink of an eye, everything became unknown again.

The means available to an Arch Array Master is mysterious and unpredictable, and was impossible to judge using the usual understanding of things.

According to the rumors, powerful Arch Array Masters were strong enough to even rival Supreme Saints.

Mo Sheng's eyes narrowed slightly, and even he was slightly worried for Zuo Li at this moment.

If Zuo Li loses to that owl, and cost them another Demonstone Engraving, it will undoubtedly be extremely difficult for him to accept.

BOOM!!

On the battlefield, following a series of explosions, the Dark Water columns that Zuo Li had conjured exploded one by one.

Blackie continued to strike, blasting out over a dozen of formation seals as he bombarded Zuo Li with overwhelming power.

In this situation, Blackie quickly gained the upper hand, and had taken the initiative while Zuo Li could only passively defend himself.

"Come on, weren't you so arrogant earlier? I'll let you see how powerful I am!" Blackie yelled with seething arrogance.

Clearly, the flames of anger had been fanned in its heart, and it will be really unhappy if it did not vent it out.

Blackie lifted its feet, and suddenly a fourteen-layer formation circle formed as they layred on top of one another, locking onto Zuo Li, completely blocking his escape.

A murderous intent appeared in Zuo Li's eyes, as he hissed coldly. "You're looking down on me too much. So what if you are an Arch Array Master? You'll still be stomped into the ground by me."

As he spoke, an incomparably powerful aura erupted from Zuo Li's body, rousing the vitality of heaven and earth within a radius of thousand of miles, causing the area covered by the Dark Water to expand rapidly.

"You still think of mobilizing the precepts of heaven and earth, and the power of the land before me? You're just too naive." Blackie sneered.

VOOOSH!

Seven black array flags flew out from Blackie's body, forming a great formation array.

"The Seven-Star Heaven's Blockade Formation, seal up!"

Blackie released its majestic spiritual power and infused into the seven flag poles, fully activating the great formation.

The great formation array activated and warded the area off, causing the radius of thousand of miles to be completely isolated from the outside world.

Instantly all of the mobilized precepts of heaven and earth, and power of the land immediately fell silent, with Zuo Li unable to draw upon them.

For a Precept Dominion-realm powerhouse, being unable to draw upon the precept of heaven and earth, and the power of the land, their strength will be greatly diminished, and they would not be able to use many techniques.

"Sh*t!"

Zuo Li's heart sank, and was unable to remain calm anymore.

Without any hesitation, Zuo Li immediately roused his demonic exercises, while dealing with the fourteen-layer formation circle, and the attack of the Seven-Star Heaven's Blockade Formation as he tried to break them open as soon as possible.

For a moment, the waves surged into the sky, and sweeping across the land, submerging the fourteen-layered formation circle and blocking it off. At the same time, a series of black water jets blasted into the air and crashed into the great formation in a frenzy.

Chapter 2045 - Ten Great Divine Artifacts?

Chapter 2045: Ten Great Divine Artifacts?

Bam bam!

Although the great formation array shook, it was still extremely stable.

The precepts of heaven and earth and the power of the land within a radius of thousands of miles surged violently again, but instead of rushing towards Zuo Li, they rushed towards the Seven-Star Heaven's Blockade Formation, causing the formation array to become even more stable and unassailable.

"Cosmic revolves forth, Godkilling Seven Stars."

Under Blackie's control, the great formation changed.

Seven dazzling star light condensed and transformed into a sharp Star Blade, unleashing brilliant heavenly aura.

Whooosh!

The Star Blade appeared in the air and slashed down at Zuo Li.

The sword had a terrifying momentum, and could almost cut the entire space apart.

The great formation array seemed to have made connection with the stars beyond as countless starlight descended from outside, competing with the sun for brilliance, and looking extremely beautiful.

Zuo Li's eyes turned serious as he immediately poured his demonic Qi into the Demonstone Engraving.

The Demonstone Engraving was preliminarily roused, unleashing a powerful demonic Qi as a demonic tiger phantom appeared, and let out a roar, seemingly wanting to shatter the stars.

BAAAMMM!!

The Star Sword fell, and slashed brutally onto the Demonstone Engraving.

Immediately, the demonic tiger phantom shattered as the Demonstone Engraving itself dimmed.

But this was not the end of it, after the Star Blade smashed away the Demonstone Engraving, it continued to slash at Zuo Li.

The center of Zuo Li's brow glowed as a brown seal flew out, instantly transforming into a small hill-like object a few hundred feet in size to meet the attack.

Whe the Star Sword slashed into the Demonstone Engraving, most of its power had already been consumed.

At this moment, Zuo Li deployed the brown seal, he managed to block the slash, and prevent it from crashing down on him.

Blackie did not care about Zuo Li but instead blasted out a few formation seals, knocking away the dimmed Demonstone Engraving.

With a flicker of its figure, Blackie reappeared beside the Demonstone Engraving, rousing the saint Qi in its body as a crimson light appeared and enveloped the Demonstone Engraving.

"Don't even think about it!"

Zuo Li yelled as an extremely corporeal black drake several thousand feet long, flew out from his back, and charged at Blackie.

This black drake was not formed by condensing demonic Qi, but was instant from a powerful dragon soul.

This drake soul was taken out from a Path's Anterior black dragon and sealed within himself, using the Heavenly Demonic Qi to nourished it. The former had already been fully integrated with his body, and was able to unleash astonishing attack power.

"When something is alright in my hands, everyone can forget taking it off me. Just a mere drake soul and you dare to attack me with it?" Blackie's eyes was filled with disdain.

Seeing the drake soul pouncing at him, Blackie did not dodge, nor use his formation array techniques, but instead roused the phoenix blood in its body, and exuded a terrifying soul pressure.

Sensing the pressure of the phoenix's soul, the drake soul immediately shuddered, all semblence of menace disappearing altogether.

"This pressure…"

Zuo Li and the drake soul was connected with each other, and his expression changed at this very moment.

Just when he was about to retract the drake soul, Blackie suddenly opened its mouth, and like a whale sucking water in, it swallowed the drake soul in a single go.

A moment later, Zuo Li felt the connection between him and the drake soul was severed.

DUSSHH!

Zuo Li spat out a mouthful of blood, his breathing became very disordered.

The loss of the drake soul he had spent so much efforting nourishing undoubtedly caused great damage to Zuo Li.

In this situation, Zuo Li's control over the seal became much weaker.

BAAAMMM!!

The seal flew away, and the Star Sword cut down in a murderous arc.

DUSSHH!

Fortunately for Zuo Li he reacted very quickly, but he still lost an arm, as blood gushed all over.

Even with such opening, Blackie did not press the attack but instead took the seven flag poles away, and quickly retreated backwards, pulling a distance from Zuo Li.

Because it knew that if it continued its attack, Mo Sheng will probably get involved again.

Since there was no chance to kill Zuo Li, it could not be bothered to waste its efforts.

After completely suppressed the Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait, Blackie looked at the heavily wounded Zuo Li and sniggered as it said. “Boy, you are still far, far away from being my match. Even if you were to cultivate for another thousand years, you will never be my match.”

“Being unparalleled, sure is lonely.”

Hearing this, Zuo Li spat out another mouthful of blood, as his breath became even more chaotic, and at the same time he fell into despair.

Whether he was willing to admit it or not, he had indeed lost this gambling battle, and losing a Demonstone Engraving in the process.

“I actually lost…”

Zuo Li’s eyes dimmed, looking despondent.

“Useless.”

Mo Sheng eyes were frigid, as the flames of fury burned in his heart.

How can he not get angry after losing two Demonstone Engraving in succession?

In the face of such an outcome, Mo Sheng really regretted it, thinking that he should not have agreed to the gambit battle with Zhang Ruochen. He had really underestimated the people around the latter.

One had cultivated the Heavenly Phoenix Body, and another was an Arch Array Master… A mere Kunlun Realm in decline, was it about to see a revival with the mere appearance of Zhang Ruochen?

No matter how strong a person’s strength or cultivation was, they are only a lone ranger, but with a wealth of talents and powerhouses around him, perhaps Zhang Ruochen could be an emperor, dominating an entire realm or even a number of the number of them in the future.

Zuo Li took back his severed arm as he lowered his head and silently returned to the Black Demon Realm encampment.

With him losing the gambit battle, there was nothing else to be said.

At this moment, no one from the Black Demon Realm encampment said anything, because everyone could tell that it was not that Zuo Li was weak, but rather that owl was just too weird, and anyone who ran into it would have a massive headache.

That Seven-Star Heaven's Blockade Formation alone was enough to make one's hands tied, and even a Black Demon Realm powerhouse at the second level beneath a Supreme Saint like Zhuo Gu dare not say that he could break through it for certain.

"How's it? With me taking the field, nothing will go wrong." Blackie darted back triumphantly.

The next moment, Blackie tossed the Demonic Frenzied Drake Portrait to Zhang Ruochen, and then put the Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait into its sack, saying. "Here, take this back, this other one is my spoil of battle."

"It's not like you practice demonic exercises anyway, what do you want the Demonstone Engraving for?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

Blackie said. "What do you know? The Demonstone Engraving is not as simple as you think it is. Every single piece is a powerful weapon, and if they could be combined together, what will happen then? Legends have it that it may have something to do with one of the Divine Artifact."

"The Demonstone Engraving is related to Kunlun Realm's Ten Great Divine Artifacts?" A look of surprise appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

Blackie rolled its eyes and said. "I'm speaking of the legends, but that may not necessarily be true. After all, the Demonstone Engraving had been scattered since ancient times, and all of them are in the hands of so many different forces, so there's basically no chance of them being joined together."

“Plus, based on what i know, even if you were to collect all of them, you need to master a special secret technique to fuse them together, and no one knows what that secret technique is since along ago.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to comtemplate, as all of the information about the Demonstone Engravings flashed in his mind.

The Ten Great Divine Artifacts of Kunlun Realm were legendary items, and no one was sure that if those things really existed now.

Even the names of those great divine artifacts were rarely known to anyone.

Of the ones Zhang Ruochen had heard of, there was the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon, The Imperial Ruler and the Altar of Path’s Soul, and these few pieces did existed.

The Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon belonged to something, and was in the hands of a taboo figure.

As for the Imperial Ruler and the Altar of Path’s Soul, their situation was unknown.

Zhang Ruochen only knew that the Imperial Ruler was original held by the Inscription Guild, but few people knew about it.

“Zhang Ruochen, you had selected your fighter first for the first two battles, this time, it’s my turn instead.”

Just as Zhang Ruochen was pondering, Mo Sheng’s icy voice suddenly rang out.

Zhang Ruochen snapped back and replied loudly. “No problem. Choose whoever then.”

As he got the response, the corners of Mo Sheng’s mouth suddenly rose slightly, stretching out into a shallow arc.

Crone Yinfan nodded at Mo Sheng, and immediately flashed out.

“Who from the Sect of the Blood God will fight me?” Crone Yinfan stood in mid-air and called out a challenge.

Seeing Crone Yinfan, zhang Ruochen's expression suddenly changed.

Not only him, the others also frowned as well.

The reason was, Crone Yinfan's cultivation was not Precept Dominion, nor Path's Anterior-Realm, but the Heaven's Reach realm sandwiched between the two.

And there were no Heaven's Reach powerhouses on Zhang Ruochen's side.

All of the spectating cultivators too showed a surprise look.

"It seemed like after losing two battles in a row, Mo Sheng is desperate, and came up with this trick."

"Since it is a gambit battle, those answering the challenge can only be of equal or lower cultivation realm. Mo Sheng obviously sent Crone Yinfan out so that Zhang Ruochen would not be able to find someone to fight against her.

"Forget Heaven's Reach realm, there are only two Precept Dominion-realm powerhouses on Zhang Ruochen's side, and one of them had already fought earlier. Is the remaining one a match for Crone Yinfan?"

"Don't forget, Zhang Ruochen is also a Precept Dominion-realm powerhouse. If he were to answer the challenge, his odds of winning should be good. After all, back in Shengming City, he had killed many Precept Dominion-realm powerhouses with his own hands."

"Will Zhang Ruochen answer the challenge himself? I'll looking forward to that."

…

At this moment, may cultivator set their gazes on Zhang Ruochen from a distance. In their opinion, if Zhang Ruochen wanted to win this gambit battle, he would need to take to the field himself.

But unfortunately they did not know that Zhang Ruochen and Mo Sheng already agreed they will have a gambit battle between themselves, so he could not join the fray in this battle.

Chapter 2046 - A Cold Blade Flash Illuminating the Land

Chapter 2046: A Cold Blade Flash Illuminating the Land

Looking at Crone Yinfan standing in the air, all of those on the Sect of the Blood God's side were angry.

"They knew we do not have a Heaven's Reach-realm powerhouse, but they purposely sent someone of this level to fight. That Mo Sheng is too cunning and sinister, damn it!"

Sun Dadi was frustrated, scratching his head in desperation.

However, it was a pity that his own cultivation strength was too weak, and was unable to join the fight, so he could only be anxious on the sidelines.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and said. "Mo Sheng will not let me have the initiative all the time, now that it's the Black Demon Realm's turn to choose who goes first, this is a little troublesome. "

Faced with the problems presented by Mo Sheng, Zhang Ruochen was in a bit of a headache as there was no suitable candidates around him right now.

Even Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu and He Yuan who had submitted ot him, all of them were only at the peak of Precept Dominion-realm, and even if they were to break through now, in terms of strength, they were no match for Crone Yinfan.

"Master, let me fight." Han Xue stepped forward and said.

She was originally one fo the candidates to fight, and now, even when the opponent's cultivation base was higher than expected, she still showed no fear.

Before Zhang Ruochen could speak, Du Mosheng stepped forward and said. "Grand Master, Crone Yinfan is the number one Heaven's Reach powerhouse of the Black Demon Realm. She is extremely powerful, and her methods cruel. If you are

not careful, you may perish. Miss Han Xue is still too young, and fighting Crone Yinfan is just too dangerous. How about I fight instead."

Du Mosheng knew that he was no match for Crone Yinfan, and for him to volunteer at this moment was naturally to show his loyalty to Zhang Ruochen, and leave a good impression so that his days to come would be better.

In his opinion, the outcome this battle was already predetermined, and it made no difference who took to the field.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Du Mosheng before turned his gaze to Han Xue again, as he said with a serious expression. "Crone Yinfan's cultivation level is much higher than yours. This battle will be very dangerous, don't be careless, and don't force yourself. Remember, your safety is the most paramount."

Zhang Ruochen then looked at Du Mosheng, and said. "Tell Han Xue everything about Crone Yinfan."

"Yes, Grand Master." Du Mosheng said immediately.

Du Mosheng then quickly used his spiritual power as he transmitted all of the information of Crone Yinfan to Han Xue at the fastest possible speed.

Earlier on, Crone Yinfan had already wanted his head, so he naturally would no longer conceal anything.

Although he knew the probability of Han Xue emerging victorious was very low, Du Mosheng still hoped that Han Xue would be able to teach Crone Yinfan a painful lesson.

After getting a rough idea of Crone Yinfan's information, Han Xue's expression was still calm, her eyes resolute, like a keen blade being drawn from its sheath.

Zhang Ruochen nodded slightly and handed a Dimensional Teleportation Scroll and a Demonstone Engraving to Han Xue.

Han Xue put away the Dimensional Teleportation Scroll and wrapped the Demonstone Engraving with her saint Qi as she darted off.

Zhang Ruochen could not help to say to himself. “Let me see how powerful the heritor of the Empress of Thousand Bones is. Han Xue, Master believes that you will not let me down.”

Han Xue stepped upon the void and appeared opposite of Crone Yinfan.

“The First Disciple of the Sect of the Blood God’s Grand Master, Han Xue, answers your challenge.” Han Xue looked at Crone Yinfan and proclaimed loudly.

A cold brilliance appeared in Crone Yinfan’s eyes as she sneered. “They said Zhang Ruochen’s greatest weakness was he valued love and righteousness in the eyes of the lay people over everything else, but that doesn’t seem all true. Girl, if you were killed by me, blame Zhang Ruochen’s for his heartlessness.”

“You don’t have that capability.” Han Xue said lightly.

As Zhang Ruochen’s disciple, she could not cower before her foe at this moment, nor could she besmirch Zhang Ruochen’s reputation.

After Han Xue’s voice spread out, all of the spectating cultivators showed a look of surprise.

“Unexpectedly, Zhang Ruochen also has a disciple, and her cultivation isn’t all that much weaker than his. Seems like this Han Xue isn’t your typical sort.”

“Even if she isn’t a typical sort, so what? Can she compare to Zhang Ruochen? With her cultivation base that had not even reach the peak of Precept Dominion-realm, how can she fight Crone Yinfan?”

“Zhang Ruochen probably had no choice, and could not find anyone else who could fight. If he did not send his disciple out, who he would send then, Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu or He Yuan?”

“If Zhang Ruochen were to fight, taking down Crone Yinfan should not be too difficult. What is he thinking?”

“Don’t jump to conclusions so quickly. Perhaps this Han Xue is like that owl, a powerful one. Zhang Ruochen isn’t a fool,

you know.”

…

Although most people were not optimistic about Han Xue’s chances, thinking that Han Xue was no match for Crone Yinfan.

But when they remembered that she was Zhang Ruochen’s disciple, many looked forward to her amazing performance.

At the location where everyone’s gaze converged, Han Xue and Crone Yinfan stood facing each other. Although they had not made any moves, the two’s aura had already began to clash.

BOOOMM!

The ground beneath Han Xue and Crone Yinfan quaked and sank violently.

BAAMM!!

Seeming under extreme pressure, hot magma actually gushed out of the ground.

The magma formed a red pillar of fire that soared into the sky, reaching an altitude of several thousand feet with astonishing momentum.

The moment the magma erupted, both Han Xue and Crone Yinfan made their move at the same time.

Han Xue roused the Godfall Scripture, as a majestic surge of saint Qi rushed into her arms in a frenzy as she blasted a palm strike out.

When Han Xue struck her palm out, all thousand and eight saint bones in her body moved at the same time, making a strange rhythmic sound that caused her saint Qi flow to increase by several times, as they were compressed to the limit.

“Thousand Bone Skycrusher Palm.”

Han Xue let out a soft roar, as an extremely corporeal palm seal blasted straight at Crone Yinfan.

At the same time, Crone Yinfan also struck, as the Blood Sea demonic Qi with aura of death rushed out from her body, forming a massive circular tomb that crushed at Han Xue.

The large tomb was gray and black in colour, with a deathly pall to it. It was over three thousand feet long, and the moment it appeared, it covered the sky, and unleashed an extremely depressing force.

BAM BAM!!

The palm seal struck firmly onto the circular tomb, causing the tomb to sudden pause.

“Hmph, not knowing your limits.” Crone Yinfan sneered coldly.

With her cultivation strength, how can Han Xue resist the peerless demonic exercise on the Demonstone Engraving?

Outside the tomb, demonic Qi roiled and instantly submerged the palm seal in it without taking any damage.

Han Xue’s expression was calm as she slowly stretched out another hand and blasted out an even more corporeal palm seal.

BAAMM!!

The palm seal struck the tomb as well, but the results this time was very different as a gaping hole was torn across the great tomb. And centered upon this breach, it started to collapse as a large amount of death Qi escaped from it.

“The World Burial Tomb is extreme powerful, yet it was shattered by a single palm strike.”

A look of shock appeared in Crone Yinfan’s eyes. This was something she had totally not expected.

She had thought that with just this demonic exercise alone, she would not only be able to seize the Demonstone Engraving, but also kill Han Xue.

If she could kill Han Xue, she believed she would be able to drive Zhang Ruochen up the wall.

But now, it seemed like achieve this goal was not as simple as she imagined.

Crone Yinfan recalled the damaged World Burial Tomb, and infused it with even more Blood Sea demonic Qi, instantly repairing it.

At the same time, Crone Yinfan also actuvated her demonic exercise, drawing upon the precepts of heaven and earth and power of the land within a three thousand mile radius, and infusing them into the World Burial Tomb.

Although Crone Yinfan had only mobilized about thirty percent of the precept of heaven and earth within a radius of three thousand miles, this was already far stronger than some Path's Anterior elites.

Once Crone Yinfan's demonic exercise reached the great completion state, and break into Path's Anterior-Realm, her strength will inevitably increase exponentially, reaching a point hard to imagine.

Crone Yinfan cultivated the Demonic World Burial Portrait, and the World Burial Tomb was a saint art that was comprehended from the Demonic Crypt World Portrait. It was also one of the two Tongxuan-level intermediate saint arts, with a few managing to successfully cultivate it.

It was for the purpose of cultivating the World Burial Tomb, that she ended up like this, and could not break into the realm of Path's Anterior.

In terms of innate talent, Crone Yinfan was actually far above Zuo Li, Teng Gu and the others.

"As expected of Zhang Ruochen's disciple, she is skilled. If that's the case, I can no longer hold back." Crone Yinfan let out a grim smile.

The Black Demon Realm had already lost two matches in a row, and urgently needed to save face. So Crone Yinfan intended to defeat Han Xue with single powerful strike, and not give her any chance to resist.

BOOOMM!

The World Burial Tomb shook as it continued to expand and grew larger and larger.

In a blink of an eye, it was already more than a thousands of miles wide, and yet it was still expanding, as if wanting to envelop the entire world.

What was engraved on The Demonic World Burial Portrait was an extremely magnificent tomb, entombing a great world.

A grim look appeared in Han Xue's eyes as she quickly formed hand seals, and performed an arcane saint art.

For a time, Han Xue's body burst out with dazzling light, as every piece of the saint bones had mysterious patterns appearing on it naturally.

One thousand and eight sacred lights intertwined, instantly forming a colossal figure standing several thousand feet tall. This figure was transparent and one could see the one thousand and eight crystal-like sacred bones inside the body, looking both phantasmal and corporeal at the same time.

As soon as the colossal figure was formed, it immediately struck out and blocked the World Burial Tomb.

"Han Xue had actually cultivated the Thousand Bone Warsoul. It seems like her Thousand-Bones Physique had truly reached greater completion."

Seeing the colossal figure, Blackie could not help but to be excited.

It had once followed the Empress of Thousand Bones, and knew the Thousand-Bones Physique the best.

"What's the Thousand Bone Warsoul?" Bao Lie asked curiously.

Blackie smiled and said. "The so-called Thousand Bone Warsoul is formed by cultivating the Thousand Bone Physique to greater completion, and inducing the mysterious power contained inside the Thousand Bones. This allows one to fully unleash the power of the Thousand Bone Physique."

"I never expected that Han Xue could cultivate the Thousand-Bones Warsoul so quickly. Such talent, she was no lesser than

the Empress back in the day.”

The Thousand-Bones Physique, was a true titan among men, and its power was far beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

BAAAMMM!!

The Thousand-Bones Warsoul erupted in a surge of divine power, stopping the World Burial Tomb and preventing it from falling any further.

A majestic deathly Qi emerged from the World Burial Tomb, trying to drown the Thousand-Bones Warsoul.

These deathly Qi were collected from the Underworld by Crone Yinfan, and refined them using a secret technique to make them extremely sinister, and capable to erode all things.

The thousand and eight sacred bones inside the Thousand-Bones Warsoul moved together, as arcane inscriptions appeared on the surface of every bone, unleashing a dazzling and divine radiance.

VOOSH!

Yet, the deathly Qi could not do anything to the Thousand-bone Warsoul, but instead was transformed by the essence of the divine light into wisps of black smoke before dissipating into nothingness.

“How can that be?”

Crone Yinfan’s eyes widened and could not believe what she just witnessed.

That was the deathly Qi she had refined using a secret technique, and as long as it was used, it was always effective, even those of the Path’s Anterior-realm would need to be wary of her.

Han Xue looked coldly at Crone Yinfan, saying. “Is that all you have? That’s rather disappointing.”

As she spoke, Han Xue formed a hand seal again, the same palm technique as before.

But this time, it was not herself who shot out the palm strike, but the Thousand-Bones Warsoul unleashing two strikes in a row.

The precepts of heaven and earth and the power of the land within thousands of miles surging violently, its momentum far greater than Crone Yinfan's.

The Thousand-Bones Physique was blessed by nature, and its ability to control the precepts of heaven and earth and the power of the land was far beyond any other cultivators.

Two massive palm seals formed in an instant as they brutally slammed against the World Burial Tomb.

BAAMM!!

The World Burial Tomb burst open as the majestic power contained in it was unleashed, causing a devastating energy ripple.

Han Xue, using the Thousand-Bones Warsoul, stood before the energy ripple and blocked off everything in the direction of the Sect of the Blood God.

The Thousand-Bones Warsoul was able to destroy the World Burial Tomb, and was naturally unfazed by this tiny bit of aftermath.

"This…"

Crone Yinfan's expression changed drastically as she quickly deployed the Demonstone Engraving in front of her to block at attack.

The surface of the Demonstone Engraving lit up with demonic light as a black demonic dragon phantom rushed out of it, seemingly about to break through the heavens.

The demonic dragon phantom unleashed a monstrous demonic aura and quickly smashed the oncoming energy ripple away.

As for those energy ripples that were not blocked, they swept out in all directions with extreme speed. The area of impact was vast, and causing the already sunken ground to sink by dozens of feet again, causing hundreds of snow-capped mountains to fall apart.

Those spectating cultivators have already retreated extremely far away, or else they would have inevitably been affected again.

Mo Sheng stared intently at Han Xue, his eyes narrowed slightly, saying. “Thousand-Bones Physique. So there is a heritor of the Empress of Thousand Bones in Kunlun Realm. Could it be that she is still alive?”

Back then, when they first came from Black Demon Realm to Kunlun Realm, the Blackheart Demonlord had gave them a very important order, that was to find the EMpress of Thousand Bones.

For this reason, a large number of Black Demon Realm cultivators descended upon the Underworld to look for clues of the Empress of Thousand Bones, but unfortunately they found nothing.

Upon seeing Han Xue who had the Thousand-Bones Physique, a thought appeared in Mo Sheng’s heart. Perhaps this would be the breakthrough they needed to look for the Empress of Thousand Bones.

Immediately after, Mo Sheng’s expression became really uncomfortable. How did Zhang Ruochen managed to gather so many talented people around him.

There was an Heavenly Phoenix Body earlier on, then came an Arch Array Master, then now one with a Thousand-Bones Physique. He could not imagine if where were other monsters by Zhang Ruochen’s side.

On the battlefield, Han Xue drew the Void Sword, as her fingers gently flicked the sword’s edge, as her aura rose infinitely in an instant, seemingly becoming one with her sword, like a fairy swordswomen.

Hummmmm

THe Void Sword trembled with joy as it let out a high-pitched sword wail.

“Your strength, is enough for me to use my sword to kill you.”

Han Xue infused the hundred thousand precepts of the sword she had cultivated into the blade, and many supreme inscriptions instantly appeared on the surface of the Void Sword, causing the space to tremble.

“That’s… the Void Sword. This person is indeed greatly linked to the Empress of Thousand Bones.” A bright glint appeared in Mo Sheng’s eyes.

If she was not the heritor of the Empress of Thousand Bones, how could she wield the Void Sword.

The Void Sword was not to be underestimated, as it was a godslaying sword, and was extremely famous, more so than Empress Chi Yao’s Blood Dripper.

Han Xue held the Void Sword in hand, and roused the Godfall Scripture to the extreme, as the thousand and eight sacred bones in her body radiated in more brilliant light.

Above the Void Sword, the winds and clouds roiled, forming a violent energy vortex as the space was faintly ripped apart as series of black cracks appeared.

“A Cold Blade Flash Illuminating the Land.”

Han Xue swung her sword, like a fairy from the realms beyond, slashing out a white sword light and ripping the void apart. The sword light was brilliant, like the northern lights as it extended thousands of miles away. Across the Central Region’s nine states, across the land millions of miles wide, all could see a white light flashing through the horizon at this moment.

Chapter 2047 - Undying

Chapter 2047: Undying

For a time, the entire world quickly dimmed, as the sword light from the Void Sword became the only dazzling light, ripping through the air and illuminating the land.

“Damn it, how could she have a Supreme Sacred Artifact?”

A storm was set off inside Crone Yinfan’s heart as she immediately wanted to avoid the sword strike.

However, the sword light had already locked onto her aura, making the strike unavoidable.

Crone Yinfan really felt a terrifying threat at this moment as her saint soul was almost ripped apart.

Not daring to hesitate, Crone Yinfan infused her Blood Sea demonic Qi into the Demonstone Engraving, as she tried her best to rouse it.

Suddenly, the engraving on the Demonstone Engraving exuded a stronger demonic Qi aura as the black dragon phantom became more corporeal and lifelike as it let out a roar into the sky.

In the sky above the Demonstone Engraving, demonic clouds roiled, covering the sky and obscuring the sun, as if a demon was about to descend upon the world, so oppressive the aura was that it was difficult to breathe.

Whooosh!

The white sword light slashed down, easily splitting the demonic cloud apart, and the demonic dragon phantom too was split into two, before slashing onto the Demonstone Engraving.

It had to be said the Demonstone Engraving was extraordinary, and even the attack from a Supreme Sacred Artifact could not cause any damage to it.

Although the sword light was blocked by the Demonstone Engraving, Crone Yinfan did not escape unscathed.

DUSSHH!

Crimson demonic blood splattered all around, as Crone Yinfan's body split into two from the center, as she fell straight down.

At the same time, the Demonstone Engraving loss all control, as it fell down as well.

Han Xue's eyes were cold as she reached out and grabbed the Demonstone Engraving over without any hindrances.

Without a question, this battle had already been decided.

"Hiss…"

Many of the spectating cultivators gasped hard, as their emotions roiled and were unable to calm down.

"That a terrifying sword strike. For her to kill Crone Yinfan with just a single slash. Is that Han Xue's cultivation level only of the Precept Dominion-realm?"

"Han Xue is indeed very powerful herself, but that sword in her hand is even more powerful. If I'm not mistaken, it should be the Void Sword that the legendary Empress of Thousand Bones had used. The Empress of Thousand Bones had used this blade to kill a god long before she had become one herself."

"It's actually that godkilling Void Sword, no wonder it was so terrifying. Zhang Ruochen sure is lucky, taking a disciple that is related to the legendary Empress of Thousand Bones.

"I'm afraid such an outcome was something Mo Sheng had never expected. To kill a foe across cultivation realms, the people around Zhang Ruochen are all freaks that cannot be judged by common knowledge."

"After losing three battles in a row, the Black Demon Realm's honor is in tatters now. Losing three Demonstone Engravings, is probably enough to drive even Mo Sheng into a frenzy.

…

At this moment, the eyes of every person looking at Han Xue was very different now. Many had a look of awe in their eyes, and was completely convinced by the powerful show of force Han Xue had showed earlier.

Although Han Xue had used a Supreme Sacred Artifact, but who dared to say that that Supreme Sacred Artifact was not part of her strength?

“Even the Void Sword is now out in the open, Kunlun Realm is getting more and more interesting.”

Fairy Huofeng gazed at Han Xue with a suprised look appearing in both of her deep eyes.

After putting away the Void Sword into her sea of Qi, Han Xue used her saint Qi to wrap around the Demonstone Engravings, as she stepped upon the void as she returned to Zhang Ruochen’s side.

“Master, I have successfully brought back the Demonic Soaring Dragon Portrait.”

As she spoke, Han Xue handed both Demonstone Engravings to Zhang Ruochen.

“Zhang Ruochen smiled and said. “Good job.”

Frankly speaking, Han Xue’s performance was totally unexpected by Zhang Ruochen, and gave him quite the pleasant surprise.

One could imagine, for Han Xue to have her current strength today, she must have suffered a lot in the Underworld.

Thinking of when he first met Han Xue back then, she was only a child of three or four years old. She was thinly dressed and almost frozen to death in the ice and snow. Although she was young, her willpower was extremely strong, her heart resolute and able to persevere through everything.

From then on, Zhang Ruochen knew that Han Xue would have amazing accomplishments, and may perhaps keep up with the footsteps of the Empress of Thousand Bones.

Hearing Zhang Ruochen’s words, a brilliant smile bloomed on Han Xue’s face. To get Zhang Ruochen’s recognition made her

heart filled with joy.

“Zhang Ruochen, I said this before, if you don’t work hard with your cultivation, you may be overtaken by Lassie Han Xue here. After all, she is the heritor of the Empress.” Blackie said proudly.

That feeling was as if Han Xue was brought up by it.

“The disciple surpassing the master, that should be what every master would like to see.” Zhang Ruochen smiled.

For Han Xue, he had always been proud of her.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen looked to the center of the battlefield, locking onto Crone Yinfan’s two bisected halves of her body.

Originally, there were no movements coming from Crone Yinfan, and that led to everyone assuming that she had been killed by Han Xue’s strike.

But at this moment, both halves of Crone Yinfan’s body stood up at the same time as her flesh squirmed, forming into two menacing crones.

“The Undying Divine Technique.”

A look of revelation appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

Back in the Celestial Domain of Truth, Zhang Ruochen had seen Elder Qi from the Fane of Death perform this demonic technique.

He had forgotten that the Undying Divine Technique was actually learnt from the Demonic World Burial Portrait, and with Crone Yinfan’s strength, how could she not successfully cultivate it?

Of course, Zhang Ruochen was not too surprised that Crone Yinfan was not dead. Her cultivation was deep and could not be easily killed.

However, remembering Han Xue’s blow earlier must have caused Crone Yinfan significant damage, or else she would not have waited this long to use the Undying Divine Technique.

This demonic exercise may seem magical, but it was not a true deathless state, and as long as the saint soul and vitality were completely wiped out, only death awaited.

A moment later, the two Crone Yinfan fused into one, her face was extremely pale, and her breathing weak, clearly had suffered a severe blow.

One could see that there was a look of horror in Crone Yinfan eyes.

If it werent' for the Demonstone Engraving blocking off part of the sword light's power, Crone Yinfan would have been truly in trouble.

"Not dying even after that, sure is a tough nut." Bao Lie curled his lips.

Blackie sniggered and said. "She is indeed a tough nut, but with her injury so severe this time, she may very well never be able to break through to the Path's Anterior-Realm."

In terms of keen eyesight, there were few who could compare to Blackie. Since it had said so, it was very likely it had saw something.

Crone Yinfan glared at the Sect of the Blood God with seething resentment, before dragging her serious wounded body back towards the Black Demon Realm encampment.

"I never fought even you would lose, Yinfan." Zuo Li chuckled bitterly.

If in the past, he would perhaps spew some vitriol at Crone Yinfan's direction, but after his own defeat, he had no right to make fun of anyone.

Crone Yinfan's face was gloomy as she kept silent and quietly sat down in a meditative stance, consuming a healing sacred pill to start healing her wounds.

Even she did not think that she would lose to a junior, and to lose that badly.

"It's not shameless to use to the heritor of the Empress of Thousand Bones. Perhaps we can find clues of the Empress of

Thousand Bones through this person, and complete the task given by Master.” Mo Sheng said faintly.

IN all, this was also a considerable gain.

Zhuo Gu stepped forward and said. “Senior Brother Mo Sheng, I’ll fight this battle.”

“Yes, be careful. No carelessness. I don’t want to see failure again.” Mo Sheng growled.

Zhuo Gu nodded and replied. “Don’t worry, as long as it isn’t Zhang Ruochen, others I beneath my notice.” Mo Sheng said nothing else and simply handed a Demonstone Engraving to Zhuo Gu.

The Black Demon Realm cultivators had almost fully mobilized, and had expended great effort to collect part of the true imprints of the Demonstone Engravings.

But now, in a blink of an eye, they lost three of them. If someone said that wasn’t painful, no one would have bought it.

However, there were many spectating cultivators of this gambit battle, and no matter how painful it was, they could not walk back on their words, otherwise, where would the Black Demon Realm put their face?

With demonic Qi wrapping around the Demonstone Engraving, Zhuo Gu did not delay and rushed towards the battlefield like a dragon charging out of the sea.

Whoosh!

Waving the Purple-gold Demonic Spear, and pointing it at the direction of the Sect of the Blood God, Zhuo Gu proudly said. “Zhuo Gu of the Black Demon Realm is here, who will fight me?”

“Sure enough, the Black Demon Realm sent out Zhuo Gu for this battle. This person is not easy to deal with.” Zhang Ruochen whispered, and was not surprised at all.

sending a top powerhouse like Zhuo Gu instead of others undoubtedly increased their odds of winning.

Luo Chen's expression was indifferent as he gently wiped the Hidden Moon Blade, his entire person seemingly becoming one with the blade.

In the situation where Zhang Ruochen was not able to fight, only Luo Chen was the person capable of fighting Zhuo Gu.

Sadly, Kong Lanyou was not around, otherwise, their chances would be even better.

"Fourth Junior Brother, it's all up to you now!" Jin Yu patted Luo Chen on the shoulder with an expectant look in his eyes.

Zhang Ruochen took out a Dimensional Teleportation Scroll and a Demonstone Engraving and handed it over to Luo Chen, saying. "Fourth Senior Brother, be careful. Don't need to force yourself. We have already won three pieces of the Demonstone Engravings, so even if you need to call the battle off, it doesn't matter."

From the beginning, Zhang Ruochen had the mind of winning one piece at a time, and to have the results now as it was, things had already exceeded his expectations.

Therefore, he did not want Luo Chen to take too much risks. Should he find things beyond his ability to contend with, he should immediately use the Dimensional Teleportation Scroll and flee.

At that moment, even when Mo Sheng calls off the gambit battle, it will be too late.

"Yeah. " Luo Chen nodded, a sharp glint flashed past his eyes.

Putting the Dimensional Teleportation Scroll away, Luo Chen lifted the Demonstone Engraving in one hand, and rose into the air as he darted towards Zhuo Gu.

Standing ten feet across from Zhuo Gu, Luo Chen said in a growl. "Emperor Ming's Fourth Disciple, Luo Chen, answers your challenge."

"So you are Zhang Ruochen's senior brother. I hope you are not too weak, otherwise it will be too boring." Zhuo Gu said with a faint smile.

Luo Chen entered the state of being one with the blade, and said with a cold tone. “You’ll find out soon enough.”

A majestic saint Qi surged and poured into the Hidden Moon Blade, activating this King’s Weapon.

“You have character, and I like belligerent foes like you.”

The Purple-Gold Demonic Spear in Zhuo Gu’s hand shuddered as a large amount of King’s Inscriptions appeared.

Without a doubt, the weapon in his hand was also a King’s Weapon.

Chapter 2048 - Zhang Ruochen Vs. Mo Sheng

Chapter 2048: Zhang Ruochen Vs. Mo Sheng

Zhuo Gu took the lead, striking out his Purple Gold Demonic Spear like lightning, piercing through the air with an ear-shattering sonic boom.

Luo Chen did not dodge. Instead, he lunged forward to greet the attack with his Hidden Moon Saber.

Clunk!

The tips of both the saber and the spear met, colliding with a dazzling light.

A strong impact force ensued, forcing Zhuo Gu and Luo Chen backward. The two did not stop there. Instead, they immediately lunged forward, wielding their saber and spear to launch a fierce fight against each other.

The movements of the two were so fast that many people could only see the afterimages of them and not the actual battle moves.

Apparently, Luo Chen and Zhuogu's battle mode differed from the previous three betting battles. They tend to use weapons to fight freely.

Mosheng could not help frowning slightly when he saw Luo Chen was on par with Zhuo Gu.

The information about Luo Chen collected during the battle of Peacock Manor did not seem to be too accurate, judging from the current situation.

Luo Chen's strength had improved tremendously in just one and a half months, and his mastery of the Hidden Moon Saber was far better than before.

At first, Zhuo Gu was expected to win this battle with ease. But now it would probably be a tough battle.

Zhang Ruochen had a smile on his face at this moment. “It seems that Fourth Senior Brother has completely refined the Hidden Moon Saber during the closed-door self-cultivation and comprehended the secret of the saber. This saber is a perfect match for Fourth Senior Brother.”

“That is a regal weapon. Anyone who gets it can increase his strength tremendously. I have to find one for myself,” said Jin Yu with envy.

“I have a set of regal weapon-class bows and arrows with me. But this set of bows and arrows is special because it is in a self-lockdown state. It is not as powerful as the one I gave to you before.” While speaking, Zhang Ruochen took out the Azuresky Bow and Whitesun Arrow.

Zhang Ruochen had not used this set of bow and arrow for a long time with the improvement of his strength.

Jin Yu took the Azuresky Bow and Whitesun Arrow in his hands, and could not help studying them.

After a while, he returned them to Zhang Ruochen and shook his head. “This set of bow and arrow is indeed odd. The seal on it is not trivial. It seems that this weapon is not the right one for me. Maybe you should keep it, Junior Brother.”

Zhang Ruochen had no choice but to put the Azuresky Bow and Whitesun Arrow away, and find a way to crack the secret of them next time.

On the battlefield, Luo Chen and Zhuogu were still fighting tooth and nail. They were going down for real as they faced off against each other, keeping exchanging blows.

Bang!

Zhuo Gu swung his Purple Gold Demonic Spear, smacking hard on Luo Chen’s chest.

At the same time, Luo Chen took the opportunity to strike his Hidden Moon Saber down on Zhuo Gu’s neck.

He deliberately created an opening in exchange for an opportunity just so he could cut off Zhuo Gu’s head with a single strike.

Burp!

Luo Chen was sent flying out backward with some blood spurting out of his mouth.

He still suffered some injuries, despite having the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light protecting him. The Purple Gold Demonic Spear was powerful.

Zhang Ruochen had killed many top powerful figures of the Heavenly Realm faction and gotten many pieces of Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light after the battle of Shengming City and Peacock Manor.

Zhang Ruochen already had the Vulcan Armor and a Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light given by the Fane of Merit. One more extra piece was of no use to him.

Besides, those people had been in the top 10,000 of the Saint King Merit List of Celestial Court for over 500 years. So even though they had died, the Fane of Merit would not take back the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light.

For that reason, Zhang Ruochen gave all the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light that he got to those around him, including Mu Lingxi, Kong Lanyou, Luo Chen, and others.

“What?”

Luo Chen’s expression changed slightly.

He had clearly struck his saber down on Zhuo Gu’s neck just now, but Zhuo Gu’s head had not fallen off. Instead, there was only a shallow cut wound that quickly healed on his neck.

“That saber strike just now was not bad. If it weren’t for my ancient remnant-equivalent body engraved with divine inscriptions, you might have succeeded.” Zhuo Gu said in a grim voice.

Zhuo Gu was enraged, as he was nearly decapitated.

At the same time, he started to take an opponent like Luo Chen seriously, as Luo Chen was powerful enough to pose a threat to him.

Luo Chen frowned. If it were not for the regal weapon, he could not have breached Zhuo Gu's defenses. Zhuo Gu was really powerful.

Not only that, Zhuo Gu's attack moves were extremely overpowering, as if a humanoid tyrannosaurus, extremely nasty.

Not surprisingly, he had become the second most powerful being below Supreme Sainthood in Blackdemon Realm.

"Bring it on!"

Zhuo Gu shouted in fury as he struck out his Purple Gold Demonic Spear horizontally.

Luo Chen did not flinch. Instead, he lunged forward to greet his opponent.

He needed to maintain his momentum in the face of such a powerful opponent. If not, he could be crushed and beaten, and probably could never turn the tide again.

The fighting between the two was extremely brutal, but the damage was small. This showed that they had a top level of control over their powers, almost wasting not a single bit of strength while they attacked.

Of course, if someone broke into the fight, the ripple effects of the battle alone would be lethal enough to kill an average Nine-Step Saint King.

Their level of strength could blow up a star if they were fighting in the outer sky.

Clunk!

Zhuo Gu finally got the upper hand by striking the Hidden Moon Saber off Luo Chen's hand after several rounds of intense battles.

There was a hideous look in Zhuo Gu's eyes as he gathered his demonic qi into the Purple Gold Demonic Spear.

A horrifying vision emerged behind him at the same time. It was a towering phantom of a demon piercing open the sky with a spear.

The vision and Zhuo Gu overlapped in an instant, with Zhuo Gu seemingly transforming into that invincible demon.

“Die!”

Zhuo Gu shouted as he performed a powerful spear strike.

Over 200,000 King-level inscriptions emerged on the Purple Gold Demonic Spear, the insane sharpness of which could cut open dimensions.

Bang!

The tip of the spear hit Luo Chen’s chest with a terrifying force, punching into Luo Chen’s body through the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light.

Luo Chen burped up a mouthful of blood that was mixed with his visceral debris.

But there was a strange smile on his face despite suffering such a heavy injury.

Zhuo Gu felt uneasy at seeing this smile.

At the moment Luo Chen flew out backward, a thunder vortex 100-feet in diameter releasing a powerful swallowing force appeared behind Zhuo Gu.

Before Zhuo Gu knew it, the thunder vortex swallowed the Demonstone Engraving beside him.

“Shit!”

Zhuo Gu’s expression changed. He desperately wanted to break open the thunder vortex and got back to the Demonstone Engraving.

It was just that he was a bit too slow; the thunder vortex vanished the moment he struck his spear at it.

On the other hand, a dazzling thunder light along with a black stone stele burst out of Luo Chen’s eyes.

Zhuo Gu’s face looked grave, and he struck with his spear in a backhand move when he saw the Demonstone Engraving had fallen into Luo Chen’s hands.

Roar!

A forceful spear light shot out. It transformed into a ferocious black dragon, which flew toward Luo Chen with a threatening roar. No way Luo Chen could avoid or ward off this attack of Zhuo Gu, as he was injured.

Just when the black dragon was about to pounce on Luo Chen, a dimensional crack of several hundreds of feet long appeared out of nowhere and swallowed the black dragon.

A figure appeared beside Luo Chen at the same time. it was Zhang Ruochen, his eyes looking icy.

“Don’t you know the rules of the bet?” Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhou Gu frowned and snorted when he saw Zhang Ruochen had come forward.

He clenched the Purple Gold Demonic Spear with anger burning inside him. He was too careless, not expecting that Luo Chen could catch him off-guard, pulling such a trick on him to snatch the Demonstone Engravings.

All this was possible because Luo Chen had pulled off a meticulously calculated move to create an opportunity to seize the Demonstone Engravings, even at the cost of injuring himself.

The rule of the betting was, whoever seizing the opponent’s Demonstone Engravings won, and there was no need to fight to the death.

Perhaps Luo Chen had already thought about using this method to snatch the Demonstone Engravings from the beginning.

While Zhuo Gu was burning with anger, Mosheng appeared all of a sudden and stared at him with icy eyes beside him.

Zhuo Gu’s heart skipped a beat, and he quickly said, “Senior Brother Mosheng, I—”

“Just admit that you have lost. I don’t want to hear any excuses. You have no business here anymore,” Mosheng said with an indifferent voice.

Zhuo Gu shot a glare at Luo Chen before quickly retreating to the Blackdemon Realm’s side.

It had been a frustrating battle for him this time. Not that he lost to Luo Chen in terms of strength, but trickery.

He was thinking of inflicting great harm on or even killing Luo when he had the upper hand earlier. He did not expect that he would play into Luo Chen's hands.

Everyone could tell that Zhuo Gu was in a terrible mood right now. So everyone in the Darkdemon Realm's camp said not a word, lest they embarrass themselves.

"At least I didn't disappoint you, Junior Brother." Luo Chen clutched his chest as he handed the two Demonstone Engravings to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen immediately took out a small bottle of Spring of Life and handed it to Luo Chen. "You did great, Fourth Senior brother. Go take a rest. Leave the rest to me."

Luo Chen said nothing. He just took the jade bottle containing the Spring of Life and quickly returned to his camp.

Now there were only Zhang Ruochen and Mosheng facing off against each other in the ring.

"I didn't expect to see many capable men around you, Zhang Ruochen. I am surprised," said Mosheng faintly.

Zhang Ruochen chuckled. "You are surprised? That is because you underestimated Kunlun Realm. But I can't blame you. After inheriting things from Kunlun Realm, Darkdemon Realm gets overconfident and thinks it can step on Kunlun Realm."

"There is no point in talking about this now. Come and get the two Demonstone Engravings from me if you can," said Mosheng.

While speaking, he took out two Demonstone Engravings, one was the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait that he brought out earlier, and the other was the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, on which there was an engraving of a supreme demon, drawing a yin and yang figure as if two reversed universes with its hands.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen and Mo Sheng facing each other, the spectators watched with bated breath as the battle between

Zhang Ruochen and Mosheng unfolded.

“What is going on? Zhang Ruochen was going to fight Mosheng.”

“Mosheng is a second-tier powerhouse below Supreme Sainthood. He is in a different league than people like Cang Long and Yan Ba. What exactly is Zhang Ruochen thinking?”

“A Precept Domain cultivator wants to challenge a Path’s Anterior powerhouse. Zhang Ruochen is out of his mind. How much strength has he improved since the battle of Peacock Manor one and a half months ago?”

“Zhang Ruochen is not a heady person. He must have something up his sleeve since he dares to challenge Mosheng. Just hold your breath as the answer should be revealed soon.”

Chapter 2049 - Sword Fight

Chapter 2049: Sword Fight

Mosheng still looked calm despite losing four Demonstone Engravings in a row, as if he did not care at all. He took out two more Demonstone Engravings, wanting to continue the wager with Zhang Ruochen.

He did this because he had absolute confidence in his own strength.

What he thought of in this battle was not to defeat Zhang Ruochen, but to kill him, eliminating this threat for good.

After Zhang Ruochen died, all the Demonstone Engravings would be his, and the Sect of the Blood God would also be destroyed.

In Mosheng's eyes, the previous four wager battles were just a farce. Losing them was just a matter of making Zhang Ruochen happy.

Now that he was throwing his hat in the ring, he would let Zhang Ruochen experience what it was like to fall to hell from heaven. Zhang Ruochen was still too young to fight him.

In fact, he would have no hesitation in taking out three Demonstone Engravings as bargaining chips as long as Zhang Ruochen agreed to fight him. After all, Zhang Ruochen could not possibly snatch any Demonstone Engravings from him.

Zhang Ruochen appeared calm at this moment, flipping his hand to take out a Demonstone Engraving. "You want this Demonstone Engraving badly, don't you, Mosheng?"

The Demonstone Engraving caught Mosheng's eyes in an instant. There was an engraving of an ever-changing, unmarked demon that looked like a nightmare engulfing a vast world.

"I knew it; the Demonic Unmarked Portrait is really in the Sect of the Blood God." As calm as Mosheng was, his heart

pounded uncontrollably in excitement when he saw the portrait.

Mo Sheng was practicing the demonic technique contained in the three Demonstone Engravings, one of which was the Demonic Unmarked Portrait. He was leading the charge in the assault campaign only because he learned that this Demonic Unmarked Portrait might be in the Sect of the Blood God.

The 36 original Demonstone Engravings had been scattered a long time ago. Most of the Demonstone Engravings circulating out there were replicas. It was difficult to tell which of the Demonstone Engravings possessed by the major forces were originals.

The Demonstone Engravings that the demonic cultivators in Kunlun Realm comprehended during the initial stage of self-cultivation were usually of replica. Only when their cultivation base reached a certain stage could they get a chance to see the originals to perfect their demonic techniques.

Of course, those demonic cultivators who had little background still had no chance to see the real thing, no matter how high their cultivation base was.

Ruochen could not help but snicker when he saw Mosheng's changing facial expression. "It seems that you really want this Demonstone Engraving badly. So I will give you a chance by using it as a bet. Just that I am not sure if you can take it."

There was a light in Mosheng's eyes upon hearing that. He was determined to get this Demonstone Engraving.

He would be hopeful to attain First-Tier below Supreme Sainthood and be on par with Yan Wushen and the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace if he could get hold of three Demonstone Engravings and perfect his demonic technique.

"Huh?"

Zhang Ruochen shifted ten feet away sideways all of a sudden with a startled look on his face.

A snatching demonic hand suddenly emerged out of nowhere. The hand belonged to none other than Mosheng.

Had Zhang Ruochen been a second slower, perhaps the demonic hand would have snatched the original Demonic Unmarked Portrait away from his hand.

He held the Demonic Unmarked Portrait in his hands and quickly backed away to pull a distance away from Mosheng, who came in front of him all of a sudden.

Mosheng, who was standing in another position, dissolved and transformed into plumes of demonic qi before vanishing.

“Unmarked Demonic Technique. Mo Sheng, you are really desperate, eh?” Zhang Ruochen hissed.

The so-called Unmarked Demonic Technique was a mysterious demonic technique comprehended out of the Demonic Unmarked Portrait. It was strange, elusive, difficult to defend against, most suitable for assassination.

Mosheng had apparently a high level of mastery of this demonic technique. He nearly got Zhang Ruochen, as there was not the slightest telltale sign of him striking.

But he failed and could not help but frown. He really wanted the original Demonic Unmarked Portrait, so he had tried to seize it at the first instance to avoid any uncertainty later.

His brow eased up quickly. Since the surprise attack did not work, he might as well take it by force. He did not believe that Zhang Ruochen could withstand his offensive.

He performed his demonic technique with just a thought. An extremely aggressive energy radiated from his body. As evil and the murderous energies met, they formed into the phantom of a hideous, voracious wolf. The wolf looked up to the sky and howled.

“Here we go, Zhang Ruochen.”

An aggressive look flashed in Mosheng’s eyes as he picked up the Blade of the Voracious Wolf and charged at Zhang Ruochen.

Triggered by the Demonic Blood Qi, nearly 300,000 king-level inscriptions appeared on the Blade of the Voracious

Wolf. The blade slashed through the air in a flash of blood-red blade light, leaving behind a dimensional slit in the air.

Mosheng's Blade of the Voracious Wolf was undoubtedly a notch higher than Zhuo Gu's Purple Gold Demonic Spear in terms of order. It also had higher killing capability as it existed entirely for killing.

Zhang Ruochen was fully prepared for Mosheng's attack. He summoned the Ancient Abyssal Blade with just a thought out of his Divine Light Sea of Qi and grasped it in his hand.

Saint qi circulating in his body started to pour into the Ancient Abyssal Blade. The blade formed a highly condensed Sword Way Xuangang to greet the blood-red sword light.

Boom!

The Sword Way Xuangang and the blood-red sword light shattered at once, releasing a violent energy, causing ripples to form in the dimension.

Mosheng's eyes lacked emotion as he moved in a flash with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf in his hand. There were hundreds of afterimages in the air as he came in front of Zhang Ruochen and casually struck down with his blade.

Zhang Ruochen was fully focused and raised the Ancient Abyssal Blade to parry the strike of the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

Clunk!

Zhang Ruochen's body sank at the moment the blades collided. A powerful force traveled up his blade into his body, almost sending him plunging from the air.

The flesh between his thumbnail and forefinger cracked open, with blood oozing out of the wound.

Ruochen quickly reached out his other hand and lightly tapped towards Mo Sheng when he sensed an even more powerful energy rushing up his blade.

He mobilized 100,000 Precepts of Dimensions in his body to release a powerful force of the Dimensions. The force

penetrated the dimension in front of him, causing a tremendous change in the dimension's form in an instant.

"Huh?"

Mosheng's face changed slightly. He quickly backed up, giving up attacking Zhang Ruochen.

Boom!

The dimension where Mosheng was earlier collapsed and a destructive force rushed out in an instant.

Mosheng looked grave as he stared at the collapsed dimension. "A Dimensional technique? It's nasty indeed." He muttered to himself.

He would have been caught in the collapsed dimension and seriously injured, if not dead, had he not backed out quick enough.

It was apparent now that if he could not defeat Zhang Ruochen's Time and Dimensional techniques, the subsequent battle would not be easy for him.

The thing now was, Zhang Ruochen had got a high attainment in Time and Dimensional techniques and could perform them to near perfection. He would be done for, if he was not careful.

After pushing Mosheng back, Zhang Ruochen moved his numb arm, and then summoned the Armor of the Fire God to protect his body.

As strong as his physique was, he did not want to clash head-on with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf. He could sense extreme evilness in the Blade of the Voracious Wolf, which contained the strange power that could erode flesh and blood. The consequences could be serious if it came into contact with his body.

A bloodthirsty sword technique, combined with the brilliant physical technique of Path of Flowing Light, and Unmarked Demonic Technique, Mosheng makes a perfect killer.

Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

Just as with the information he had gotten beforehand, Mosheng specialized in Path of the Blade and Path of Flowing Light, both of which were rare and belonged to Path of Supreme Saint.

In particular, Path of the Blade and Path of Flowing Light could perform even better in combination.

Mosheng was not the first person who Zhang Ruochen had encountered practicing two Paths of Supreme Saint. Before Mosheng, there was Wang Xu.

Wang Xu was Youshen's son, who had a powerful bloodline and talent. If he were still alive today, he could have been a supreme being.

Mosheng pondered for a while and then injected his powerful demonic qi into one of the Demonstone Engravings.

It revived the Demonstone Engravings in an instant, with two streams of air current—one white and one black—flowing out and turning into two giant dragons. As the dragons shot up into the sky, they circled each other to form a huge Yin and Yang Tai Chi pattern, covering everything within a radius of 3,000 miles.

Covered by the yin and yang Tai Chi pattern, the dimension in this area changed and became heavier. Being in it felt like sinking into a quagmire. Movement became restricted.

This was the power of the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait. It divided the yin and yang and suppressed the universe.

If the cultivator's strength was sufficient, and could thoroughly comprehend the secret of the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, spurring this Demonstone Engraving could freeze the dimension and even affect the time flow of a macroworld.

Mosheng of course did not have that ability. It was good enough for him if he could restrict Zhang Ruochen's Dimensional technique.

When Mosheng spurred the original Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait, a voracious wolf emerged to combine with his own vision, as if it was an actual wolf coming as.

As he performed a Path of Flowing Light, his movement was so quick that it was difficult for anyone to catch a glimpse of his figure.

“Left.”

Zhang Ruochen turned his body sideways and struck out with a punch.

Clunk!

The Fire God’s Gauntlet collided with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf with sparks flying all over. Zhang Ruochen had to back off when a powerful force hit him, and his arm felt numb.

Mosheng did not stop there. He pursued like a shadow, and the voracious wolf behind him struck at Zhang Ruochen’s chest with its sharp claw. It seemed that it would puncture the Armor of the Fire God and gouge out his heart.

“Dragon in Nine Heavens!”

While moving backwards, Zhang Ruochen mobilized the Precepts of the Palm and struck out a palm strike at the fastest possible speed.

A substantial azure dragon flew out with a high-pitched roar. It shook the sky with a powerful aura like that of a beast emperor.

The azure dragon showed its might by smashing the voracious wolf claws before attacking Mosheng.

Mosheng struck with his blade, cutting the azure dragon in half without even looking at it.

“Awesome swordsmanship! It is my turn now!”

Zhang Ruochen shouted in a low voice. He now attacked instead of remaining defensive.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade moved along a peculiar path as it formed several beams of Sword Way Xuangang to attack Mosheng.

Chapter 2050 - Sword of Time Triumphs

Chapter 2050: Sword of Time Triumphs

Zhang Ruochen had already practiced Sword Ten to the third realm in the ten years of retreat in the Sect of the Blood God. Now it was time to use Mosheng to test out the results of his self-cultivation.

As saint Qi was injected, the Violet Godstone inlaid on the hilt emitted a faint glow, along with a faint and strange pattern. The Ancient Abyssal Blade suddenly felt heavier by several times in his hand, so much that Zhang Ruochen's hand took a slight drop.

At the same time, he released a mysterious force, drawing the Precepts of Heaven and Earth from within a radius of 5,000 miles toward him.

When Zhang Ruochen was in a closed-door cultivation earlier, the Ancient Abyssal Blade did not sit idle either. It had refined many high-quality sacred artifacts. This had improved its grade tremendously, with the number of inscriptions reaching 110,000.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade was comparable to top-tier weapons such as the Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifacts in terms of strength with the enhancement of the Violet Godstone.

And as the Ancient Abyssal Blade improved in grades, it became even more integrated with the Violet Godstone and was capable of more and better effects.

There was still a vast gap between the Ancient Abyssal Blade and the Blade of the Voracious Wolf in terms of grade. But the Ancient Abyssal Blade still dared to clash with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

The reason was, the material of the Ancient Abyssal Blade was natural divine iron, which can forge divine artifacts and was indestructible. Even Supreme Artifacts could hardly inflict any damage to it.

“Kill!”

Mosheng shouted. The Blade of the Voracious Wolf released a monstrous evil energy, which turned into a voracious wolf to attack Zhang Ruochen.

“Sword Ten!” Zhang Ruochen performed a sword move with a killer look in his eyes.

The dimension in front of him started to shake as a black sword light shot out with deep, sharp, and unstoppable momentum.

The black sword light slashed the voracious wolf in half. When Blade of the Voracious Wolf reappeared, it was just inches away from Zhang Ruochen. It was too late to dodge.

Clunk!

The Blade of the Voracious Wolf struck the Armor of the Fire God, instantly putting out most of the flame on the armor.

A powerful force hit Zhang Ruochen, sending him flying out across the sky like a meteor.

Zhang Ruochen could only balance after flying out backward for hundreds of miles. He tried hard to contain the surging blood from gushing out of his body.

But there was still blood flowing from the corner of his mouth, no matter how hard he tried. There was no way to hide the fact that he was injured.

“He is indeed powerful. He truly deserved to be called the best of the Second Tier below the Supreme Sainthood.”

Zhang Ruochen reached to wipe the blood from the corner of his mouth. There was no fear in his eyes, but excitement.

Only by fighting against such a powerful cultivator could he bring out his potential and make himself better through battles.

Mosheng was holding the Blade of the Voracious Wolf in his hand with two Demonstone Engravings suspended on both sides of him. Both engravings were exuding a powerful demonic aura, setting him off like a mighty demon king.

Mosheng had been having the upper hand in every round of battle. But he did not feel the slightest elation.

Mosheng's initial plan was, he would kill Zhang Ruochen effortlessly, take the Demonstone Engravings, and establish the majestic reputation of invincibility.

But Zhang Ruochen was far harder to defeat than he had thought. It was still quite tricky despite the fact that he had restricted his Dimensional technique with Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait.

"Good Zhang Ruochen, he is more powerful than the rumors say. It is hard to imagine that he has only a Precept Domain cultivation base."

Fairy Huofeng whispered with a strange look in her eyes.

It was probably difficult to find someone in the Demon God Realm who could rival Zhang Ruochen at the same level.

"Perhaps only Prince Tianpeng could challenge him on the same level."

There was a complicated look in Fairy Huofeng's eyes when the thought of Prince Tianpeng came to mind.

Both the Phoenix clan and the Golden Roc clan were the most powerful races in the Demon God Realm, and so rivalry between them was inevitable.

The Phoenix clan had produced several top prodigies, more than the Golden Roc clan had. This was something to be happy about.

But it was also because of the existence of Prince Tianpeng, those prodigies of the Phoenix clan were suppressed and could not hold their heads high.

In those days, Fairy Huofeng had also fought against Prince Tianpeng, but she lost miserably. For a time, she was depressed. It took a long time to recover from her depression.

But Prince Tianpeng had attained the Path's Anterior in his cultivation base now. He no longer fought Zhang Ruochen at the same level unless Zhang Ruochen could raise his cultivation base quickly.

"The situation isn't looking good for Junior Brother. There is still an enormous gap between him and Mosheng." Jin Yu frowned.

Bao Lie looked worried. "If Junior Brother loses, I am afraid we can't defend the Sect of the Blood God anymore. It will be difficult to fight off Mosheng even though Blackie has fixed the three protective formations of the sect. What should we do?"

All the saints of the Sect of the Blood God fell into silence for a time. What should they do if the sect fell?

"It is too early to say. You all must not underestimate Zhang Ruochen. He is much stronger than you think." Mu Lingxi smiled.

No matter what others thought, she had always been confident in Zhang Ruochen.

"Lingxi is right. Judging by Zhang Ruochen's character, he would not have bet against Mosheng if he is not confident. He is not stupid at all," said Blackie.

Bao Lie and others had a thoughtful look on their faces, looking forward to knowing how Zhang Ruochen would perform.

Zhang Ruochen coughed twice and exhaled to clear an occlusion in his chest.

He then performed an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture to release his saint Qi. A massive Celestial River rushed out of his body. It was winding, flowing slowly, with no source or end in sight.

At the same time, a dragon and an elephant appeared on both sides of him. They were extremely substantial and exuded a vast and powerful air of the Supreme Saint.

Celestial Rover was Zhang Ruochen's Saint Aspect of the fist, while the dragon and the elephant were the Saint Aspect of his palm.

When the two great Saint Aspects appeared, he mobilized the Precepts and the Power of Heaven and Earth, and evolved many changes.

"Spirit Influx!"

The Precepts of the Fist and saint Qi combined to form two ghostly shadows. There was a Celestial River coiling over the ghosts, as if it came across endless time and space.

The ghosts cried in a long and sharp voice, shaking the sky and breaking up the demonic clouds that were forming in the air.

"Heavenly Dragon-Elephant!"

A dragon and an elephant flew out, their bodies becoming extremely huge, almost filling the entire world. The shadows of dragon and elephant everywhere. It was a shocking vision.

The dragon and elephant lunged out together with the ghostly shadows. They were as different as fire and water but perfectly compatible, both rigid and soft.

Zhang Ruochen had mastered both Luoshui Fist Technique and Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike to the high-order saint technique level. The combined effectiveness of the two was undoubtedly even more amazing.

He got the inspiration from Shang Ziyan to come up with this idea.

During the battle of Peacock Manor, Shang Ziyan had performed two different high-order saint techniques concurrently, which had caused Zhang Ruochen a lot of trouble.

Right now, Mosheng's heart skipped a beat as he felt threatened. He quickly made a hand gesture to summon the tens of millions of Precepts in his body and cast a strange blend of black and white light.

This saint light quickly absorbed the Power of Heaven and Earth, and became larger and brighter, as if a black and white star.

“Mystical Yin-yang Light!”

Mosheng shouted in a low voice as he released his saint Qi continuously.

This saint technique was one of the two Tongxuan-class intermediate saint techniques of Blackdemon Realm. It was as famous as the Tomb of the Burial Realm and the most mysterious and dominating.

Only by comprehending the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait to a very high level can it be possible to master the Mystical Yin-yang Light.

Mosheng was the only person below the Supreme Sainthood in Blackdemon Realm to master this technique successfully.

The Mystical Yin-yang Light was inferior to Luoshui Fist Technique and Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike in terms of order. The power displayed by the Mosheng was not inferior to a higher-order saint technique.

Boom!

The Mystical Yin-yang Light exploded and released a powerful, world-destructive energy.

The dragon and elephants and the ghost shadows that Zhang Ruochen cast out shattered at once.

Bwoom!

A terrifying force of destruction hit the ground, causing the ground to break apart, destroying everything within a radius of a thousand miles.

Hot magma spewed out uncontrollably, submerging the broken rocks and forming an immense lake of magma. The pungent sulfur smell quickly filled the air.

No one would believe an ice field could turn into a magma lake in an instant.

It was such a terrible collision of forces that even the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait could no longer suppress this dimension.

Zhang Ruochen performed a Dimensional Shift and appeared next to Mosheng out of nowhere.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade swung and captured many Marks of Time. A Null Time domain formed and engulfed Mosheng in it.

“Shit!”

Mosheng’s heart missed a beat as he sensed time coming to a standstill.

Zhang Ruochen wielded the Ancient Abyssal Blade and slashed it at Mosheng’s throat.

Zhang Ruochen frowned instead of feeling elate.

There was not a single spatter of blood, despite having slashed Mosheng’s throat.

The Null Time domain vanished just as Mosheng’s body disappeared on the spot.

His body reappeared hundreds of feet away, with two Demonstone Engravings beside him.

There was a shallow wound on Mosheng’s neck. It was bleeding.

“Not bad. Very alert.” Zhang Ruochen whispered.

He had seized a great opportunity just now. But Mosheng was highly alert, and the two Demonstone Engravings had affected his Sword of Time. Mosheng had seized that split moment to perform an Unmarked Demonic Technique.

He had not completely dodged Zhang Ruochen’s sword and suffered a minor injury.

Of course, some Marks of Time had entered Mosheng’s body and could slash off decades of his life, making him feel weak.

Mo Sheng stretched out his hand to touch the wound on his neck, his eyes icy. He was nearly decapitated by Zhang

Ruochen just now, and this was an embarrassment to him. He was absolutely enraged.

Those cultivators watching the match were dumbfounded at this moment.

“What happened just now? I can’t believe that Mosheng failed to dodge Zhang Ruochen’s attack.”

“It should be what the rumors said: Sword of Time. If it were others, they would have been dead under Zhang Ruochen’s sword. I heard that Sword of Time killed Cang Long. Mosheng would have ended up like Cang Long had the sword successfully beheaded him.”

“Using the power of time is a terrifying ability. Is there any way to counter that ability?”

“There are only two ways to counter Zhang Ruochen’s Sword of Time: you either are a lot more powerful than Zhang Ruochen, or have some special weapons or something. Mosheng narrowly escaped death for this reason.”

…

Everyone was fearful of Zhang Ruochen’s Sword of Time.

With Zhang Ruochen’s current cultivation strength and below the Supreme Sainthood, few people dared to claim they feared not his Sword of Time.

The wound on Mosheng’s neck rapidly healed. Most demonic cultivators placed great importance on cultivation of the body and had extremely strong self-healing ability.

“What an impressive Sword of Time, Zhang Ruochen! I have got to admit that I have underestimated you. But I will not make the same mistake again,” said Mo Sheng in a low voice.

After that, he performed a demonic technique and injected his powerful Demonic Blood Qi into the Demonstone Engraving engraved with a voracious wolf.

Boom!

A monstrous bloody evil Qi rushed out of the Demonstone Engraving with a layer of mysterious patterns appearing on it.

The Demonstone Engraving, which was several yards in size, expanded to one hundred yards in the blink of an eye. The wolf pattern engraved on it became clear and lifelike.

Roar!

The wolf pattern came to life the next moment. It detached from the black stone tablet, looked up to the sky and howled as it greedily devoured the power of heaven and earth. With Mosheng's strength powering the Demonstone Engraving, the power it exerted was far higher than that of the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

Mosheng had apparently lost his patience and could not wait to finish all this nonsense. He wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen to end this battle as soon as possible.

…

Chapter 2051 - Invincible

Chapter 2051: Invincible

The Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait was revived. It was fierce and mighty, its evil aura spreading for thousands of miles, sending all the living beings in this area shivering in fear.

And Zhang Ruochen, who was only a few hundred miles away from Mosheng, felt it the most intense, as if that terrifying viciousness wanted to rip his body apart.

“He could cause such a terrifying change in the atmosphere of heaven and earth, and dim the sun and moon by just spurring a single Demonstone Engraving. How much more terrifying it will be if he uses the thirty-six Demonstone Engravings in combination.” Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

He now believed even more about what Blackie told him. Perhaps the joining of thirty-six Demonstone Engravings would make an invincible artifact. It was impossible to achieve such a terrifying level of power with just one technique.

With no hesitation, Zhang Ruochen called out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror with a thought. Since things had come to such a pass, he could no longer hide his strength.

An icy look flashed in Mosheng’s eyes when he saw the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. “How can a defective Supreme Artifact withstand a fully revived Demonstone Engraving?”

He had got detailed intel of Zhang Ruochen beforehand and knew that Zhang Ruochen possessed a mirror-shaped Supreme Artifact, which unfortunately was defective and its power was limited. It was comparable to the Blade of the Voracious Wolf in his hand at best.

After devouring a large amount of Power of Heaven and Earth, the voracious wolf coming out of the Demonstone Engraving became more substantial and taller, reaching a height of

several thousand yards with a massively vicious aura, just like the advent of the legendary voracious wolf greed.

A-oooooo!

The voracious wolf howled and then struck at Zhang Ruochen with its sharp claw.

Zhang Ruochen looked cool, calm, and collected while performing an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture and infusing his saint Qi into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

A glimmer of light shot out of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror like a bolt of lightning. It avoided the sharp claw and struck at the voracious wolf's body.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror met the incoming claws of the voracious wolf with a thick demonic Qi forming into the phantom of a black demonic mountain.

"This is…"

Seeing the gloomy light flying towards the main body of Greedy Wolf, Ji Fan, who was held up by the Begirding Shackle, was wide-eyed upon seeing the glimmer of light shooting at the voracious wolf.

He recognized the light—it was something he took out before, a quaint tortoise shell covered with cracks, to fight Zhang Ruochen.

At that time, he was surprised by how Zhang Ruochen could withstand the bursting power of the tortoise shell so quickly. He did not know that Zhang Ruochen was using the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to suppress the tortoise shell. And now, Zhang Ruochen was using the tortoise shell to sight Mosheng instead.

Ji Fan knew very well how lethal the tortoise shell was—enough to pose a threat to an Immortal Supreme Saint.

Had he known things would be like this, no way he would have taken out the tortoise shell.

Bang!

The voracious wolf's claws hit the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, shattering the many demonic mountain phantoms. But that was all about it; it lost its strength and stopped right there.

Boom!

Just then, the tortoise shell had come in front of the voracious wolf and exploded with a terrifying force of destruction.

The destructive force was so violent that it was impossible to escape from it. The substantial body of the voracious wolf was blown into pieces and turned into a strong, evil energy.

Zhang Ruochen would not miss this opportunity. He immediately spurred the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to launch an offensive.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror recovered with hundreds of thousands of Supreme Inscriptions appearing, blooming with dark light, as if the door to the demonic world was going to open.

The Precepts and the Power of Heaven and Earth within a radius of thousands of miles gathered toward the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and formed into dark demonic mountains.

Dozens of majestic demonic mountains appeared in an instant. Each demonic mountain was as high as ten thousand feet, extremely substantial with surging Supreme Power. They all crushed toward Mosheng at the same time.

"Shit!"

Mosheng's face changed drastically as he felt the incoming grave threat.

It was too late to re-spur the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait at this time. Mosheng had to place the hundred-yard black stone tablet in front of him.

Bang!

The black stone tablet was extremely tough, indestructible. It withstood the impact of the black demonic mountains with no problem.

The black demonic mountains shattered at once upon impact. The aggressive power released by the black stone tablet was too much for the demonic mountains to withstand.

But the energy of the black stone tablet also rapidly drained as the black demonic mountains broke up. Mosheng had no time to replenish it.

It was mainly because the tearing of the voracious wolf by the tortoise shell's force had caught Mosheng off guard.

Upon exhausting its energy at last, the black stone tablet turned back into a Demonstone Engraving of a few yards in size. It could no longer protect Mosheng.

There were still a dozen 10,000-yard demonic mountains, which did not break up, were still hurling toward Mosheng.

Seeing the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait was out of Mo Sheng's control, Zhang Ruochen made his move by casting out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was flickering with dark light as it released a powerful suction force, keeping the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait still in the air.

"You will not succeed!" Mosheng yelled, wanting to take back the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait.

It was a pity that a 10,000-yard demonic mountain was crushing down on him. He could not free himself up for other things.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror got hold of the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait and brought it back to Zhang Ruochen. It now belonged to him.

Boom!

Mosheng wielded the Blade of the Voracious Wolf and struck the 10,000-yard mountain with all his strength.

"Damn it!"

He could not control his anger when he saw the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait fall into Zhang Ruochen's hands.

Instead of seizing the Demonic Unmarked Portrait from Zhang Ruochen, it was Zhang Ruochen who took the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait from him, which was the most poignant humiliation.

He could no longer care to deal with dimensional suppression. Instead, he infused his demonic Qi into the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait.

He had to go all out and must not let Zhang Ruochen continue having a field day.

Two viscous yin and yang Qi rushed out of the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait. They intertwined with each other, mutually reinforcing and counteracting with each other and evolving with infinite mystery.

Mosheng made a hand gesture with the help of this ying and yang energy, and formed a Mystical Yin-yang Light quickly.

The Mystical Yin-yang Light was originally comprehended from the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait. When spurred by the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, its power could increase multifold, comparable to a true higher-order saint technique.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat. He immediately gathered the nearly 20-million Precepts that he cultivated and infused them into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

As the Zangshan Demonic Mirror vibrated slightly, a dark demonic mountain only a hundred yards high flew out of the mirror.

Unlike the earlier demonic mountains, this one was absolutely substantial and covered with esoteric patterns. The dimension shook, and a pitch-dark slit tore open right from the moment the demonic mountain appeared.

Bang!

The Mystical Yin-yang Light hit the 100-yard demonic mountain and blew it away with a bang.

But the 100-yard demonic mountain was undamaged. Instead. It crocheted a massive net with mysterious patterns to envelop the Mystical Yin-yang Light.

Immediately afterwards, a bright demonic light burst out of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and shone on the 100-yard demonic mountain.

The mountain shook, releasing a massive amount of energy, and broke up the Mystical Yin-yang Light.

“How can a defective Supreme Artifact be so powerful?”

Mo Sheng was shocked, his eyes fixated on the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

Why did Zhang Ruochen want to hide his strength previously if the Zangshan Demonic Mirror had been this powerful all along?

“I will never lose in this battle, no matter how many tricks Zhang Ruochen has up his sleeve.”

There was a determined look in his eyes as a ruthless thought came to mind.

He set his mind to it and sank his teeth into his tongue. Blood spurted out of his mouth in an instant.

Mosheng had been using a secret method to carry out sacrifices since getting the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, which had long been working like a charm and would not reject him.

The Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait absorbed his blood in an instant. It then released two dazzling beams of black and white light. They intertwined with each other and formed into a rotating Yin-Yang Tai Chi pattern that greedily absorbed the Power of Heaven and Earth.

There were changes in the celestial phenomenon within tens of thousands of miles. The yin and yang were in a mess, seemingly returning to chaos.

Zhang Ruochen looked grave upon seeing the vision. He felt a grave threat from the yin and yang Tai Chi pattern.

“Don’t let me down, Zangshan Demonic Mirror.” He used his saint will to communicate with the implement spirit of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror had just become whole and still lacked a tacit understanding with him. He was not sure if he could make the implement spirit cooperate with him fully. All he could do was to give it a try.

The demonic stone as the core of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror vibrated and released strange energy waves that spread throughout the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

There was an elation in Zhang Ruochen's eyes. He succeeded. He had revived the implement spirit, and it started to work with him to spur the Zangshan Demonic Mirror's power.

He could only mobilize hundreds of thousands of Supreme Inscriptions if he were to spur the Zangshan Demonic Mirror alone.

At this moment, however, up to a million of Supreme Inscriptions appeared on Zangshan Demonic Mirror, almost doubling the original number.

More importantly, the Supreme Power released by the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was obviously stronger, circle after circle as they superimposed on each other.

Using the same complete Supreme Artifact, the effect of having the implement spirit's cooperation differed vastly from without the implement spirit's cooperation.

As Mosheng cast out the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, Zhang Ruochen also cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror with no hesitation.

"Huh? Is Mosheng going to clash with me head-on?"

There was a strange look in Zhang Ruochen's eyes as he stared at Mosheng.

Mo Sheng's aura was rising steadily, and he had almost become one with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf, showing its peerless cutting edge.

Zhang Ruochen instantly figured out Mosheng's intentions. Mosheng wanted to use the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait to contain the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, and then launch a last-ditch attack to injure or even kill him.

With the current state of Mosheng, he would have a hard time getting close to Mosheng even if he performed a Sword of Time.

Besides, the dimension was now chaotic, it was impossible to perform a Dimensional Shift. This meant that he could not even get close to Mosheng and perform a Sword of Time.

“It seems I can only use Yanshen’s Leg.”

Zhang Ruochen squinted as he quietly gathered his saint Qi into his left leg.

With the cover of Vulcan armor, no one would notice the changes in his left leg with the cover of the Armor of the Fire God.

His left leg was burning with a raging fire at this time. 100,000 red and divine Precepts emerged, releasing a terrifying, world-destructing energy.

“Eat my most powerful blade strike ever, Zhang Ruochen!” Mosheng shouted, pushing his vital energy to its highest level ever.

As Mo Sheng performed an Unmarked Demonic Technique, he vanished and became one with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

It exuded a powerful sword Qi, turned into a rainbow and arrived in an instant.

Where the rainbow passed, the dimension burst open and formed a pitch-black fissure.

It could even cut a star that stood in its way in half with such a cutting edge.

Zhang Ruochen raised his left leg and struck at almost the same time as the Blade of the Voracious Wolf struck.

An overwhelmingly powerful divine energy emerged. The dimension up ahead shattered like a glass, with many dimensional fissures spread in all directions.

The magma lake below boiled and countless massive magma pillars rose into the air in a terrifying sight.

Red fire clouds started to form across the sky. It was the combination of the power of Yanshen's Leg and the Armor of the Fire God. It was extremely violent, looking like a solar explosion. Spreading flames and bright light were visible from thousands of miles away.

The temperature of the ice sheet rapidly rose and started to melt. It then vaporized, and the earth became dry and cracked.

Holding nothing back, Zhang Ruochen gathered all his saint Qi and performed a Yanshen's Leg that had its first seal removed at full strength.

Speaking of which, this was the second time he was performing Yanshen's Leg at full strength.

Of course, the power of Yanshen's Leg also increased simultaneously with the improvement of his cultivation base.

Boom!

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror first clashed with the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait, and then the power of Yanshen's Leg also collided with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

It was a violent collision, as if there were four Immortal Supreme Saints fighting with each other.

"Fall back!"

Those cultivators watching the battle were all shocked and stepped back hurriedly.

But at the same time, there were also some cultivators performing powerful saint techniques and casting out sacred artifacts, bracing for the aftershock of the battle between Zhang Ruochen and Mosheng.

The battle of the two was so brutal that those who were thousands of miles away could not even guarantee their own safety.

"Who won?"

Everyone's eyes were fixated in the battle ring's direction, eager to know the result.

Those on the side of the Sect of the Blood God and the Darkdemon Realm were the most anxious. How they wished they could rush over to find out what happened.

Just that if any dared to go over at this time, it was going to be dangerous, as the aftershock from the battle was lethal enough for even the ordinary Nine-Step Saint King.

As time went by, the level of violent energy in the center of the battlefield gradually subsided, and what was hidden was now revealed.

The Tai Chi yin and yang pattern had been shattered, and the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait had become silent and dim, firmly suppressed by the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

On the other side, the Blade of the Voracious Wolf had stopped three yards away from Zhang Ruochen, and could no longer advance any further.

Several cracks had appeared on the originally smooth blade.

The Blade of the Voracious Wolf was damaged during the earlier matchup.

It would have definitely been broken into pieces if it were not a powerful, regal weapon.

Zhang Ruochen stood quietly in mid-air, the power of his left leg subsiding with nothing special visible.

Zhang Ruochen might look fine on the outside, but in reality, he had exhausted his saint Qi, and was now extremely fragile.

But the divine sun in the Divine Light Sea of Qi was spinning and releasing vital essence, which quickly converted into saint Qi and flowed throughout his body.

Yanshen's Leg was powerful, but it also consumed too much energy. If he could not defeat his enemy in a single move, he could put himself into danger.

If it were not for Mosheng wanting to kill him, he would not have wanted to perform Yanshen's Leg at full strength.

Fortunately, Yanshen's Leg did not disappoint him. He had withstood Mosheng's most powerful strike. Or else he would

be in trouble.

The Blade of the Voracious Wolf trembled as plumes of demonic Qi started to separate from it. As the demonic Qi left the blade, it formed back into Mosheng.

Mosheng looked pale, with blood dripping from the corners of his mouth.

He had become one with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf just now. How could he not be affected when the Blade of the Voracious Wolf had suffered damage?

Zhang Ruochen reached out to retrieve the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. Even the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait had now fallen into his hands.

He tried hard to conceal his frailty while he chuckled. “I won the battle, Mosheng. Thank you for the two Demonstone Engravings.”

Zhang Ruochen could not be happier after he had gotten six Demonstone Engravings from Blackdemon Realm.

Especially the last two Demonstone Engravings, which he seized from Mosheng, the leader of the Blackdemon Realm, were of even greater significance. The Blackdemon Realm had suffered a huge humiliation and would become the laughingstock of everyone.

There was a heavy atmosphere in the Blackdemon Realm. They had lost all five battles. Never had they lost so thoroughly before.

On the Sect of the Blood God’s side, everyone cheered and was excited beyond words.

“Grand Master is invincible!” Sun Dadi shouted.

“Grand Master is invincible!”

Everyone in the Sect of the Blood God echoed in unison.

It had been vexing them since Blackdemon Realm started bullying the Sect of the Blood God. Now they could finally teach them a lesson and feel euphoric.

“Not half bad at all, this Zhang Ruochen. He could even beat Mosheng. By the looks of him, there are few people below the Supreme Sainthood who can control him now.” Fairy Huofeng was impressed.

At first, her opinion of Zhang Ruochen was already high enough. She never expected that she had still underestimated him.

Those cultivators watching the match were all stunned. They all could not believe what they saw.

“I can’t believe that Mosheng has lost. He is a top powerhouse of the Second Tier below the Supreme Sainthood.”

“Zhang Ruochen has defied all odds. He is only at Precept Domain in his cultivation base, yet he has beaten the top powerhouse of the Second Tier below the Supreme Sainthood. How powerful will he become once his cultivation base reaches Heaven’s Reach, or even Path’s Anterior?”

“Perhaps at that time, even without the help of foreign objects, perhaps Zhang Ruochen will be a top powerhouse below the Supreme Sainthood by then, without the help of external items.”

“I am afraid that no one will dare to underestimate Zhang Ruochen from now on. His speed of improvement is far beyond everyone’s imagination.”

“The Blackdemon Realm has got their comeuppance. Even Mosheng is defeated by Zhang Ruochen. There is no chance for him to turn things around. It seems that making Zhang Ruochen an enemy was not the wisest thing to do.”

Chapter 2052 - Han Xue Strikes Again

Chapter 2052: Han Xue Strikes Again

Mosheng hovered in the air, looking at the damaged Blade of the Voracious Wolf in disbelief.

He had tried his best and performed his most powerful move in the battle. But he still lost. Zhang Ruochen had seized two Demonstone Engravings and severely injured him.

Such an outcome was undoubtedly a blow to Mosheng, as if he was pushed down from heaven into hell.

When the news spreads, he would surely become a laughingstock, while Zhang Ruochen would become famous. He had sacrificed himself for Zhang Ruochen. It felt ironic when thinking about it.

While thinking, Mosheng's eyes were on Zhang Ruochen. How could he be reconciled to this humiliating defeat?

Of course, he could see that Zhang was over-exhausted and not much better than him, judging by his irregular breathing.

But he still feared the Zangshan Demonic Mirror that hovered above Zhang Ruochen. It was the Zangshan Demonic Mirror that caused him to lose two Demonstone Engravings.

It could be said that the biggest variable in this battle was the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. Otherwise, he would have never lost.

Besides, Mosheng was not sure if Zhang Ruochen still had other tricks up his sleeve. The outcome would be unpredictable if they continued with the battle.

With that thought in mind, Mosheng had no choice but to fight back his anger and put up an indifferent face. "You have got superb skill with lots of tricks up your sleeve, Zhang Ruochen.

I lost. But I promise I will take back the Demonstone Engravings someday."

After that, Mosheng was about to return to the Blackdemon Realm camp.

He needed to heal his injuries first. There was no hurry to attack the Sect of the Blood God for now.

"I'm afraid you won't have that chance again." Zhang Ruochen had a killer look in his eyes.

"What do you want, Zhang Ruochen?" Mosheng's eyes looked frosty

"Where do you think you are? The Sect of the Blood God is not a place where you can come and go as you please," said Zhang Ruochen with a frosty voice.

He would not let Mosheng leave just like that with such a wonderful opportunity.

Killing Mosheng would set an example for those who were thinking of targeting the Sect of the Blood God and make a point.

Anyone who wanted to target the Sect of the Blood God would have to think twice from now on.

There was a killer look in Mosheng's eyes when he heard what Zhang Ruochen said. "You want to kill me? At first, I was thinking of letting you live for a few more days. I will kill you since you are asking for it."

He was not afraid of Zhang Ruochen despite being injured. More so because he now had a chance to redeem himself.

Immediately, he swallowed a healing pill and performed a demonic technique. A ferocious energy emanated from him as the phantom of a hideous wolf appeared behind him.

He, Mosheng, was not a weakling, even though he had lost two Demonstone Engravings.

Zhang Ruochen remained still, but the Zangshan Demonic Mirror floating above him was moving. Hundreds of thousands of Supreme Inscriptions appeared, forming into

circles of Supreme Power as he struck at Mosheng with no hesitation.

“Huh?”

Mo Sheng’s expression changed slightly. He was surprised that Zhang Ruochen still had the strength to drive the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to such a level.

He immediately struck with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf, performing three slashing moves in quick succession.

Boom!

The Supreme Power was blocked and annihilated as a wicked and overpowering blade light cut through the air and struck at Zhang Ruochen’s neck.

The neck was still the most vulnerable part of the body, even with the Armor of the Fire God’s protection.

A graceful shadow lunged out of Zhang Ruochen’s spine, grabbing the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and blocking in front of Zhang Ruochen.

Countless intertwining demonic inscriptions emerged on the surface of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and bounced the blade light back at the moment of contact.

Sha graceful shadow was no one else but Moyin, the Saint Devourer.

“Too bad. Saint Devourer is still too weak for me. She can’t save you, Zhang Ruochen,” said Mosheng.

While speaking, Mosheng made his move by lunging at Zhang Ruochen. He did not take Moyin seriously.

She is only a Heaven’s Reach cultivator and would not pose a threat to him even if she held a Supreme Artifact.

A violent vibration shocked the void, tearing open a black crack of hundreds of yards long. Just then, a fleeting shadow lunged out from within and struck with a sword with a burst of white sword light aiming straight at Mosheng’s head.

Mo Sheng stopped in his tracks and frantically swung his blade to parry the sword light.

Baroom!

After a brief clash, Mosheng lunged backward as casting his eyes on the person wielding the sword.

“It’s you.” Mosheng squinted with a strange look in his eyes.

The person who tore open the dimension was none other than Han Xue.

Relying on the Void Sword’s ability to cross the void, she traveled thousands of miles in the blink of an eye to stop Mosheng.

“You are defeated by my master and are not qualified to be his opponent, Mosheng,” said Han Xue in an icy voice.

But Mosheng was not angry. “That’s the real successor of Empress of Thousand Bones. You are cocky. I might as well capture you first, and then only kill Zhang Ruochen.”

“I’m afraid you can’t.” Han Xue stood with the sword in her hand like a snow lotus, exuding a nerve-wracking cold energy.

Han Xue wielded the Void Sword and struck without saying anything further.

Mosheng seemed calm, but he was facing Han Xue squarely. She was Empress of Thousand Bones’ successor. No one knew how powerful she was.

The Blade of the Voracious Wolf swung with powerful bursts of sword Qi, forming a massive sword field that covered a radius of a hundred miles.

Let’s see what you have got.

Mosheng thought to himself.

Boom!

Han Xue wielded her sword and lunged into the sword field. She was unstoppable, as if a goddess of war.

The Void Sword had been revived. And right now, a huge number of Supreme Inscriptions appeared on it. The Supreme Inscription released a powerful Supreme Power, cutting open the sword field in an instant.

Han Xue was formidable and had come in front of Mosheng in the blink of an eye.

Mosheng was shocked. He parried with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf while quickly retreating.

Han Xue's attack was ferocious and caught Mosheng off guard. She was much stronger than when she fought Crone Yinfan.

There was no doubt that Han Xue had deliberately held back in her previous battle. What she was displaying now was her actual strength.

Zhang Ruochen was surprised and also glad to see Han Xue had gotten the upper hand while Mosheng was losing ground.

Zhang Ruochen stopped thinking about it and started to perform an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture with all his strength to restore the exhausted saint Qi.

The battle was far from over. He must recover as soon as possible.

The Blackdemon Realm camp was in an uproar when they saw Mosheng and Han Xue fighting each other.

Zhuo Gu took a step forward and clenched the Purple Gold Demonic Spear in his hand. "Wipe out the Sect of the Blood God! Take no prisoners!"

The cultivators from the Darkdemon Realm released a powerful aura as they swept toward the Sect of the Blood God like a tsunami.

The Blackdemon Realm had an absolute advantage in numbers. As long as Mosheng could keep Zhang Ruochen busy, they would slaughter everyone in the Sect of the Blood God in no time.

There were vociferous battle cries with thousands of Saint Kings going at it at once. Demonic clouds formed in the sky, as if the demon world's gate opened and great demons brought disaster to the world.

And this was only a small part of the Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm, which was one of the 1,000 most powerful

realms in Celestial Court. They were truly terrifying.

This was something Kunlun Realm could still not pull off—gathering so many Saint Kings with its current level of strength.

In the case of the Sect of the Blood God, it had produced a pathetic number of Saint Kings despite having its cultivators undergone closed-door cultivation for ten years with the help of the Sundial. Its number was not even a fraction of what Darkdemon Realm had.

But despite knowing the huge strength imbalance, no one wimped out. They all vowed to stick with the Sect of the Blood God.

“Kill those demons, never let them take anything from the Sect of the Blood God.”

Sun Dadi raised his arms and shouted, his body spurting with flames and a violent aura.

The fighting spirit of all the saints of the Sect of the Blood God soared. They were not afraid to fight Darkdemon Realm to the death.

Du Mosheng and Pei Linhu exchanged a glance, both of them having a complicated look in their eyes. If not absolutely necessary, they did not want to fight Darkdemon Realm.

Just that it was not up to them. They had been planted with the Blood God’s Curse. Their fate was in Zhang Ruochen’s hands.

Of course, they knew better that there was no turning back and the only way was going forward since they had chosen to betray Darkdemon Realm.

Now they and the Sect of the Blood God were in the same boat. It would not end up well for them if the Sect of the Blood God was destroyed.

Fighting to the end was the only way to live.

“Let’s do it!”

Luo Chen held the Hidden Moon Saber and lunged out first.

His injury, which had almost healed thanks to the Spring of Life, would not affect him much in the battle.

Luo Chen was fast and blocked Zhuo Gu from coming any nearer.

In the previous battle, he only wanted to seize the Demonstone Engravings by using clever strategy. But now he could fight Zhuo Gu to his heart's content.

"Anyone who stands in my way will die."

Zhuo Gu roared in anger, swinging the Purple Gold Demonic Spear before striking at Luo Chen.

He could not be reconciled to the fact that Luo Chen had snatched the Demonstone Engravings from him with tricks. It was time to settle the score with Luo Chen now.

Seeing Luo Chen had made his move, others did not want to be left behind and joined the fray.

Before he arrived, Jin Yu had already fired a golden arrow.

The arrow was glowing in a golden light, piercing through the air like a roc. It flew at extreme speed, aiming straight at Zuo Li. Earlier, Zuo Li had also suffered a humiliating defeat at the hands of Blackie.

"You have a death wish!"

Zuo Li's eyes looked sharp, and an enormous amount of mysterious water appeared and turned into a vast ocean around his body.

A black dragon lunged out of the ocean at the incoming arrow with a roar.

On the other side, Bao Lie's body flickered with light and transformed into a three-eyed nebula leopard. He leaped into the air and pounced at Luo Yu, who had escaped from Zhang Ruochen.

Luo Yu frowned. He quickly performed a demonic technique to form demonic zither. Using his fingers, he played the zither and released waves of sound to stop Bao Lie.

A few powerful cultivators of Path's Anterior from Darkdemon Realm were all restrained in an instant.

Mu Lingxi did not sit idly by, either. She activated her Power of the Bloodline and performed a Spirit Call, stopping several powerful cultivators of Path's Anterior from Darkdemon Realm, including Crone Yinfan, whose injury had mostly healed.

Just as Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, and He Yuan were about to attack the Nine-Step Saint Kings of Blackdemon Realm, Blackie suddenly flew up in front of them.

Blackie raised his leg and struck out a beam of formation seal several hundred yards in diameter. The formation seal was suspended in the air and engulfed the incoming group of Nine-Step Saint Kings up ahead.

Following that, Blackie cast out seven black formation flags to form a Seven-star Heaven's Blockade Formation. The formation sealed off a radius of thousands of miles, trapping all the Nine-step Saint Kings from Blackdemon Realm in it.

Not even Zuo Li could defeat this Seven-star Heaven's Blockade Formation, let alone these Nine-Step Saint Kings.

Just as Blackie was about to continue to bash those weaker Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm, wind and clouds in a radius of thousands of miles were surging violently. Thick thunderclouds started to form in the sky, releasing a destructive energy and depressing air.

"It seems that I don't have to do anything now," Blackie whispered.

Tenggu, who was kneeling on the ground, looked grave when he saw the thick thunderclouds in the sky.

How could he not recognize it? This was Zhang Ruochen's thunder technique.

He and Luo Yu had joined hands before this, thinking that they could defeat Zhang Ruochen. Little did they expect that Zhang Ruochen was using this overpowering thunder spell to strike them, almost burning them into coke.

There was fear in the eyes of the hundreds of Saint Kings kneeling together with Tenggu. They all had suffered great mental trauma from Zhang Ruochen's thunder spell earlier.

Zzzzzzzzzz-pang!

A cluster of silver thunderbolts struck down from the sky, aiming straight at the Saint King of Blackdemon Realm below. It looked as if the end had come.

"Aah!"

Screams rose in tandem.

Many of the weaker Darkdemon Realm Saint Kings suffered severe injuries and fell from mid-air, their fate unknown.

There was a panic inside Blackdemon Realm camp. People were running with their hands covering their heads.

The cultivators on the Sect of the Blood God's side gasped at seeing this. They all stopped in their tracks, not daring to come closer.

"Capture all the injured!" Zhang Ruochen's voice rang in their ears just as Du Mosheng and other demonic cultivators were gasping in shock.

"Yes, Grand Master!"

Du Mosheng and others came out of their shock and quickly did as told.

It was apparent that those Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm falling out of the sky were still alive. The thunderbolts did not kill, but just injure them. Otherwise, Zhang Ruochen would not have needed to tell them to do this.

Annihilation Thunder was a wide-range attacking spell. With Zhang Ruochen's current spiritual strength, not even Path's Anterior cultivators could withstand this spell, let alone a group of Saint Kings, who had not even attained Nine-Step Saint Kinghood.

"Damn it! How come Zhang Ruochen's thunder spell is so powerful?"

Zhuo Gu looked grave. He was nervous when he saw his men had been struck and injured by lightning.

They would quickly lose their advantage in numbers if this continued.

And the situation will undoubtedly be extremely unfavorable for them by then.

Besides, Zhang Ruochen and his disciples were not the only powerhouses in the Sect of the Blood God. The unfathomable array master was also posing a grave threat.

Unless Mosheng could quickly end the battle and kill Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue, the battle situation might become unfavorable for them if this dragged on.

But the question was, were Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue so easy to kill?

Chapter 2053 - Wheel of the Nether Sun

Chapter 2053: Wheel of the Nether Sun

The Thunder God Reverend stood behind Zhang Ruochen with Golden Thunder Orbs in hands, casting a thunder spell.

In fact, with Zhang Ruochen's current spiritual power and combined with the Golden Thunder Orbs, any thunder he cast at will would be extremely powerful, not something ordinary Saint Kings could withstand.

The thunder spell mostly comprised silver thunderbolts. But the golden ones were more powerful and could pose a threat to Nine-Step Saint Kings.

In the blink of an eye, over 300 Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm were severely injured by the thunderbolts, and then captured by Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu and others.

The remaining Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm, about 800 of them, gathered together and released a monstrous demonic Qi to form a powerful shield of the demonic Qi to shield them from the thunderbolts.

There was a magical connection among the thirty-six Demonstone Engravings. Those who practiced the demonic techniques on the Demonstone Engravings could practice a combat formation together, as their powers were compatible with each other.

What happened just now had caught the Saint Kings of Darkdemon Realm off guard. Now that they had recovered from the shock, they immediately formed a combat formation.

These Saint Kings might not be powerful individually, but when they got together and formed a demonic shield, they could withstand Zhang Ruochen's powerful thunder spell.

But with continuous thunderbolt strikes, the demonic shield started to weaken. It became apparent that it would not last for

long.

An Eight-Step Saint King cultivator from Darkdemon Realm cast out an inch-long black demonic umbrella when he saw the demonic shield was about to give way.

Triggered by demonic Qi, the black demonic umbrella popped open. It then expanded to cover an area of hundreds of miles in radius in an instant.

There were clearly a series of golden secret patterns on the surface of the umbrella. They looked like golden snakes crawling on the surface.

The demonic umbrella had astonishing defenses. It could not only resist thunderbolt strike but also devour its energy.

Zhang Ruochen could not break the defenses of the demonic umbrella no matter how many thunder orbs he formed.

“That’s wonderful stuff.”

His expression changed slightly when he saw his thunder spell was subjugated.

He had no choice but to change his strategy by releasing a vigorous spiritual power, mobilizing the Power of Heaven and Earth, and quickly forming a sea of silver thunderbolts to envelop the entire area covered in the demonic shield.

Even if he could not wipe out this group of Darkdemon Realm Saint Kings, he still wanted to trap them all and prevent them from having a chance to launch any counterattack.

On the other side, Han Xue and Mosheng had been exchanging blows for hundreds of rounds, their surroundings breaking apart as the intense battle raged on.

Han Xue held the Void Sword in her hand, pushing her sword skill to the fullest. She had been having the upper hand from the beginning, and even overpowering him.

Mosheng looked grave and could not keep himself calm, as his heart was raging with anger.

He had suffered a defeat at Zhang Ruochen’s hands before. And now a disciple of him was overpowering him. He just

could not take this humiliation.

“That little girl would not have overpowered me if not for my injury.”

As indignant as Mosheng was, he still had to admit that this girl was good in combat and her swordsmanship was badass. She should not be far behind Second Tier below Supreme Sainthood if not one.

Both the master and the disciple’s cultivation base were of Precept Domain. But one surprised him more than the other. No one would probably believe that they could rival First Tier cultivators.

Although Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue both used Supreme Artifacts to achieve such a level of strength, no one would say anything about it. After all, the weapons were part of a cultivator’s strength.

The Void Sword glowed with cold light and directly pierced through the void. It traveled across dozens of miles and slashed across Mosheng’s cheek like lightning. It left a long cut wound on his face with saint blood oozing out in an instant.

At the same time, Han Xue was performing a Power of a Thousand Bones. Her seemingly soft body was making a loud, clattering sound. As if there were a hundred thousand gods of thunder hidden inside her, she performed a palm strike with brutal force.

Mosheng was sent flying out backward, and blood spurted out of his mouth.

He placed great importance in training his physique and was wearing a Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, yet Han Xue’s Thousand Bone Skycrusher Palm had still hit him hard, severely injuring him, and breaking quite several bones.

“It’s over!” Han Xue whispered with a killer look in her eyes. She then struck out her sword at Mosheng.

Suppressing or slaying Mosheng was the key to the battle against Darkdemon Realm.

As soon as Mosheng was dead, the other cultivators of Darkdemon Realm would no longer pose much a threat.

Han Xue appeared in front of Mosheng with the tip of her Void Sword pointed at Mosheng's forehead.

Something happened just as the Void Sword was about to penetrate Mosheng's forehead.

A burst of ghastly sacred light on Mosheng's forehead stopped the Void Sword from going forward any further.

"This is…"

Han Xue's expression changed as she had felt an extremely powerful energy in Mosheng's body.

With no hesitation, she pulled the Void Sword back with all her strength as she pulled away from Mosheng.

Mosheng's face was bleeding. The brutal smile was making him look even more hideous—so much so it gave people chills.

The ghastly sacred light on his forehead became more and more intense. It seemed that something was going to fly out of it.

The dimension started to shake and become unstable. It was on the verge of collapse.

Just then, an extremely dazzling ghastly sacred light flew out of Mosheng's forehead. Visions started to emerge between heaven and earth—wind and clouds, and lightning and thunder overshadowed the world.

The ghastly sacred light flew into the sky and turned into a sun, which emitted a dim light that illuminated the world for thousands of miles.

This dim light lacked warmth. Instead, it felt cold. As if one had entered the nether world, it felt extremely creepy.

"What is that? How could it be so terrifying? My saint soul is trembling and feels like it will be sucked away."

"I didn't know that Mosheng had such a badass thing in him. Why did he not use it earlier?"

“Did you see it? Wherever that ghastly light shone, vitality is quickly draining. That is a wicked thing.”

“Guard your vitality. You will be in great trouble once it is sucked away.”

…

Those cultivators watching the battle started to panic.

Some cultivators with weaker cultivation bases could not withstand the strange force in the sky and died as their vitality sucked dry.

Some survived but had inexplicably lost a lot of their vitality.

Anyone could become scared under such a circumstance.

Mosheng was standing right under the strange sun right now. He seemed to have lost a lot of weight. Apparently, he had drained a lot of vitality.

“I can finally attune myself to the Wheel of the Nether Sun, Zhang Ruochen, thanks to you and your disciple.” Mosheng broke into laughter.

He had the Wheel of the Nether Sun for and kept it inside his Sea of Qi for a long time, but he still could not key to it.

It was not until the critical moment just now that the Wheel of the Nether Sun miraculously attuned to him and he could use it at last.

Mosheng performed his demonic technique, and a wave of demonic Qi rushed out of his body and into the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

It started to vibrate, then shot out a ghastly sacred light at Han Xue.

Han Xue’s heart skipped a beat. She immediately swung the Void Sword and struck with incredible speed.

A white sword light struck out. It was so sharp that it literally cut open the air, leaving behind a large stretch of dimensional fissure.

The ghastly sacred light shattered at once upon being hit by the sword light.

Despite this, Han Xue did not let down her guard, her eyes looking graver than before.

She could clearly sense the powerful divine power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun during the brief engagement. Inside this divine power was a strange force of death and rottenness. The consequences of coming into contact with it could be fatal.

At a distance away, Blackie was closely monitoring the Wheel of the Nether Sun hanging in the sky. His expression was serious. “I can’t believe that it is the Wheel of the Nether Sun, the weapon that Nether Lord Lingyang left behind. How did this thing fall into Mosheng’s hands and attune to Mosheng?”

Blackie could not be more surprised. This should not have been possible.

Nether Lord Lingyang was an immortal of the Nether clan in Infernal Court. He once had an impressive reputation, but he was killed in the Middle Ages.

The weapon he used was the Wheel of the Nether Sun, with which he had harvested the life of many living beings.

After Nether Lord Lingyang’s death, the Wheel of the Nether Sun vanished. It was not until 100,000 years later that it reappeared in Mosheng’s hands.

All sacred artifacts possess extraordinary power. Some of them were so powerful that they rivaled, if not beat, Supreme Artifacts.

After all, some ancient artifacts were Supreme Artifacts, such as the Godslayer Cross-Shield that Xia Wenxin possessed.

Mosheng’s strength was already impressive in the first place. Now that he had awakened the Wheel of the Nether Sun, he had literally become even more powerful than ever.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun shared part of the vitality with Mosheng after feasting itself on it. The vitality made

Mosheng's body become stronger. His energy was increasing, and he quickly recovered to his peak.

"Hand over all the Demonstone Engravings, Zhang Ruochen, and I will give you a clean death."

Mosheng stepped forward and stared at Zhang Ruochen with a nonchalant expression.

He had activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun, sealing off the area with his divine power. Not even a Scion of Time and Space like Zhang Ruochen could escape by dimensional techniques.

Zhang Ruochen looked grave but not scared. "Even if you have mastered an ancient sacred artifact, it does not mean that you will be invincible, Mosheng. At least, my disciple and I have no fear in fighting you." His voice was frosty.

Zhang Ruochen had recovered half of his saint Qi, during the short time when Han Xue engaged Mosheng. Not that he didn't have the strength to fight.

In fact, he could fight while recovering his saint Qi.

As long as he refrained from performing a Yanshen's Leg and relying on that divine sun in his Divine Light Sea of Qi, he would have a constant flow of saint Qi in his body.

"You go help Lingxi." He secretly ordered Moyin.

Mo Yin immediately moved towards Mu Lingxi without any hesitation.

She would not be of much help if she stayed here in this situation. So she might as well leave and play a bigger role in other battlefields.

Mosheng couldn't care less if Moyin left. He was focusing his entire attention on Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue.

Zhang Ruochen was a must-kill target. He wanted to redeem himself.

And he would let Han Xue go, too, as she was the key to finding Empress of Thousand Bones

"Prepare to die, Zhang Ruochen!"

Mosheng yelled. The killer look in his eyes could not be more apparent.

How could he not be furious when he had suffered a humiliating defeat at Zhang Ruochen's hands, and lost two Demonstone Engravings?

The Wheel of the Nether Sun vibrated as it shot down as if a falling star from the sky and crashed toward Zhang Ruochen at an incredible speed.

Zhang Ruochen was on full alert. He quickly took out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, triggering a powerful Supreme Power to shatter the dimension.

Han Xue also made her move at the same time, wielding the Void Sword and struck with a Supreme Power in the sword Qi.

Bang!

The Wheel of the Nether Sun was overpowering, crushing the forces of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and of the Void Sword at once.

There was an enormous divine power sweeping towards Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue.

The two tried their best to ward it off, but were still forced back.

Zhang Ruochen was not injured thanks to the Armor of the Fire God's protection.

On the other hand, the impact that Han Xue received was relatively small, as the thousand bones in her body had produced a strange rhythm and neutralized the blow.

After all, she had the most mysterious and powerful physique of any human. She had an incredible ability.

Mosheng did not stop his attack. He kept propelling the Wheel of the Nether Sun to generate even more powerful divine power to launch even fiercer attacks.

He had been depressed before this. And now he wanted to release it all.

A grayish white flame was burning on the Wheel of the Nether Sun. This flame was extremely strange. Once coming into contact with it, it would kill people silently by attacking the saint soul.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun released an enormous amount of grayish white flame every time it attacked. Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue had no choice but to be extra careful.

The battle situation had reversed. Relying on the Wheel of the Nether Sun, Mosheng could fight two opponents at the same time and still had the upper hand. Mosheng, after all, had a much higher cultivation base than the two of them.

Without weapon superiority and with their Precept Domain-only cultivation base, they could not possibly defeat Mosheng. They would not stand a chance unless Zhang Ruochen had recovered his cultivation base and could perform the Power of Dimension and Time.

“Unfortunately, it is Han Xue. If it were…” Zhang Ruochen let out a soft sigh.

If it were a Sword Path master who could perform a Ying and Yang Sword Formation with him, then he might defeat Mosheng again.

“Fall back into the Sect of the Blood God, Zhang Ruochen. With the three Ninth Stratum Arrays, those from Darkdemon Realm could not easily get in.”

Blackie told Zhang Ruochen through telepathy when he saw things were going south.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat, and he quickly told his men through telepathy,

“Fall back into the Sect of the Blood God!”

He, of course, knew the situation well. Mosheng had become unstoppable with the Wheel of the Nether Sun in hands. Not even Neverwilt-realm Supreme Saints could do anything about it.

Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue could certainly withstand the attack of the Wheel of the Nether Sun. But the consequence

would be unimaginable if the attack spilled over to others.

Even ordinary Nine-Step Saint Kings could die if hit by this horrifying power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

After receiving the instruction via telepathy, Mu Lingxi, Bao Lie, and others immediately shook off their opponents and lunged back toward the Sect of the Blood God at the quickest speed with no hesitation.

“Huh? Thinking of fleeing?” Mosheng sneered when he noticed what Mu Lingxi and others were doing.

The monstrous demonic Qi was injected into the Wheel of the Nether Sun, spurring it to spin at high speed. A massive divine power and a strange grayish white flame from the Wheel of the Nether Sun started to sweep over the entire battlefield.

Zhang Ruochen looked grave as he communicated and awakened the Zangshan Demonic Mirror’s implement spirit.

Han Xue had become one with the sword in the first instance. The Void Sword violently vibrated with numerous Supreme Inscriptions on the surface. They triggered beams of Supreme Power, each of which was extremely sharp, cutting the surrounding dimension into pieces.

Towering demonic mountains appeared and formed a barrier to block the spreading divine power and grayish white flames.

Han Xue swung her sword and struck out her most powerful sword move ever.

The snow-white sword light illuminated the sky, as if a white comet, dragging its long tail, striking at the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

The demonic mountains shattered one by one, as they could not withstand the massive divine power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

But at least, he had successfully held back that divine power for a moment, and bought Mu Lingxi, and others some time.

Han Xue’s sword light struck the Wheel of the Nether Sun and sent it flying out backward for several hundred yards and temporarily stopped it from releasing more divine power.

“Die!”

Mosheng shouted as he cast out a Mystical Yin-yang Light to strike Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue.

Zhang Ruochen grasped the hilt of the Void Sword and gathered the 100,000 Precepts of Dimension he had cultivated before striking in the direction of the Sect of the Blood God.

The dimension split open and a dimensional fissure of a few yards formed.

“Run!”

Zhang Ruochen grabbed Han Hue’s hand, directed the Void Sword, and vanished into the dimensional fissure.

Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue lunged into the Sect of the Blood God as soon as they emerged from the dimensional fissure on the side of the protective arrays.

Bang!

The Mystical Yin-yang Light was one second late and hit on the guardian arrays.

Chapter 2054 - There Is No Escape

Chapter 2054: There Is No Escape

Inside the Sect of the Blood God, blood was dripping out of Zhang Ruochen's and Han Xue's mouths—they were seriously injured.

Mosheng had gone mad and propelled the Wheel of the Nether Sun with all his strength. The divine power released was so powerful and mixed with tons of other weird powers. If not for Zhang Ruochen and Han Xue's strength and unique physique, the consequence would be unimaginable.

"Are you alright?" Mu Lingxi asked with concern.

Zhang Ruochen held up a hand to stop Mu Lingxi from touching him. "There is a strange energy invading my body. I need to refine it first."

He was not alone. Some strange energies—the grayish white flame and the Power of Curse unique to the Nether clan—were attacking her from the inside.

Zhang Ruochen performed an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture. A Divine Purification Flame was going around inside his body to incinerate all the foreign energies that invaded his body.

Han Xue was performing a God's Fall, a technique of using the characteristics of a thousand bones to force the foreign energies out of the body.

Immediately afterwards, the thousand bones inside her made a strange rhythm. A series of strange, mysterious patterns that glowing in sacred light appeared and covered her body.

Her injuries rapidly healed.

"With the same powerful self-healing ability as the Empress, the physique of a Thousand Bones is unique." The image of

Empress of Thousand Bones came to mind when Blackie saw the changes in Han Xue.

Thousand-Bone physique was known as the strongest physique of humans, almost equivalent to an immortal body. No matter how severe the injury was, it could quickly recover. And after it healed, the person could often become stronger.

So some people turned Thousand-Bone physique into the body of warriors, who were specially created for combat, and the tougher the battle was, the stronger they became.

…

…

Led by Mosheng, many cultivators from Darkdemon Realm had come outside the Sect of the Blood God.

“You all think you will be safe by hiding in there? Zhang Ruochen, you will not escape death no matter how many magics you can pull.”

A strong demonic Qi gushed out of Mosheng’s body. It smelled of blood, as if it was extracted from the sea of blood and the dead.

Looking closely, one would find inside the dense demonic Qi was rays of dark-gold light.

The cultivators of Blackdemon Realm were comprehending the 36 Demonstone Engraving replicas. The most they could cultivate was only Demonic Blood Qi, no matter how talented they were.

Only by comprehending the real thing could they possibly cultivate the higher level of world-destroying Demonic Apocalyptic Qi.

Mosheng had gotten the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait and the Demonic Yin-Yang Portrait for a period, and had comprehended part of the essence from the original. His demonic Qi had undergone a fundamental transformation.

That dark-gold light was the Demonic Apocalyptic Qi.

It would not be long before the demonic Qi be converted. His combat strength would improve tremendously by then. He might even build the foundation for his attainment of immortality in the future.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun shone even brighter with this powerful demonic Qi. The surging divine power was making the loud whistling sound.

When the divine power was pushed to the extreme, the Wheel of the Nether Sun plunged at high speed like a shooting star toward the guardian array of the Sect of the Blood God.

Boom!

The three Ninth Stratum Arrays guarding the Sect of the Blood God shook violently. Countless mysterious formation inscriptions emerged to resist the divine-power bombardment from the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun exhausted its divine power and stopped turning after a long while.

In contrast, the three Nine Stratum Arrays were still perfectly intact.

“The foundations of the three Nine Stratum Arrays are still there. It was I who repaired them. They will not break down so easily.” Blackie was standing on top of the mountain with a proud expression on his face.

The Sect of the Blood God, with its extraordinary heritage, was founded by immortals.

When the three Nine Stratum Arrays were laid out, they could withstand the attack of the most powerful Supreme Saints. The Sect of the Blood God would always be safe, as long as there was no attack from the immortals.

Blackie’s spiritual power had not fully recovered and his array attainments had just been elevated to the level of array masters. So he had only done some simple repairs on the three Nine Stratum Arrays, and not yet restored to their former glory.

Everyone in the Sect of the Blood God breathed a sigh of relief.

With Mosheng's current might, it would be an existential disaster for the Sect of the Blood God if the guardian arrays failed to withstand Mosheng's attack.

Mosheng's expression became even icier when his strike did not work. "Work with me, push the Wheel of the Nether Sun to its full power until it breaks the arrays, and then we will slaughter the Sect of the Blood God."

"Slaughter the Sect of the Blood God!" all the saints of Blackdemon Realm responded in unison.

This battle was particularly important for the Darkdemon Realm. If it failed to take down the Sect of the Blood God, it would inevitably become a laughingstock of the world. How could it still hold its head high in Celestial Court in the future?

All Blackdemon Realm saints performed a demonic technique and injected their power into the Wheel of the Nether Sun. A powerful divine light lit up and all-powerful energy spread across a radius of tens of thousands of miles.

Bang! Bang!

"Aah—"

…

The body of the living beings in this area exploded one after another. After that, they all turned into plumes of blood Qi and disappeared into the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

"No. I don't want to die!"

Screams of reluctance rose, but no one could change the outcome.

Of course, there were powerhouses that resisted the strange power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun, protecting themselves and the many cultivators around them.

After drawing on the blood Qi of living beings and the Power of Heaven and Earth, the Wheel of the Nether Sun had expanded to over ten thousand yards in diameter, and the

energy it put out sent those Nine-Step Saint Kings shivering in fear.

Blackie looked grave and sounded desperate. “Give me the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, Zhang Ruochen.”

“Here you go.”

Zhang Ruochen was healing his injuries while casting out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

Blackie immediately cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror as soon as he got it.

Mysterious formation inscriptions appeared in mid-air before the Zangshan Demonic Mirror vanished. Only Blackie knew that the Zangshan Demonic Mirror had entered the heart of the three Nine Stratum Arrays.

Using the Zangshan Demonic Mirror as the formation eye of the Nine Stratum Array was enough to elevate the power of the array to the next level.

Immediately afterwards, Blackie’s body flickered as he had also entered the heart of the formation.

“All fall back to Yingzhu Peak.” Zhang Ruochen ordered.

Yingzhu Peak had the divine inscriptions left by the Blood God. Blackie had partially restored. It was now the safest place of the Sect of the Blood God.

Boom!

The Wheel of the Nether Sun now carried a much more divine power than before as it descended from the sky. The air of death was everywhere, as if a nether world was coming to bring destruction to the world.

The phantom of an immortal, at tens of thousands of yards tall, appeared and exuded a supreme authority. It looked like the lord of death that controlled the life and death of all living beings in the world.

It was apparent that the tall phantom of an immortal was Nether Lord Lingyang.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun was the most powerful weapon ever forged by Nether Lord Lingyang. He had used it in battles for years. There was no surprise that his immortal shadow was imprinted on this weapon.

The divine shadow of Nether Lord Lingyang reached out a hand and a dim divine power gathered, compressed, and formed into a light ball.

The light ball that had gathered an enormous amount of divine power shot out at once. The dimension collapsed, and the world seemed to break apart as it flew past.

Boom!

The light ball exploded upon coming into contact with the three Nine Stratum Arrays, unleashing a terrifying Power of Obliteration over the entire Sect of the Blood God.

The ancient snow mountain on which the Sect of the Blood God was backed collapsed and was razed to the ground in an instant. Countless savage beasts on the mountain died a tragic death.

The blast had changed the terrain around the Sect of the Blood God tremendously. The land where the sect sat sank tens of yards, separated from the surrounding area to become an island.

“It’s over. I am afraid that the Sect of the Blood God is doomed this time. No way Zhang Ruochen could turn the tide now,” said a Saint King cultivator watching the battle with a trembling voice.

If he was within the blast zone of the Power of Obliteration, he could have been obliterated in an instant.

The other cultivators also watching the battle gasped in shock.

“What a terrifying sacred artifact. It is much more powerful than many Supreme Artifacts. This is Mosheng’s actual trump card.”

As calm as Fairy Huofeng was, she could not help but look on in shock.

Not that she had never seen the ancient sacred artifacts before. But those she had seen in the past were not in the same league as the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

Judging by the energy unleashed just now, the Wheel of the Nether Sun should be the most powerful weapon among all the ancient sacred artifacts.

Mosheng was hovering in the air, controlling the Wheel of the Nether Sun as he looked on with frosty eyes as the Power of Obliteration swept over the Sect of the Blood God.

With 800 Darkdemon Realm Saint Kings pooling their strength together, the power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun could destroy the world. He did not think that the three guardian formations of the Sect of the Blood God could still stand.

The divine shadow of Nether Lord Lingyang was still there at this moment.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun rotating slowly, releasing an even more gloomy gray light, death, curse, and decay. All the strange forces were intertwined.

Now even Darkdemon Realm Saint Kings were horrified, for fear of getting hit by the backlash of these forces.

It took a long while before the Power of Obliteration covering the Sect of the Blood God dissipated.

“Huh?”

Mosheng frowned.

The result was not what he expected. The three Nine Stratum Arrays guarding the Sect of the Blood God remained intact after the terrifying strike.

He had noticed something—a mirror. “I can’t believe that Zhang Ruochen is using that Supreme Artifact as a formation eye. He is really resourceful.”

“What should we do now, Mosheng? The three Nine Stratum Arrays are tough enough when they are linked. Now that they are using a Supreme Artifact as the formation eye, it is even

more difficult to take them down." Zhuo Gu came up beside Mosheng with a frown.

That array master was nasty to deal with.

"The formation requires an immense amount of energy and even more importantly, a stable foundation to run. If I can cut off the power source, the formation will be destroyed, no matter how powerful it is," said Mosheng with a low voice as an idea came to mind.

While speaking, millions of Precepts emerged from his body and spun towards the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

He derived these Precepts from comprehending death, decay, devouring, and destruction. They were most suitable for powering the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

The divine shadow of Nether Lord Lingyang became more substantial, as if he was crossing the long river of time and space, and coming to this place.

Bang!

He reached out and pressed his hand on the shield of the formation. A powerful burst of divine power crushed the formation shield at once.

This divine power enveloped the formation shield and even penetrated into the ground, trying to isolate the Sect of the Blood God from the outside world, so that no external forces could enter.

At the same time, the divine power was also doing its utmost to destroy the three Nine Stratum Arrays so that they would collapse on their own.

The dimension near the Wheel of the Nether Sun shattered with a loud boom. A massive black hole formed with a powerful nether energy oozing out of it.

Immediately afterwards, an enormous amount of dark power gushed out of the black hole and was absorbed by the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

"I can't believe that this ancient sacred artifact has actually forced open an energy passage to draw dark energy from

Infernal Court.”

The faces of many cultivators watching the battle from a distance changed as they saw the dimensional hole.

Fortunately, it was only an energy tunnel. If it were a substantial one, the cultivators from the Infernal Court would be able to cross over directly.

The divine power released by the Wheel of the Nether Sun was even more powerful after absorbing dark power from Infernal Court. It had completely suppressed the dimensional where the Sect of the Blood God was.

No one inside the Sect of the Blood God could escape. Not even Zhang Ruochen, the Scion of Time and Space.

How could he allow anyone to slip through the net since he said he wanted to wipe out the Sect of the Blood God?

The Sect of the Blood God was sinking, almost buried alive as the divine shadow of Nether Lord Lingyang crushed it down.

Blackie looked up as he was standing in the middle of the formation eye. “Perish the thought if you think you can destroy the formation base and cut off the power supply of the formation. The formation of the Sect of the Blood God is arranged by the top array master. The formation base is the most stable, and the energy required for the formation is drawn from the sacred veins within the Sect of the Blood God. I am curious to know what tricks you can pull now, Mosheng.”

Blackie was not worried with the Zangshan Demonic Mirror as the eye of the three Nine Stratum Arrays.

It was impossible to defeat the formation unless the Wheel of the Nether Sun could produce several times the power that it could now.

When the Sect of the Blood God was at five hundred yards underground, it stopped sinking further, no matter how hard Nether Lord Lingyang tried to press it.

“It looks like things are OK now. Those people from the Darkdemon Realm can’t come in, and they also can’t keep

besieging us indefinitely. They will leave soon." Bao Lie breathed a sigh of relief.

This might sound pathetic, but it would avoid mass casualty in the Sect of the Blood God at least. Revenge could wait.

"I'm afraid it's not that simple. It is impossible for Mosheng to lose sight of the situation. He must be up to something since he insists on using the Wheel of the Nether Sun to besiege us," said Zhang Ruochen with a frown.

Everyone could not help but have a grave look on their faces as they started to think.

People like Mosheng would not do something for no reason.

Since he had been reluctant to retreat, he must be guarded against.

"It seems that I am still not too late to the party."

An extremely forceful voice spoke all of a sudden.

All the cultivators looked over in the voice's direction in unison.

An extremely bright, sacred light greeted their eyes. It was so bright that they almost could not open their eyes.

A thought came to their minds as soon as they saw the sacred light, which was that it was the source of all light, one that could dispel darkness in the world.

That sacred light traveled across tens of thousands of miles in the blink of an eye and appeared outside the Sect of the Blood God.

The sacred light slowly dissipated, revealing an eight-foot-tall figure.

This figure was dressed in a white robe, spotlessly clean, and exuded an extremely sacred air, as if it would purify darkness and filth in the world.

The figure had blond hair and blue eyes. Every strand of hair was shiny, and the eyes were as if a pair of blue sapphires, which seemed to hide two vast expanses of ocean inside.

The most conspicuous thing was the huge exotic beast behind the figure. It was an azure dragon whose nostrils were tied with a silver-white rope. It looked obedient, as if it were livestock.

“I can’t believe that the leader of Heavenly Realm, Zhou Yu, has come! It seemed that he went into the wild to catch an azure dragon.” One cultivator could not help but exclaim in surprise.

Baroom!

There was a loud noise in heaven as soon as his voice trailed off.

A massive fireball flew across the sky and vanished. Everyone could clearly sense a terrifying energy, one that was no weaker than that of Zhou Yu.

Everyone stared in the direction where the fireball vanished. They all wondered if there was another powerful cultivator coming.

It seemed that there was no escape for the Sect of the Blood God.

Chapter 2055 - The Divine Book of Light

Chapter 2055: The Divine Book of Light

There was a strange look in Mo Sheng's eyes when he saw Zhou Yu coming. He then went up to greet him.

"What took you so long, Zhou Yu?"

While speaking, he looked at the azure dragon of Zhou Yu, his heart skipping a beat.

This azure dragon was an ancient remnant. Its bloodline was stronger than most dragons. More importantly, the energy it exuded was more powerful than that of a typical Path's Anterior cultivator.

He could not believe that Zhou Yu could tame such a powerful azure dragon.

"It took me a while to catch this beast. But by the looks of things, I am still not too late for the party, am I?" Zhou Yu let out a faint smile.

Mo Sheng looked not too happy when he heard that. How could he not know what Zhou Yu meant? Zhou Yu was clearly belittling them.

"There are three Nine Stratum Arrays outside the Sect of the Blood God with a Supreme Artifact as the array eye. Can you defeat it, Zhou Yu?" asked Mo Sheng calmly.

He would want to see what Zhou Yu could do since Zhou Yu thought they were useless and could not take down the Sect of the Blood God even after so long.

Zhou Yu cast a casual glance at the guardian formation of the Sect of the Blood God and then took out a diamond-shaped gemstone with the flip of his hand. The gemstone was dark green, with many mysterious patterns engraved on it. Even the

top Nine-Step Saint Kings would feel dizzy after looking at it for a long time.

“We accidentally got this Inscription-Suppressing Stone when I caught this beast. Let’s see what it can do,” said Zhou Yu.

There was a strange look in Mosheng’s eyes as he fixated on the dark-green gemstone. “Inside the Sect of the Blood God is an array master, who controls the three Nine Stratum Arrays. Can this Inscription-Suppressing Stone defeat the arrays?”

“You will know the answer soon,” said Zhou Yu in a flat tone of voice. But anyone could hear the confidence in his words.

While speaking, he casually cast out the Inscription-Suppressing Stone and propelled it with his saint Qi.

Intertwining and ever-changing mysterious inscriptions appeared on the surface of the Inscription-Suppressing Stone as it came down to suppress the guardian formation of the Sect of the Blood God.

“Not good. That’s the Inscription-Suppression Stone.”

Blackie’s expression changed when he saw what was coming.

No one knew the Inscription-Suppression Stone better than an array master. This object came from an array master, extremely difficult to refine. Not only did it require extremely high array attainment, it also needed to find the right special material.

The Inscription-Suppression Stone had only one function, which was to suppress formation inscriptions and weaken a formation, or even render it ineffective.

Any non-Nine Stratum Array would lose its effectiveness at the release of the Inscription-Suppression Stone.

If two array masters with similar formation attainment fought, the one with the Inscription-Suppression Stone would undoubtedly have a tremendous advantage over the other who did not.

Baroom!

The three Nine Stratum Arrays shook violently as soon as the Inscription-Suppressing Stone released its energy.

Part of the formation inscriptions dimmed, causing great flaws to appear in the formation.

“This is the time.”

Mosheng’s eyes were gleaming with light. He quickly activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun to launch an attack.

This time, the Wheel of the Nether Sun transformed into a gloomy sun and fell at high speed from the sky.

Boom!

The shield formed by the three Nine Stratum Arrays could only last for a moment before it quickly collapsed.

Blackie reacted at the first instance when he noticed the collapse of the formation. He grabbed the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and fell back to Yingzhu Peak at the fastest possible speed.

“We are in trouble, Zhang Ruochen. Zhou Yu has not only come but also brought an Inscription-Suppressing Stone. I am afraid that the defense of Yingzhu Peak will not last long,” said Blackie anxiously.

“Can’t you defeat that thing with your ability?” Zhang Ruochen’s brows were knitted together.

“That stone is not ordinary stuff. It defeated the Nine Stratum Arrays that I just restored in a snap. If I am not mistaken, it should have come from the hands of the King of Sea and Land. With my current array attainment, which has just been restored to the level of Lord of Mountains and Rivers, it is extremely unlikely I can defeat the Inscription-Suppressing Stone,” said Blackie.

The so-called Lord of Mountains and Rivers and King of Sea and Land were ranks of array masters. They were of different levels and the power of the formations they set up differed vastly.

Rumors had it that the most powerful array master could rival the best Supreme Saint.

Normally, those who became an array master in his Saint Kinghood could only attain the level of the Lord of Mountains and Rivers. It was often only a beginner level, not advanced.

Everyone present looked serious when they heard what Blackie said, as they truly realized they were in deep shit now.

Outside of the Sect of the Blood God, the many cultivators of Darkdemon Realm were in high spirit. No one could stop them anymore after the collapse of the guardian formation.

“We need to make this quick. Except for Empress of Thousand Bones’ scion, none of the others should be spared.” Mosheng ordered.

Those cultivators of Darkdemon Realm swooped down from above as they all tried to enter the Sect of the Blood God.

The Sect of the Blood God had sunk hundreds of yards into the earth now.

Mosheng activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun, releasing a massive amount of divine power to block the Sect of the Blood God’s escape routes.

He did this mainly because he wanted to prevent Zhang Ruochen from escaping.

With so many authentic Demonstone Engravings on Zhang Ruochen’s body, the last thing he wanted after doing so many things was to find Zhang Ruochen slip away.

Zhou Yu did not hesitate but brought the azure dragon to enter the Sect of the Blood God when he saw the cultivators of Darkdemon Realm take action.

“Aah, what’s going on? Why is my vitality losing so quickly?”

Someone screamed in horror.

A Three-Step Saint King of Darkdemon Realm had a frightened look on his face. He rapidly aged, with wrinkled skin and gray hair.

Immediately afterwards, a few other Saint Kings also encountered the same situation.

The phenomenon spread like a plague. It affected not only ordinary Saint King cultivators but also the Nine-Step Saint King powerhouses.

Amid the panic, a dimensional crack with a width of ten yards appeared out of nowhere, slicing the body of a Five-Step Saint King in half, with the upper body being swallowed by the dimensional crack.

Immediately afterwards, a chunk of dimension collapsed and swept two nearby Darkdemon Saint Kings into it.

“Hold your horses, everyone! Good one, Zhang Ruochen! He has rigged the Sect of the Blood God with Time and Dimensional Formations beforehand,” Mo Sheng shouted, his face turning grave.

All the Darkdemon cultivators calmed down spontaneously, watching their surroundings cautiously as they stopped moving.

“These cheap tricks he pulls are nothing but just a joke in front of absolute power.” Zhou Yu had not much expression on his face.

After that, he extended a hand. A sacred light appeared in his palm, dazzlingly bright like a small sun.

The sacred light rapidly expanded as it flew out. It shone sun and illuminated the inside of the Sect of the Blood God like a rising sun.

The next moment, the sacred light shattered, turning into countless light spots before slowly dissipating.

On Yingzhu Peak, Zhang Ruochen had a grim look on his face as he stared at Zhou Yu from a distance.

He could clearly sense how powerful Zhou Yu was using the time and dimensional arrays he had laid down in the sect.

This guy had unfathomable skills. Without causing any damage, he had destroyed all the time and dimensional formations that Zhang Ruochen had laid.

“What an awesome Path of Light. The Precepts that Zhou Yu has cultivated are definitely over one hundred thousand.”

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat.

Zhou Yu was the master of the Light. He had been well trained by those big guys of the Fane of Light. He always had an extraordinary bit of serendipity. So he could be considered the blessed one.

Zhang Ruochen was not the only one impressed. Those Darkdemon cultivators were all shocked. Even Mosheng had a serious look on his face.

Mosheng was always proud of himself. Especially after he had activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun. He became even more arrogant, exalting himself as no less powerful than Zhou Yu.

But when he saw Zhou Yu's skill, he suddenly felt Zhou Yu was far more unfathomable than he thought.

Some of the Darkdemon cultivators could finally free themselves after the time and dimensional formations were gone. But some others were dead.

Even though they were rescued, most of them were severely injured. Recovery was not that easy.

Zhou Yu shifted his attention to Yingzhu Peak, staring at Zhang Ruochen from a distance. "Zhang Ruochen, follow me to Heavenly Realm, and you may get a chance to live."

Zhou Yu's thinking was that Zhang Ruochen had many secrets hidden in him. If he could unearth them, it would be more valuable than killing him directly.

Of course, if Zhang Ruochen was not cooperative, then he would not mind obliterating him.

In any case, Heavenly Realm would never allow Zhang Ruochen to live, as it deemed him a time bomb.

"Heavenly Realm hates my guts and can't wait to grind my bones to dust. I can't believe that you say you will spare my life. Do you think I'm a fool?" Zhang Ruochen sneered. "Besides, it is not up to Heavenly Realm to decide my fate."

Zhou Yu did not get angry at hearing those words. He just shook his head slightly. "Zhang Ruochen, I have offered you a

way out. It is you who do not cherish it. If so, I will have to take your life then."

The Inscription-Suppressing Stone flew straight up Yingzhu Peak with the flick of his hand.

Meanwhile, a book glowing with sacred light appeared in his hand, with countless Precepts of Light intertwined on, and a strong immortal energy emanating from it.

"The Divine Book of Light!"

Mosheng's heart skipped a beat.

This book was a legacy of the immortal who practiced Path of Light. It contained countless saint techniques of light attributes. As long as one's cultivation base was high enough, activating the book would release various powerful saint techniques of the Light.

Apparently, Zhou Yu wanted to break the defense of Yingzhu Peak and then kill Zhang Ruochen.

The Inscription-Suppression Stone had been reactivated and instantly suppressed some of the divine inscriptions on Yingzhu Peak.

Cracks appeared in the defenses of Yingzhu Peak. Its defenses were no longer impregnable.

As Zhou Yu slowly opened the Divine Book of Light, a bright, sacred light shone out from it. The light then turned into a sword of light and struck like lightning at Yingzhu Peak.

Immediately afterwards, another sacred light flew out, turning into a thunder of light with a terrifyingly destructive aura.

Boom!

The defenses of Yingzhu Peak could not withstand Zhou Yu's attack and quickly collapsed.

Chapter 2056 - Xue Lingxian Awakens

Chapter 2056: Xue Lingxian Awakens

“Purifying Light!”

Zhou Yu waved his hand, and an incredibly sacred light flew out of the Divine Book of Light, forming a bright light curtain covering the entire Yingzhu Peak.

Many things on Yingzhu Peak started to melt under the light, as if ice and snow melted under the scorching sun.

Zhang Ruochen’s face changed spontaneously. He released a powerful saint power to envelop all the disciples of the Sect of the Blood God and kept them inside Qiankun Realm.

The strongest disciples of the Sect of the Blood God were only Six-Step Saint Kings, too weak to withstand Zhou Yu’s attack.

Mu Lingxi, Han Xue, and others, however, were strong enough to protect themselves.

They would never leave Zhang Ruochen to face the enemy alone in time like this.

After sheltering everyone, Zhang Ruochen stretched out a hand and summoned 100,000 Precepts of Dimension in his body, releasing a terrifying force of dimension.

Boom!

An enormous hole instantly formed in the dimension up ahead. A violent force of dimension gathered, forming a terrifying black storm that swept out in all directions.

Bang!

The sacred light released by Zhou Yu shattered in an instant upon impact by the dimensional storm.

Zhang Ruochen did not let down his guard. Instead, his face became graver.

When the sacred light dissipated, Zhang Ruochen saw the Wheel of the Nether Sun flying towards him with a violent power, releasing a tsunami of violent divine power.

“Everyone, help me!” Zhang Ruochen shouted in a low voice as he cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror with all his strength.

Mu Lingxi, Jin Yu, and others injected their saint Qi into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror with no hesitation.

Three substantial demonic mountains flew out as the Zangshan Demonic Mirror revived. With this as the foundation, a monstrous demonic energy surged. It quickly formed a solid black demonic mountain and crushed the solid dimension.

Right now, Han Xue became one with her sword. She held nothing back and unleashed her Power of a Thousand Bones, striking with a peerless, sharp light that shone throughout heaven and earth.

Boom!

The Wheel of the Nether Sun was unstoppable. It crushed the peerless sharp light with ease, and then broke the demonic mountains, one after another.

Bang!

Unable to hold back the Wheel of the Nether Sun, the three substantial demonic mountains were knocked back into the mirror. Even the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was hit.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was sent flying out backward, the mysterious patterns and its luster dimming.

Except for Zhang Ruochen, everyone else who drove the Zangshan Demonic Mirror burped up a mouthful of blood. They were badly injured.

Zhang Ruochen obviously also suffered some injuries, his face turning pale as he stared at Mo Sheng and Zhou Yu with cold eyes.

Even with the Divine Light Sea of Qi, Zhang Ruochen could not recover immediately and thus, his strength was greatly limited.

No one could tell what would happen in this battle, as there were too many uncertainties.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun had sealed off the dimension with a divine power, and the Inscription-Suppressing Stone could defeat formations. This had undoubtedly eliminated all the advantages on Zhang Ruochen's side.

Now escaping had become impossible, let alone defending the Sect of the Blood God.

"Let me see you off to hell, Zhang Ruochen." There was a murderous look in Mo Sheng's eyes as he cast out the Wheel of the Nether Sun once again.

The divine phantom of Nether Lord Lingyang appeared. Gathering his powerful divine power, he slapped Yingzhu Peak with his hand.

The dimension shattered along the path of the hand. A terrible dimensional storm formed and swept toward Yingzhu Peak.

"Evil spirit!" Zhang Ruochen shouted quietly as he summoned the evil spirit out of Qiankun Realm.

The evil spirit moved in a flash and appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen with its huge divine body.

After years of self-cultivation, the saint soul of the evil spirit had become stronger than ever. It was now even more in sync with the corpse of the divine python, and its power had multiplied.

Bang!

The evil spirit took the hit of the phantom of Nether Lord Lingyang's palm strike. The impact forced it backward. But it had withstood the strike at least.

The evil spirit had become one with the corpse of the divine python, the body containing various strange powers, such as death and decay. It had a strong immunity to the attacks of the Wheel of the Nether Sun. So it suffered no injury.

Whoosh!

The evil spirit swung its body, the tail of the divine python shot out like a divine spear at the phantom of Nether Lord Lingyang.

Blam!

The phantom of Nether Lord Lingyang exploded and turned into a cloud of evil, grim black mist.

“A divine corpse like that can’t save your life,” said Zhou Yu in an icy voice.

As he spoke, he waved his hand and cast out the Divine Book of Light at the evil spirit.

Countless Precepts of Light on the surface of the Divine Book of Light released a sacred, bright light to engulf the evil spirit.

Roar!

The evil spirit let out a painful roar as black smoke billowed from its body.

The darkness, death, decay, and other powers in the corpse of the divine python were being purified by the Divine Book of Light.

More importantly, the evil spirit’s saint soul was also attacked, despite it hiding inside the body of the divine python.

Soon, the evil spirit started to feel his saint soul melting, yet there was nothing it could do.

There was no doubt that the Divine Book of Light was the evil spirit’s nemesis, preventing it from performing its abilities.

Zhang Ruochen took out the Secret Tome of Time and Space and greeted the Divine Book of Light with no hesitation.

He also released his saint power, wrapped the evil spirit, and took it back into Qiankun Realm at the same time.

After handing the control of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to Mu Lingxi, Jin Yu, and others, Zhang Ruochen drove the Secret Tome of Time and Space with all his strength. A multi-dimensional space formed and enclosed The Divine Book of Light.

“Zhang Ruochen, your opponent is me!”

Just then, Mo Sheng appeared with the Wheel of the Nether Sun. He released a divine power to attack Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen frowned. He immediately mobilized the 70,000 Precepts of Time in his body to release an amazing power of time.

The void vibrated as the phantom of a river of time emerged, with countless fragments of time flying inside it.

Whoosh!

The divine power of the Wheel of the Nether Sun instantly collapsed as it could not withstand the erosion of the river of time.

The phantom of the river of time swept towards Mosheng, as if it was going to banish Mosheng forever.

Mosheng’s face changed. He spontaneously drove the Wheel of the Nether Sun with all his strength to meet the phantom of the river of time while guarding himself with divine power.

Boosh!

Countless fragments of time flew out and engulfed the Wheel of the Nether Sun as the phantom of the river of time splintered.

The Wheel of the Nether Sun dimmed significantly as its divine power was obliterated by the fragments of time.

Ripples appeared in the dimension as a series of formations appeared in the surroundings, forming a single powerful formation to suppress Mosheng.

Apparently, Blackie was performing an array technique.

“You have a death wish, you owl?” Mosheng’s eyes were flashing with cold, murderous light as he made Blackie his target.

Blackie looked up. “Owl? Who are you referring to? I tell you what, you are nothing. Even Blackheart Demonlord, the ancestors of Darkdemon Realm, was beaten to a pulp by me back then.”

“How dare you insult our Grand Master! Your sin is unforgivable!”

A murderous energy exploded inside Mosheng.

He shifted his attention away from Zhang Ruochen and trained the Wheel of the Nether Sun at Blackie.

Bump!

Blackie had tried his best to dodge, but was still slammed by the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

A fleeting sneer appeared in Mo Sheng’s eyes. The result of anyone trying to fight Blackdemon Realm was death.

“Ouch! That freaking hurts!”

Mosheng’s face turned grim when he heard the voice.

That was unexpected. He could not believe that Blackie would withstand the blow from the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

Bwoom!

Countless Precepts of Light appeared on the surface of the Divine Book of Light as it released one Light sacred technique after another to destroy everything.

The multi-dimensional space formed by the Secret Tome of Time and Space was constantly shattering and rapidly forming.

During this process, Zhang Ruochen was under tremendous pressure during this process with blood oozing out of the corner of his mouth.

Ultimately, there was still an enormous gap between Zhang Ruochen and Zhou Yu. Zhou Yu’s cultivation base was in the Anterior’s Path realm with over 80 million Precepts in his body. This was four times that of Ling Jiu, not to mention the over 100,000 Precepts of Light that he had.

And Zhang Ruochen was injured, his strength impaired. So he could not perform his best.

“Your struggle is futile, Zhang Ruochen.” Zhou Yu sounded indifferent. As he stretched out a hand, a massive number of

Precepts flew out towards the Scripture of Light.

He was using all his strength to kill Zhang Ruochen as soon as possible. Apparently, he did not want to delay any longer.

The Scripture of Light quickly flipped, and the light and shadow of angels appeared. They were singing hymns, shining with infinite light and unstoppable.

Mosheng sneered and exhaled fully. “It ends here.”

All the powerhouses of Darkdemon Realm quickly gathered beside Mosheng. They then injected their demonic Qi into the Wheel of the Nether Sun, getting ready to perform a last strike.

Driven by the massive amount of demonic Qi, the Wheel of the Nether Sun violently vibrated. It then expanded, putting out a gloomy light that could deprive everything of its vitality.

“Is it going to end just like this?” Bao Lie looked grave, not reconciled to this outcome.

“Even if I have to die, I will make sure they pay a heavy price,” said Han Xue in a bitter voice:

As she finished speaking, her body became one with the Void Sword, as she used all her strength to control the Void Sword, ready to perform the most powerful move ever.

Hearing that, there was no holding back for Mu Lingxi and the others anymore. They injected their strength into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to the point of bleeding. But they pressed on, determined to perform the most powerful strike ever.

Carrying the will of Mu Lingxi and others, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and the Void Sword flew out at the same time.

Voomp!

The three weapons collided with a violent explosion that drowned the world.

The Void Sword flew back as Han Xue separated from the sword. Her face turned pale as blood spurted wildly out of her mouth.

Mu Lingxi and the others were also sent flying out backward and crash-landed on the ground. They could not move as they suffered terrible injuries.

Blackdemon Realm's side was not much better. The battle formation had fallen apart, and many people were vomiting blood.

On the other hand, Zhang Ruochen was mobilizing the Precepts of Time and Dimension in his body, using the Secret Tome of Time and Space to push his Dimensional technique to the extreme.

The river of time reappeared. It was larger and more solid than before. It existed in a special dimension and was penetrating through layers of defense and hitting on the Divine Book of Light.

Kaboom!

An eternal light burst out of the Divine Book of Light. It shattered everything, tearing up the multi-dimensional space formed by the Secret Tome of Time and Space.

A terrifying force hit Zhang Ruochen, blowing him out and away.

Zhang Ruochen suffered grievous injury, his internal organs almost shattered, even with the protection of the Armor of the Fire God.

Whereas, the phantom of the river of time blasted the Divine Book of Light away, and a force of time and space punched into Zhou Yu's body.

Zhou Yu snorted as traces of blood oozed out of his mouth, his breathing rhythm becoming abnormal.

At that moment, he felt that his lifespan had been reduced by at least a hundred years.

Anger finally appeared on his face. He could no longer remain calm as a murderous energy filled him.

He never expected that he would be injured by Zhang Ruochen when he spurred the Divine Book of Light to its limit. This was something absolutely unforgivable.

“Just die, Zhang Ruochen!” As Zhou Yu shouted angrily, a tall saint figure appeared behind him and struck a palm at Zhang Ruochen.

Fwoosh!

Just then, a powerful energy appeared and permeated the entire Sect of the Blood God.

“Who is it?”

Zhou Yu was alarmed and spontaneously stopped his attack. He followed the energy and his eyes landed on the Blood God Altar, the most mysterious thing of the sect.

Those powerhouses of Darkdemon Realm also turned their heads, their eyes fixated on the Blood God Altar.

At this time, a harsh whistling sound came from the edge of the altar.

Centering on the altar, blood Qi in heaven and earth gathered. An enormous, powerful blood Qi vortex formed.

From inside the blood vortex came a forceful voice and then followed by a silvery figure. “Those who dare to break into the Sect of the Blood God will be killed without mercy.”

This person differed from ordinary people in that he had a human head and a snake body, and his lower body was covered in silvery scales.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat at seeing this figure. “Xue Lingxian!”

Chapter 2057 - Invincible

Chapter 2057: Invincible

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were fixated on the silvery figure, many thoughts coming to mind and he was in disbelief.

Who is Xue Lingxian? The most senior disciple of the Blood God, the first shenzi of the Sect of the Blood God, a distinguished figure in ancient times, and the most talented person who almost attained godship.

It was the rules and methods established by Xue Lingxuan that enabled the Sect of the Blood God to dominate the Blackdemon Realm for tens of thousands of years.

Zhang Ruochen had a deep impression of Xue Lingxian, who was his opponent during the selection of shenzi back then.

Of course, it was only Xue Lingxian's incorporeal body in his youth, and his strength was far inferior to the actual body. So Zhang Ruochen could defeat him.

And Xue Lingxian was apparently no longer the incorporeal body back then. He now exuded a tsunami of aura, so powerful that most people in the Sect of the Blood God could not breathe.

"How could it be a manifestation of sacred will?" Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly as he knew Xue Lingxian was what it was all about now.

Xue Lingxian appearing on the Blood God Altar seemed real, almost indistinguishable from the actual body, but it was only a manifestation of the sacred will.

"Did Xue Lingxian not betray the Sect of the Blood God and was he not killed by the Blood God? In that case, it would be impossible for the Xue Lingxian's sacred will to be preserved in the Blood God Altar. Is there any untold story behind this?" Zhang Ruochen had many questions on his mind.

It was even more strange that Xue Lingxian's manifestation of the sacred will wanted to guard the Sect of the Blood God. Should he not hate the sect?

Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng looked grim, as they both had sensed a suffocating force in this man with the head of a human and the body of a snake.

They really did not expect another powerhouse of the Sect of the Blood God to appear at this critical moment.

"The head of a human, the body of a snake, and a silvery body—could he be Xue Lingxian, as mentioned by Grand Master? But Xue Lingxian should have been killed long ago. How could he appear at this time?"

"Not an actual body, but just a manifestation of the sacred will, huh?"

There was a strange look in Mosheng's eyes before he smirked.

Zhou Yu also breathed a sigh of relief when he knew the true form of Xue Lingxian.

No matter how powerful Xue Lingxian used to be, and even if the sacred will possessed the same coercive power of the true body, it could be as powerful as the true body in actual combat.

The sacred will of Xue Lingxian should have weakened considerably, if not dissipated entirely after over 100,000 years. No way it could still wield the same power as it was in the past.

"You all are from Darkdemon Realm, huh? How dare you!"

There was an implacable look in Xue Lingxian's eyes when he sensed the Darkdemon energy in cultivators like Mosheng.

In Xue Lingxian's eyes, the Darkdemon cultivators were just slaves and followers of the Sect of the Blood God. It was traitorous for them to attack the sect.

A cold, murderous light flashed in Mosheng's eyes. "How dare a mere manifestation of the sacred will yell in front of me and

try to stop the bloodbath of the Sect of the Blood God! I will first kill you myself!"

While speaking, he spurred the Wheel of the Nether Sun, changing its direction to train it at Xue Lingxian.

"How dare you!" Xue Lingxian shouted and extended his right hand.

The skin on his right arm turned silvery in an instant. It looked as if it was made of silver with metallic luster on it, emitting 999 layers of silvery sacred light.

His right arm was getting longer and thicker at the same time, until it swelled to 10,000 times its original size, covering half of the Sect of the Blood God, as if it was corralling everything in it.

"Blood God Five-Finger Mark!"

Zhang Ruochen's heart missed a beat when he recognized this saint technique performed by Xue Lingxian.

Back then, during the shenzi selection process, the incorporeal body of Xue Lingxian had also performed the same saint technique.

Blood God Five-Finger Mark was an overpowering saint technique invented by the Blood God. It has three levels, corresponding to the beginner, intermediate, and advanced saint techniques.

The difficulty of practicing this saint technique is extremely high. Few people in the Sect of the Blood God had mastered it successfully.

Zhang Ruochen could see that Blood God Five-Finger Mark performed by Xue Lingxian at this moment was of the advanced saint technique. It was so powerful that it could even pluck the stars out of the outer sky.

With the big silvery hand sticking out, the Precepts and vitality of heavens and the earth gathered quickly from all directions.

The gigantic hand of thousands of yards hit the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

There was no explosion or anything. The gigantic silvery hand of Xue Lingxian simply grabbed the Wheel of the Nether Sun and confined it within.

The divine light on the surface of the Wheel of the Nether Sun dimmed as the divine power was suppressed.

“How could this be possible?”

Mosheng was wide-eyed, looking in disbelief.

With his strength driving the Wheel of the Nether Sun, he was powerful enough to inflict grievous hurt to a Neverwither Supreme Saint and destroy the stars in the outer sky.

How could someone suppress all that with just one hand?

But what happened in front of him spoke for itself. It was not up to Mosheng not to believe it.

Under the suppression from the silvery gigantic hand, the Wheel of the Nether Sun quickly shrank, and its power was restrained.

But the gigantic silvery hand did not stop there. It continued to grab at Mosheng.

“Shit!”

Mosheng’s expression changed drastically.

Judging by how easily the Wheel of the Nether Sun was suppressed, he knew he was no match for Xue Lingxian. There was an absolute difference in strength between him and Xue Lingxian.

Seeing that he could no longer dodge the gigantic silvery hand, he desperately fused himself with the Blade of the Voracious Wolf to perform the most powerful move ever.

Zing!

The Blade of the Voracious Wolf was so powerful that it left a pitch-black fissure in the dimension as it slashed across the air. It was nothing short of indestructible.

Clunk!

The gigantic silvery hand burst with silvery spark as the Blade of the Voracious Wolf hit it. But it could not cause any damage to it.

The gigantic silvery hand closed and grabbed the Wheel of the Nether Sun and the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

Mosheng reacted extremely quickly. He separated from the Blade of the Voracious Wolf and wanted to perform an Unmarked Demonic Technique.

Unfortunately, the gigantic silvery hand was too powerful for it, and immobilized it in an instant.

There was a look of horror in Mosheng's eyes. He did not expect that the sacred will of Xue Lingxian could be so powerful.

On the other side, Zhou Yu fled with no hesitation when he saw how the gigantic silvery hand suppressed the Wheel of the Nether Sun.

As much as he was stronger than Mosheng, he knew he was still no match for Xue Lingxian. It was stupid for him to fight against a mean opponent like this.

"Where are you going?"

Xue Lingxian had noticed Zhou Yu in the first instance and quickly reached out his other hand.

In the same way, the skin of this arm also turned silvery, with 999 layers of silvery sacred light appearing on the surface and expanding at a speed ten thousand times faster than Zhou Yu could run.

"Damn it!" Zhou Yu's heart skipped a beat when a strong sense of danger hit him.

He turned around spontaneously and cast out the Divine Book of Light, knowing that in no way he could dodge the gigantic silvery hand. A powerful, eternal, divine power of Light was set off, creating ocean wavelike dimensional ripples to clash with the gigantic silvery hand.

Clash!

The gigantic silvery hand stopped momentarily, suffering no damage before it continued to grab at Zhou Yu.

Zhou Yu ended up following Mosheng's footsteps. Together with the Divine Book of Light and the Azure Dragon, he was suppressed by the gigantic silvery hand.

Bao Lie and the others could not help gasping in awe upon seeing what happened.

What an ability! Not even the most powerful men like Mosheng and Zhou Yu could fight back.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat. He had mastered two advanced saint techniques, but he was not even one-tenth as strong as Xue Lingxian was.

"Run!" A group of Darkdemon cultivators came to their senses. The first thing that came to mind was to flee the Sect of the Blood God.

These Darkdemon cultivators, including Zhuo Gu and Zuo Li, fled.

Even Mo Sheng and Zhou Yu were suppressed. How could they have the courage to fight against Xue Lingxian when even Mosheng and Zhou Yu had been suppressed?

"No one gets away!" The merciless voice of Xue Lingxian came.

A ball of silvery lightning flew out of his mouth.

Pang!

The silvery lightning exploded and turned into a massive net that covered the entire Sect of the Blood God.

"Argh!"

The Darkdemon cultivators plunged from mid-air amid a series of screams.

"Break!"

Zhuo Gu wielded the Purple Gold Demonic Spear and pierced it upward with all his strength.

The massive net of silvery lighting did not budge a bit.

Instead, a terrifying force of lightning traveled down Zhuo Gu's body through the Purple Gold Demonic Spear upon contact.

"Argh!"

Zhuo Gu let out a scream, his body instantly paralyzed as he plunged straight down from the air.

Even Zhuo Gu had ended up like this, not to mention other Darkdemon cultivators.

Over 800 Saint King cultivators from Darkdemon Realm were confined in the net of lightning in the blink of an eye.

Xue Lingxian could strike these cultivators into ashes if he willed.

Xue Lingxian suddenly raised his head, his eyes flashing like lightning.

"The Immortal Vampires? How dare you peek at the Sect of the Blood God! You must have a death wish!" Xue Lingxian struck out his snake tail covered in silvery scales like lightning.

The snake tail rapidly extended. As if a war spear that could pierce through the sky, it was extremely sharp.

Above a thick black cloud in the sky stood a heroic figure, who had long red hair, and red pupils with a demonic vibe.

If Zhang Ruochen saw this person, he would immediately recognize him—Xuetu, the shenzi who previously besieged the Sword Vault Palace.

At first, Xuetu was quietly watching the battle going on in the Sect of the Blood God high in the air, thinking of striking only at the right moment. The appearance of Xue Lingxian was the last thing he expected.

Xuetu had immediately concealed his breath and hidden in the dark cloud when he realized that things had gone wrong with the emergence of Xue Lingxian.

He was even more shocked when he saw how Mosheng and Zhou Yu were suppressed. Not wanting to be reckless and

catch Xue Lingxian's attention, he stayed completely silent, waiting for the right moment to flee.

But Xue Lingxian has still spotted him with his sharp senses.

"Damn it! How could the sacred will of Xue Lingxian be so powerful?"

Xuetu cursed in his mind. Coming out of hiding, he immediately cast out the Seamless Purgatory Tower, trying to stop the snake tail that thrust toward him like lightning.

No way he could not feel it. The snake tail was extremely lethal. Once stabbed, he would be seriously injured.

The snake tail was as quick as lightning and as strong as divine metal. It had risen thousands of yards high in the sky in the blink of an eye and collided with the Seamless Purgatory Tower.

Powered by Xuetu, the Infernal Purgatory Tower became hundreds of yards tall. Raging hell fire spurted out, burning so violently that the dimension started to distort.

Bang!

The Seamless Purgatory Tower was sent flying out backward upon colliding with the snake tail. Its fire quickly died out as its strength was suppressed.

The snake tail pierced through Xuetu's body before he could escape.

"I—I can't believe it… so strong."

Xuetu's voice trembled, horror filling his eyes.

Penetrated by the snake tail, Xue Tu felt his body become numb. He was paralyzed.

Those people watching the battle could not see what happened when Xue Lingxian struck at Mosheng and Zhou Yu. They just felt a terrifying energy in the Sect of the Blood God.

But when Xue Lingxian's snake tail shot up into the sky and hit Xuetu, everyone realized what was happening.

What they saw shocked them beyond words.

“He is Xuetu, the shenzi of the Immortal Vampires who possesses the Seamless Purgatory Tower. He is the second-level below Supreme Sainthood. Yet he could not even stand a chance.”

“I thought the Sect of the Blood God had long declined? How come there still exists such a powerful being?”

“The thing is, this guy has been lying low all this while. He waited until Darkdemon cultivators and Zhou Yu entered the Sect of the Blood God before he struck.”

“Perhaps it is his strategy. He wants to wipe out all those who attack the Sect of the Blood God at once. Since he can free up a hand to deal with Shenzi Xuetu, it seems that those who storm into the Sect of the Blood God are done for.”

…

Everyone gasped in horror when they thought of what happened inside the Sect of the Blood God.

If the Darkdemon cultivators and Zhou Yu were really wiped out, it would be the most shocking news ever.

Once the news spreads, those powerful cultivators of Heavenly Realm and Blackdemon Realm would be furious. The impact would be greater than that of the battle of Peacock Manor.

Whoosh!

The silvery snake tail retracted instantly, bringing along Xuetu and the Seamless Purgatory Tower into the Sect of the Blood God that had now sunk into the ground.

Those cultivators on Yingzhu Peak were all wide-eyed. They had never expected that Xue Lingxian would be so powerful—so much so that he could defeat and capture three notoriously powerful cultivators in a row.

Probably Yan Wushen and the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace were the only ones who could pose a challenge to him, and would probably still lose.

There was a loud rumble as the entire Sect of the Blood God rose.

It did not take long before the Sect of the Blood God rose to a height where it was level with its surrounding landscape.

It still continued to rise until it was four hundred yards higher than its surroundings.

A strong blood mist shrouded the Sect of the Blood God in what might look like a blood cocoon. No one on the outside could see what was happening inside the sect.

Zhang Ruochen knew it was not the Sect of the Blood God had risen, but the land surrounding it was damaged—a hundred yards of soil had been slashed away

“Who is this, Junior Brother?” Bao Lie asked in curiosity.

Other people were just as curious as he was about the identity of Xue Lingxian.

Zhang Ruochen came out of his thoughts and let out a long sigh. “He is Xue Lingxian, a senior disciple of the Blood God and a distinguished figure in the ancient times.”

Bao Lie, and the others gasped in fear and astonishment.

They might not have heard the name Xue Lingxian, but they definitely knew the Blood God well. It sent a mental shock wave among them when they heard this guy was the senior disciple of the Blood God.

Zhang Ruochen did not elaborate further. He collected himself. Still grappling with his injury, he performed a Dimensional Shift and came in front of the Blood God Altar in an instant.

“Xue Lingxian, are you dead or are you alive in a different form?” Zhang Ruochen confronted Xue Lingxian’s manifestation of the scared will.

There was not a hint of fear on Zhang Ruochen’s face despite the powerful aura exuding from Xue Lingxian.

Xue Lingxian looked at Zhang Ruochen as he subdued Zhou Yu, Mosheng, and Xuetu on one side with the power of the Blood God Altar.

Xue Lingxian spoke to him with a condescending tone of voice at the next moment. “As a grand master, you have failed not only to attain Supreme Sainthood but also to protect the sect from foreign invasion. You are simply inept.”

Zhang Ruochen could not find a word to respond.

He could not help it. The Sect of the Blood God was in its glory days 100,000 years ago. Back then, there were multiple Supreme Saints in the sect at any given time. Whoever wanted to become the leader must have first attained Supreme Sainthood back then.

In that era, countless forces had to kowtow to the Sect of the Blood God. Being attacked was something unimaginable.

“The strength that took me much difficulty to gather has been exhausted in just a while.”

Xue Lingxian let out a soft sigh. The manifestation of his sacred will faded into a current of air as it returned to the Blood God Altar.

“Something’s wrong. Is Xue Lingxian really just as simple as the manifestation of his sacred will?” Zhang Ruochen ran his finger over the pile of bones on the Blood God Altar and decided to enter to do some investigation.

Chapter 2058 - The Blood Mist Dimension

Chapter 2058: The Blood Mist Dimension

Zhang Ruochen shifted his attention to a group of Darkdemon cultivators. None of them were dead, but they all had already collapsed to the ground, unable to move, losing their combat ability.

The lightning net that Xue Lingxian created was incredibly powerful. Those people would have died had he not held his punches.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and took out an Exquisite Dimensional Orb. He held those Darkdemon cultivators in it, just in case.

He then looked at Zhou Yu, Mosheng, and Xuetu, who were subdued on the Blood God Altar. These three people who looked haughty a while ago had now become his prisoners. It was a heavy blow to their egos.

Among the three, Zhou Yu's condition was slightly better. Mosheng and Xuetu, however, were seriously injured, especially Xuetu, whose body had been pierced by the tail of Xue Lingxian's snake. He would probably never recover, even with the Immortal Vampire's powerful self-healing ability. He was bleeding non-stop.

After making sure that the three of them could never escape the Blood God Altar, Zhang Ruochen released his spiritual power so that it could enter the altar.

He had wanted to physically enter, but it was apparent that this was unrealistic unless he destroyed the Blood God Altar entirely.

Zhang Ruochen knew that the Blood God Altar was anything but ordinary the first time he saw it. There must be many

mysteries hidden inside. Just that he never had the opportunity to check it out.

No one could stop him from exploring the Blood God Altar with his current cultivation base.

The Blood God Altar was entirely built of bones. Since the Sect of the Blood God's establishment, the altar had accumulated more and more bones over the past 100,000 years, so much so that it had grown taller and more magnificent than Qianyuan Mountain. The energy it exuded was powerful and intimidating.

Under the Blood God Altar, there was an enormous space, in which the Blood God's body rested. It was a holy and forbidden place of the Sect of the Blood God. No ordinary people could enter. Of course, it was not the inside of the altar.

The Blood God Altar contained some weird and powerful repelling forces that constantly pushed Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power back.

Fortunately, Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power was strong enough to break through the barriers. He followed the breath of Xue Lingxian's manifestation of the sacred will as he continued to venture deep into the altar.

Some time afterward, his spiritual power stopped in front of a blood mist barrier that blocked his way.

Xue Lingxian's breath was completely gone at this point.

The blood-mist barrier was extremely tough. Not only was it difficult to penetrate, but it was also caustic to his spiritual power when he got close.

"A blood-mist barrier can't stop me. Break!"

Zhang Ruochen immediately released more spiritual power into the Blood God Altar.

The vigorous spiritual power gathered and formed into a needle to puncture the blood-mist barrier.

It took serious effort before the blood-mist barrier gave way. Now, Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power could finally pass through.

“If my spiritual power hadn’t reached the peak of the fifty-ninth order and gone through the forging of the Bronze Furnace of Life and Death, I would probably not have passed through.” Zhang Ruochen was quietly astonished.

Such a defense would be impenetrable to most spiritual-power Saint Kings.

Among the native cultivators in the Kunlun Realm, only a handful of them could do it.

After passing through the blood-mist barrier, Zhang Ruochen’s spiritual power arrived before a dim blood-mist dimension. It looked like a dimensional bubble with an extremely spacious interior.

Zhang Ruochen dispersed his spiritual power to check out this blood-mist dimension.

“This is…”

Zhang Ruochen quickly discovered something.

There were many oval cocoons formed by blood mist in the dimension, and Saint Souls of different levels of strength were shrouded within. All of them were perfectly preserved and in a deep sleep state.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat when he sensed that some of the Saint Souls in the blood cocoon were emanating extremely powerful energy even though they were in hibernation.

Based on that alone, he could see that the Blood God had built the Blood God Altar with a special purpose in mind.

Zhang Ruochen immediately thought of Mount Gushen of the Liangyi Sect and the holy altar built under the order of Emperor Ming. Both places could preserve saint souls.

“Altar of Path’s Soul, Mount Gushen, Ying Yang Sea, Blood God Altar, the holy altar… Is there any connection between them?” Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

Zhang Ruochen found that the more he discovered, the more questions he had on his mind. He could not help but conjure up some terrifying thoughts.

The last thing he wanted was to wake up those sleeping saint souls in the blood cocoons. So he quickly reached out his spiritual power to the center of the blood-mist dimension.

There was an extremely huge blood cocoon here, almost 300-yard long. Instead of standing upright, this cocoon rested horizontally on the ground, like a coffin.

With his spiritual power, Zhang Ruochen penetrated the cocoon through the tiny gaps on the surface and came into the blood cocoon interior.

He was shocked by what he saw as soon as he was inside.

Unlike the other blood cocoons, sleeping inside this huge blood cocoon was not a saint soul, but a body.

“Why is the body of Xue Lingxian inside the Blood God Altar?”

Zhang Ruochen could not have felt more surprised.

Except for the Blood God’s body, he had never heard of anyone’s body being preserved inside the Blood God Altar.

According to legend, Xue Lingxian was a traitor, who later was killed by the Blood God. Understanding this point, it was even more unlikely that Xue Lingxian’s body would be preserved in the Blood God Altar.

The sacred will that had been revived earlier was now in this blood cocoon. It was wrapped in a large amount of blood and had fallen asleep again.

So even if Zhang Ruochen had questions in mind, he could not even ask.

Apparently, this sacred will of Xue Lingxian was re-accumulating his strength. But it was going to take a long time.

It was truly incredible that a sacred will could last for over 100,000 years and accumulate strength on its own. After it had exhausted its strength, it could even slowly recover it.

Collecting himself, Zhang Ruochen summoned his spiritual power. He wanted to check out the body of Xue Lingxian to

find out something.

As if something had triggered it, silvery lightning bolts burst out of Xue Lingxian's body and almost tore the blood cocoon apart.

Pang!

Zhang Ruochen bore the brunt of the explosion, his spiritual power dissipating instantly.

Outside the Blood God Altar, Zhang Ruochen's brows were knitted together. He did not foresee this to happen.

"I want to see what strange things are hidden inside." He decided after some thought.

With the help of the traces left by his spiritual power, he performed a Dimensional Shift and appeared in the blood-mist dimension in person.

Lucky for him he had a high attainment in Dimensions. Otherwise, he could not have pulled this off.

The presence of his true form had a huge difference from when he infiltrated with his spiritual power.

"Every trace of blood mist here is extraordinary. If it goes to the outside world, it can turn into a massive amount of blood."

Zhang Ruochen whispered to himself as he swept his eyes over the wisps of blood mist.

That was not all. He also discovered that this blood mist was not inert but full of vitality, as if they had just been extracted from the body of a living person.

He willed with his mind, trying to inhale a wisp of blood mist into his body.

When the blood mist entered his body, it automatically dissolved and formed a powerful blood Qi before it was absorbed by his body.

The incredible happened when Zhang Ruochen felt that his injury rapidly healed and he recovered from the loss of blood.

But Zhang Ruochen did not continue to absorb the blood mist. After all, he was not sure if absorbing this blood mist would be harmful.

You can never be too careful.

After all, it was an immortal who built the Blood God Altar. No one knew what was in the immortal's mind.

He looked at the blood cocoons of various sizes around him.

Those saint souls in these blood cocoons had been here for ages, yet they were all extremely well preserved, which made him wonder if they would come alive again someday.

He could not help but think of the scene of the battle of the shenzis. One after another, incorporeal bodies and bones combined and absorbed a vast amount of blood and finally became indistinguishable from ordinary humans. Was this another way of rebirth?

He shook the thought from his mind and walked straight to the huge blood cocoon that wrapped Xue Lingxian's body inside.

"Huh? What is that?"

His expression changed slightly as his eyes fixated on the ground.

When he first came in as a spiritual power, he did not notice the many blood veins extending from the blood cocoon that wrapped Xue Lingxian's body formed into a large net on the ground.

His eyes followed the blood veins. He discovered that each blood vein was connected to a blood cocoon.

"Are all blood cocoons derived from the blood cocoon in the center?" Zhang Ruochen speculated in his mind.

In fact, when he saw the blood cocoons, he immediately thought of the immortal saint body of the immortal blood silkworm.

Especially when he sensed the high similarity between the energy of these blood cocoons and that of Yan Liren's cocoon

body. He was even more certain that there must be a deep connection between the two.

Upon perceiving carefully, he found that these blood cocoons contained an amazing power of metamorphosis and rebirth. Perhaps because of this, the saint souls in them could be perfectly preserved.

Lub dub!

Zhang Ruochen heard an abrupt, deep sound of a heartbeat.

He turned his head immediately and his eyes landed on the largest blood cocoon in the center.

Through the tiny gaps in the blood cocoon, Zhang Ruochen saw Xue Lingxian's chest heaving as an enormous amount of blood mist poured into his mouth and nose.

"Heartbeat. Breathing. Xue Lingxian is not dead!"

There was a hint of surprise in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

The body of Xue Lingxian had inhaled all the blood mist in this dimension in the blink of an eye.

The dimension instantly became empty, and all the blood cocoons fell into absolute silence.

"Xue Lingxian's body is preserved inside the Blood God Altar by the Blood God. He did not really die. By the looks of things, something must have happened behind the scenes." Zhang Ruochen thought to himself.

Judging by the Blood God's way of doing things, if he really wanted to kill Xue Lingxian, no way Xue Lingxian could have still lived. Not only that, the Blood God would have obliterated his sacred will altogether.

From his calculation, it would probably take Xue Lingxian a long time—about a day—between inhalation and exhalation.

This meant that Xue Lingxian would continue to sleep. But there was also a possibility that he would wake up in a short time.

Zhang Ruochen wanted to wake Xue Lingxian up and asked him about the untold story. It was a pity that he obviously

could not do it.

Terrifying lightning bolts were dancing on Xue Lingxian's body. There was also a faint sense of divinity that caused ripples to form in the dimension. Anyone who recklessly got close might get hurt.

Judging by how Xue Lingxian's manifestation of the sacred will reacted, he might not be willing to say anything to Zhang Ruochen. Worse still, he despised Zhang Ruochen as the current grand master.

It was apparent that Xue Lingxian thought Zhang Ruochen was too weak and not qualified to know too much.

"Remember, you must not tell others what you see. Get out." An extremely apathetic voice spoke all of a sudden.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat, and many thoughts flashed through his mind.

After taking another glance at Xue Lingxian, who was still sleeping, Zhang Ruochen performed a Dimensional Shift without any hesitation and vanished into thin air.

The next moment, he reappeared outside the Blood God Altar.

"Huh? The mark of dimension I left behind has disappeared!"

Zhang Ruochen's expression slightly changed.

He spontaneously realized that the special dimension was not a place where he could simply enter, unless he had Xue Lingxian's permission.

Apparently, Xue Lingxian knew what he was thinking and had let him enter the dimension.

But Xue Lingxian did not answer any of his questions. He would need to find out the answers all by himself.

"Zhang Ruochen, where have you been just now? How is Xue Lingxian now?" Blackie asked with curiosity as it appeared next to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen came out of his thoughts. "I entered and checked out the Blood God Altar. You don't have to know

what happens to Xue Lingxian. All you need to do is think about what to do with these guys."

Since Xue Lingxuan had instructed him not to divulge the secret inside the Blood God Altar, Zhang Ruochen would tell no one about it. So he immediately changed the subject of the conversation.

"Do we still need to think? Just kill these ingrates, for god's sake," said Blackie angrily.

As long as it involved Darkdemon Realm, Blackie would lose its head. It could not wait to wipe out the entire Darkdemon Realm.

"Blackie is right. Make an example of them by killing them so that no one would dare to come looking for trouble in the future," said Bao Lie in agreement.

Bao Lie was fit to be tied at the thought of nearly being killed by Mosheng and Zhou Yu earlier. No way he was going to let them live.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Mosheng and Zhou Yu. "Now, your only chance to live is surrender and submit to me."

"Stop the crap and kill me, Zhang Ruochen!" Mosheng snapped.

"Perish the thought if you think I will submit to you. If it weren't for Xue Lingxian's manifestation of sacred will, you would have died in my hands," said Zhou Yu with a bitter voice.

"It seems that you two still don't concede defeat. Should we have a one-one-on fight then?" said Zhang Ruochen.

Zhou Yu was delighted. "Will you let me go if I beat you?"

"Of course not. I just want to have a spar with you. I was not at my best earlier and didn't get to know the true strength of the master of Light," said Zhang Ruochen.

"You think I am your whetstone that you can use to sharpen yourself?" Zhou Yu was so angry that he nearly burped up blood.

Zhang Ruochen really wanted to fight with cultivators of Zhou Yu and Mosheng's level. He could grow to the next level by accumulating the experience of fighting the masters.

"Don't think so highly of yourself. You are qualified to be my whetstone." Zhang Ruochen was confident of his own strength. He might have a chance if you brought out his trump card.

"In case you forgot, there is a two-realm gap between us." Zhou Yu burst into laughter. Zhang Ruochen was overreaching himself. He forgot he was only a Precept Domain cultivator. Zhang Ruochen must be mad to challenge him, he thought to himself.

Bwoom!

A mighty force of Supreme Saint came from the outer sky, as if heaven was crumbling down.

"That's quick."

Zhang Ruochen looked up at the sky with cold light flickering in his eyes.

Those cultivators watching the battle around the Sect of the Blood God looked up at once. Their expressions changed.

"It is the Emissary Vigilant."

"Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng are qualified to attain immortality. Heavenly Realm, Blackdemon Realm, and even Celestial Palace will definitely intervene. They will not allow Xue Lingxian and Zhang Ruochen to kill both of them. Let's wait and see. Many bigwigs can't sit still anymore when it concerns would-be-immortals."

"It is said that the death of Shang Ziyan had triggered a fight among the immortals. Even the one who guarded Celestial River had joined the party. Just that I am not so sure if it was true."

"Even Xue Lingxian, the ancient monster, has come back to life. There is no surprise that the Emissary Vigilant has come."

"Zhang Ruochen and the Sect of the Blood God are in deep shit."

Those cultivators lurking in the vicinity of the Sect of the Blood God were eager to know if Xue Lingxian had really been resurrected. But they were too afraid to come near. All they could do was let the Emissary Vigilant investigate.

Chapter 2059 - Crushing the Emissary Vigilant

Chapter 2059: Crushing the Emissary Vigilant

Above heaven stood a stalwart figure dressed in silvery armor, its body giving off a dazzling sacred light.

“Huh?”

Zhang Ruochen could not help but frown when he saw the Emissary Vigilant.

There were three pairs of white wings on his back. He was none other than the Emissary Vigilant, who had appeared in the Eastern Region previously.

“What a small world.”

There was a cold glint in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

People were afraid of the Emissaries Vigilant, but not him. After all, Emissaries Vigilant had to abide by the rules of heaven. They could not act however they wanted.

“Do you know what you are doing, Zhang Ruochen?”

The silver armored Emissary Vigilant spoke, his voice sounding like rolling thunder from the sky.

Zhang Ruochen was not intimidated. He appeared nonchalant. “I haven’t done anything wrong. Can you enlighten me what crime I have committed?”

“Humph! Engaging in fighting during the war of merit is already against the rules of heavens. Do you really think I will not unleash punishment upon you and kill you?” The silver armored Emissary Vigilant snapped.

“This thing you’re trying to pull here, it gets old. You should know in your heart that this will not work on me. Even if there was an infighting, it was Zhou Yu and Mosheng who started it. They wantonly attacked the Sect of the Blood God. Even if I

kill them, it will be good and proper because it is out of self-defense." Zhang Ruochen smirked.

When he was in Eastern Region last time, he knew what kind of person this Emissary Vigilant was. So Zhang Ruochen did not have to be courteous with him.

He even suspected that it was this Emissary Vigilant who was behind this attack by Zhou Yu and Mosheng. Just that no one had expected that Xue Lingxian would come out all of a sudden and subdued Zhou Yu and all other Darkdemon cultivators.

Under this circumstance, the Emissary Vigilant had no choice but to reveal himself lest Zhou Yu and Mosheng would be killed.

A bitter feeling rose within the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant when he heard what Zhang Ruochen said. How he wished he could unleash heavenly punishment and kill Zhang Ruochen.

But he did not dare to do this. Zhang Ruochen had Yueshen as his backer. If he did, and even though he was from Celestial Palace, he would surely earn the wrath of Yueshen.

Besides, his purpose of coming this time was to rescue Zhou Yu and Mosheng, to whom he must make sure nothing untoward would happen.

It was not too late to think of a way to deal with Zhang Ruochen after he rescued the two.

Many thoughts flashed through his mind. The silver- armored Emissary Vigilant fought back his anger. A ball of saint blood flew out of his body, descending from heaven and appearing as his avatar outside the Sect of the Blood God.

As much as it was just a saint-blood avatar, the aura emanating from it was extremely powerful. The sight of tens of thousands of sacred lights shooting up into the sky was absolutely amazing.

Anyone who could become an Emissary Vigilant was incredibly powerful. It was in a different league compared to Supreme Saints.

The avatar formed by saint blood could easily crush a Nine-Step Saint King.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant looked at Ling Jiu with his intimidating eyes, his voice condescending with a commanding tone. “Supreme Saint cultivators are not allowed on the Battlefield of Merit in Kunlun Realm. Xue Lingxian was a top-tier Supreme Saint during ancient times. Since he has appeared, I am duty bound to investigate the matter. You had better withdraw the enchantment, Zhang Ruochen.”

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat. The Emissary Vigilant had come to Kunlun Realm and deliberately sent down his avatar of saint blood with heavenly rules in his hands. Now Zhang Ruochen was in a pickle, as he was unsure if he should refuse the Emissary Vigilant’s request.

Zhang Ruochen spontaneously injected saint Qi into the Blood God Altar with this thought in mind. The blood Qi shrouding the Sect of the Blood God surged, and an opening appeared.

When the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant saw this, he immediately slipped into the Sect of the Blood God through that opening.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant came to the Blood God Altar in the blink of an eye. He then cast his eyes on Zhou Yu and Mosheng subdued by the Blood God Altar.

He wanted to rescue the two immediately, but he did not do that at last.

Zhang Ruochen was now standing on the Blood God Altar. If Zhang Ruochen decided to kill Zhou Yu and Mosheng, he might not save them in time.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant shifted his attention back to Zhang Ruochen with a solemn expression on his face. “Where is Xue Lingxian? I will see how far he has gone in his cultivation base.”

“Xue Lingxian died in ancient times. Everyone knows that Master Blood God killed him. The one who appeared just now was just his sacred will. He returned to the Blood God Altar

after suppressing the invading enemy. So I don't think there is anything I can help you with," said Zhang Ruochen calmly.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant became furious and acted even more intimidatingly. "Step aside! I will enter the altar to investigate."

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant knew that something was amiss with the Blood God Altar the first time he saw it. Zhang Ruochen would have to comply as long as he could find something.

Zhang Ruochen stood his ground, his face turning icy. "The Blood God Altar is a forbidden place of the sect and the resting place of Grand Master Blood God. No one shall trespass. Do you want to blaspheme the immortal?"

The Blood God Altar contained some great secrets. He did not believe that the Emissary Vigilant could find anything. But he erred on the side of caution and would absolutely not allow the Emissary Vigilant to enter.

"What if I insist?" said the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant, trying to push his way through.

"You can try." A cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

While speaking, Zhang Ruochen cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. It hovered above him, and the supreme inscriptions on the mirror surface formed beams of Supreme Power.

He would not hesitate to strike if the Emissary Vigilant tried to break in. The Sect of the Blood God was his home turf. No way he would allow anyone to thumb its nose here.

Han Xue was clenching the Void Sword in her hand and stared at the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant with icy eyes.

"Are you all having a death wish?"

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant was furious. There was a murderous look in his eyes.

He was a Supreme Saint, and the Celestial Palace-anointed Emissary Vigilant. No one had ever dared to threaten him this way.

“Don’t outsmart yourself, Zhang Ruochen. No one—not even Yueshen—could save you if you defy the heavenly rules,” said the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant solemnly.

But Zhang Ruochen was unperturbed. “If this is all you have to say, then you may leave now. I don’t have time for such nonsense.”

He hated Emissaries Vigilant from the Heavenly Realm faction all along. So he did not want to entertain this Emissary Vigilant.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant became even more enraged at seeing Zhang Ruochen’s attitude, which was utterly arrogant; Zhang Ruochen was a loose cannon.

But when the thought of the purpose of his coming here came to mind, the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant had to fight back his anger.

He let out a sigh before he spoke in a low voice. “Zhang Ruochen, let Zhou Yu and Mosheng go, and I will pretend nothing has happened.”

“After all that talking, it turns out that you are coming for Zhou Yu and Mosheng. What if I refuse?” sneered Zhang Ruochen.

The face of the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant was grave. “Stop your arrogance, Zhang Ruochen. Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng are immortal materials. Heavenly Realm and Blackdemon Realm will allow no one to harm them. You will bring trouble to yourself and Guanghan Realm if you harm them.”

“Are you threatening me?” A cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

“This is not a threat, but the truth. You killed Shang Ziyan, and many other talents from the Celestial Realm faction. If it weren’t for Yueshen, you would have died a long time ago. If you dare to kill Zhou Yu and Mosheng, I guarantee even Yueshen could no longer save you, and you will die a miserable death,” said the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant.

Zhang Ruochen finally put two and two together. After he killed those many Celestial Ream cultivators, he wondered why there was nothing but silence from Celestial Realm. Zhou Yu was the only person who jumped out, threatening to kill him.

It turned out that it was not that Celestial Realm did not care. It was because of Yueshen's intervention that had prevented the entire thing from exploding.

All those people whom he had killed were of great importance. Their talents were top notch. Many of them were expected to become top-tier Supreme Saints. In particular, Shang Ziyan was the material of immortality.

It was a no-brainer that those people were highly valued by the forces behind them. If something were to happen to them, it would surely alarm the immortals.

With this thought in mind, Zhang Ruochen knew that what the Emissary Vigilant said was true, and that it was Yueshen who intervened and saved his ass.

Mu Lingxi and others had a grave expression on their faces at this moment. As much as they wanted to get rid of Zhou Yu and Mosheng, they did not want to cause trouble for Zhang Ruochen.

So it was up to Zhang Ruochen to decide what he wanted to do.

"My destiny is my business. You don't need to worry about it. The Sect of the Blood God does not welcome you. Please leave," said Zhang Ruochen in a bitter voice.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant could no longer hold back his anger when Zhang Ruochen asked him to leave.

"You have no idea who you're messing with. It looks like I have no choice but to teach you a lesson." A tsunami of energy erupted from the Emissary Vigilant's body.

Zhang Ruochen had tricked him the last time he was in Eastern Region. He wanted to get even this time by teaching Zhang Ruochen a lesson.

A strong saint light appeared out of the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant and formed into a giant sacred hand to grab at Zhang Ruochen, wanting to subdue him.

The faces of Bao Lie, Jin Yu, and others changed dramatically as the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant struck. The powerful energy was so suppressive that they were almost suffocating.

The intimidating energy of Supreme Saints was particularly unbearable, causing their saint souls to tremble.

“Humph!” Zhang Ruochen was undeterred and struck with an extremely powerful punch.

He was not even afraid of the coercive force of immortals, let alone that of a Supreme Saint.

A Celestial River flowed out from Zhang Ruochen’s fist, wriggling in a circle as it carried an incomparable power to greet the hand of the sacred light.

Bang!

The hand of sacred light exploded at once while the Celestial Rover continued to sweep towards the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant frowned. At first, he thought he could subdue Zhang Ruochen effortlessly. But he did not expect Zhang Ruochen to be so nasty.

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant broke up the Celestial River at once with the wave of his hand.

Zhang Ruochen had made his move to attack. He couldn’t care less if it was an Emissary Vigilant. He would let no one mess with him.

He summoned his Canon of Truth into the Armor of the Fire God. A vast amount of flame inscriptions emerged from the Armor of the Fire God with raging fire.

“Eat this!” Zhang Ruochen yelled as he struck out a powerful palm strike.

Roar!

An elephant and a dragon shot out from Zhang Ruochen's palm along with a series of roars. The elephant and dragon were stepping on red clouds of fire, seeming about to crush the world.

"How dare you!"

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant shouted. Saint light gathered. It formed into a brand, trying to suppress the dragon and the elephant.

A grim look flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes. He summoned 180,000 Precepts in his body and injected them into the bodies of the dragon and elephant.

The power of the dragon and elephant spiked. They were bursting with eightfold attack ability.

Boom!

The brand of saint light shattered into pieces in an instant. It was no match for Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike at all.

"Not good!"

The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant's heart skipped a beat as he sensed a grievous threat coming his way.

Without the slightest hesitation, he formed seals with both hands. Seven protective saint lights were quickly cast out to block the dragon and the elephant.

Those seven protective saint lights shattered in tandem. They did not even stand a chance.

Bump!

A powerful force hit the Emissary Vigil and sent him flying out backward.

The impact force even blew him out of the Sect of the Blood God.

"How is it possible? Zhang Ruochen is only a Precept Domain cultivator, and he is obviously seriously injured. Why is he still so strong?" The Emissary Vigilant was shocked and angry.

What he sent this time was the avatar of saint blood that possessed one-tenth of his strength.

But Zhang Ruochen had almost broken his avatar with just a palm strike. That strike had grievously hurt it.

“How dare you attack an Emissary Vigilant, Zhang Ruochen! Are you not afraid of me unleashing heavenly punishment on you?”

The Emissary Vigilant was so angry that he was exploding with a murderous intent.

Yet Zhang Ruochen could not care less. “Before you drop the heavenly punishment, Zhou Yu and Mosheng will die. And you know it was you who attacked me first. Can an Emissary Vigilant act so arbitrarily?”

“You…” The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant could not find a word to respond.

With Zhou Yu and Mosheng as hostages, he was now at the mercy of Zhang Ruochen.

He came under the order to negotiate with Zhang Ruochen to rescue Zhou Yu and Mosheng. If the mission failed, and even if he killed Zhang Ruochen, he would probably be severely punished, and Yueshen would definitely come after him.

While the Emissary Vigilant was distracted, Zhang Ruochen came up to him at once and continued to attack with his Luoshui Fist Technique.

He did not like this Emissary Vigilant a bit. This Emissary Vigilant did not come during the siege of the Sword Vault Palace in Eastern Region. When he wanted to kill Bloodhunt Hongdong, this Emissary Vigilant came out to stop him. The same thing was happening this time.

He could do nothing about the Emissary Vigilant. But being able to beat his avatar of saint blood to a pulp could at least let him vent his anger.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen coming at him again, the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant was as frightened as he was angry. But there was nothing he could do about it. As much as he did

not want to admit it, after the brief encounter, he had discovered that his avatar of saint blood was no match for Zhang Ruochen at all.

He knew he was at a disadvantage if he kept on fighting. Especially with many cultivators watching Zhang Ruochen beating him. He was an Emissary Vigilant, and he needed to save his face.

So he had no choice but to retreat, not wanting to engage Zhang Ruochen anymore.

“Stay where you are!”

Zhang Ruochen shouted in a low voice. He then performed a dimensional technique to freeze the space of a hundred miles in radius.

No way the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant could escape as he was immobilized.

Bump!

Zhang Ruochen arrived in a flash and launched a fiery attack against the Emissary Vigilant.

“Damn it!”

Up in heaven, thunderclouds were surging as the actual silver-armored Emissary Vigilant was about to go mad.

The one who got the beating was only his avatar of saint blood, but he could feel what his avatar felt. It was a great humiliation for him.

At this moment, those cultivators lingering in the vicinity of the Sect of the Blood God were stunned with their eyes wide open.

“What’s the situation? Is Zhang Ruochen crazy? How dare he attack the Emissary Vigilant’s avatar of saint blood!”

“My God! Zhang Ruochen is really daring. What he does is absolutely crazy!”

“What powerful thunder and lightning! The Emissary Vigilant is enraged. He will unleash heavenly punishment soon. Zhang

Ruochen is digging his own grave. Let us get out of here now!”

“He is absolutely ruthless! Zhang Ruochen is probably the first person who assaults an Emissary Vigilant. This time things are going to be a lot more interesting.”

…

To avoid being implicated, many cultivators quickly stepped back.

Even Fairy Huofeng was dumbfounded, not knowing what Zhang Ruochen wanted to do.

“That’s enough!” The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant snapped.

The fact was, he could not stand it anymore. His avatar of the saint blood was beaten black and blue. There goes his esteem.

“The Sect of the Blood God is not where you can throw your weight around.”

Unfortunately, Zhang Ruochen did not intend to stop. He continued to pursue and beat him up.

Badaboom!

The actual body of the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant released a more saint power. Dark clouds were rolling while bolts of lightning flashed between heaven and earth, as if the end of the world had come.

Whaam!

Zhang Ruochen stomped on the Emissary Vigilant’s avatar of the saint blood, which instantly burst into wisps of the blood of the Supreme Saint. He then lifted his Dimensional Freeze.

Without Dimensional Freeze, the saint blood of Supreme Saint flew up into the sky and disappeared into the Emissary Vigilant’s body.

The Emissary Vigilant shivered with anger. But he controlled himself, stopping short of unleashing a heavenly punishment.

Zhang Ruochen looked up and stared at the silver-armored Emissary Vigilant. “Go back and tell that bigwig who sent you: I am not someone who could be bossed around. He had better show some sincerity if he wanted me to free Zhou Yu and Mosheng. Meanwhile, they both will have to stay here in the Sect of the Blood God.”

Not wanting to talk further, Zhang Ruochen went straight back into the Sect of the Blood God.

It was meaningless to negotiate with an Emissary Vigilant who could not make decisions. Doing so would only be a waste of time and effort.

“You will pay the price, Zhang Ruochen!” The silver-armored Emissary Vigilant roared with fury.

Immediately, he vanished. And the thunderclouds gathered in the sky also dissipated.

Those cultivators in the vicinity of the Sect of the Blood God were looking stunned. At first, they all thought that Zhang Ruochen would surely die this time. Little did they expect to see that things would turn out this way.

Crushing the avatar of an Emissary Vigilant and making the Emissary Vigilant swallow his pride—was this something a Saint King could do?

A hot-blooded young man is fearless.

It would surely cause an uproar once news spread.

Chapter 2060 - : Pan Ruo and Yan Wushen

Chapter 2060: Pan Ruo and Yan Wushen

Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng were sort of petrified on the Blood God Altar. They could not believe that Zhang Ruochen had crushed the avatar of the saint blood of the Emissary Vigilant in public with impunity.

Their hearts sank at seeing what Zhang Ruochen did. They were unsure if they could get away.

“Well done, Zhang Ruochen. I have long been disliking those buggers. Beat them up whenever you see them next time. So what if he is a Supreme Saint? His avatar was still beaten black and blue when he wasn’t present in person,” said Blackie.

Zhang Ruochen landed on the Blood God Altar. His expression was solemn as he was thinking about what the Emissary Vigilant said.

After a moment of silence, he took out the Staff of the Divine Envoy and got in touch with Yueshen.

The phantom of Yueshen was suspended in the sky in a sacred glow above the Staff of the Divine Envoy.

Mu Lingxi immediately bowed in respect. And so, too, Zhang Ruochen, Blackie, Bao Lie and others.

Everyone had to maintain a sense of humility and fear. They must do nothing that might amount to blasphemy in front of an immortal.

Yueshen swept her eyes over those who were present before she looked at Zhou Yu and Mosheng, who were subdued on the Blood God Altar. “You are such a troublemaker, Zhang Ruochen. You just killed Shang Ziyan recently. Now you have apprehended Zhou Yu and Mosheng.”

Zhang Ruochen had put Zhou Yu, Mo Sheng, and Xuetu in absolute quarantine, so they could neither see nor hear.

Zhang Ruochen looked up at the phantom of Yueshen. “I didn’t ask for this. I was forced to do this.”

“Your killing of Shang Ziyan has already enraged the Fane of Merit and Heavenly Realm. This time, Heavenly Realm and Blackdemon Realm are pressuring me to keep these two guys alive. Even Celestial Palace had spoken for them,” said Yueshen.

“I didn’t know that even Celestial Palace would intervene. Heavenly Realm has a really great influence.” Zhang Ruochen looked grim.

“The constant large-scale infightings have exasperated Celestial Palace. Not to mention both Zhou Yu and Mosheng might become immortals. So Celestial Palace has no choice but to intervene. If they both die, it will surely set off a big storm,” said Yueshen in a serious tone of voice.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat upon hearing that. The situation seemed to be much more complicated than he expected.

On the surface, it only involved two non-Supreme Saint top cultivators. But in fact, it was about the ego for Heavenly Realm and the esteem of Celestial Palace.

The killing of Shang Ziyan had crossed the line of Heavenly Realm. But Yueshen could still manage to keep things under control.

But if he were to kill Zhou Yu and Mosheng, Heavenly Realm and Celestial Palace would not tolerate this. Even Yueshen could not handle the situation by then.

They were still abetting Zhang Ruochen to kill Zhou Yu and Mosheng a while ago. Now they could not help but feel scared. When it came to the battle between the immortals, all of them would have to die if they were not careful.

Immortals could kill them with just a thought.

“It seems that these two guys must absolutely not be killed. But it is also absolutely impossible for me to let them go just like that. Heavenly Realm will have to pay for their release,” said Zhang Ruochen solemnly.

There was a strange look in Yueshen’s eyes. “What do you want?”

“The Godstones and the top five-element sacred artifacts. Everything else is up to you,” said Zhang Ruochen.

He believed that with Yueshen’s ability, she would surely make Heavenly Realm pay a high price by conceding many precious things.

Yueshen shot a meaningful look at Zhang Ruochen. “I will handle this. You can rest assured that this time Heavenly Realm will not get the slightest advantage.”

The Yueshen’s phantom vanished and the Staff of the Divine Envoy returned to normalcy.

“Phew!”

There was a grim look in his eyes when Zhang Ruochen put away the Staff of the Divine Envoy and let out a sigh.

By his way of doing things, he would not let Zhou Yu and Mosheng go. But this time things are much more complicated. If he made a mistake this time, even Yueshen would be implicated.

So he had to control himself.

Now that he and Yueshen were in the same boat, he should not make Yueshen’s life too difficult, sometimes.

Since Zhou Yu and Mosheng were so important to Heavenly Realm, it shouldn’t be long before the negotiation would come to a fruition.

Meanwhile, what happened in the Sect of the Blood God was spreading far and wide. Before long, the entire Kunlun Realm had known about it.

On the Battlefield of Merit in the north of Kunlun Realm, Zhen Yuan received a communication talisman from Central

Region. His expression rapidly changed, surprises filling his eyes.

“Zhou Yu and Mosheng are apprehended, and the Emissary Vigilant’s avatar of the sacred blood was crushed. Junior Brother Zhang’s ability is unmatched. But this will also invite trouble. I wonder how Junior Brother Zhang will handle it,” said Zhen Yuan to himself.

He had high expectations for Zhang Ruochen and did not want to see anything untoward to happen to him.

But the matter had a very wide implication. Even he found it difficult to intervene in his capacity.

In the other camp of the Northern Region, Xuanyuan Liekong had also received the news. He frowned spontaneously. “What a Zhang Ruochen! He has improved tremendously. But I am afraid that things might not end up well for him if he keeps behaving in such an unbridled way.”

At first, he was planning to woo Zang Ruochen to his side. But there was some bad blood between them because of the trunk of the Divine Sky-connecting Tree.

So it was natural that Xuanyuan Liekong would not be too happy to see Zhang Ruochen improving so quickly.

…

Jiang Yunchong in East Region got the news and could not help but burst into laughter.

“What makes you so happy?” Yanruo came beside him and asked in curiosity.

Jiang Yunchong handed the communication talisman to her. “As expected from the Scion of Time and Space, he is amazingly gutsy. His presence will tell every other realm that Kunlun Realm is not a place where they can trample at will.”

“Things are probably not so simple. Even the Emissary Vigilant is involved. I am worried that there will be more troubles coming for Zhang Ruochen.” Yanruo frowned slightly.

“Don’t worry, Zhang Ruochen is not a reckless person. Since he dares to do this, he must have a solution.” Jiang Yunchong comforted her.

He might not have much interaction with Zhang Ruochen, but he knew Zhang Ruochen well. He also admired Zhang Ruochen very much.

Not long after, news spread to macroworlds in Heavenly Realm and caused an even greater sensation.

“Zhang Ruochen is mad! He must be severely punished.”

“Xue Lingxian was a villain in ancient times. His appearance at this time spells trouble. It must be investigated.”

“Zhang Ruochen must be suppressed to prevent him from acting recklessly.”

…

People from the Heavenly Realm faction were the most emotional. Cultivators from other factions just watched quietly at this time. They even wished Zhang Rochen to cause more trouble.

On the other hand, news had also spread to and caused a stir in Infernal Court.

The reason was, Xuetu was suppressed, and no one knew if he was still alive.

Many cultivators saw with their own eyes that Xue Lingxian had pierced through Xuetu’s body with his snake tail and taken him into the Sect of the Blood God. No one knew what happened after that.

Xuetu was one of the five non-Supreme Saint powerhouses of the Immortal Vampires. He was ranked in the top 100 in the entire Infernal Court, having great potential to become an immortal.

“Celestial Court sidestepped the rules of the War of Merit and allowed Supreme Saint cultivators to join the fight. Celestial Court must give us an explanation. Otherwise, the Supreme Saints from Infernal Court will surely invade Kunlun Realm on a large scale soon. That will destroy Kunlun Realm.”

“We have got to send an envoy to negotiate with Celestial Court and rescue Xuetu immediately.”

“If they don’t free Xuetu, the Supreme Saints from Infernal Court will crush Kunlun Realm in no time.”

…

The war sentiment in Infernal Court was high. They could not wait to use this issue as a pretext to launch a full-scale war against Kunlun Realm.

In fact, Infernal Court had dispatched envoys in the first instant. They wanted not only to rescue Xuetu but also to look for trouble.

The identity of Xuetu was too sensitive. It was easy for people to make an issue of him.

…

There was a small village named Anning Village near to Darkmourn Mountains.

The village had a small population, and it was quaint and clean.

There was a little tavern in the village. It was quiet at this time. A teenager and a tall and burly man were sitting by the window, eating and drinking all by themselves.

The teenager was none other than Chi Kunlun, while the tall and burly man was the mysterious Yanluo cultivator who snatched Chi Kunlun from Shang Ziyan. This mysterious cultivator was none other than Yan Wushen, whom Celestial Court cultivators would tremble in fear upon hearing his name.

Whoosh!

A stream of light arrived from the outer sky and was caught by Yan Wushen.

“Huh? It’s Zhang Ruochen again? It looks like he has been busy lately.” There was a look of surprise in Yan Wushen’s eyes.

Chi Kunlun looked up and asked eagerly, “What’s going on?”

“See it for yourself.” Yan Wushen threw the communication talisman at him.

Chi Kunlun quickly caught the communication talisman in his hands and read it carefully.

Yan Wushen’s eyes narrowed slightly, with a strange look inside. “The villain of ancient times. That is interesting. It seems it is time for a trip to the Sect of the Blood Sect.”

There was no doubt that the appearance of Xue Lingxian had aroused Yan Wushen’s interest.

Yan Wushen was a fighting maniac who liked to hone himself through battles. Unfortunately, there were fewer and fewer people who could be his opponents.

The Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace were strong, but they always fought together. As powerful as Yan Wushen was, he could not fight all of them at once. So he had no choice but to avoid them.

Since entering Kunlun Realm, The Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace had been pursuing him, for which Yan Wushen had no words

The fact that Xue Lingxian was known as the most fearsome man in ancient time spoke volumes of his formidable strength. If he could fight Xue Lingxian in the same realm, Yan Wushen could judge his standing among the best cultivators of all times.

Those who are invincible at present might not necessarily be the best cultivator of all times.

“When will we depart?” asked Chi Kunlun.

He would not be interested in going to other places. But the Sect of the Blood God was different—because Zhang Ruochen was there. He wanted to find the answers to his many questions in mind from Zhang Ruochen.

Just as Yan Wushen was about to speak, he sensed something.

Zzzzzz-Pang!

A lightning bolt struck down from the clouds and hit the bluestone street.

A graceful figure appeared on the street. She had delicate skin that was as spotless as jade, her long hair cascading like a waterfall, her eyes mysterious and captivating. She exuded a lofty air throughout.

She became the center of attention as soon as she appeared.

“Isn’t this Pan Ruo, one of the three Lady candidates of the Fane of Destiny? Are you here looking for me, hoping to make an alliance with me?” Yan Wushen chuckled and gulped down a glass of wine.

Pan Ruo swept her mysterious eyes over and her gaze stopped on Chi Kunlun as if she was studying him.

Chi Kunlun sensed tremendous pressure from Pan Ruo’s gaze. She was not as intimidating as Empress Chi Yao, but she still gave out a sense of pressure that was as heavy as an entire mountain.

He had an illusion that this evil woman seemed to be coming for him. But why?

Pan Ruo’s gaze did not stay on Chi Kunlun for long. She quickly shifted her attention to Yan Wushen. “It seems that other Lady candidates have come to you. But I have no such intention. Only the weak will do that—riding on the strength of others.”

“You are right. The strong only need to rely on themselves. But, are you strong?”

Yan Wushen let out a smile. “The other two Lady candidates have come to see me. They wanted me to help them become the real Lady of Destiny. And they have also offered me very generous terms. Why are you here since you are not here to find an alliance with me?”

Yan Wushen might not be a disciple of the Fane of Destiny, but he was born in the highest clan of Infernal Court and the number one non-Supreme Saint cultivator of Infernal Court. So he was wielding enormous influence.

Anyone who could get his support would undoubtedly be more hopeful to become the Lady of Destiny.

Pan Ruo looked calm without the slightest emotional fluctuation. “Darkmourn Mountains is an ancient battlefield, where countless killings have affected the fate of countless living persons. It is the most ideal place to comprehend the Path of Destiny. I was just passing by when I sensed the energy of the strong. So I came to check it out.”

“There is more to Darkmourn Mountains than meets the eye. Even I can’t see through it. Yet you want to go there to comprehend the Path of Destiny? You have got guts. No wonder you can find favor with the bigwigs of the Fane of Destiny.” Yan Wushen took a long hard look at her.

Pan Ruo was the least qualified Lady candidate among the three contenders. So Yan Wushen would not place his bet on her.

In stark contrast with the uproar on the outside world, the atmosphere in the Sect of the Blood God was a scene of a different world.

“I know you two refuse to be reconciled. Here, I will give you two a chance: fight me one-on-one.” Zhang Ruochen stared at Zhou Yu and Mosheng.

“Fight one-on-one? I can crush you with one hand,” said Zhou Yu with disdain.

“If it weren’t for the advantage of the Supreme Artifact, you wouldn’t have defeated me in the gambit battle.” Mosheng sneered.

“Then we will have another gambit battle, using no weapons or saint techniques. Just hand-to-hand combat,” said Zhang Ruochen.

“You will let me go if I win?” Mosheng hissed.

He would not be interested at all if he would be just a whetstone for Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen of course knew what he was thinking. He spontaneously let out a smile. “Why not if you can win?”

“Then what price do we have to pay if we lose?” asked Mo Sheng in a deep voice.

“I want the Canon of Truth in the bodies of you two.”

Mosheng’s expression drastically changed. He did not expect Zhang Ruochen to be eyeing the Canon of Truth.

As a top-notch genius, Mosheng had indeed got the Canon of Truth when he crossed the Sea of Truth.

He also knew that there were only two ways to get the Canon of Truth from someone. One was to kill that person. Two was to make that person give it up voluntarily.

Since the appearance of the Emissary Vigilant, Mosheng knew that Zhang Ruochen would not kill him and Zhou Yu. As such, the only way for Zhang Ruochen to get the Canon of Truth was to have them give it up voluntarily.

“You are really ambitious, eh, Zhang Ruochen? You want us to give up the Canon of Truth? Do you think we will say yes?” sneered Zhou Yu.

The Canon of Truth was more than just important. It was something that every immortal desired. No one would easily give it up.

There was a disdainful look in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. “You must be thinking that I will not kill you two, eh? But for the sake of the Canon of Truth, I don’t mind taking risks. I have killed Shang Ziyan, anyway. So killing you two isn’t a big deal for me.”

Zhou Yu and Mosheng’s hearts skipped a beat. They both had heard of how ruthless Zhang Ruochen was. He would probably mean what he said.

Chapter 2061 - The Storm Is Not Over Yet

Chapter 2055: The Divine Book of Light

There was a strange look in Mo Sheng's eyes when he saw Zhou Yu coming. He then went up to greet him.

"What took you so long, Zhou Yu?"

While speaking, he looked at the azure dragon of Zhou Yu, his heart skipping a beat.

This azure dragon was an ancient remnant. Its bloodline was stronger than most dragons. More importantly, the energy it exuded was more powerful than that of a typical Path's Anterior cultivator.

He could not believe that Zhou Yu could tame such a powerful azure dragon.

"It took me a while to catch this beast. But by the looks of things, I am still not too late for the party, am I?" Zhou Yu let out a faint smile.

Mo Sheng looked not too happy when he heard that. How could he not know what Zhou Yu meant? Zhou Yu was clearly belittling them.

"There are three Nine Stratum Arrays outside the Sect of the Blood God with a Supreme Artifact as the array eye. Can you defeat it, Zhou Yu?" asked Mo Sheng calmly.

He would want to see what Zhou Yu could do since Zhou Yu thought they were useless and could not take down the Sect of the Blood God even after so long.

Zhou Yu cast a casual glance at the guardian formation of the Sect of the Blood God and then took out a diamond-shaped gemstone with the flip of his hand. The gemstone was dark green, with many mysterious patterns engraved on it. Even the

top Nine-Step Saint Kings would feel dizzy after looking at it for a long time.

“We accidentally got this Inscription-Suppressing Stone when I caught this beast. Let’s see what it can do,” said Zhou Yu.

There was a strange look in Mosheng’s eyes as he fixated on the dark-green gemstone. “Inside the Sect of the Blood God is an array master, who controls the three Nine Stratum Arrays. Can this Inscription-Suppressing Stone defeat the arrays?”

“You will know the answer soon,” said Zhou Yu in a flat tone of voice. But anyone could hear the confidence in his words.

While speaking, he casually cast out the Inscription-Suppressing Stone and propelled it with his saint Qi.

Intertwining and ever-changing mysterious inscriptions appeared on the surface of the Inscription-Suppressing Stone as it came down to suppress the guardian formation of the Sect of the Blood God.

“Not good. That’s the Inscription-Suppression Stone.”

Blackie’s expression changed when he saw what was coming.

No one knew the Inscription-Suppression Stone better than an array master. This object came from an array master, extremely difficult to refine. Not only did it require extremely high array attainment, it also needed to find the right special material.

The Inscription-Suppression Stone had only one function, which was to suppress formation inscriptions and weaken a formation, or even render it ineffective.

Any non-Nine Stratum Array would lose its effectiveness at the release of the Inscription-Suppression Stone.

If two array masters with similar formation attainment fought, the one with the Inscription-Suppression Stone would undoubtedly have a tremendous advantage over the other who did not.

Baroom!

The three Nine Stratum Arrays shook violently as soon as the Inscription-Suppressing Stone released its energy.

Part of the formation inscriptions dimmed, causing great flaws to appear in the formation.

“This is the time.”

Mosheng’s eyes were gleaming with light. He quickly activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun to launch an attack.

This time, the Wheel of the Nether Sun transformed into a gloomy sun and fell at high speed from the sky.

Boom!

The shield formed by the three Nine Stratum Arrays could only last for a moment before it quickly collapsed.

Blackie reacted at the first instance when he noticed the collapse of the formation. He grabbed the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and fell back to Yingzhu Peak at the fastest possible speed.

“We are in trouble, Zhang Ruochen. Zhou Yu has not only come but also brought an Inscription-Suppressing Stone. I am afraid that the defense of Yingzhu Peak will not last long,” said Blackie anxiously.

“Can’t you defeat that thing with your ability?” Zhang Ruochen’s brows were knitted together.

“That stone is not ordinary stuff. It defeated the Nine Stratum Arrays that I just restored in a snap. If I am not mistaken, it should have come from the hands of the King of Sea and Land. With my current array attainment, which has just been restored to the level of Lord of Mountains and Rivers, it is extremely unlikely I can defeat the Inscription-Suppressing Stone,” said Blackie.

The so-called Lord of Mountains and Rivers and King of Sea and Land were ranks of array masters. They were of different levels and the power of the formations they set up differed vastly.

Rumors had it that the most powerful array master could rival the best Supreme Saint.

Normally, those who became an array master in his Saint Kinghood could only attain the level of the Lord of Mountains and Rivers. It was often only a beginner level, not advanced.

Everyone present looked serious when they heard what Blackie said, as they truly realized they were in deep shit now.

Outside of the Sect of the Blood God, the many cultivators of Darkdemon Realm were in high spirit. No one could stop them anymore after the collapse of the guardian formation.

“We need to make this quick. Except for Empress of Thousand Bones’ scion, none of the others should be spared.” Mosheng ordered.

Those cultivators of Darkdemon Realm swooped down from above as they all tried to enter the Sect of the Blood God.

The Sect of the Blood God had sunk hundreds of yards into the earth now.

Mosheng activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun, releasing a massive amount of divine power to block the Sect of the Blood God’s escape routes.

He did this mainly because he wanted to prevent Zhang Ruochen from escaping.

With so many authentic Demonstone Engravings on Zhang Ruochen’s body, the last thing he wanted after doing so many things was to find Zhang Ruochen slip away.

Zhou Yu did not hesitate but brought the azure dragon to enter the Sect of the Blood God when he saw the cultivators of Darkdemon Realm take action.

“Aah, what’s going on? Why is my vitality losing so quickly?”

Someone screamed in horror.

A Three-Step Saint King of Darkdemon Realm had a frightened look on his face. He rapidly aged, with wrinkled skin and gray hair.

Immediately afterwards, a few other Saint Kings also encountered the same situation.

The phenomenon spread like a plague. It affected not only ordinary Saint King cultivators but also the Nine-Step Saint King powerhouses.

Amid the panic, a dimensional crack with a width of ten yards appeared out of nowhere, slicing the body of a Five-Step Saint King in half, with the upper body being swallowed by the dimensional crack.

Immediately afterwards, a chunk of dimension collapsed and swept two nearby Darkdemon Saint Kings into it.

“Hold your horses, everyone! Good one, Zhang Ruochen! He has rigged the Sect of the Blood God with Time and Dimensional Formations beforehand,” Mo Sheng shouted, his face turning grave.

All the Darkdemon cultivators calmed down spontaneously, watching their surroundings cautiously as they stopped moving.

“These cheap tricks he pulls are nothing but just a joke in front of absolute power.” Zhou Yu had not much expression on his face.

After that, he extended a hand. A sacred light appeared in his palm, dazzlingly bright like a small sun.

The sacred light rapidly expanded as it flew out. It shone sun and illuminated the inside of the Sect of the Blood God like a rising sun.

The next moment, the sacred light shattered, turning into countless light spots before slowly dissipating.

On Yingzhu Peak, Zhang Ruochen had a grim look on his face as he stared at Zhou Yu from a distance.

He could clearly sense how powerful Zhou Yu was using the time and dimensional arrays he had laid down in the sect.

This guy had unfathomable skills. Without causing any damage, he had destroyed all the time and dimensional formations that Zhang Ruochen had laid.

“What an awesome Path of Light. The Precepts that Zhou Yu has cultivated are definitely over one hundred thousand.”

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat.

Zhou Yu was the master of the Light. He had been well trained by those big guys of the Fane of Light. He always had an extraordinary bit of serendipity. So he could be considered the blessed one.

Zhang Ruochen was not the only one impressed. Those Darkdemon cultivators were all shocked. Even Mosheng had a serious look on his face.

Mosheng was always proud of himself. Especially after he had activated the Wheel of the Nether Sun. He became even more arrogant, exalting himself as no less powerful than Zhou Yu.

But when he saw Zhou Yu's skill, he suddenly felt Zhou Yu was far more unfathomable than he thought.

Some of the Darkdemon cultivators could finally free themselves after the time and dimensional formations were gone. But some others were dead.

Even though they were rescued, most of them were severely injured. Recovery was not that easy.

Zhou Yu shifted his attention to Yingzhu Peak, staring at Zhang Ruochen from a distance. "Zhang Ruochen, follow me to Heavenly Realm, and you may get a chance to live."

Zhou Yu's thinking was that Zhang Ruochen had many secrets hidden in him. If he could unearth them, it would be more valuable than killing him directly.

Of course, if Zhang Ruochen was not cooperative, then he would not mind obliterating him.

In any case, Heavenly Realm would never allow Zhang Ruochen to live, as it deemed him a time bomb.

"Heavenly Realm hates my guts and can't wait to grind my bones to dust. I can't believe that you say you will spare my life. Do you think I'm a fool?" Zhang Ruochen sneered. "Besides, it is not up to Heavenly Realm to decide my fate."

Zhou Yu did not get angry at hearing those words. He just shook his head slightly. "Zhang Ruochen, I have offered you a

way out. It is you who do not cherish it. If so, I will have to take your life then."

The Inscription-Suppressing Stone flew straight up Yingzhu Peak with the flick of his hand.

Meanwhile, a book glowing with sacred light appeared in his hand, with countless Precepts of Light intertwined on, and a strong immortal energy emanating from it.

"The Divine Book of Light!"

Mosheng's heart skipped a beat.

This book was a legacy of the immortal who practiced Path of Light. It contained countless saint techniques of light attributes. As long as one's cultivation base was high enough, activating the book would release various powerful saint techniques of the Light.

Apparently, Zhou Yu wanted to break the defense of Yingzhu Peak and then kill Zhang Ruochen.

The Inscription-Suppression Stone had been reactivated and instantly suppressed some of the divine inscriptions on Yingzhu Peak.

Cracks appeared in the defenses of Yingzhu Peak. Its defenses were no longer impregnable.

As Zhou Yu slowly opened the Divine Book of Light, a bright, sacred light shone out from it. The light then turned into a sword of light and struck like lightning at Yingzhu Peak.

Immediately afterwards, another sacred light flew out, turning into a thunder of light with a terrifyingly destructive aura.

Boom!

The defenses of Yingzhu Peak could not withstand Zhou Yu's attack and quickly collapsed.

Chapter 2062 - Intercepting

Chapter 2062: Intercepting

After Yueshen's phantom went away, Zhang Ruochen fell into silence. The situation was getting more complicated to deal with.

The soon-approaching six Emissaries Vigilant were not amenable, especially the one from Infernal Court. He was expected to get to the bottom of the case and do everything he could to unearth the secrets of the Sect of the Blood God.

If these secrets were unearthed, it would be very detrimental to the entire Kunlun Realm.

For the time being, Zhang Ruochen had not figured out how to deal with them. So he collected his thoughts and shifted his attention to another matter.

Now that Yueshen had an agreement with Heaven Realm, that meant he would have to release Zhou Yu and Mosheng soon. Before that happened, he would get the Canon of Truth from Zhou Yu.

After sealing off Zhou Yu's saint Qi, Zhang Ruochen took out the Exquisite Dimensional Orb and brought Zhou Yu into it.

"Zhang Ruochen, take my Canon of Truth only if you can beat me!" Zhang Yu snapped with a killer look in his eyes.

The defeat of Mosheng at the hands of Zhang Ruochen was putting tremendous pressure on him. But he was confident in his physical strength. Besides, he had made a divine vow. It was too late to regret. His only way was to fight with all this strength.

If he could fight his way out of the Sect of the Blood God, it would at least save his face, and he could still have a chance to redeem himself for today's humiliation.

With this thought in mind, Zhou Yu held nothing back as he made the first strike. Saint light instantly shone out of his

acupoints as blood was surging in his body.

The illumination of saint light made Zhou Yu's body appear pure and flawless, almost perfect. His arms, legs, and chest were exuding strong immortal energy.

"Fist of Light!"

Zhou Yu bellowed as he punched Zhang Ruochen with his immortalized fists.

An invisible Qi force had first approached before the punch.

Fist of Light was an advanced saint technique of the Fane of Light. With the powerful physique of Zhou Yu, even if it does not rely on the holy energy and the rules of the holy way, this powerful move could knock a sacred mountain apart, using no saint Qi and Precepts.

Taking no chances, Zhang Ruochen immediately performed a Luoshui Fist Technique.

A faint Celestial River emerged around him.

Zhang Ruochen could tell that Zhou Yu's physical strength was much higher than that of Mosheng. He would have to eat humble pie if he was not careful.

Bump!

Both Zhang Ruochen and Zhou Yu's fists stopped a few yards apart with an invisible Qi force collided between them.

Zhang Ruochen was a master of time and space. He had incorporated the power of time and space into his body. Time and space contorted when he struck out a punch.

As a master of Light, the Power of Light had been infused in his bone marrow. So his power could still penetrate the distorted time and space.

Both of them were masters of the Path of the Ancients, possessing powers that no ordinary people could imagine. It was hard to tell who was better than the other.

Relying on their powerful physiques, both Zhang Ruochen and Zhou Yu had elevated their speed to the extreme, allowing them to push their physiques to the limit.

Bump! Bump! Bump!

After successive collisions, the dimension inside the Exquisite Dimensional Orb cracked and was on the verge of collapse.

The two moved so quickly that the bursts of bright light with each successive collision prevented people from seeing their moves.

After exchanging blows for hundreds of rounds and still neck to neck, both Zhang Ruochen and Zhou Yu could not help but tacitly fall back.

It came as a shock to Zhang Ruochen. He never expected that Zhou Yu would be this strong. He had gone all out, but still could not get the slightest advantage.

On the other hand, Zhou Yu was just as surprised. He had long attained Path's Anterior in his cultivation base, his body strengthened with the power of heaven and earth. Not only that, his arms, legs, and chest were immortalized. Yet he still could not defeat Zhang Ruochen.

Would Zhang Ruochen not be stronger than he was if Zhang Ruochen were at his current level of cultivation with a partially immortalized physique?

Zhou Yu's expression turned grave spontaneously. He performed an arcane technique, his acupoints glowing with intense saint light as he pushed his physical potential to the limit.

The saint light became substantive, as if a piece of armor on Zhou Yu's body. It made him look stately, like a god descending from heaven.

Zhang Ruochen performed a technique with no hesitation. His body shuddered as chaotic energy and light with five brilliant colors burst out of his body. Mixing with surging blood, they shot up into the sky.

Based on the chaotic energy, layers of colorful and bizarre heavens rapidly evolved above his head.

Seven layers of heaven evolved above Zhang Ruochen in the blink of an eye. It was so vivid, as if it was real.

There were two more layers hidden above the seven-layer heavens. But they were faint and not revealed.

“Let’s get it over with!”

A light gleamed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he stuck out a hand, as if five ancient sacred mountains falling on Zhou Yu.

At that moment, the seven-layer heavens fell and overlapped with Zhang Ruochen’s palm strike.

Pow!

When the palm met the fist, the armor of Light on Zhou Yu’s body shattered in an instant. The seven-layer heavens fell on and immobilized him completely.

Woom!

The Exquisite Dimensional Orb vibrated violently, its internal dimension becoming unstable and was about to collapse.

Even stars and planets might not withstand the clash at such a level of force.

“You lost, Zhou Yu. Hand over the Canon of Truth now,” said Zhang Ruochen calmly.

Zhou Yu stared dead at Zhang Ruochen. As much as he did not want to concede defeat, there was nothing he could do.

He never expected that Zhang Ruochen’s physique could evolve into such a terrifying vision to crush him.

Such a level of power was probably comparable to an ordinary immortal saint body.

Because of the divine oath he had made, Zhou Yu had no choice but to give up the Canon of Truth.

“Wow, I didn’t know that he has ten thousandths of the Canon of Truth!” Zhang Ruochen was surprised when he received the Canon of Truth from Zhou Yu.

He now possessed 39/10,000th of the Canon of Truth, which would undoubtedly help in his subsequent self-cultivation greatly.

These 39/10,000th of the Canon of Truth could definitely make the Armor of the Fire God perform better.

The Armor of the Fire God differed from ordinary armor. Except for Fire God and Wutong Qiuyu, anyone who wanted to activate the Armor of the Fire God would have to rely on the Canon of Truth.

“I will become an Envoy of Truth and be capable of challenging the immortals once I possess one hundredth of the Canon of Truth. The thing is, it is too difficult to achieve that.” Zhang Ruochen sighed and shook his head.

Zhang Ruochen was eager to become an Envoy of Truth. But the level of difficulty was simply too great. From where could he find the remaining 61/10,000th of the Canon of Truth?

The usual way of becoming an Envoy of Truth was by taking the Canon of Truth from others. But that was difficult.

Those who possessed the Canon of Truth were anything but mediocre. They often had strong backgrounds and were not easy targets.

Shaking these distracting thoughts from his mind, Zhang Ruochen brought Zhou Yu out of the Exquisite Dimensional Orb and held him on the Blood God Altar again.

After thinking for a moment, Zhang Ruochen decided to release his spiritual power into the Blood God Altar.

“Six Emissaries Vigilant will be here to investigate the Blood God Altar soon, Xue Lingxian. I know what to do, but could probably not hold them back. Do you have any idea?”

He had to seek Xue Lingxian’s advice to make sure nothing would go wrong.

But there was no response from Xue Lingxian even after a long while. It seemed that his sacred will was in hibernation.

Zhang Ruochen spontaneously frowned at seeing this attitude of Xue Lingxian. There was nothing he could do about it.

So it seemed that he could not depend on Xue Lingxian now. He had to think of a foolproof plan on his own.

…

In Anning Village, on the edge of Darkmourn Mountains.

There was a strange look in Yan Wushen's eyes as he picked up a wineglass. "Interesting. Someone is after me."

"Who? The Four Heavenly Kings?" asked Chi Kunlun curiously.

Chi Kunlun knew that the reason Yan Wushen ran around with him after spending some time with him. He was running away from the Four Heavenly Kings of Celestial Palace.

Some days you get the bear, other days the bear gets you. As powerful as Yan Wushen was, he was outnumbered. The Four Heavenly Kings did not get where they were for nothing. So far, no one could beat them in battles when they joined hands.

Yan Wushen quaffed the wine in one gulp and shook his head. "No, but he is a powerful being. I am really keen to meet him."

Yan Wushen had nothing to worry about as long as it was not the Four Heavenly Kings. He was curious to know what this someone was up to.

Putting down the wineglass, he brought Chi Kunlun leaving the tavern without telling Pan Ruo.

Pan Ruo looked toward the southeast of the town with a strange look in her eyes. She then left in a flash and vanished from the street.

Meanwhile, Yan Wushen and Chi Kunlun appeared out of thin air on a mountain thousands of miles away from Anning Village.

This place was also within the range of Darkmourn Mountains. Chilly energy permeated the air. It felt cold even though it was high noon. This chilly energy could freeze the souls of those with low strength.

Caw!

A large group of crows were making a harsh cry as they flew across the sky.

Their cries sounded ghastly, as if they were the dead souls of this battlefield. They hovered over Darkmourn Mountains all day long with creepy caws.

Yan Wushen looked into the depths of Darkmourn Mountains with a grave expression on his face. He felt danger everywhere in this strange place. He would not have come if not absolutely necessary.

Swoosh!

Three beams of light shot from the horizon onto a mountain peak hundreds of miles away. The light beams turned about to be three figures, and they stared at Yan Wushen from a distance.

“Two very special Immortal Vampires, and a weird cultivator of physique. Interesting.”

Yan Wushen could not have been more familiar with the Immortal Vampires. So he could tell at a glance that these two Immortal Vampires were unusual. But he could not tell what it was.

The three figures were none other than Xuemo, Yan Liren, and Qiu Yich, who came to rescue Chi Kunlun under the order of the Blood Empress.

Qiu Yichi studied Chi Kunlun for a while and breathed a sigh of relief after knowing he was fine.

She could not answer to the Blood Empress if something were to happen to Chi Kunlun.

Chi Kunlun’s heart skipped a beat when Qiu Yichi stared at him. He had a feeling that Pan Ruo had come for her earlier. So could these three people also come for him?

But why? He did not recall that he and these people had ever crossed paths.

He looked at the leading figure, Xuemo, and was shocked. Xuemo was giving him tremendous pressure, as if waves from an ocean of blood surging toward him.

He could have collapsed to the ground if it were not for his tough mind.

Yan Wushen was also studying Xuemo. “Who are you? I have never heard of someone like you in the Immortal Vampires.”

Yan Wushen was familiar with the powerhouses of the Immortal Vampires, the five powerhouses that included Xuetu.

But Xuemo was not one of them. Yet Yan Wushen had got the feeling that Xuemo could be stronger than the five Immortal Vampire powerhouses.

Such a powerful figure could not have been nameless if he were born in Infernal Court.

There was only one possibility: Xuemo was not an Immortal Vampire born in Infernal Court.

Xuemo was also studying Yan Wushen at this moment, his eyes blazing with hostility.

“The Blood Empress did not lie; Yan Wushen is indeed qualified to be my opponent.” Xuemo was rubbing his hands with excitement.

The strong are eager to meet strong opponents. Especially a combat maniac like Xuemo.

The days without rivals could be very lonely.

“I am Xuemo,” he said in a deep voice, in excitement.

Yan Wushen’s heart missed a beat. No one except for the extreme powerhouse from a thousand years ago dared to claim to be Xuemo.

Thinking of this, Yan Wushen couldn’t help but let out a smile. “I can’t believe that it is you, the freak who practiced nine Demonstone Engravings at the same time a thousand years ago. People say that you are dead. Now it seems that the rumor cannot be true.”

“Many times, what you see might not be true, more so what you hear,” said Xuemo in a faint voice.

Yan Wushen nodded. “You have a point. Then why did you come to see me?”

“I just came out from a thousand-year hiatus. Then I heard that the most powerful non-Supreme Saint cultivator has appeared

in Kunlun Realm. So I couldn't help myself wanting to have a friendly match with you."

A light gleamed in Xuemo's eyes.

His focus was on a powerful opponent like Yan Wushen only. Everyone else was not important to him right now.

Yan Wushen burst into laughter. "Okay, I see. I am also eager to know the strength of a cultivator who practiced nine Demonstone Engravings at the same time. Apart from the Four Heavenly Kings, you are the only one who can arouse my fighting will."

"Very well. Very well," said Xuemo.

While speaking, he and Yan Wushen had eye to eye. An invisible energy collided and caused ripples in the air.

Where their gazes met, the dimension contorted. The Precepts of heaven and earth appeared. They were chaotic as a vortex started to form and devour the power of heaven and earth.

The cold energy that gathered in this area surged. The dark earth burst open as skeletons buried in the ground were swept into the terrifying vortex.

Kaboom!

Unable to withstand the intense forces, the vortex exploded, annihilating everything—including the gazes of Xuemo and Yan Wushen—that it had swallowed.

The ground burst open under this powerful blast. A massive gully hundreds of miles long formed, exposing the buried skeletons and bones.

Chapter 2063 - A Thousand Head and Bodies

Chapter 2063: A Thousand Head and Bodies

Cawk!

A shrill scream of crows rang out one after another, resounding throughout the Darkmourn Mountains.

Countless crows flew out from all over the Darkmourn Mountains, covering the sky and sun. They looked extremely frightening.

Almost at the same time, a large amount of Saint Path Precepts flew out of Yan Wushen and Xuemo's body, transforming into two vast rivers while colliding in midair.

The two of them cultivated more than 90 million Saint Path Precepts, and each Saint Path Precept was exceptionally tough as well as indestructible.

Baaam!!

Two rivers formed by Saint Path Precepts collided repeatedly, causing the surrounding space to shatter, and even the Darkmourn Mountains also shattered rapidly as untold corpses were unearthed and then crushed into dust.

Yan Wushen and Xuemo seemed to have a tacit understanding as they did not rouse the precepts of heaven and earth, and the power of the land, using only their Saint Path Precepts to fight.

The strength of one's Saint Path Precept could, to a large extent, determine the strength of a person.

And the key of this lies in the type of saint path cultivated. Those cultivators who had reached the realm of Saint King, had at least majored in one, or multiple types of Paths.

And those who could cultivate to the realm of a Nine-step Saint King would often need to major in one or multiple Supreme Paths.

If one could major in an Eternal Path, one's potential, relatively speaking, would be undoubtedly be greater.

Inside Yan Wushen's Saint Path Precept River, there were hundreds of thousands of powerful precepts that were extremely conspicuous, and they were cultivated by comprehending the Eternal Paths.

If Zhang Ruochen was here, he would be very familiar with that kind of Saint Path Precept, as it was exactly the Precept of Dimensions.

Few people know that Yan Wushen was also a master of space, and it was little wonder he was so interested in Chi Kunlun and insisted on taking the latter as his disciple.

And in Xuemo's Saint Path Precept River, there were also many powerful precepts, radiating an aura of ancient vicissitudes. Although they were not formed out of Eternal Paths, they are at least comparable to them.

Everyone knew that the Nine Great Eternity Paths were the strongest paths and were otherworldly.

However, over a long period of time, many powers could, in fact, compete with the Nine Great Eternal Paths, but they were extremely difficult to master, and few had successfully cultivated them; so they have been long forgotten.

Xuemo had mastered an ancient power of 'Anima' that existed during the Minggu Era. This was also the reason why he could run rampant.

Yan Wushen and Xuemo were both peerless elites of their day, one of a master of an Eternal Path, one inherited the ancient power of Anima. The achievements they have left countless of cultivators only staring at the silhouette of their backs.

Aside from that, more than half of the precepts inside both their Saint Path Precept rivers were from the cultivation aand comprehension of Supreme Saint Paths and Greater Paths.

Under normal circumstances, the Saint Path Precepts of a Path's Anterior-realm elite would mainly be in the hundreds of thousands. This cause their strength to be relatively weak.

It was not that they did not want to comprehend the Greater Paths or the Supreme Saint Paths, but they were simply just too difficult, often taking many times longer, and successful cultivation is not a certainty.

“As expected of a person who had cultivated Nine Demonstone Engravings at the same time, to think you also gained the power of Anima. You are already comparable to the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace!” Yan Wushen shouted.

Xuemo responded, “You, the number one powerhouse beneath a Supreme Saint of the Infernal Court, did not disappoint me either. This trip is really worth it.”

When the two spoke, massive changes happened to the Saint Path Precepts river, causing all kinds of terrifying visions to appear.

Inside Yan Wushen’s river, a majestic Yanluo phantom appeared, stepping over the Nether, holding the Nether Tome, presiding over the life and death of hundreds of millions of living beings.

In Xuemo’s river, a Supreme Heavenly Demon rushed out, with nine black demonic lights on the back of its head, layered on top of one another, radiating an ancient, wild, and tyrannical aura that ran rampant.

Boom!

The Yanluo Phantom and the Heavenly Demon phantom collided extremely violently, like two ancient existences, crossing the vastness of time and space as they met and tried to suppress each other.

“The time is now!”

Seeing Yan Wushen was tied up fighting Xuemo, Qiu Yichi immediately struck.

Whoosh!

Qiu Yichi and Yan Liren moved out, and rushed at Yan Wushen at top speed.

With Xuemo holding Yan Wushen back, this was undoubtedly the best time for them to strike.

“Trying to take someone away under my eyes, you must first have the ability.”

Yan Wushen laughed loudly, as a majestic Infernal Yanluo Qi rushed out of his body instantly, surging towards Qiu Yichi and Yan Liren.

Whoosh!!

The next moment, the Infernal Yanluo Qi gathered and transformed into nine hundred and ninety-nine clones, each clones exuded powerful auras, enough to be stand shoulder to shoulder with a well-cultivated Saint King.

“The Great Yanluo Thousand Heads and Bodies Technique, this is a forbidden technique of the Yanluo clan. Yan Wushen had actually cultivated it before even reaching Supreme Sainthood.

For a time, Qiu Yichi and Yan Liren were surrounded by this group of clones.

Yan Wushen’s nine-hundred and ninety-nine clones all had very indifferent expressions on their faces as they used the same saint arts.

Faint dark light radiated and then condensed nine-hundred and ninety-nine stone bridges, exuding an extremely bizarre aura, as if it wanted to pull the soul out of living flesh.

“The Bridge of Vaitarna.”

An ancient voice faintly echoed in the void.

Qiu Yichi’s expression changed slightly, and with a wave of her hand, dozens of figures suddenly appeared around her.

All these people were Nine-step Saint Kings, each of them renown folks, but have been controlled by Qiu Yichi using her Path of the Mind and the Great Bloodsoul Technique.

There was no change in Yan Liren, his expression was still gloomy, exuding powerful negative emotions.

He was a blood coccon left behind by Yan Liren's true body, formed with the hundred thousand negative emotions he had left behind, so he was equivalent to an avatar of Yan Liren.

"Strike!"

Following Qiu Yichi's orders, the dozen of Nine-step Saint Kings immediately struck.

All kinds of powerful saint arts and sacred artifacts were blasted out one after another, as dazzling light seemed like they were about to flood the place.

Yan Liren too made his move, as his body exuded even stronger negative emotions as they diffused in all directions.

Yan Liren stretched both hands out at the same time, transforming into two massive hands that could pluck the stars off the heavens. This was the High-level saint art, the Blood God's Five-Finger Mark.

Unlike Xue Lingxian's Blood God's Five-Finger Mark, Yan Liren's palm not only gathered a torrent of blood Qi, but also terrifying negative emotions that could erode the flesh and also affect the mind.

Baaaam!

Dozens of saint arts and sacred artifacts unleashed blocked a small part of the stone bridges while the rest fell into Yan Liren's palms.

"A bit capable I see." Yan Wushen said lightly.

The one that caught his attention was naturally Yan Liren, the other Nine-step Saint Kings did not even register to him.

Hummmm

Suddenly, a strange fluctuation emanated from Qiu Yichi's body, as it spread out at a speed beyond imagination.

Suddenly, all of Yan Wushen's nine hundred and ninety-nine clones suddenly stopped.

Boom!

All of the stone bridges were blown apart in an instant, creating a terrible shock wave as a gap immediately appeared in the circle formed by the nine hundred and ninety-nine clones.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Qiu Yichi transformed into a blood light as she instantly rushed out and arrived at Yan Wushen's side, seizing Chi Kunlun.

"Hmph."

Yan Wushen's true body let out a cold snort, and casually blasted a palm strike out.

Qiu Yichi had been prepared, and took out the Heart-taker Orb the Blood Empress had gave her. A strange power of the mind appeared, and bombarded at Yan Wushen.

The Blood Empress' attainments in the Path of the Mind was naturally at a level beyond Qiu Yichi's ability to compare. Even the Heart-taker Orb that contained only a shred was her power also terrifying, and normal Saint King-realm powerhouses may not be able to resist it.

Just as Qiu Yichi expected, affected by the impact of the power of the mind from the Heart-taker Orb, Yan Wushen's movements suddenly stopped momentarily.

"Run!"

Qiu Yichi did not dare to tarry and immediately took Chi Kunlun and fled far away.

"Just a mere Path of the Mind seeking to shake my mind? You, stay!"

Yan Wushen yelled as a vast Infernal Yanluo Qi converged in his palm as he blasted it at the fleeing Qiu Yichi.

Whoosh!

Yan Liren appeared, and similiar blasted a palm strike out.

A majestic surge of blood Qi emerged from his palm, instantly forming a massive phantom of Lord Ming, standing tall in the realm, unleashing an extremely tyrannical aura.

Baaammm!

The Lord Ming's phantom shuddered, and was on the verge of collapse but it managed to blocked Yan Wushen's furious strike in the end.

And just as Yan Wushen was about to follow up with the attack, Xuemo suddenly interfered.

"Yan Wushen, eat my Heavenly Demon's Nine Transformations."

Xuemo roared as a destructive demonic Qi inside his body continuously surged from his body.

Suddenly, the Heavenly Demon phantom rapidly became corporeal, unleashing monstrous demonic aura.

The nine demonic lights at the back of the Heavenly Demon phantom combined according to a special sequence, transforming into a bizarre and mysterious demonic rune, radiating dark light as they bombarded at Yan Wushen.

Yan Wushen's eyes turned serious, as the Infernal Yanluo Qi in his body surged out in a frenzy, combining with the Saint Path Precept river.

The Yanluo phantom became corporeal in an instant, like the ancestors of the Yanluo clan traversing the expanse of time and space as a strange mark appeared on his forehead, looking like the deep stars, and also the endless black hole that swallowed everything.

Boom!

The space was violently distorted and then shattered as all kinds of bizarre vitality within a radius of thousand of miles gathered over in a frenzy and were instantly taken in one fell swoop.

At the same time, the earth shattered as countless of debris and bones flew up, and were then crushed into dust by the destructive force.

After a long while, this destructive force finally subsided, and the outer area of the Darkmourn Mountains were already destroyed beyond recognition.

Yan Wushen still stood on the top of the mountain, and under his protection, the mountain was fortunately preserved.

Xuemo and Yan Liren were already missing.

Yan Wushen locked onto the direction Qiu Yichi had fled, and was just about to pursue before he suddenly sensed something and stopped. A strange look appeared in his eyes as he looked towards the distant horizon.

“Pan Ruo? I did not expect the upstart of the Fane of Destiny to be so bold.”

Yan Wushen whispered as his form flickered and chased towards the direction he had sensed.

Chapter 2064 - The Advent of the Emissaries

Chapter 2064: The Advent of the Emissaries

On the other side, Qiu Yichi led Chi Kunlun as they fled at top speed, fearing that Yan Wushen would catch up. She was no Xuemo, and if Yan Wushen were to caught up to her, she would really be dead.

After escaping fopr tens of thousands of leagues, Qiu Yichi suddenly stopped as her expression changed drastically.

The Chi Kunlun in her hand suddenly disappeared, leaving only a thin hair behind.

“How could this be?”

Qiu Yichi’s heart sank, as her expression turned extremely grim.

After expanding so much effort, and taking such huge risk to seize Chi Kunlun from Yan Wushen’s side, she only got a piece of hair to show for it.

Whoosh!

Yan Liren and Xuemo rushed over and appeared beside Qiu Yichi.

“What’s the matter? What’s that boy Chi Kunlun?” Xuemo asked.

Qiu Yichi raised her hand, and revealed the hair in her hand to Xuemo’s eyes.

“A hair? You mean to tell me that Chi Kunlun had become a piece of hair?” Xuemo frowned and asked.

Qiu Yichi showed a bitter look, saying. “Although I don’t want to admit it, we were all fooled by Yan Wushen. He seemed to have expected that we were coming for Chi Kunlun, so he had made preparations. The Infernal Court’s number one

elite that could hold back the Celestial Palace's Four Heavenly Kings alone, is not just a mere brute with powerful combat prowess.

Turning a piece of hair into Chi Kunlun. This was a very clever technique almost without any flaws, so much so that Qiu Yichi could not see through it at the first moment.

"We have startled the snake now, and Yan Wushen will definitely take precautions next time. Forget rescuing Chi Kunlun, whether he can be found again is itself a question."

"Plus, Yan Wushen is indeed extremely strong. Although I can contend with him head-on, there is no hope to suppress him. This is really troublesome."

Xuemo murmured, and inevitably felt a slight headache.

Qiu Yichi was undoubtedly in even more of a headache. She had even used the Heart-take Orb that the Blood Empress had given her, and yet she had no Chi Kunlun to show for it. How does she even explain this to the Blood Empress?

But, she was not to be blamed for this. In that situation, she had no time to think too much, and no one had expected that Yan Wushen would pull such a trick.

As for Yan Liren, he was still in a dour mood, engulfed by negative emotions as he stood there silently.

…

Inside the Sect of the Blood God, the atmosphere was very tense.

Six powerful Emissaries Vigilant were about to descend upon the sect, and anyone would feel great pressure.

Xue Lingxian did not respond even after a long time and Zhang Ruochen could only hid the secrets of the Blood God's Altar using his methods.

Undoubtedly, the biggest secret of the altar was the Bloodmist Dimension, which can never be exposed.

"Let's give it a try."

Zhang Ruochen whispered and then took the Secret Tome of Time and Space out. With a tap, a hundred thousand Precepts of Dimensions emerged and were infused into the tome.

Suddenly, the Secret Tome of Time and Space was activated, as it bloomed in brilliant silver light, as mysterious arcana runes appeared from within it.

Zhang Ruochen's expression was serious as he earnestly roused the power of the tome and infused it into the Blood God's Altar.

Not long after, the power touched upon the Bloodmist Dimension hidden inside the altar.

"Form!"

Zhang Ruochen growled and roused the power of the dimension to its limit.

Hummmm.

The powerful power of dimension oscillated quickly, forming an invisible membrane that enveloped the entire Bloodmist Dimension.

This invisible film seemed extremely unstable and seemed like it could break open at any time.

Zhang Ruochen fully mobilized the power of dimension, performed various secret spatial techniques before gradually stabilizing it.

"With my current strength, creating a Dimensional Bubble is still very difficult."

Zhang Ruochen heaved a long sigh of relief as a smile appeared in his eyes.

What he created was a Dimensional Bubble, hidden in the void. It was both corporeal and incorporeal, like a dream bubble, those who are not cultivators of space would find it extremely difficult to detect it.

For the time being, he too cannot figure out a better way, so he could only temporarily hide the Bloodmist Dimension in the Dimensional Bubble.

Boooom!!!

Just as Zhang Ruochen had just completed the Dimensional Bubble, a majestic Supreme Saint aura descended from the heavens.

In the sky above, six stalwart figures appeared, all exuding a powerful aura as they looked down at the Sect of the Blood God below.

For a moment, all of the cultivators who were still at the Sect of the Blood God were all startled, and as they looked up, a look of shock appeared in their eyes.

“Six Emissaries Vigilant, and one of them an Immortal Vampire. What’s going on?”

“Xuetu Shenzi of the Immortal Vampires have his body pierced by Xue Lingxian, and he’s in a very sorry state now, how could the Immortal Vampires not care?”

“With so many Emissaries Vigilant here, they are sure to investigate the situation with Xue Lingxian. If they find any problem with Xue Lingxian, I’m afraid that Zhang Ruochen and the Sect of the Blood God will be in trouble.”

“I think that handsome white-haired man is Supreme Saint Hunling, a top-level elite among Supreme Saints. I never thought that he would appear here. It seems like the Celestial Palace seemed to have placed great importance on this matter. This probably won’t end that easily.”

…

Just as the group of cultivators was discussing, orbs of saint blood flew out of the bodies of the six Emissaries Vigilant as they descended upon Kunlun Realm, forming six avatars.

Zhang Ruochen had been informed by Yueshen in advance, so he was very calm as he appeared outside the Sect of the Blood God grounds in a single step.

“Greetings, Emissaries Vigilant.” Zhang Ruochen bowed slightly and saluted.

There were six Emissaries Vigilant here at the same time, but he dared not be overly insolent. He still made a point of being

courteous, especially when Emperor Ji Mie and Emperor Wen were there. He could not afford to be brash.

“Hmph.”

A heavy cold snort sounded.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen felt a Supreme Saint pressure crushing him.

“Xuefu, bear in mind your status.”

Without waiting for Zhang Ruochen to do anything, Emperor Ji Mie made his move and shattered that Supreme Saint pressure.

Emperor Ji Mie exuded a very strong imperial aura, giving people a sense of everything being predestined, and cannot help but be in awe.

Looking around, Zhang Ruochen looked at the person unleashing the Supreme Saint aura, and a cold brilliance flashed in his eyes.

This person, like Xuetu, had long blood-colored hair and was clad in dark red armor. His face was dour and his eyes fierce, and was clearly not a friendly figure.

Undoubtedly, this was an Emissary sent out by the Infernal Court. On the surface, he was to investigate the truth about Xue Lingxian, but in reality, it was to rescue Xuetu.

Supreme Saint Xuefu also looked at Zhang Ruochen with a fierce glint in his eyes. If it weren’t for the five other Emissaries Vigilant, he would have already struck and sucked Zhang Ruochen’s blood dry.

“Zhang Ruochen, we are on orders from the Celestial Palace to investigate the matter regarding Xue Lingxian, I hope you can cooperate.”

At this moment, the white-haired Supreme Saint Hunling spoke with a smile.

Zhang Ruochen immediately snapped back to reality and said. “Naturally, Emissaries, please.”

Supreme Saint Hunling nodded slightly and walked towards the Sect of the Blood God first.

Seeing this, the other five Emissaries Vigilant did not hesitate as they entered the sect grounds one after another.

Looking at the six Emissaries Vigilant, Zhang Ruochen could not help but ponder slightly. Three of them bore malicious intentions towards him, and they came from the Infernal Court, the Heavenly Realm, and the Black Demon Realm. So he was not sure what the Celestial Palace's attitude was.

Great Emperor Ji Mie should be on his side, and Yueshen had already hinted at that when she got him to come here. It was also because Great Emperor Ji Mie was strong enough, an emperor who dominates Guanghan Realm, and was also a legendary figure. As a result, he was highly regarded by Yueshen and Shushen, and has the potential of becoming a god.

As for Emperor Wen, he was one of the nine emperors of the Kunlun Realm realm eight hundred years. He was the oldest and the most powerful. He had disappeared for hundreds of years, and no one knew how strong he was now. Perhaps he may break into godhood at any time.

However, was Emperor Wen representing Chi Yao? Or Kunlun Realm? And what was his attitude towards the Sect of the Blood God and Xue Lingxian, or towards him?

After all, Zhang Ruochen was the former crown prince of the previous dynasty, while Emperor Wen and the Confucianists supported Chi Yao's First Central Empire.

The moment the six Emissaries Vigilant stepped into the sect grounds, they immediately rushed for the Blood God's Altar.

"I want to see what is so weird about this Blood God's Altar."

Supreme Saint Xuefu sneered coldly and blasted a palm strike at the Blood God's Altar.

Such a move was really beyond anyone's expectations, so no one could stop him in time.

The Blood God's Altar shuddered, releasing a monstrous amount of blood Qi as a powerful shield took form, completely resisting Supreme Saint Xuefu's attack.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen appeared at the top of the altar, his expression cold as he said. "Supreme Saint Xuefu, what are you doing? The Blood God Altar is the resting place of the ancestral master of our sect. You dare to blaspheme the gods. This is not the Infernal Court where you can do as you please."

He could now see that Supreme Saint Xuefu wanted to destroy the Blood God's altar and rescue Xuetu from the altar at the same time. It was a really brazen move.

Zhang Ruochen unleashed a powerful aura, as the Zangshan Demonic Mirror appeared, ready to strike at Supreme Saint Xuefu at any moment.

Since the other side was so insolent, there was no need for him to abide by any rules any longer.

No matter how terrifying the aura of Supreme Saint Xuefu was, or how profound his cultivation was, he was just an avatar. Zhang Ruochen dared to fight even an avatar of a God and was not afraid of him.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen also accurately predicted that the several other Emissaries Vigilant of the Celestial Court will not yet Supreme Saint Xuefu run rampant under their noses.

Chapter 2065 - Blasphemy

Chapter 2065: Blasphemy

Hearing Zhang Ruochen's threatening words, a thick murderous intent appeared in the eyes of Supreme Saint Xuefu.

"Insolence, a mere Saint King dares to raise his voice before me? You have a death wish?"

As he spoke, Supreme Saint Xuefu extended his hand, unleashing the condensed power of evil blood and wrapping it around Zhang Ruochen. Earlier on, he was rueing that he had no reason to strike but since Zhang Ruochen voluntarily affronted him, he naturally will not let this chance slide.

Great Emperor Ji Mie was just about to make a move but someone else was faster than him. A majestic aura of righteous Qi blasted out, easily dissipating the power of evil blood.

An energetic old man in Confucian robes stood before Supreme Saint Xuefu with a firm expression, without any anger but full of gravitas.

He was no one else, but one of the nine emperors of Kunlun Realm eight hundred years ago, Emperor Wen.

"Xuefu, it's you who are insolent. Do you really think there's no one from Kunlun Realm here?"

Emperor Wen shouted as a white light emerged from his body, transforming into a vigorous and awe-inspiring Qi of righteousness.

Normally, Emperor Wen was an extremely kind and affable old master in his seventies or eighties. He was gentle and unpretentious, no different than an ordinary old person.

However, when angered, it will be a totally different situation. As a person that was crowned emperor, his majesty was inviolable.

Emperor Wen was one of the most unpredictable of the Kunlun Realm Supreme Saint. He was infinitely closer to godhood, and of those who could be compared to him, only a few like the Saturn Peach Tree, or Spirit Lord Haitang. What he lacked was an opportunity to become a god.

For an Infernal Court Supreme Saint to do as he pleased in the Kunlun Realm, as the Supreme Saint of the land, Emperor Wen would naturally not let it slide.

Great Emperor Ji Mie too stood out and coldly said, “Xuefu, you want to kill our Guanghan Realm’s Divine Envoy? You don’t think I would kill you right this moment?”

Seeing Emperor Wen and Great Emperor Ji Mie stepping up one after another so forcefully, Supreme Saint Hunling of the Celestial Palace frowned slightly as he said, “Xuefu, although you are an Emissary of the Infernal Court, you also need to follow the rules, or else, I will need you to leave the Kunlun Realm.”

In any case, the Kunlun Realm belonged to the Celestial Court, and if he were to allow an Infernal Court Emissary to do as he pleased here, it was undoubtedly an affront to the Celestial Court.

Moreover, their trip this time to the Sect of the Blood God was to investigate the matter regarding Xue Lingxian, and it was not appropriate to create any more issues or else things would just become more and more troublesome.

After being warned by three people one after another, Supreme Saint Xuefu’s eyes became extremely gloomy, he wanted to attack immediately but after thinking about it, he held back.

The purpose of his trip had not been achieved yet, and he had not been able to get hold of something of the Sect of the Blood God to rescue Xuetu. If he were to cause things to go south now, it will undoubtedly be a total loss.

As such, Supreme Saint Xuefu quickly calmed down, and completely retracted his aura.

“I just want to quickly investigate and remove Xue Lingxian as soon as I can, so I got a little impatient. After all, this is

related to the rules of the Battlefield of Merit. Once an uncontrollable factor appears, I think all of you should know the potential consequences." Supreme Saint Xuefu said calmly.

His remarks were so righteous that no one could find any sticking points.

Emperor Wen retracted his aura, and once again became refined and calm, giving everyone a sense of a transcendent being.

Great Emperor Ji Mie gave Supreme Saint Xuefu a cold glare before walking towards Zhang Ruochen.

If the Supreme Saint Xuefu was not an Emissary sent by the Infernal Court, he really wanted to smash him into a puddle of gore.

"Zhang Ruochen, get Xue Lingxian to appear right now."

A cold voice suddenly rang out.

The man speaking was a heroic-looking man in golden armor, standing over nine feet tall. He also had long golden locks, with a jade scepter in hand. There were three pairs of white wings on his back, emitting bright holy light.

Great Emperor Ji Mie walked to Zhang Ruochen's side and secretly sent a telepathic message.

"This person is Supreme Saint Aust of the Heavenly Realm and hails from the Fane of Light, a senior brother of Zou Yu under the same god. He has lived for more than ten thousand years, and his strength is unfathomable.

"As for the other four Emissary, Emperor Wen belongs to Kunlun Realm, and you should be no stranger to him. The white-haired Supreme Saint Hunling represents the Celestial Palace and is very powerful. That person wearing black armor is Supreme Saint Black Quill. He was originally a ferocious demon bird, and he represents the Black Demon Realm.

"The one who struck earlier is Supreme Saint Xuefu from the Infernal Court. He had been fighting on the Battlefield of

Merit, and many Supreme Saint of the Celestial Court had lost their lives to him."

Hearing that, Zhang Ruochen's mind moved, as he immediately got a general understanding of the Six Emissaries Vigilant there.

His mind moved quickly as Zhang Ruochen turned his gaze at Supreme Saint Aust as he said in a tone that was neither humble nor pretentious. "Xue Lingxian had been slain by the ancestral master of our sect. Leaving only a sacred will behind. After reacting that time, it had disappeared into the void, so I have no way to make Xue Lingxian appear again."

"Mere pretenses, how can a mere sacred will that had been dormant for hundreds of thousands of years so easily suppress so many top-level Saint Kings? From my perspective, this may not be a spiritual remnant of Xue Lingxian, but a Supreme Saint-realm elite hiding inside the Sect of the Blood God." Supreme Saint Aust bellowed coldly.

Supreme Saint Black Quill took a step forward with a sharp glint in its eyes as it rumbled. "No one can break the rules of the Battlefield of Merit. Zhang Ruochen, since you said it was the spiritual remnant of Xue Lingxian who struck and has since dissipated, why are you so afraid being investigated?"

Since the incident at the Sect of the Blood God, there had always been Emissary Vigilant monitoring the movements in the sect from the heavens, and no one had come in or out of it during this period.

The more obstructive Zhang Ruochen, the more likely there was a problem here.

"Zhang Ruochen, get out of the way, I want to personally inspect this altar. If you dare to obstruct me, don't blame me for not showing mercy." Supreme Saint Xuefu took the opportunity to take a jab, looking extremely overbearing.

When someone from the Celestial Court wants to target the Sect of the Blood God and was something Supreme Saint Xuefu was naturally very happy to see. The more serious the infighting was, the more beneficial it was to him.

After all, if all five Emissaries Vigilant of the Celestial Court were united against an outside force, then it would be difficult for him to make any move.

Supreme Saint Hunling pondered a little before looking at Zhang Ruochen and said. “The Celestial Palace has given orders, that this matter is to be investigated, so the Sect of the Blood God must cooperate.”

Who would dare disobey the orders of the Celestial Palace?

Zhang Ruochen understood that. He knew that the Emissaries Vigilant from the Celestial Palace, the Heavenly Realm, the Black Demon Realm, and the Infernal Court would not let this matter rest without getting to the bottom of this.

As he thought about this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but say solemnly. “Since the Celestial Palace has issued an order, I will naturally cooperate with all my might. But if anyone wants to wantonly destroy the Sect of the Blood God, I however cannot agree to that.”

“This, you can rest assured,” Supreme Saint Hunling said.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen said nothing more.

At this moment, Supreme Saint Aust glanced at Zou Yu who was imprisoned on Blood God’s Altar and his eyes turned chilly immediately, as he growled. “Zhang Ruochen, release Zou Yu and Mo Sheng at once.”

Few people knew what sort of agreement Yueshen had reached with the Heavenly Realm faction, but Supreme Saint Aust knew very well.

Five types of top-level Five-Elements Divine Objects, sixty thousand Godstones, allowing Guanghan Realm to move into the Ziluo Celestial Domain. The Heavenly Realm faction had paid an extremely high price this time.

If this was another place, Supreme Saint Aust would have wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen immediately to avenge this shame.

Great Emperor Ji Mie took out a dimensional bag and handed it over to Zhang Ruochen. “This is what Yueshen asked me to

give you. Let them go."

Zhang Ruochen quickly reached out to take the item. Using his spiritual power to scan it and confirming that there were five top-level Five-Element Divine Objects and twenty Godstones, he nodded slightly.

With a wave of his hand, Zhang Ruochen released the imprisoned Zou Yu and Mo Sheng, and at the same time sent them off the altar.

Both Zou Yu and Mo Sheng's expressions were very bitter as they retreated behind their allied Supreme Saints without saying a word. They had really lost face this time, and saying anything was useless.

"Also the cultivators from Black Demon Realm." Supreme Saint Black Quill said.

For the Heavenly Realm faction to pay such a huge price, it was naturally not only to exchange for Zou Yu and Mo Sheng but also the other subdued Black Demon cultivators.

If there were to lose thousands of Saint King-realm elites at once, it would undoubtedly be a great blow to the Black Demon Realm.

Zhang Ruochen did not say anything and took out an Exquisite Dimensional Orb with a casual flip of his hand, and simply just let all of the Black Demon Realm cultivators subdued inside it out.

"Hand the Black Demon Realm traitors over." Supreme Saint Black Quill said.

The traitors he mentioned were naturally Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, and the others.

How could Zhang Ruochen not know what was going on in Supreme Saint Black Quill's mind? The latter felt that Du Mosheng's defection to the Sect of the Blood God was tantamount to trampling on the majesty of Black Demon Realm, and he had to be eliminated.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Du Mosheng and his folks are now members of my sect, so please forgive me that I cannot hand

them over."

"I want to clear out the rabble, and no one can stop me." Supreme Saint Black Quill said forcefully.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes sank and hissed, "You can try then."

Hearing this, Supreme Saint Black Quill could not help but exude a terrible murderous intent. For a Saint King-realm junior dared to confront him like this, the latter really did not know his limits.

Great Emperor Ji Mie stood forward and wiped Supreme Saint Black Quill's killing intent away. "Black Quill, are you trying to break the rules? Those who had betrayed Black Demon Realm are beyond your rights to question now."

Seeing Great Emperor Ji Mie coming forward, Supreme Saint Black Quill's face became more and more gloomy.

"We are here to investigate the matter of Xue Lingxian. Put all personal matters aside first, and don't let them interfere with our business." Emperor Wen said impassively.

Supreme Saint Hunling nodded. "See to our business first. I still need to return to the Celestial Palace as soon as possible to report."

Hearing this, Supreme Saint Black Quill ceased to continue troubling Zhang Ruochen. The matter of eliminating the traitors can only be put aside for now.

Zhang Ruochen looked very calm and composed as he grabbed Xuetu up casually and tossed him into the Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

And this move was caught by the eyes of Supreme Saint Xuefu, as a fierce glint appeared in his eyes.

"Zhang Ruochen, let Xuetu go and I can pretend that nothing had happened here and will leave the Sect of the Blood God at once." Supreme Saint Xuefu secretly transmitted his message through telepathy.

The corner of Zhang Ruochen's mouth rose slightly as he responded in kind. "You want me to let Xuetu go, sure, hand me a Supreme Sacred Artifact."

Hearing Zhang Ruochen's condition, the corner of Supreme Saint Xuefu's mouth twitched. A supreme Sacred Artifact, Zhang Ruochen sure dared to make such a demand.

How precious was a Supreme Sacred Artifact? So much so that many Supreme Saint-realm powerhouses had never owned one.

"What do you take a Supreme Sacred Artifact for? I can at most give you a top-level Sacred Artifact. You should know that if I managed to get hold of something on you, not only you will not gain anything, you will be staring down very big troubles." Supreme Saint Xuefu transmitted his voice once again.

Zhang Ruochen responded. "Are you threatening me? A pity that I don't buy it. No Supreme Sacred Artifact, you can forget about getting Xuetu back."

"You…"

Supreme Saint Xuefu was furious as the flames of fury roared in his chest.

For a Saint King-realm junior to be so insolent before him, this was really unforgivable.

Zhang Ruochen acted like nothing had happened as he kept the Azuresky Holy Dragon into the Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

Seeing this, Zou Yu could not help but clench his fists. That was a being he had expended lots of strength to capture from the Wild Realms. He had wanted to make it his mount, but now it ended up in Zhang Ruochen's hands.

After that, Zhang Ruochen left the Blood God's Altar so that the Emissaries Vigilant from all factions could investigate it.

Although these six Emissaries Vigilant were strong, only their avatars could come to the Sect of the Blood God. If he were to hide that Bloodmist Dimension inside the Dimensional Bubble, he should be able to hide it from them.

Soon, all six Emissaries Vigilant got onto the altar and started investigating it carefully.

Supreme Saint Xuefu, Supreme Saint Aust, and Supreme Saint Black Quill were the most thorough with their investigations, not letting go of any clues.

Zhang Ruochen was very calm on the surface but he was quite nervous down inside, fearing for any mistakes.

At a certain moment, Emperor Wen suddenly cast his gaze over, with a meaningful look in his eyes, and Zhang Ruochen could not help but shudder.

Zhang Ruochen suddenly remembered that Emperor Wen was the leader of the Confucianists, and was a top-level spiritual power Supreme Saint. In terms of investigative ability, there was no one who could compare to him.

Although the Dimensional Bubble he created was very arcane, it might not be able to escape the attention of Emperor Wen's spiritual power.

Just as Zhang Ruochen was feeling nervous, Emperor Wen's gentle voice suddenly rang in his eyes. "For you to be able to create Dimensional Bubbles with your current cultivation level, you really surprised this old one. However, it's not enough, these people are not so easily fooled. However, don't you worry, I will not allow anyone to know about the secrets of Kunlun Realm, and they will not be able to find anything."

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to silently heave a sigh of relief. With Emperor Wen's help, there should not be any unforeseen troubles.

Come to think of it, Emperor Wen should have known far more secrets than him. Perhaps it was possible that he already knew about the secrets inside the Blood God's Altar.

Emperor Wen closed his eyes, seemingly to do nothing as his aura disappeared without a trace, seemingly blending into the background. Zhang Ruochen secretly guessed that he was probably using some kind of spiritual power to disrupt the senses of the other five Emissaries Vigilant.

"How could there be nothing? Could it be that Xue Lingxian is hiding beneath this altar?" Supreme Saint Xuefu could not help but frown.

Immediately, Supreme Saint Xuefu wanted to go to the bottom of the altar.

Zhang Ruochen roared coldly. “The ground beneath the altar is the sleeping place of our ancestral master, the Blood God, no one can enter it.”

“No matter what the place is, as long as there is suspicion, I must investigate it.” Supreme Saint Xuefu sneered.

As he said that, without waiting for Zhang Ruochen’s response, Supreme Saint Xuefu rushed straight to the underground space beneath the Blood God’s Altar.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly before stretching out his brow again. There was only the divine corpse of the Blood God there, and no matter how Supreme Saint Xuefu searched, he would not find anything.

Supreme Saint Xuefu soon entered the underground space as the thousand-foot-tall divine corpse of the Blood God entered his eyes.

Even though he had fallen for ages, from the outside of the corpse, there was still a powerful divine power shrouding it, making it for anyone to approach.

In particular, the Blood God was still full of vitality, causing people to doubt whether if he was still alive, and was just in a state of deep sleep.

“The Blood God’s corpse is indeed very powerful. I wonder if the treasure he took away from the Immortal Vampires back then is in his corpse?” A glint appeared in Supreme Saint Xuefu’s eyes.

How could Supreme Saint Xuefu not know a secret that even Xuetu knows?

Now that the Blood God’s divine corpse was before him, Supreme Saint Xuefu would naturally not let this great opportunity go. If he could get that treasure, he may very well be able to ascend to Godhood soon.

Immediately, Supreme Saint Xuefu did not hesitate as he quickly approached the Blood God’s divine corpse, stretching

a hand out as he released a majestic power of evil blood, wanting to penetrate into the Blood God's body.

Hummmm.

Just as the power of evil blood entered the Blood God's body, a surge of divine might suddenly erupted from the Blood God's body.

Causing the entire Blood God Altar to shake violently.

The divine power shrouding the Blood God's divine corpse surged as a majestic voice rang out in the void. "Die."

Baaaam!

The divine power blasted into Supreme Saint Xuefu's body, shooting him out of the underground space.

Supreme Saint Xuefu slammed heavily on the ground, his body almost bursting apart as his aura suddenly wilted.

Seeing this, a surprised look appeared on the faces of the other Emissaries Vigilant, not knowing what had happened.

"You dare to blaspheme the gods, and this is the consequence of that transgression." Zhang Ruochen spat.

As the Grand Master of the Sect of the Blood God, Zhang Ruochen knew a lot about the Blood God. According to rumors, the Blood God had mastered the Supreme Canon, so even after his fall, his divine will remained eternal, and wandered the heavens, nigh incomparable to those gods that have yet to master the Supreme Canon.

For Supreme Saint Xuefu to end up like this, it was definitely because he had been disrespectful to the Blood God, activating its Immortal Divine Will, and was thus punished. This was literally him asking for trouble.

Chapter 2066 - The Four Heavenly Kings Gathered

Chapter 2066: The Four Heavenly Kings Gathered

The five other Emissaries Vigilant all rushed down from the top of the Blood God's Altar as they cast their gaze at the underground space.

Although the Supreme Saint Xuefu that descended upon the Sect of the Blood God was just a blood avatar, it was not weak by any means. No one expected that after he entered the underground space beneath the altar, only to suffer a terrible blow.

As for what Supreme Saint Xuefu had encountered inside the space, the over Emissaries were naturally very curious but they dare not rush in hastily.

Supreme Saint Xuefu stood up, his face was very pale as a look of fear flashed past his eyes. He had never expected, even so long after the Blood God's fall, the divine will he had left behind was still so terrifying.

Sadly, only his blood avatar had descended upon this world, and it was totally unable to resist the Immortal Divine Will.

Emperor Wen perceived slightly, and then glanced at Supreme Saint Xuefu, and said. "You are so bold, to actually touch the divine corpse, causing the Blood God's Immortal Divine Will to revive."

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were cold as he stared daggers at Supreme Saint Xuefu. "Supreme Saint Xuefu, while you are an emissary from the Infernal Court, that doesn't mean you can do as you please. No one can blaspheme the divine corpse of our sect's ancestral master. The Immortal Vampires are known to be bloodthirsty, were you trying to draw the divine blood out of our master's divine corpse?"

Upon hearing this, Supreme Saint Xuefu immediately snorted and said. “Brazen, Zhang Ruochen, but you can forget about slandering me. I was just entering to investigate it and had accidentally triggered the Blood God’s Immortal Divine Will.

“Is that so? That I would like to ask, did you find anything? If not, please leave the Sect of the Blood God now.” Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and said.

Anyone could hear that Zhang Ruochen’s remarks were not only aimed at Supreme Saint Xuefu, it was an eviction notice to all of the Emissaries Vigilant.

For someone to be as bold as him, and took them for nothing, there were scant few if any among the Saint Kings.

Supreme Saint Xuefu’s expression turned gloomy. A mere Saint King dared to embarrass him again and again. Heavens damn him!

Suppressing the anger in his heart, Supreme Saint Xuefu yelled. “Although I found nothing on this altar, that doesn’t mean that there are no problems with other parts of the sect. For you to be so anxious to see me off, are you hiding something?”

As he said that, Supreme Saint Xuefu rose into the iar and flew towards the other places inside the sect, obviously not giving up yet.

If he was to find any problems with the sect, he’ll make Zhang Ruochen pay.

Seeing this, the other five Emissaries Vigilant all set out to investigate other spots.

While Emperor Ji Mie was not too fussed about this, but as an Emissary Vigilant, he still needed to do his part.

Not long after, the six Emissaries Vigilant searched through the entire grounds of the Sect of the Blood God, including Yingzhu Peak and Qianyuan Mountain, but they found nothing.

Forget the traces of Xue Lingxian, they did not even find Xue Lingxian’s aura at all.

It seemed that it was just as Zhang Ruochen had said. Xue Lingxian's remnant will had already dissipated into nothingness.

On the contrary, when Supreme Saint Blackquill saw Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, and the others on Yingzhu Peak, and almost could not restrain himself from striking at them.

Before the arrival of the six Emissaries Vigilant, Zhang Ruochen had already placed all of the members of the sect, including Mu Lingxi, Han Xue and the others on Yingzhu Peak.

Soon, all six Emissaries Vigilant gathered together again, and exchanged views with one another.

Supreme Saint Hunling waved his sleeve and said flatly. "Since there's nothing wrong with the Sect of the Blood God, that's the end of this matter. I should also return to the Celestial Palace to report."

Such a result actually fit what Supreme Saint Hunling wanted.

With the presence of an Infernal Court emissary here this time, if there was any problems, it will undoubtedly damage the reputation of the Celestial Court, and allow the Infernal Court an advantage.

Moreover, this time around, the trouble had gotten big enough, and needed to be calmed down as soon as possible.

If this were to go on, it may very well proceed to the point of no return, and it will not be good for anyone, so the Celestial Palace will never allow such a thing to happen.

Hearing this, Supreme Saint Xuefu, Supreme Saint Aust, Supreme Saint Blackquill frowned. This was definitely not the result they wanted.

Having found nothing, no matter how bitter they were, there was nothing they could do.

After a pause, Supreme Saint Hunling continued. "The Celestial Palace had ordered, that no more infighting is allowed to occur any longer. If anyone dares to do this again, the punishment will be severe.

Supreme Saint Hunling's expression was very serious. There were a series of infighting in Kunlun Realm, causing the deaths of many elites, and the impact was extremely bad, enough to incur the wrath of the Celestial Palace. Thus, a strict order was issued to restrain all parties.

When he said these words, it was undoubtedly to remind Zhang Ruochen, Zou Yu, and Mo Sheng. After all, the enmity the three had created this time was very deep, and it was impossible to guarantee that there would be no conflict again.

All three of them have the potential to become gods, and should anything happen to either of them, it will be a great loss to the Celestial Court.

Sayingt that, Supreme Saint Hunling did not dither as he transformed into a stream of light and few out of the Sect of the Blood God into the heavens, and fusing with his true body.

The face of Supreme Saint Xuefu was so gloomy that ice could form. Not only did he gained nothing out of this trip, he had also lost face for nothing.

Not only he did not find Xue Lingxian, he could not rescue Xuetu either.

After giving Zhang Ruochen a fierce look, Supreme Saint Xuefu turned and flew away from the Sect of the Blood God.

Upon seeing this Supreme Saint Aust and Supreme Saint Black Quill also prepared to leave, unwilling to waste any more time here.

Zou Yu rushed to the side of Supreme Saint Aust and said telepathically. "Senior brother, my Heavenly Tome of Light had been taken away."

At the same time, Mo Sheng and Zhuo Gu also flashed to the side of Supreme Saint Black Quill.

"Senior Brother Black Quill, my Nethersun Wheel and Blade of the Voracious Wolf, and also the collected Demonstone Engravings had also fallen into Zhang Ruochen's hands." Mo Sheng said.

Zhuo Gu also said. “My Purple-Gold Demonic Spear and the treasures of the others were also taken away.”

Hearing this, Supreme Saint Aust raised his eyebrows and immediately looked at Zhang Ruochen, growling. “Zhang Ruochen, hand over the treasures you have seized.”

“According to the agreement the Heavenly Realm faction made with Yueshen, it only ask of me to let go those I had subdued, and did not ask me to return the seized treasures, so I cannot agree to that.” Zhang Ruochen said impassively.

Supreme Saint Aust’s eyes immediately turn chilly. “You seriously don’t intend to hand them over?”

“There are some things that you should not get involve with. If you don’t know your place, your end will not be pretty.” Supreme Saint Blackquill also spoke, his tone very threatening.

Zhang Ruochen did not show any fear as he sneered. “No matter how my end will be, I have no need for outsiders to bother about it. It’s impossible that you’ll get those treasures back.”

Whoosh!

Mu Lingxi, Han Xue and the others flashed out Yingzhu Peak and landed beside Zhang Ruochen.

“For you lot to have the cheek to ask for the items you lost to Zhang Ruochen, even I would feel embarrassed for you. Get out of the Sect of the Blood God, and stop being an eyesore here.” Blackie said with extreme contempt.

A cold glint appeared in Supreme Saint Blackquill’s eyes as he spat. “Where this that owl come from, and dare offend an Emissary. Die!”

WHOOOSH!

Supreme Saint Blackquill waved his hand as a sticky mass of demonic Qi blasted out towards Blackie.

BAAAMMM!

Great Emperor Ji Mie intervened, and easily neutralized the demonic Qi.

Immediately after, his face darkened and said. “Aust, Blackquill, don’t push your luck. This time, it was the Heavenly Realm faction who had picked the fight, since you lost, take the lost then.”

“I am a phoenix, many times more noble than a mutt of a bird like you. When I was running rampant back then, your ancestors were still sucking their mother’s teats!”

Hiding behind Great Emperor Ji Mie, Blackie shot back triumphantly.

A terrifying murderous intent appeared in Supreme Saint Blackquill’s eyes, and he really wanted to strike and cleave Blackie into pieces.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen spoke. “Zou Yu, Mo Sheng, if you have the ability, you can come back to retrieve your items from me at any time.”

Hearing this, both Zou Yu and Mo Sheng clenching their fists. They had lost far too much this time, not only did they lost many treasures, they also had to give their Canons of Truth to Zhang Ruochen. Those were canons of the Eternal Paths, and were invaluable.

Thinking of this, the two could not hlep but want to vomit blood.

Although Supreme Saint Aust and Supreme Saint Blackquill were furious, they did not lose their composure. It could only be said that when the Heavenly Realm faction negotiated with Yueshen, they had overlooked this, and did not mention anything about the right to the treasures.

The treasures of more than a thousand Saint King-realm powerhouses, including two divine artifacts, this kind of loss would be very painful to any major realms.

With Great Emperor Ji Mie and Emperor Wen present, and the fact it was not their true body who had descended upon the realm, they were destined to never be able to forcibly take the treasures back.

With things as it is, everything was a foregone conclusion, and it was useless to say anything more.

Supreme Saint Aust and Supreme Saint Blackquill's expressions returned to normal as both of them took a deep look at Zhang Ruochen and then flew away.

Seeing the Supreme Saints on their side leaving, Zou Yu and Mo Sheng suddenly understood in their hearts that there were no hope of retaking their treasures.

Without exception, deep hatred appeared deeply in their eyes, wishing that they could flay Zhang Ruochen alive. Sensing the hatred from the two, Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly, and did not care at all.

If these two wanted to trouble him in the future, he will definitely make them pay a greater price, and there will never be such good luck as this time.

Soon, Zou Yu, Mo Sheng, and the Saint Kings of the Black Demon Realm all left the Sect of the Blood God. They did not want to spend a second longer at this place.

"Zhang Ruochen."

Emperor Wen spoke gently, with a meaningful look in his eyes, saying. "One need to let go of something, so they can proceed further in another."

After Emperor Wen left, Zhang Ruochen carefully comprehended his words, and sighed lightly. "With the world in chaos and destruction today, everyone just goes with the flow, how can you even just let something go?"

In any case, Emperor Wen had helped him cover up the secrets of the Blood God's Altar this time, and he recognized this favor.

Great Emperor Ji Mie smiled and said. "Good job, to let both the Heavenly Realm faction and the Infernal Court eat dirt, that felt really good. After this incident, the Heavenly Realm faction should be a little more wary, but keep your guard up and be careful about everything."

“Thank you for the reminder, Great Emperor.” Zhang Ruochen nodded and said.

Great Emperor Ji Mie said. “Well, with that, I shall return to report to Yueshen.”

As he said that, Great Emperor Ji Mie flew into the sky and towards the heavens in a flash.

In a blink of an eye, all six stalwart figures standing outside the heavens all disappeared.

Seeing this, everyone in the Sect of the Blood God heaved a sigh of relief. The trouble was finally resolved.

Zhang Ruochen looked up into the sky and many thoughts passed his mind. His strength was still weak. If he was strong enough, he would have no need to make compromises with anyone.

Seeing that Zou Yu, Mo Sheng and the others coming out from the Sect of the Blood God grounds, and then the Emissaries Vigilant leaving one after another, all of the cultivators entrenched near the sect grounds were very surprised.

“It’s really rare for Zhang Ruochen to actually compromise.”

“This time, the Celestial Palace got involved. As long as Zhang Ruochen is not stupid, he will never face off with the Celestial Palace.”

“No matter what, Zhang Ruochen is still the ultimate winner, making the Heavenly Realm faction lose face; and I’m sure that both sides must have reached some kind of agreement, otherwise Zhang Ruochen would not have let Zou Yu and Mo Sheng go so easily.

“I wonder what’s the situation with Xue Lingxian though?”

…

Many were very curious about what happened inside the Sect of the Blood God, but they had no way to get the answers.

And seeing that things had came to an end here, many left one after another, and did not stay for long.

In the Darkmourn Mountains, far away from the Sect of the Blood God.

Yan Wushen unleashed the ten-thousand times speed of sound ability of the Meritorious Armor of Flowing Light, exploding in a speed beyond imagination as he instantly crossed tens of thousands of miles in a flash.

“Pan Ruo, where do you think you are taking my disciple to?”

With a roar, Yan Wushen appeared out of thin air and blocked Pan Ruo’s path.

A powerful power of dimension surged, immediately enveloping a radius of hundreds of miles, blocking all of Pan Ruo’s path of retreat.

Sensing the changes in the dimension around her, Pan Ruo had to stop as a surprised glint flashed past her eyes as she clearly did not expect Yan Wushen to catch up so quickly.

“Naturally to bring him back to the Fane of Destiny.” Pan Ruo said calmly.

Yan Wushen snorted heavily and said. “He is my disciple, and you have no right to decide where he goes.”

“Chi Kunlun is the heir of both Zhang Ruochen and Empress Chi Yao. His person is very special and could perhaps be the key to deal with Empress Chi Yao. As long as he is brought back to the Fane of Destiny, we can naturally predict many useful things through him.” Pan Ruo said.

Yan Wushen stretched out and grabbed Chi Kunlun back to his side and said at the same time. “To make such a contribution, you would stand a better chance to become the Shennü of the Fane of Destiny. You sure thought things out.”

Chi Kunlun looked at Pan Ruo with a look of wariness in his eyes. To use him to act against Empress Chi Yao, this was something he will never accede to.

A surprised look suddenly appeared in Pan Ruo’s eyes as she said. “Yan Wushen, you are in big trouble!”

Yan Wushen frowned slightly as he whispered. “Those four sure are persistent. It seems like I had leaked my aura while

fighting with Xuemo earlier, and attracted their attention.”

“Yan Wushen, lets see where you run now.”

A roar suddenly thundered.

Immediately after, four bright lights flew over from the horizon, occupying four directions as they instantly surrounded Yan Wushen and Pan Ruo.

The four holy lights shot through the heavens, like four heavenly pillars, suppressing this part of the realm.

In each saint light was a tall and powerful figure, such as a god descending from the heavens, absolutely majestic.

“The Four Heavenly Kings, aren’t you guys tired chasing after me for so long?

Yan Wushen looked around with a terrifying cold glint in his eyes.

After being chased by the Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace for so long, Yan Wushen had been pissed off since long.

If it was only one person, he may not even bother with them, but these Four Heavenly Kings had always been inseparable, and it was very troublesome.

The Heavenly King standing in the east wore white armor and held a white jade pipa in his hand, standing tall as he looked at Yan Wushen, saying. Yan Wushen, you can’t escape, so just obedientlyfollow us back to the Celestial Palace.”

“There’s even a candidate for the Shennü of the Fane of Destiny, take her back too.” The Heavenly King who stood in the south said.

He was dressed in cyan armor, and held a simple yet quaint sword, looking very powerful.

Hearing this, Pan Ruo could not help but to raise her head as she stared at the Heavenly King standing in the south, and said in a cold voice. “If you want to catch me, that depends if you have the ability to do so.”

Even in the face of the legendary Four Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace, Pan Ruo showed no signs of fear, but instead, her eyes were sharp, like a world-dominating Demon Queen.

Chapter 2067 - The Vessel Spirit of Emperor Ming's Hundred Dragon Cuirass

Chapter 2061: The Storm Is Not Over Yet

Sensing the murderous energy emanating from Zhang Ruochen's body, Zhou Yu and Mosheng gritted their teeth. They exchanged a look with each other spontaneously and agreed in unison. "Okay, I'll bet with you."

Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng were extremely confident of their abilities. They would never be afraid of Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen restrained his murderous energy and broke into a faint smile. "Very good. A smart choice. To ensure that you will abide by the agreement, I hope that you two make an oath in the name of the immortals. Rest assured I will also take an oath."

When it came to the Canon of Truth, no one could guarantee that Zhou Yu and Mosheng would not pull a trick on him. So he couldn't be more careful.

However reluctant they were, they could not say no and had to do what Zhang Ruochen told them as Zhang Ruochen had got them by the balls.

But they were not really at a disadvantage either. If they won, they could get away; and if they lost, they would give up the Canon of Truth voluntarily. It was a fair deal.

"Are you sure you want to bet against them, Zhang Ruochen? If you lose, you will have to let them go. Then what about Yueshen?" said Blackie through telepathy.

Since it was a gambit battle, there would be risks, certainly. He had to expect the worst.

“Yeah, I did say I would let them go if they won. But I never said when,” said Zhang Ruochen, also through telepathy.

“Ahh! I get it. That’s a clever trick of yours. It seems that no matter what the outcome is, Heavenly Realm faction will inevitably pay a heavy price.” Blackie nearly burst into laughter.

Not long after, Zhang Ruochen, together with Zhou Yu and Mosheng, made a divine vow to include the rules of the gambit battle.

In this gambit battle, they only competed in hand-to-hand combat. No use of Precepts, weapons, and saint techniques. It just depended on who was stronger physically.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen was at a disadvantage in this gambit battle. He was two levels below Zhou Yu and Mosheng in terms of cultivation base, and both two levels involved the bodily strengthening.

Heaven’s Reach and Path’s Anterior was about drawing the energy of heaven and earth into the body, strengthening the body, and even making a part of the body immortal.

Both Zhou Yu and Mosheng were not ordinary Path’s Anterior cultivators. They surely wanted to forge the strongest immortal saint body. So they must have strengthened their physical bodies to be extremely powerful now.

Given the same realm, there should be few people physically stronger than them.

But Zhang Ruochen still insisted on fighting them in the flesh. He considered it a challenge to hone his physique through fighting Zhou Yu and Mosheng and to prepare himself for Heaven’s Reach.

“Which of you two will come first?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

“I will.” A grim light flashed in Mosheng’s eyes.

Zhang Ruochen flipped his hand. An Exquisite Dimensional Orb appeared in his hand and took Mosheng into it.

Zhang Ruochen followed suit immediately afterwards.

“Eat this, Zhang Ruochen!”

Mosheng shouted as he charged at Zhang Ruochen like a human-shaped tyrannosaurus.

His arms clearly exuded an aura of immortality, as if they had become immortal, and even the best Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifact could not hurt them.

Zhang Ruochen appeared calm. Instead of dodging the attack, he went straight up to greet Mosheng.

“You must have a death wish!”

Mosheng smirked when he saw that Zhang Ruochen did not dodge.

Bump!

Powerful ripples formed in the dimension when the two palms collided.

Both of them did not use any saint Qi or Precepts but purely physical strength.

If this were to happen in the outside world, such a collision would have blown a planet into pieces.

“Huh? I can’t believe that he could take the attack of my immortalized arms!” Mo Sheng’s heart skipped a beat.

At first, he thought Zhang Ruochen would break his bones and tendons with such a powerful impact force. He could see no reason Zhang Ruochen could walk away in one piece.

“What an immortalized arm! If it weren’t for the immortality of the dragon and elephant souls infused in my arms, and the strengthening from the Bronze Furnace of Life and Death, I could have gotten crushed.” Zhang Ruochen was shocked as he thought to himself.

While thinking, Zhang Ruochen made his move by performing a ferocious strike with all his strength.

He just wanted to find out his own flaws through battle so that he could fix them.

Wumpth!

Zhang Ruochen's body shuddered as a powerful blood Qi surged violently in his body. The sound of gushing rivers sent the air vibrating around him.

There were wisps of chaos lingered around Zhang Ruochen's body, along with a five-color halo bursting out of him, as if he was about to open up a new world.

His Five-element Chaotic Body had undoubtedly reached an extreme level of strength. His body was as if a vast starry universe that contained infinite strength.

Mosheng's eyes looked deadly. There was a huge phantom of a voracious wolf appearing behind him. It looked fierce and mighty, as if it was going to break free from the void and turn imagination into reality.

"Kill!"

His body seemed to have turned into a fearsome, voracious wolf as he exclaimed.

Bump!

The two violently clashed, starting a brutal fight.

Mosheng's strength came from the fact that demonic cultivators placed great importance on bodily cultivation, and Mosheng was the best among them. His body was tougher than the best Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifact.

Zhang Ruochen and Mosheng had fought for hundreds of rounds in the blink of an eye. The two were evenly matched with terrifying power burst out again and again, almost shattering the Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

The repeated exchange of blows left many bruises and wounds on their bodies, their clothes soaked in blood.

Swish!

Mosheng's voracious wolf claws slashed across and left behind a few hideous claw marks on Zhang Ruochen's chest, with blood oozing out from the wounds.

Since it was a hand-to-hand combat, they did not wear any armor.

Zhang Ruochen did not seem to feel anything. His right hand transformed into a dragon claw and thrust through Mosheng's chest.

"You… Rpppooopppf!" Mosheng burped up a mouthful of blood, vomited blood, irreconcilability filling his eyes.

Zhang Ruochen looked indifferent. He did not pull back his right hand. "You have lost, Mosheng. Give up the Canon of Truth."

Mosheng spurted a mouthful of blood again upon hearing that.

He did not want to admit it, but he had indeed lost. Zhang Ruochen had got him by the heart.

A bet is a bet. Not to mention that they had made an immortal oath. As much as Mo Sheng did not want to admit defeat, he had no other choice but to abide by the agreement.

Just then, Zhang Ruochen sensed something strange passing up into his body.

"Nine-ten thousandths of the Canon of Truth, as expected of a leader of Blackdemon Realm." Zhang Ruochen was delighted.

Hence, he had got 29/10,000th of the Canon of Truth now.

It was extremely difficult to get the Canon of Truth. Few non-Supreme Saint cultivators could get more than ten thousandths of it by themselves in the Sea of Truth. Even the top ten direct disciples of the Fane of Truth were no exception.

The fact that Mosheng had 9/10,000th of the Canon of Truth—1/10,000th more than what Shang Ziyan had—was already extremely extraordinary.

Of course, Mosheng's cultivation base was much higher than that of Shang Ziyan. Had Shang Ziyan been still alive and continued to cross the Sea of Truth, he should have gotten more Canon of Truth, which was expected to exceed 10/10,000th.

After successfully getting the Canon of Truth, Zhang Ruochen retrieved his right hand from Mosheng's chest. He then took Mosheng with one hand, exited from the Exquisite Dimensional Orb, and held him on the Blood God Altar again.

He then performed an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture. The divine sun in the Divine Light Sea of Qi quickly came to life and released vital essence into his body.

Before starting a fresh round of gambit battle, he had recovered to his best state of health.

…

On Mount Yueshen in Celestial Court.

Yueshen was standing outside the Guanghan Temple, looking calmly at the several divine figures hovering outside Mount Yueshen.

"Don't say we didn't warn you, Yueshen. Ask Zhang Ruochen to release Zhou Yu and Mosheng immediately, Yueshen," said a divine figure with a commanding tone of voice.

"Not only must Zhou Yu and Mosheng be released, but Zhang Ruochen also must be severely punished. The Sect of the Blood God should not continue to exist." Another bitter voice sounded with the same commanding tone of voice.

"Zhang Ruochen had repeatedly violated the heavenly rules, acted unbridled, and killed the leaders of the worlds. He should be punished according to the law." Another low-sounding voice spoke.

Yueshen swept her eyes over the six divine figures in the air, her voice icy when she said, "You all know better than anyone else what has actually happened. Stop talking to me like that. There is a price to pay for Zhou Yu and Mosheng's release. I am not your easy target."

"What do you want, Yueshen?" asked Blackheart Demonlord in a deep voice.

Mosheng was his direct disciple, extremely talented, and hopeful of becoming an immortal in the future. So Mosheng was of great significance to him. He must let nothing happen to Mosheng.

"Five top-class divine artifacts of five elements, one hundred thousand pieces of Godstones, and a better celestial domain." Yueshen's voice was unemotional.

The top-class five-element fetishes were meant for Zhang Ruochen.

100,000 pieces of Godstone were meant for her.

Guanghan Realm needed a better self-cultivation environment, and naturally it would have to occupy a higher level of celestial domain.

“Don’t be so greedy, Yueshen. We can’t accept such conditions,” said the divine figure with eight pairs of snow-white wings.

It was one of the big names from the Fane of Light, Zhou Yu’s mentor. He came specifically for Zhou Yu.

The five-element fetishes were so rare that Saint Kings and even Supreme Saints were fighting tooth and nail for them. But they were nothing to the immortals.

But still, 100,000 Godstones were no small matter.

The reason was, Godstones only existed in the extremely ancient worlds. They were so scarce that even immortals did not have many of them.

Besides, Guanghan Realm was aspiring to move to a higher celestial domain, which was something unacceptable to Heavenly Realm. It took them 100,000 years to drive Guanghan Realm to Shatuo Domain, the most barren celestial domain.

Yueshen’s eyes suddenly turned grim. “Since there is no deal, Zhou Yu and Mosheng will have to stay in the Sect of the Blood God. Those two Saint Kings seem not worth the price, eh?”

“Do you want to start another battle of the immortals, Yueshen?” said a big name from Heavenly Realm.

Yueshen looked at the Heavenly Realm figure, who spoke and said with a bitter voice, “The battle of the immortals? Bring it on.”

While speaking, a divine energy burst out of Yueshen’s body. The air around Mount Yueshen vibrated and black cracks started to form.

The hearts of the six divine figures skipped a beat when they sensed this powerful energy. Yanshen, who used to fight Yueshen before, was even more shocked.

“Yueshen has recovered her strength in such a short time!”

Yueshen was a high-handed ancient immortal. She was well known throughout Celestial Court. During the war between Kunlun Realm and Infernal Court 100,000 years ago, Yueshen was seriously injured, nearly losing her life. It took her 100,000 years to recover, as her divine power had almost been exhausted.

She had recovered part of her divine power when she got her hands on the Moonleaf of the Sacred Seven-star Lingzhi. She could defeat Yanshen and Bloodlord Erjia at that time.

Now that she had recovered even more of her divine power. No one could be sure how strong she was now.

While the six divine figures were deep in thought, an ancient cauldron appeared in Yueshen’s hand. The cauldron was engraved with mysterious characters, which contained some magical power.

Yansheng gasped in terror at seeing this ancient cauldron.

It reminded him of the last battle of the immortals. It was exactly the power of this ancient cauldron that had bounded and nearly consumed him.

The gazes of the other five divine figures froze when they recognized this ancient cauldron. They knew how terrifying its power was.

Since Yueshen had summoned this ancient cauldron, it meant that she was not afraid of starting another battle of the immortals.

“You have gone too far in your demand, Yueshen. It is not fair. Since it is a negotiation, there should be equal terms.” Blackheart Demonlord frowned.

“Exactly. We will only agree to all but some of your demands,” said the big name from the Fane of Light.

Yueshen looked at the ancient cauldron spinning in her hand. “Then make me an offer.”

They then communicated with each other through spiritual power spontaneously.

It concerned major things like 100,000 Godstones and the migration of celestial domains. They had to be cautious, even though they were the immortals. Whoever agreed would have to cough up 100,000 Godstones, which even immortals would find it hard to swallow.

After some discussion, the big name from Heavenly Realm spoke. “While we can give you five types of five-element divine fetishes, we can only give sixty thousand Godstones to you—ten thousand from each of us. As for Guanghan Realm to move to a better celestial domain, we will have to consult Celestial Palace, which will make the decision.”

“It seems that none of you really care about the life and death of Zhou Yu and Mosheng. If this is the case, there is no point in continuing with the negotiation.” While speaking, Yueshen was about to turn around and return to the Guanghan Temple.

The big name from the Fane of Light called out immediately. “Hold on a second, Yueshen.”

The faces of the Heavenly Realm immortals were grave, as Yueshen stuck to her guns, refusing to compromise. Zhou Yu and Mosheng had the potential of attaining immortality, which was impossible for them to give up.

But the most important thing was about face-saving.

They would become a laughingstock and those young cultivators in Heavenly Realm would feel disheartened if Heavenly Realm could not even save their two potential immortals. Who else would follow Heavenly Realm in the future?

At last, they agreed. They would pay five top-class five-element sacred artifacts, 60,000 Godstones, and agreed to let Guanghan Realm move to Ziluo Domain.

But they had also made Yueshen agree on one thing: An Emissary Vigilant was to be dispatched to the Sect of the

Blood God for an investigation. This was Celestial Palace's condition.

Celestial Palace had come up with the heavenly rule, which must be enforced and was not proper for Yueshen to interfere with.

In the Sect of the Blood God, Zhang Ruochen had just recovered from his injury. The first thing he did was block Zhou Yu and Mosheng's five senses, and then take out the Staff of the Divine Envoy.

Yueshen's phantom appeared. "Zhang Ruochen, an Emissary Vigilant will arrive at the Sect of the Blood God with five top-class Five-element sacred artifacts and twenty Godstones, which are the consideration for releasing those two guys."

"Mosheng and Zhou Yu are only worth twenty Godstones? Heavenly Realm is freaking stingy." Zhang Ruochen had no words.

"That's all they could give. But I have to give you the credit because Guanghan Realm will move to Ziluo Domain in Celestial Court, where the self-cultivation environment is better," said Yueshen.

"I can't ask for more when Heavenly Realm is willing to compromise to such a degree for the sake of just two Saint Kings," said Zhang Ruochen. But deep down, he was puzzled. Were 20 Godstones all that Heavenly Realm could afford?

The point was, did Yueshen really ask for 20 Godstones only?

But who was he to question Yueshen? She was an immortal. 20 Godstones was better than nothing.

When he completed the collection of the Five-element divine artifacts, he could forge the Five-element Chaotic Immortal Saint Body.

"There is one thing that I need to remind you: the appearance of Xue Lingxian has attracted the attention of Celestial Palace. Infernal Court was using this as an excuse to demand an explanation from Celestial Palace. So six Emissaries Vigilant will come to the Sect of the Blood God next. They represent Celestial Palace, Guanghan Realm, Kunlun Realm, Heavenly

Realm, Blackdemon Realm, and Infernal Realm," said Yueshen.

"These Emissaries Vigilant are all powerful beings. Guanghan Realm is sending Emperor Ji Mie, and Kunlun Realm Emperor Wen. The other Emissaries Vigilant are also equally mighty. So, you'd better not mess around. Stop doing anything stupid like how you beat the hell out of the avatar of the Emissary Vigilant last time. Think about how to deal with it."

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat upon hearing that. He knew things were not that simple. Not only Celestial Palace but Infernal Court was also coming into the picture.

"Thanks for the heads-up, Yueshen. I know what to do," said Zhang Ruochen after pondering for a moment.

Chapter 2068 - Lose-Lose Situation

Chapter 2068: Lose-Lose Situation

Using the power of space to push Heavenly King Zengzhang back, Yan Wushen did not waste any time as he turned his sights to Heavenly King Guangmu, rousing his dimensional techniques to its extreme as he instantly unleashed a palm strike.

An invisible wave shot out from Yan Wushen's palm, and everywhere it passed, the space around it collapsed, forming a terrifying vacuum zone.

"Return to Oblivion!"

Heavenly King Guangmu's eyes shrank. "Path of Origins!"

Without hesitation, Heavenly King Guangmu struck, mobilizing the power of world creation he had, and used a large amount of the four elements to create a miniature world in his hand, very similar to the ultimate technique of the Bodhis, the Palm-top Buddhaksetra.

Crack!

Yan Wushen's palm strike was extremely bizarre, there was not much movement as it collided, yet the miniature world in Heavenly King Guangmu's hand suddenly burst apart.

Endless elements surged as a destructive aura blasted out, forming four menacing dragons as they charged at Yan Wushen.

The four dragons were extremely solid and lifelike as they radiated a terrifying aura enough to rip any ordinary Path Anterior elites apart.

Yet, before they even got close to Yan Wushen, they were shattered by an invisible force, turning into tiny particles invisible to the naked eye, and dissipated into the realm.

Heavenly King Guangmu wore a solemn expression as he whispered. “What a Return to Oblivion. To think Yan Wushen’s mastery of the Path of Origin has reached such a point.”

Yan Wushen had always been secretive, and he rarely showed himself. So, there was very scant information about him.

Some top-level powerhouses would perhaps know that Yan Wushen was a master of dimensions, but few know that he was also a master of origins, and had cultivated these two Eternal Paths to a very high level.

The main thing was, against normal powerhouses, Yan Wushen could not be bothered to use his Eternal Paths.

Only top powerhouses at the level of the Four Heavenly Kings would allow Yan Wushen to use all of his abilities without reservations.

After all, the Four Heavenly Kings have mastered the incomparably powerful power of world creation and were completely comparable to the Nine Great Eternal Paths.

Thousands of miles away, the vessel spirit of Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Cuirass still hid behind the boulder as it completely put away all of its aurae. It continued to chew on the Saint-king wild beast jerky as it observed the battle in the distance.

“The power of dimensions and the power of origin, this Yanluo clan junior sure is powerful. A master of two Eternal Paths, have not seen that in a very long time now.”

Seeing Yan Wushen’s abilities, Jinlong could not help but reveal a shocked look.

Even back in the Middle Ages, it had never seen many talented elites that could compare with Yan Wushen, much less surpass him.

Of course, the Four Heavenly King’s abilities too surprised Jinlong. A power that was comparable to the Nine Great Eternal Paths was extremely rare, and even fewer could be passed on.

On the other side, Heavenly King Duowen roused the treasure umbrella as eighty-one of the gemstones all lit up, forming an incomparably dazzling light as it blasted out at Pan Ruo.

Pan Ruo stood before the Gate of Destiny, as her hands formed a very arcane mudra rapidly as series of golden Bodhi light appeared on the surface of her body, transforming into a golden lotus as it wrapped her inside it.

It seemed as though the Bodhi Lotus had been cast from divine gold, exuding an immortal aura that was inviolable.

The light of the treasure umbrella was said to be able to wipe out everything, but this time, something different happened and the desired effect was not reached.

In addition to the golden lotus, there were countless golden Buddhas emerged as they sat in the void, reciting the supreme verses of Buddhism, perfectly protecting Pan Ruo within it.

Pan Ruo was solemn, like a female bodhisattva walking in the mortal realm. She held a string of quaint Buddha beads, radiating a vast Bodhi power.

“Saint arts of Buddhism, and also the beads left behind by the ancient Buddha. Interesting.” A look of surprise appeared in Yan Wushen’s eyes.

One needed to know that Pan Ruo was of the Nether-clan and should have been very afraid of the power of the Bodhi, but not only she was not afraid of it, but she had also managed to cultivate a powerful Bodhi power. She was very different.

Yan Wushen could see that the Bodhi beads in Pan Ruo’s hand were not a great treasure, but it contained incomparably vast Bodhi power, which was of great help in cultivating and using Bodhi saint arts.

If she did not rely on the beads to amplify the power of her saint art, it was certainly difficult for Pan Ruo to block off the attack of the Chaos Pearl Umbrella.

Seeing this, Jinlong’s eyes could not help but widen. “Her cultivating the Path of Destiny was one thing, but as a Netherkin, she actually managed to cultivate the Dharma.

Strange, strange indeed. I've been asleep for a hundred thousand years, had the world changed that much?"

It was just a rare trip out, and it ran into six extremely powerful juniors, Jinlong was really at a loss for words.

It felt like it had returned to the Middle Ages, with all sorts of heroes and villains that appeared one after another, fighting for supremacy.

In a blink of an eye, Jinlong ate up the jerky in its claws, and just as it was about to take out another piece, it hesitated. "I don't have much stock left, gotta eat it sparingly. Sigh. I never thought that I'd reach the point of having issues with food. Life back then with the Zhang clan sure was good, I can eat whatever I want to unlike now where I need to ration my jerkies."

"The loser of Zhang clan, how did you get screwed over by a woman? Even my body had fallen into that Netherkin lady's hand, why is my life so hard?"

As he complained, Jinlong took out another piece of wild beast jerky. Only food can provide it some sort of spiritual comfort.

As soon as it took a bite, Jinglong suddenly sensed something as it could not help but turn its head aside.

Even from far away, Jinlong saw a surge of Yin Qi surging over violently like a tsunami.

Amidst the potent Yin Qi, countless ghastly phantoms flickered alongside gray ancient corpses and hideous white skeletons.

"Hmmm? The armies of the three middle clans of the Infernal Court actually dared to come out."

A surprised look appeared in Jinlong's eyes.

The Darkmourn Mountains was an ancient battlefield, and no one knew how many souls had been buried here. It was a place where the Yin Qi was particularly heavy and was no different from the Underworld in the Eastern Region.

Ever since the Infernal Court broke through the cracks of Kunlun Realm, the Darkmourn Mountains had also become a

Battlefield of Merit, with countless armies of Ghosts, Bonekin, and Corpsekin having gathered here.

But the real battlefield was the hidden dimension within the Darkmourn Mountains. The armies of both sides rarely appear outside the Darkmourn Mountains.

Otherwise, with Darkmourn Mountains as the center, the area of tens of thousands of miles would have long been reduced to scorched earth, with no peaceful towns existing around it.

Jinlong had been in the Darkmourn Mountains and was no stranger to the Infernal Court armies.

A moment later, the Infernal Court army arrived and surrounded Yan Wushen, Pan Ruo, and the Four Heavenly Kings.

Amidst the Yin Qi, a series of powerful aura shot into the sky one after another.

While the Infernal Court army gathered was not much, but they were extremely strong, all were above the realm of the Saint King, with many top-level Saint King powerhouses among them as well.

Between the surging Yin Qi, three massive figures appeared, one was a red-haired Ghost Lord, one was Skeleton King with a dark gold body, and a Corpse King with bronze skin. All of them exuded an extremely tyrannical aura, with many terrifying visions appearing around them like a Demonic God.

Yan Wushen's gaze faintly swept past the three powerhouses that had appeared. "Yunlin, Jinlie, Yuanjue, so it's you three."

There were countless powerhouses in the Infernal Court, yet there were only scant few who can make Yan Wushen remember their names.

For Yan Wushen to be able to speak the names of this three, that meant their strength must be at a top level in the Infernal Court.

"If we have the opportunity to deal with the Four Heavenly Kings, we will naturally not let it slip. If we can kill one or

two, the Celestial Palace will definitely writhe in pain." The red-haired Ghost Lord said with a smile.

The Four Heavenly King stood side by side, looking at the Infernal Court army with a cold gaze.

Heavenly King Guangmu raised his eyebrows and snorted coldly. "A mere eyesore of a rabble dare to show their heads."

"Raaawr!"

The crimson dragon coiling around Heavenly King Guangmu flew out as it grew bigger and let out a sky-shattering dragon's roar.

"Don't you even dare!"

The three powerhouses roared as they struck immediately to protect their men.

Baaam!!

The three powerhouses activated very quickly, but still, they failed to completely ward off the dragon's roar, as a small part of the army was smashed into oblivion.

Immediately after, the crimson dragon opened its mouth and breathed extremely red and devastating flames, as if it could boil the seas and incinerate the heavens.

This flame was extremely radiant and tyrannical and could be said to be the antithesis of the dark evil powers. Using it against the middle three clans of the Infernal Court was the perfect counter.

"Hmph! Perish!"

Ghost King Yulin sneered as he stretched a ghastly hand out.

A majestic evil ghastly Qi gathered and was extremely viscous as it actually took a liquid form.

For a moment, a torrent of black rain began to fall from the sky.

Voosh!

The moment the black rain touched the crimson flames, it was immediately evaporated.

Correspondingly, the power for the crimson flames was also suppressed and gradually weakened.

“Formation set!”

Skeleton King Jinlie, with its dark gold skeleton body, shouted in a dry voice.

Immediately, the elites of the three clans all reacted as they quickly formed a bizarre formation at top speed, combining each other’s power and focused them on the three powerhouses.

For a time, the aura of the three powerhouses skyrocketed, and their form also grew correspondingly.

“Four Heavenly Kings, witness the power of the Demonic Banner of Malice!”

Ghost Lord Yulin said coldly.

As they talked, a pitch-black Demonic Banner flew out from his body, and swelled in the wind, instantly turning thousand of feet long. There were a large number of arcane and mystical runes etched upon the surface of the banner, each had the power to rip one’s soul out.

The Demonic Banner was something the three powerhouses had obtained in the Darkmourn Mountains. It was a lost treasure from the Middle Ages. It was extremely powerful, as it fluttered, violent winds roared, as the demons ran rampant.

As to why they dared to face the Four Heavenly Kings, having the Demonic Banner was one of the most important factors.

Even if they were no match against the Four Heavenly Kings, with the Demonic Banner in hand, they at least have the ability to protect themselves.

“It seems like the three of you did not come for nothing, strike with me, and show the Four Heavenly King’s who’s boss.” Yan Wushen unleashed a powerful fighting spirit.

He did not need the Ghost Lord Yulin and the other two to take the Four Heavenly Kings head-on, just like Pan Ruo, as long as they were able to restrain the Four Heavenly Kings somewhat was enough.

Heavenly King Zengzhang said indifferently. “Yan Wushen, you underestimate us, Four Heavenly Kings, far too much. You think just those three can cause us any trouble?”

The Four Heavenly Kings were connected through the soul, and there was no need for any verbal communication at all as they all struck at the same time.

Heavenly King Chiguo plucked the four strings of the white jade pipa, Heavenly King Zengzhang roused the divine sword in his hand, Heavenly King Guangmu whirled the double whip as Heavenly King shook the Chaos Pearl Umbrella.

The power of Earth, Wind, Water, and Fire all appear together, transforming into four torrents as they looked like they have flowed from a distant era and were unstoppable.

The power of the four elements not only could merge to create worlds, but they could also separate to destroy worlds.

The Four Heavenly Kings of the old Celestial Palace had the power of World Creation, and the life and death of many lives across all realms were under their control.

“Good timing.”

Yan Wushen let out a long howl as the battle spirit from his body became even stronger.

His Infernal Yanluo Qi and the strange mark on his forehead let out a dark brilliance, reflecting the void as a massive black hole formed, causing a large area of space to distort violently.

For a time, time and space seemed to be upside down as the world dimmed.

“Endless Hell!”

A unique aura that belonged to hell rushed out of the black hole.

The black hole seemed to be a passage to hell, it was deep and terrifying, with no end in sight; looking like if someone fell into it, they will never be able to break free.

The Book of Death flew out and fused with the black hole as swirls of Light of Life and Death wandered in it, destroying

everything.

Suddenly, the four torrents unleashed by the Four Heavenly Kings were all drawn as they rushed at the black hole.

At the same time, Pan Ruo struck as well, blasting out the Gate of Destiny to suppress the Four Heavenly Kings.

Inside the Gate of Destiny, a large number of Precepts of Destiny were intertwined as it blasted out the terrifying power of destiny, forming a net that no one can resist.

The Compass of Destiny also flew out, and many Chains of Destiny formed out of it, and once caught, there was no escape.

All the while, Ghost Lord Yulin, Skeleton King Jinlie, and Corpse King Yuanjue gathered the powers of all of the powerhouses as they roused the Demonic Banner of Malice. A violent surge of evil Yin Qi rushed out of the banner, as demonic thunder roared and shook the sky.

“World Creation.”

The Four Heavenly Kings yelled.

The power of Earth, Wind, Water, and Fire immediately merged with one another, forming a massive world.

This world was extremely dense and contained an extremely majestic power as it completely suppressed the space within a several-thousand-mile radius.

The Four Heavenly Kings were using the ability of the same heritage and their techniques were all but the same, so when used together, it was extremely seamless.

Once they used their combination attack, it was enough to kill any ordinary Neverwilther Supreme Saint.

Baaam!

The offensive power of the evil Yin Qi was instantly crushed, and the Demonic Banner itself was sent flying by the impact.

Immediately afterward, there were signs of damage on Pan Ruo’s Gate of Destiny, as cracks appeared on its surface and it almost came apart.

And the Chains of Destiny released by the Compass of Destiny could not penetrate the world even as they had enveloped it.

Only the black hole Yan Wushen had unleashed was still intact, and the devouring power released was getting stronger and stronger, seemingly wanting to devour the world created by the Four Heavenly Kings.

“Annihilate.”

A single, plain word, came out from the mouth of the Four Heavenly Kings.

Boom!

The massive world suddenly imploded, unleashing a violent torrent of devastating power.

A cold glint flashed in Yan Wushen’s eyes, as he destroyed the black hole, unleashing a similarly violent destructive power.

At the same time, Pan Ruo let the Gate of Destiny collapse, as a vast power of destiny turned into a river and rushed out.

For a time, the entire area was completely shrouded in destructive power, and nothing could be seen anymore.

And wherever this power spread out, a scene of devastation followed as heaven and earth buckled, and the ground within a radius of tens of thousands of miles shook violently.

“Is this really a group of Saint King-realm juniors fighting? Each and every one of them is even crazier than me.” Jinlong yelped as the rock it hid behind was instantly annihilated.

Jinlong itself was safe and sound. This bit of impact was only enough to tickle it.

But without any shelter, Jinlong could only retreat further as it did not want to be exposed in full view of everyone.

Although the impact caused by both sides was extremely powerful and destroyed countless mountains, when they got close to the heart of the Darkmourn Mountains, the shock wave disappeared and did not cause any damage to the mountain itself.

After a long while, this destructive force gradually dissipated.

There were no more mountains standing within a radius of thousands of miles, and even the earth had sunk several hundreds of feet in as countless bones were ground to dust.

Within the core area of the battle, the space was extremely unstable, as dimensional rifts continued to appear.

The original potent Yin Qi had completely dissipated at this moment, as the battle formation formed by the powerhouses of the three clans had also shattered.

Of the army of ten thousand strong, barely a thousand were left at this moment, with many broken bodies and torn limbs on the ground.

Ghost Lord Yulin, Skeleton King Jinlie, and Corpse King Yuanjue had all suffered serious injuries. They had underestimated the gap in strength between them and the Four Heavenly Kings. Even with the Demonic Banner of Malice, they were unable to gain any advantage at all.

The golden lotus protecting Pan Ruo had also shattered at this moment, and even the Bodhi light outside Pan Ruo's body had dimmed as there were traces of blood on the corners of her mouth. She was clearly wounded.

Yan Wushen stood straight and proud, his long hair fluttered in the air as he stood in the front with traces of blood in the corners of his mouth as well.

If it hadn't been for Yan Wushen taking the brunt of most of the impact, Pan Ruo and the others would have been even more severely wounded.

Although Yan Wushen was wounded, he did not care at all. Instead, a smile of excitement appeared on his face.

There was no other reason than in this clash, the Four Heavenly Kings also failed to gain an upper hand, as all of them were injured.

"You four, still want to fight? I'll be more than happy to tango." Yan Wushen said loudly.

Hearing this, a solemn look appeared in the eyes of the Four Heavenly King.

And this time, the situation was different. Yan Wushen had help, and they no longer had the upper hand. If they were to continue fighting, the results would be unpredictable.

Whoosh!

Pan Ruo, Ghost Lord Yulin, and the others all rushed to Yan Wushen's side.

Having already fought to this point, there was no reason for them to shirk.

"Yan Wushen, now that our strengths are almost on par, it does not make much sense to continue fighting. However, you better keep a low profile and not run rampant in Kunlun Realm. Otherwise, no matter where you are, we the Four Heavenly Kings will find you." Heavenly King Chiguo said solemnly.

After saying that, the Four Heavenly Kings transformed into four streams of light and left just like that as they disappeared without a trace in an instant.

Looking at the direction the Four Heavenly Kings left, Yan Wushen whispered. "Nex time, maybe it'll be you four vexing goons turn to have a headache."

Chapter 2069 - : Jinlong Seizes the Armor

Chapter 2069: Jinlong Seizes the Armor

Seeing the Four Heavenly Kings retreating, Ghost Lord Yulin, Skeleton King Jinlie and Corpse King Yuanjue all heaved a sigh of relief as a look of excitement appeared in their eyes.

Having the opportunity to fight against the Four Heavenly Kings was something countless Infernal Court powerhouses all desired, but it was mostly a daydream.

After all, the Four Heavenly Kings were really powerful, and if they were to run into them, their end will probably be rather miserable.

The trio led by Ghost Kings Yulin considered their long-held ambition to be fulfilled. Even though all of them have suffered serious injuries, and had lost many men, to wound the Four Heavenly Kings, such a price was without a doubt totally worth it.

When word was sent back to the Infernal Court, it will definitely cause great fanfare, and their reputation will undoubtedly increase greatly as their ranking among the elites of the ten clans will also increase accordingly.

Pan Ruo was very calm, as she quickly retracted all of her power, and at the same time absorbed the Compass of Destiny into her body.

Yan Wushen also put away the Book of Death, as he turned around and looked at Pan Ruo and the others with a smile. “This time, it’s thanks to you guys, or else dealing with the Four Heavenly Kings would be really troublesome. Consider me owing all of you a favor. If you run into anything trouble in the future, you can come to look for me.”

“Brother Yan, you are too generous. It is our duty to deal with the Celestial Court’s powerhouses, plus, it is our honor to be

able to fight beside you." Ghost Lord Yulin said with a smile and complimented.

There was no choice, Yan Wushen was very powerful and forceful, even in the Infernal Court, there was no one that dared to pick a fight with him.

There were people who had challenged Yan Wushen before, but they were all given a proper beating. Even the top powerhouses in the Infernal Court's Saint Kings ranking second and third were also beaten to a pulp by Yan Wushen before.

So, against Yan Wushen, Ghost Lord Yulin had to be cautious, lest he raised the former's ire.

Yan Wushen naturally knew what Ghost Lord Yulin meant and said seriously. "I know what's right and wrong. Since you lot have aided me, I will remember this. All right, you guys may return to your stations to mend your wounds."

"Then, we shall take our leave." Ghost Lord Yulin said.

After bidding farewell to Yan Wushen and Pan Ruo, Ghost Lord Yulin, Skeleton King Jinlie and Corpse King Yuanjue quickly exited the ruined battlefield with the surviving powerhouses.

From the beginning to the end, Corpse King Yuanjue was extremely silent and said nary a word.

No one was surprised at this because everyone knew that he was a person of few words.

Yan Wushen looked at Pan Ruo with a thoughtful look, saying. "With my strength alone, I have no chance winning against the Four Heavenly Kings, but… hahaha, from now on, you are my ally and I shall aid you to become the Chosen of the Fane of Destiny. When you get stronger, if you joining forces with me, we should be able to fight them on equal footing, or even overwhelm them."

"The strength of the Four Heavenly Kings are indeed very powerful. The power of World Creation they have is also extremely unusual. I am very interested in fighting them

again.” Pan Ruo’s tone was calm but there was a brilliant glint in her eyes.

Although she did not expressly agree to Yan Wushen’s proposal of an alliance, she had no doubt expressed her thoughts on the matter with these words.

At this moment, a saint light flew from the sky and fell into Yan Wushen’s hands.

“Hmmm? The sacred will of Xue Lingxian had already dissipated. A shame, I wanted to fight him too. Seems like there’s no chance now.”

Upon reading the content on the light talisman, Yan Wushen could not help but let out a sigh.

With the matter here over, Yan Wushen was prepared to leave for the Sect of the Blood God, but now, he had to give up upon this idea.

“Never mind, I’ll just look for a place to heal up first, and cultivate a little more. Pan Ruo, what’re your plans?” Yan Wushen turned his head toward Pan Ruo.

Pan Ruo looked into the depths of the Darkmourn Mountains and said. “I want to enter the Darkmourn Mountains and further comprehend the Path of Destiny.”

“I wish you luck then.”

As he said that, Yan Wushen did not linger as he disappeared without a trace.

Pan Ruo stood there for a while as she pondered a little before setting off, darting towards the depths of the Darkmourn Mountains.

The duel between the top powerhouses of the Celestial Court and the Infernal Court thus came to an end, with both Yan Wushen and the Four Heavenly Kings all wounded. If this were to spread out, one could only imagine what sort of uproar it will cause.

It was a pity that there were no spectators of this battle, save for only Jinlong who only knew how to eat that secretly observed while hidden in the dark.

“Hmm? What is this Netherkin woman doing entering the Darkmourn Mountains? I need to follow and have a look, and perhaps even get my body back.”

Jinlong’s eyes whirled about as it quietly followed Pan Ruo.

…

After sending the six Emissaries Vigilant away, peace once again returned to the Sect of the Blood God as everything seemed to have been settled.

After suffering repeated attacks, the sect grounds were seriously damaged. Aside from Yingzhu Peak, Qianyuan Mountain, and the Blood God’s Altar, the other places were nothing but a scene of devastation. They needed rebuilding as the formation arrays too needed redeploying.

These things were not troublesome, and there was no need to trouble the grandmaster, Zhang Ruochen.

Yingzhu Peak, Inside Guiyuan Hall.

After some treatment, Zhang Ruochen’s injury was basically fully healed. Only now he had the time and energy to count the spoils from the previous battle.

With the exception of a piece of the Demonstone Engraving and Rune Suppression Stones that were given to Blackie, all of the treasures seized were with Zhang Ruochen.

With a flip of his hand, Zhang Ruochen took out the Exquisite Dimensional Orb that contained the treasures.

There were not only many treasures inside it, but it also subdued the Azuresky Holy Dragon and Xuetu.

The total net worth of more than a thousand Saint King-realm elites was definitely a bonanza, even Zhang Ruochen could not help but look forward to it.

It did not take long for Zhang Ruochen to roughly count the treasures in the orb as a bright smile appeared on his face.

“One Supreme Sacred Artifact, two Divine Artifacts, three King’s Weapons, seven Demonstone Engravings, eight

precious items to forge the Neverwither Saint Body, thirteen Godstones…”

Pieces of precious treasures were taken out by Zhang Ruochen from the orb, and any one of them would attract countless powerhouses to fight for it. Even a Supreme Saint powerhouse or even the gods would be tempted.

Some weaker major realms may not even be able to produce such an amount of treasures.

The Infernal Purgatory Tower was a Supreme Sacred Artifact, and the Nethersun Wheel and the Tome of Light were ancient divine artifacts, but all of them had one thing in common, that they were all created by powerful gods. So their power was unparalleled, and they had even slew gods before.

Of the three King’s Weapons, Mo Sheng’s Blade of the Voracious Wolf was the best, but unfortunately, it suffered some damage. Zhuo Gu’s Purple-Gold Demonic Spear and the Blacksoul Umbrella that many Black Demon cultivators had used to fight Zhang Ruochen’s thunder attacks were slightly worse in quality but were still very powerful.

Speaking of which, if not for that Blacksoul Umbrella, those eight hundred Black Demon Saint Kings would have been blasted to smithereens by Zhang Ruochen’s thunder attacks, and there was no need to wait until Xue Lingxian to come out and deal with them.

“The people of Black Demon Realm sure are capable, to collect so many Demonstone Engravings. Blackie said that the engravings are probably related to a divine artifact, and I wonder if it’s true or not.”

Reaching out to touch the engravings on the ancient stone carvings, Zhang Ruochen had many thoughts in his mind.

There were a total of 12 Demonstone Engravings before him, and counting the one Blackie had, there were 13 in total, which was more than one-third of the total number.

This amount was more than the Black Market’s own collection.

In Zhang Ruochen's mind, the Saint King-realm powerhouses of Black Demon Realm were many, and the number of Demonstone Engravings they have collected should be more than eight pieces, but he had no idea who were holding the remaining engravings.

There were a total of 36 Demonstone Engravings, Zhang Ruochen had thirteen, the Black Market nine, the Moon Worship Demonic Sect three, which adds up to a total of 25 pieces.

In other words, there were still eleven pieces scattered outside, and collecting all of them would not be easy.

The Black Market had very deep tendrils, and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were no pushovers as well, so the Black Demon Realm have little hope of getting the Demonstone Engravings from these two factions.

And some of the Demonstone Engravings had long since disappeared, with their whereabouts unknown.

So, no matter how great the Black Demon Realm was, the Demonstone Engravings they had were probably a handful.

"Losing eight Demonstone Engravings to me in a single go, I suppose the people in Black Demon Realm now hates me right into the bone." Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly.

Black Demon Realm was once under Kunlun Realm's grace, but they shamelessly betrayed the latter in the end and willingly became the minions of the Heavenly Realm. Zhang Ruochen had no goodwill towards this major realm, and naturally would not allow them any hint of satisfaction.

Anyone in Kunlun Realm should not be willing to see Black Demon Realm continue to grow bigger.

If possible, Zhang Ruochen would not let anyone from Black Demon Realm take away a single piece of the Demonstone Engravings.

After carefully observing the twelve Demonstone Engravings before him, Zhang Ruochen could not help but show a contemplative expression. "The Demonstone Engravings sure is arcane, and a sacred artifact of the Demonic Path.

Cultivating anyone to its pinnacle means a chance to become a god. I wonder what powerful existence had created it. Although I don't cultivate the demonic arts, I still can gain something useful from them."

In his previous life, Zhang Ruochen's cultivation level was too low, and could not understand the Demonstone Engravings.

In this lifetime, Zhang Ruochen's cultivation was profound and his strength powerful, and he could comprehend the mysteries inside the Demonstone Engravings and enhance his own accumulations.

In his recent battles, Zhang Ruochen had been more and more aware that he had a lot of flaws in his swordsmanship. Except for the Swordsmanship of Time, and Sword Ten, he had no other sword techniques that he could rely upon. Be it the True Thunder-Fire Sword Technique of the Dreadblade, or Ling Feiyu's Nine Lives Sword Technique was no longer on par with his current cultivation level.

If he cannot learn a more powerful swordsmanship technique, then there was only one path to go, to create his own sword technique.

Although this is difficult, it was a step that must be taken.

For those peerless sword masters, almost all of the strongest sword techniques they mastered were their own creations.

It was because only a self-created sword technique can bring out one's strongest power.

"I've now cultivated over seven hundred thousand precepts of the sword. With such an accumulation, and if I were to spend some time, I should be able to create my own sword technique."

A brilliant glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes, as he made a decision in his heart.

With thirty-three Godstones in hand, time was not a problem.

Too many things had happened recently, and Zhang Ruochen had been pushed to the cusp of the storm, so it was time to lay low and reduce the attention he gets from all parties.

“Hmm?”

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen noticed something.

With a flicker, Zhang Ruochen left the Guiyuan Hall and appeared outside the sect grounds.

“Come out.” Zhang Ruochen looked in a direction and said indifferently.

Suddenly, a handsome figure appeared out of thin air as he bowed and saluted Zhang Ruochen. ” Greetings, Your Royal Highness.”

The young man that appeared before him was no stranger to Zhang Ruochen. He was the former Crown Prince of the Qitian Clan of the Immortal Vampire of Kunlun Realm, Qi Sheng.

Back then, after Empress Chi Yao returned as a goddess, she had wiped out the Immortal Vampires in Kunlun Realm in one fell swoop, only Qi Sheng and the Undying Shennü, Ying Huo were lucky to escape that fate.

Back then in the Eastern Region, Zhang Ruochen accidentally met the two and seized the Godslayer Cross Shield and the Grimoire of Beasts from their hands. He had wanted to kill them, but the Beguiler Demon Qiu Yichi suddenly appeared and rescued both of them.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Qi Sheng for a while, with a look of surprise in his eyes. He had not expected Qi Sheng’s cultivation to have reached the realm of a Seven-step Saint King.

However, when he thought of the many precious cultivation resources that the Blood Empress had, and Qi Sheng’s already excellent fundamental aptitude, it was not surprising for him to rise by two realms in a short period of time.

Especially when the second level of the Endless Abyss had many mysterious and unfathomable secret areas, one of them had a time flow rate that was different from the outside world.

Making full use of these, cultivating a powerhouse was not too difficult.

“Qi Sheng, what business have you with me?” Zhang Ruochen asked faintly.

Qi Sheng wore a respectful look, saying. “Your Royal Highness, I came with orders from Her Majesty the Blood Empress, and hope that Your Royal Highness can hand over Xuetu to me.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen’s expression suddenly changed slightly. He really did not expect the Blood Empress would send someone to ask for Xuetu from him.

There were deep grievances between him and Xuetu, and Xuetu was an Immortal Vampire. Now that the latter had fallen into his hand, there was no possibility of him letting the Xuetu go.

Inadvertently, a tinge of murderous intent radiated out of Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Sensing the murderous intent, Qi Sheng’s eyes could not help but twitch, as he said. “Her Majesty the Blood Empress beckoned me to inform you that Xuetu Shenzi is very useful to her, and she guarantees that Xuetu will never appear in Kunlun Realm again, nor will he be your enemy anymore.”

“Also, this is something Her Majesty asked me to hand over this to Your Highness in exchange for Xuetu Shenzi.”

Zhang Ruochen wanted to refuse straight away, but upon remembering that Kong Lanyou and Chi Kunlun were still in the second level of the Endless Abyss, if the Blood Empress were to take her anger out on them, things will undoubtedly be troublesome.

His mind ran quickly as Zhang Ruochen said solemnly. “Tell her, I hope that she could keep her promise. I do not want to see Xuetu in Kunlun Realm ever again.”

As he said that, Zhang Ruochen released Xuetu from the Exquisite Dimensional Orb, and casually tossed the latter to Qi Sheng.

“Your Royal Highness, this…”

Qi Sheng raised the dimensional bag with a distressed look.

“I don’t need anything from her.”

After saying that, Zhang Ruochen disappeared without a trace.

Qi Sheng was taken aback for a moment, and could only put the dimensional bag away. This result was totally expected by the Blood Empress.

Regardless, he had finally completed his task and successfully obtained Xuetu Shenzi from Zhang Ruochen’s hands.

Not wasting any time lingering, Qi Sheng immediately took Xuetu Shenzi and left towards the direction of the Endless Abyss.

…

In the depths of the Darkmourn Mountains, it was enveloped by a powerful evil Yin Qi all year round, and the environment was extremely complicated, even a top-level Saint King powerhouse would not dare to go into the place willy-nilly.

Pan Ruo seemed to be very familiar with the Darkmourn Mountains, and it did not take long before she was deep inside it.

Darkmourn Mountains was a world of its own. It was gray throughout, with countless spirits of the dead and ghosts roaming within it. It was silent, without any signs of life.

Before Pan Ruo was an extremely majestic mountain. This mountain was very different, and its outline looked much like a standing giant.

Compared to the surrounding peaks, this human-shaped peak had the strongest concentration of Yin Qi and death Qi, and many fragments of fate lingered outside the peak.

“The Darkmourn Mountains is indeed very unusual, for it to contain the Fragments of Destiny of living creatures here. This place is indeed very suitable for me to cultivate my Path of Destiny.

Looking at the towering human-shaped peak, a glint appeared in Pan Ruo’s eyes.

“Let’s cultivate here for a while, and then look for the vessel spirit of the Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Cuirass, or perhaps it will come looking for it itself.”

With a whisper, Pan Ruo stepped forward and headed towards the human-shaped mountain.

She did not fly directly to the mountain top, but instead slowly climbed up from the foot of the mountain as she carefully comprehended the mysteries of the mountain, and absorbed the Fragments of Destiny into her body.

As it looked at Pan Ruo climbing the mountain, a surprised look appeared in its eyes. “Oh? She sure knows how to look, this is indeed a wonderful place to cultivate the Path of Destiny.”

“Let’s take back the cuirass first.”

After staring for a moment, Jinlong stretched its dragon claw out and grabbed the void as a series of inscriptions that matched Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Cuirass formed in its claw.

When it was outside, it was not convenient for it to strike, for fear of attracting the attention of the Emissaries Vigilant, but now that it is in the depths of the Darkmourn Mountains, it had no more of such concerns.

Suddenly, the phantom of the cuirass appeared on the surface of Pan Ruo’s body as hundreds of golden light rushed out of it, turning into golden dragons and let out a heaven-shaking dragon roar.

“Hmm?”

Pan Ruo’s expression froze for a moment, as she quickly roused the precepts of destiny in her body, forming an ancient Gate of Destiny to try to suppress the cuirass.

It was just that Jinlong’s strength was too strong, and as the vessel spirit of Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Cuirass, it had a very mystical connection with its body, and Pan Ruo’s strength as it was today could not suppress it at all.

Baaaammm!

The Gate of Destiny blasted open, and the true form of Emperor Ming's Hundred Dragon Cuirass flew out of her body.

Whoosh!

The Hundred Dragon Cuirass fell into Jinlong's hand as it grabbed onto it firmly.

Suddenly, Jinlong's body grew rapidly and instantly transforming into a giant dragon tens of thousands of feet long. Each of its dragon scales was several dozens feet in size, and its whole body radiated with golden light as if they were made of divine gold.

Jinlong coiled in the sky as its body exuded a vast and powerful Supreme Saint aura, that pressed onto Pan Ruo like a series of ancient sacred mountains, causing her to feel like she was unable to move. However, she did not panic and remained very calm.

Jinlong lowered its head as it looked at Pan Ruo from high above with cold eyes and nary any emotions as if it was looking at a gnat.

"Netherkin woman, where did you get Emperor Ming's Hundred Dragon Cuirass from? You better be honest about this, or I will rip your soul out and burn it for ten thousand years with divine flames, making you wish that you were dead."

Chapter 2070 - The Immovable Wisdom King's Seal

Chapter 2070: The Immovable Wisdom King's Seal

Jinlong was aggressive as it unleashed an unparallelly mighty Supreme Saint aura that spread across all directions like a tide, causing everything to tremble as if it was the master of this part of the world.

Facing Jinlong's massive body, Pan Ruo looked undoubtedly very tiny, and could be crushed to pieces at any moment.

If it was any other person, they would have knelt on the ground in fear, but Pan Ruo was very calm as her eyes looked at Jinlong with resolute calmness.

"What strong willpower, this Netherkin junior sure isn't any pushover." Jinling said to itself.

Be it cultivating martial arts or spiritual power, willpower was particularly important, to become a top level Supreme Saint, or even a God, a strong will was indispensable.

Even if one's basic aptitude was weaker, as long as one had a tenacious will, one could still achieve quite some significant things.

Looking at Jinling for a moment, Pan Ruo said slowly. "The Hundred Dragon Cuirass is an item passed down from generation to generation by the Zhang clan, so naturally the Zhang clan had given this to me."

"Stop spouting nonsense. How could someone from the Zhang clan hand the cuirass to a Netherkin like you? You think I'm that easy to fool?" Jinlong yelled.

In an instant, the aura radiating from Jinlong became even stronger as it constant crushed at Pan Ruo.

Pan Ruo said indifferently. “Times had changed. You had been asleep for too long in the Darkmourn Mountains, and there are many things that you will not understand at all. There is a deep reason why the Zhang clan handed me the Emperor Ming’s Hundread Dragon Cuirass. When you return with me to the Infernal Court, you will naturally get the answers you seek.”

After a pause, she continued. “Although I am a Netherkin, but I may not necessarily be your enemy, and those of the Celestial Court may not necessarily be your friends.”

Her words undoubtedly contained deep meanings, and had vaguely revealed a lot of information.

Hearing this, Jinlong could not help but to show a contemplative look. One thing it could be sure of was that even if there was a loser in the Zhang clan, the cuirass would not so easily fall into the hands of the others, especially into the hands of an Infernal Court cultivator.

And it had noticed that the Zhang clan mark on the cuirass had not been erased.

This way, not only it could determine that the Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Armor had not truly changed hands, and Jinlong could also perceive the existence of the Zhang clan bloodline.

“Thank goodness that there are surviving kin of the Zhang clan. Otherwise, it would be me who had been negligent of my duty.” Jinlong secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

At this moment, Pan Ruo actually withstood the massive pressure as she slowly formed a mudra in her hand and a faint Bodhi light appeared on her left palm, forming a strange seal.

As soon as the seal appeared, it exuded a mysterious charm, giving someone a sense that they were unmoving as the earth, and a hint of the Will of the Vajras, unshakable and indestructible.

Jinlong cast its gaze on the seal in Pan Ruo’s hand as the look in its eyes changed drastically, as it exclaimed. “The Immovable Wisdom King’s Seal!”

“How did you have the seal? Who are you?”

Jinlong was very agitated, that its voice also trembled a little.

Pan Ruo took all of Jinlong's reaction into her eyes as she said calmly. "You don't need to know where I got the Immovable Wisdom King's Seal from, you only need to know the significance it represents."

Hearing this, Jinlong could not help but to furrow its brows as many dusty memories quickly surfaced in its mind.

The Immovable Wisdom King's Seal was no trivial matter, and it had a very significant background, related to the Immovable Wisdom King of the Zhang clan.

However, to this day, few people know that as the Immovable Wisdom King had long became a legend, and this particular hand seal had been lost, even members of the Zhang clan had not mastered it."

Jinlong had never expected that after so long, the Immovable Wisdom King's Seal had reappeared in this world, and for it to reappear on the person of a Netherkin woman.

For the Emperor Mings Hundred Dragon Cuirass and the Immovable Wisdom King's Seal to appear on the same person, it was absolutely impossible for it to be a coincidence.

"I wonder what is the origin of this Netherkin woman? For her to get the heritence of the Immovable Wisdom King's Seal, and to successfully cultivate it, is she the chosen successor of His Eminance? Why would he chose a Netherkin as his heritor?"

"A long time ago, His Eminance had dealt with the Infernal Court, and fought very fiercely against them. Logically speaking, he would not have any links to the Infernal Court, but for a Netherkin to be able to cultivate the Bodhi Arts, that probably has a lot of do with His Eminance. What sort of plans did had he made?"

Jinlong thought to itself, but was unable to figure out what the Immovable Wisdom King had in mind.

Before that, Jinlong had never thought that it would encounter such a situation, so for a good while, it had no idea what to do.

After much thought, Jinlong looked at Pan Ruo again, and said solemnly. “For the sake of you having cultivated the Immovable Wisdom King’s Seal, I shall spare you. Leave the Darkmourn Mountains, and return to the Infernal Court.”

When it comes to His Eminance the Immovable Wisdom King, Jinlong naturally dared not act rashly. With so many things that he did not understand now, chasing Pan Ruo away should be the best choice.

Pan Ruo took a deep look at Jinlong as an old mottled Gate of Destiny appeared behind her as countless Precepts of Destiny within it flowed, revealing many obscure imageries.

“Hmmm? The Emperor Ming’s Hundred Dragon Armor will be broken?”

Jinlong caught onto one of the scenes and could not help but to show a look of surprise.

Pan Ruo put away the Gate of Destiny and said seriously. “In the near future, you will encounter a great tribulation, if you cannot surmount it, your cultivation over so many Yuanhui’s will be all for nothing.”

“You dare to curse me? Want to see me squeeze you to death with my claw right now?” Jinlong puffed its beard and glared at her as it raised one of its dragon claws.

Pan Ruo was not afraid as she continued. “My main cultivation is the Path of Destiny, and I can see the fates of all life. You are destiny to under go a great tribulations, and only I can help you resolve it.”

“Nonsense! You think you can scare me? I am invincible, and who can do anything to me?” Jinlong spat disdainfully.

As the vessel spirit of an ancient Supreme Sacred Artifact, Jinlong had survived many Yuanhui Tribulations, and its strength had grown to an astonishing level, it did not believe that there was a tribulation that could threaten it.

Pan Ruo wore a serious look as she slowly spoke three words. “The Soul Devouring Lamp.”

Hearing this, Jinlong's heart shuddered. The reason why the vessel spirits of the Supreme Sacred Artifacts had hidden themselves at first, was to avoid the Yuanhui Tribulation, but at the same time, was also to avoid the Divine Artifact of the Infernal Court, the devouring of the Soul Devouring Lamp.

The Soul Devouring Lamp was just too terrifying. During the battle between Kunlun Realm and the Infernal Court during the Middle Ages, Jinlong had witnessed with its own eyes many powerful vessel spirits were devoured by the lamp, and even the vessel spirit of Divine Artifact were also severely damaged.

The Soul Devourer Lamp was literally the nemesis of vessel spirits, and encountering one was definitely a disaster.

Jinlong was not afraid of anything, but the Soul Devouring Lamp.

Although it was shocked, but on the surface, Jinlong still appeared very calm, saying. "Don't use the Soul Devouring Lamp to scare me. It's not like I've not dealt with it before. It won't be easy for it to devour me."

But immediately after, Jinlong changed its tone and said. "However, I've been asleep in the Darkmourn Mountains for a hundred thousand years now, and I'm bored of this place, I don't mind going out for a walk."

"You should have a good understanding of the outside world, so you'll lead me on then. As long as you listen to me, and feed me well with delicious food, I will not treat you badly. Just giving you pointers alone will give you endless benefits."

Hearing this, a look of contempt appeared in Pan Ruo's eyes as she stretched her hand out and said. "Return the Emperor Ming's Hundred Dragon Cuirass to me first."

"Take it, and keep it well for me."

Jinlong waved its dragon claws and simply just tossed the Hundred Dragon Cuirass to Pan Ruo.

In any case, as long as it wanted to, it could take the armor back at any time.

Pan Ruo took the armor and put it inside her body once again and then ignored Jinlong as she continued to climb the human-shaped mountain and absorb the Fragments of Destiny, comprehending the Path of Destiny.

It was rare to have such an excellent spot to cultivate her Path of Destiny, and Pan Ruo naturally will not let it slip her by.

Only when she was strong enough that she could do whatever she wanted.

“Bo-ring.”

Jinlong pouted as it took out a jerky and starting gnawing on it.

It really wanted to go to the outside world soon, but if Pan Ruo wanted to comprehend the Path of Destiny here, then it could only wait by her side.

…

Zhouwan Sacred Grounds, within the Sect of the Blood God.

Blackie led many of the sects disciples and quickly repaired the three Ninth-Rank Formations and divine runes of Yingzhu Peak.

Fortunately, the Rune Suppression Stone only created a gap in the formation, and it was not severely damage, so repairing them were not troublesome.

With the guardian array was fixed, there was no need to consume the power of the Blood God’s Altar to form the Bloodmist Barrier.

The Blood God’s Altar was of great importance, and the power accumulated in it was better not used if at all possible.

Inside Guiyan Hall, Zhang Ruochen looked at the many treasures before him, but there was a sigh in his eyes. “Unfortunately, the Infernal Purgatory Tower, the Nethersun Wheel and the Tome of Light cannot be refined, and cannot be used.”

The Nethersun Wheel and the Tome of Light were both Ancient Divine Artifacts, such treasures usually needed to be

compatible with the user to unleash its powerful strength. Otherwise, they could only use some surface power, and would not be as good as some top-level Sacred Artifacts.

Unless one was strong enough to forcibly refine it, there was no need to bother whether it was compatible or not.

And the Infernal Purgatory Tower was a powerful Supreme Sacred Artifact, and had already recognized Xuetu as its master. With Zhang Ruochen's current strength, it was not enough to forcibly refine it, so he could only keep it under suppression.

The three most precious treasures he had obtained can only be shelved, which was a pity to anyone.

Then there's the Purple-gold Demonic Spear, and the Blade of the Voracious Wolf, Zhang Ruochen had no use for these two weapons. After all, he had never trained in the arts of the spear or the blade, so he would not be able to unleash their full might in his hands.

It was the Blacksoul Umbrella that Zhang Ruochen valued. He had handed it over to the Divine Sword Manor for them to fuse it with the Eight Dragon Umbrella to make a stronger weapon.

With his current cultivation strength, the Eight Dragon Umbrella and the Nine-dragon Carriage's item level were undoubtedly too low, and was no use in battle. So he needed to further improve them.

After counting all of the treasures, Zhang Ruochen summoned everyone from the Sect of the Blood God.

After repeated fierce battles, Zhang Ruochen had many thoughts and wanted to use the Sundial to seclude himself for refining for a period of time.

Like last time, the place for this seclusion was sitll Qianyuan Mountain.

Before the seclusion, Zhang Ruochen took out more than a dozen divine objects and gave them to Mu Lingxi, Han Xue, Jin Yu and the others. He already had the five Five-element Divine Objects Great Emperor Ji Mie had brought him, and

was enough for him to cast his Five-Element Chaotic Immortal Saint Body, and so there was no need to keep the rest.

“Fifth Senior Brother, this King’s Weapon is yours.”

With a wave of his hand, Zhang Ruochen tossed the Purple-gold Demonic Spear to Bao Lie.

Bao Lie immediately grabbed it and said with great surprise. “I finally have a King’s Weapon! Hahaha, thank you Junior Brother.”

With the Purple-gold Demonic Spear, his strength was bound to be greatly improved.

Afterwards, Zhang Ruochen took out the Blade of the Voracious Wolf and handed it to Mu Lingxi, saying. “Lingxi, while the Blade of the Voracious Wolf is slightly damaged, but as long as it is nourished with demonic energy for a period of time, it can be completely repaired.”

Mu Lingxi was born to the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, and had cultivated a powerful demonic exercises, and was the best candidate to refine the Blade of the Voracious Wolf.

Naturally, Mu Lingxi would not be reserved with Zhang Ruochen, and simply just put away the blade before stretching her hand out and said. “It’s not enough to just have the Blade of the Voracious Wolf, you also need ot lend me the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait for me to study it for a while. Otherwise I won’t be able to draw out its full power.”

“What do you mean by lending you? What’s mine is yours. Take it.” Zhang Ruochen waved his hand and took out the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait.

In fact, even if Mu Lingxi had not asked for it, he would still give her the Demonic Voracious Wolf Portrait.

Zhang Ruochen had always been generous when it came to treating Mu Lingxi.

After arranging everything, Zhang Ruochen delayed no longer and immediately activated the Sundial. The power of time covered a radius of hundreds of feet, enveloping everyone on Qianyuan Mountain inside it.

Immediately, everyone quickly entered a cultivation state.

In the earlier battle, all of those in the Sect of the Blood God were aware of their own weakness, so much so that they cannot even protect themselves, much less guarding the Sect of the Blood God.

Affected by this, they were all desperate to become stronger, and never wanted to see what that had happened before happen again.

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged directly under the Sundial. Before him, eleven Demonstone Engravings were lined up, as he held the Secret Tome of Time and Space in his hand.

At Zhang Ruochen's side, the Ancient Abyssal Blade was doing its best refining pieces of sacred artifacts. It was now a Sacred Artifact of Tenth Radiance, and although it was not weak by any means, it was also obviously not enough now. It needed to continue to increase its item level, so that it could transform into a King's Weapon as soon as possible.

In this seclusion, Zhang Ruochen had a very clear plan, and there were four things that he wanted to achieve.

First, was to try and unlock the seal left behind by Yueshen on Yanshen's leg, and unlock the second level of the god's leg's power. That power should be a Supreme Saint-level power.

The second goal was to create a sword technique that belonged to him alone, and take a crucial step forward in his Path of the Sword.

The third goal was to cultivate more Precepts of Time and Precepts of Dimensions. As his main focused paths, his Precepts of Dimensional only numbered a hundred thousand, while his Precepts of Time only numbered seventy thousand, that was without a doubt too few. This would also have no small impact on his strength.

There was also the Precepts of Truth, and it was necessary to cultivate more so that he could multiply the power of his attacks by nine times as soon as possible.

Now that Zhang Ruochen already possessed thirty-ninth of ten thousand Canon of Truth, he should be able to get twice the

result with half the effort in his comprehension of various precepts.

The fourth goal was to do everything possible to break through his current cultivation level. In the face of so many powerful enemies, his Precept Dominion realm was undoubtedly too low, and he was restricted in many aspects.

If he could break through to the realm of Heaven's Reach, his strength will undoubtedly make a significant qualitative leap, and should he encounter powerful enemies at the level like Zou Yu and Mo Sheng, it would not be so difficult to fight them.

After setting his goals, Zhang Ruochen calmed himself down as he summoned all six of his Divine Aspects, and soon entered a deep cultivation state, unaffected by anything on the outside.

Chapter 2071 - Heaven's Reach

Chapter 2071: Heaven's Reach

The massive Sect of the Blood God suddenly became empty as everyone was gathered at the top of Qianyuan Mountain, including Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, He Yuan and the other demonic cultivators who had submitted.

When the Black Demon Realm came charging in, no matter what the reason was, Du Mosheng and the rest did not flinch, and performed fairly well, and this quite satisfied Zhang Ruochen

Now that the Sect of the Blood God had need for talents, so Zhang Ruochen planned to raise the three of them. All three of them were bound by the Blood God's Curse Seal, and was absolutely loyal, so he could safely invest various resources on them without worry.

Du Mosheng cultivated the Demonic God Devouring Portrait, and it was one of the four engravings that the Sect of the Blood God had kept in their collection, while Pei Linhu cultivated the Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait, which was also in Zhang Ruochen's hands, but that was won from the Black Demon Realm through the gambit battle.

The Black Demon Realm had only recently obtained the Demonic Tiger Roar Portrait, so much so that Pei Linhu had not had the time to comprehend it at all. If he had not submitted to the Sect of the Blood God, he would be destined to never see this Demonstone Engraving.

For the cultivators who cultivated the Demonstone Engravings, the significance of directly comprehending from the true imprints was extremely huge, and only by comprehending the true imprints that one can hope to cultivate a powerful destructive demonic Qi.

He Yuan was also a cultivator of the Black Demon Realm, while he did not cultivate the Demonstone Engravings, Zhang Ruochen had one piece of the engraving that was very compatible with the demonic arts he had cultivated. This was also the reason why he had agreed to cooperate with Pei Linhu and the others.

And upon receiving Zhang Ruochen's cultivation, Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu and He Yuan were naturally very excited, secretly feeling glad that they had made a wise choice. Not only they had saved their own lives, but also to receive such good treatment as they did now.

In the second year of seclusion, Zhang Ruochen's cultivation level was truly at the peak of the Precept Dominion realm, the number of Saint Path Precepts in his body had reached 19,999,999, and was just one short of reaching 20 million precepts. Once successfully, he could enter the realm of Heaven's Reach.

But Zhang Ruochen ran into a bottleneck at this stage, and unlike before, he was unable to breakthrough in a single go.

The Heaven's Reach realm was no trivial matter, it was to reach into the heavens and draw upon its power into his body, refining his form and soul in preparation for casting his Immortal Saint Body later on.

After most people cultivated to the peak of Precept Dominion-realm, they need to go through a long period of accumulation, and then use that accumulation to break through that sliver into Heaven's Reach-realm.

Like Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu, and He Yuan, they had been at the peak of Precept Dominion realm for quite some time now, but they too had been stuck at the bottleneck, and it was impossible to determine when they will be able to break through.

However, now that they have the opportunity to comprehend the Demonstone Engravings, perhaps they would be able to find an opportunity to break through their cultivation level.

“It seemed like I used to only increase the quantity of my saint path precepts but did not pay attention to quality, and had planted a hidden danger in my body. Of the nearly 20 million saint path precepts in my body, seventy percent are from cultivating the hundred thousand minor paths, and their ratio is far too big.”

Zhang Ruochen frowned and quickly found the problem.

With Zhang Ruochen’s fundamental aptitude, if the saint path precepts he cultivated were strong enough, the Heaven’s Reach-realm would not become a bottleneck and could be easily broken through.

Since returning to Kunlun Realm, Zhang Ruochen had faced an endless stream of powerful enemies, and had been under tremendous pressure to find ways to improve his strength quickly.

In contrast, comprehending the hundred thousand minor paths to increase the amount of his saint path precepts was undoubtedly the fastest.

As a result, as his cultivation level increased, the proportion of the minor paths in Zhang Ruochen’s body became larger and larger, and was very difficult to reverse now.

The most troublesome thing was that once the saint path precepts was cultivated, although it was not impossible to change them, it was also extremely difficult.

“All of my saint path precepts are very closely integrated, if I were to rashly extracted some out, problems will definitely occur, and may even collapse my Heavenly Stream.”

Zhang Ruochen felt a headache, and could not help but to feel his hands tied.

The saint path precepts can be forcibly extracted from his body, but doing so rashly will have very serious consequences. A single carelessness could ruin his path forward, and end his path of cultivation.

But if this problem was not resolved, as a master of time and space, the time Zhang Ruochen need to break through to the

Heaven's Reach realm will definitely not be short, and it was also a massive trouble in itself.

Many thoughts flashed through Zhang Ruochen's mind as he went through many methods. This was just a small twist in his path of cultivation, and if he cannot solve this, what else was there to talk about becoming a god?

"Perhaps this method may work."

Zhang Ruochen whispered and stretched out to gently stroke the Armor of the Fire God on his body.

The next moment, he roused all of the Canons of Truth in his body, and infused them into his Armor of the Fire God.

A large amount of mysterious arcane runes appeared on the surface of the Armor of the Fire God as a terrifying flame rose.

With the help of the thirty-ninth of ten thousand Canons of Truth, Zhang Ruochen had undoubtedly further roused the power of the Armor of the Fire God.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen extracted ten saint path precepts from his Heavenly Stream, and floated them outside his body.

These saint path precepts were all minor path precepts. They looked very slender, and the power they contained was also very weak.

Zhang Ruochen placed the ten saint path precepts into the flames, and carefully tempered them.

The Armor of the Fire God was left behind by Huoshen back in the day, and the divine flame contained inside it was extremely terrifying and could immolate all things.

Not too long later, one of the minor path precepts showing signs of ablation.

Zhang Ruochen wore a serious look as he carefully controlled the flames coming out from the armor to allow the ten minor path precepts to fuse with each other.

It was obviously not easy to accomplish this, and if he did not do it well, these ten saint path precepts will all be destroyed.

BAAMM!!

A saint path precept burst into pieces and dissipated into nothingness.

Zhang Ruochen's expression became grim, but he did not stop because of it, but instead became much more careful.

Even so, the ten saint path precepts still burst into pieces one after another, and were annihilated.

"Again."

After some thought, Zhang Ruochen pulled out another ten minor path precepts out from the Heavenly Stream.

As before, he still used the flames of the Armor of the Fire God to temper them.

Unfortunately, the results this time was still the same as before.

However, Zhang Ruochen obviously had no intentions of giving up. After pausing for a while, he started again.

And just like that, after hundreds of attempts, and losing thousands of saint path precepts, even his Heavenly Stream experienced slight shocks and became a little unstable.

Finally, after combining the experience from his numerous attempts, the minor path precepts appeared to show signs of fusion, as ten fused into one, forming an incomplete but stout precept.

Seeing this, Zhang Ruochen did not hesitate as he immediately pulled out another dozen of saint path precepts and tempered them using the same method.

In this process, Zhang Ruochen used all of his spiritual power to grasp at every single detail.

After a while, a relatively stout saint path precept appeared in the tempering flames, and it was already very different in nature.

Looking at this brand new saint path precept, Zhang Ruochen suddenly smiled. "This makes losing thousands of saint path precepts worth it. Using thirty-three minor path precepts to

merge into a single major path precept. While this process is difficult, it could be done."

The Eternal Paths, the Supreme Paths, the Major and the Minor Paths all had a wondrous connection between each other.

The Nine Eternal Paths are the most fundamental of paths, with 72 Supreme Paths being derived from it, before 3,000 Major Paths and 100,000 Minor Paths were further derived from it.

In contrast, dozens of minor paths of the same type can be returned to form, and fuse into a Major Path.

If one were to push further forward, dozens of Major Paths of the smae time can, in theory, also fuse into a Supreme Path.

Of course, the theory may be that, but achieving it would be extremely difficult.

To Zhang Ruochen, only fusing Minor Paths into Major Paths could work, and he could simply just forget about the others.

"Now, I need to do my best in fusing my Minor Path Precepts into Major Path Precepts, and resolve this issue from my fundamentals."

Now that a solution had been found, Zhang Ruochen naturally wanted to finish this matter as soon as possible.

Fusing was not an easy thing to do, and require incomparable care, and even if he found knack for it, it would still be difficult to quickly increase his efficiency.

As his Minor Path Precepts being reduced, Zhang Ruochen was undoubtedly able to cultivate even more powerful precepts.

In a blink of an eye, ten years had passed.

The Minor Path Precepts in Zhang Ruochen's body had been reduced by seven million, and fused into more than two hundred thousand Major Path Precepts.

At the same time, in this ten years, Zhang Ruochen had also cultivated another three million powerful Saint Path Precepts,

and the number of Saint Path Precepts in his body still had about 16 million of them, and did not lead to a regression in his cultivation.

Now, the Minor Path Precepts in Zhang Ruochen's body was less than seven million, accounting for forty percent of the total.

At this point, Zhang Ruochen stopped and no longer continue to fuse his Minor Path Precepts.

No cultivators can exist without Minor Path Precepts, which was an important foundation and was indispensable.

"Next, I should cultivate using this ratio. If my Minor Path Precepts get any lesser, my Heavenly Stream will become unstable."

Zhang Ruochen whispered to himself, and already had a plan for his future cultivation.

Although the number of precepts had decreased, the size of the Heavenly Stream was significantly larger now.

There was no other reason, the Heavenly Stream had more powerful and stout precepts, and the power contained within it was far stronger than in the past.

With the strength of the Heavenly Stream now, its ability to mobilize the Precepts of Heaven and Earth, and the power of the land, be it in terms of radius or quantity, will be greatly increased.

Correspondingly, Zhang Ruochen's own strength had also increased instead of decreasing.

As long as he re-cultivated to the peak of Precept Dominion-realm, his strength was bound to be greatly enhanced.

However, Zhang Ruochen also found a problem, that any kind of Saint Path Precepts, upon reaching half a million, would be very difficult to continue increasing their numbers.

Of the Saint Path Precepts in Zhang Ruochen's body with the largest number of precepts, it was the Precepts of the Sword. Before his seclusion, he already than seven hundred thousand of them, which could be said to be a very rare achievement.

During this seclusion of almost twelve years, his Precepts of the Sword had increased by about seventy thousand. Zhang Ruochen's understanding of the Path of the Sword became even more profound, and was even more confident to create his own sword technique.

After adjusting the Saint Path Precepts in his body, Zhang Ruochen once again threw himself into his deep cultivation. He wanted to continue increasing his cultivation, and at the same time, complete his four goals before he completes his seclusion.

On the fifteenth year of the seclusion, Du Mosheng broke through the bottleneck and broke into the realm of Heaven's Reach.

More importantly, the Blood Sea Demonic Qi inside Du Mosheng undergone a metamorphosis, and at the moment of breaking through, the first trace of Destructive Demonic Qi appeared in his body.

A year later, Pei Linhu and He Yuan also broke into in the realm of Heaven's Reach, but they were not as lucky as Du Mosheng, and had no idea when do they need to wait before they have the hope to cultivate the Destructive Demonic Qi.

Whoosh!

An extremely corporeal Sword soul flew out from Zhang Ruochen's body.

A wisp of sword Qi sprayed out, forming a saint sword as it was held in the hands of the Sword Soul.

The Sword Soul held the sword and started swung it around. The technique on display was not advanced, and were all the most basic sword techniques, but it gave someone an impression of being very subtle yet spiritual.

As time passed, the sword techniques used by the Sword Soul became deeper and deeper, as it performed all of the sword technique that Zhang Ruochen had learnt.

When the final form of the True Thunder-Fire Sword Technique was completed, the sword will from the Sword Soul suddenly changed.

The saint sword traversed a very bizarre trajectory as slight ripples appeared in space, and the flow of time also showed subtle changes.

A crystal clear flower appeared out of nowhere, blooming slowly and beautifully. And at the moment this strange flower bloomed, there was obvious fluctuations in the surrounding time and space.

A Sacred Artifact of Seventh Radiance flew out of Zhang Ruochen's body, and entered the area enveloped by the sword will.

Hummmm

In an instant, countless tiny cracks appeared on the surface of the sacred artifact as it shattered, turning into dust.

Seeing this, a smile appeared on Zhang Ruochen's face.

"I finally created the first form of my own technique. Now I have finally taken another huge step forward in the Path of the Sword.

Zhang Ruochen could not help but feel proud at the preliminary creation of his very own sword technique.

Although this sword technique had only just been created, and was not even close to perfect, but in terms of power, it should at least reach the level of a high level Saint Arts.

As long as it was further perfected, its power can still be further improved.

Zhang Ruochen combined everything he had learnt, and integrated the Path of Time and Path of Dimensions into his sword technique. Once used, it can form a special dimension that could envelope the enemy, trapping them and killing them.

Although the power of this attack was still not as powerful as the Swordsmanship of Time, it was easier to perform, and could be used in tandem with the Swordsmanship of Time.

Speaking of which, it was also because Zhang Ruochen had cultivated a large amount of Precepts of Time and Precepts of Dimension, and as his understanding of the Path of Time and

the Path of Dimension that he can successfully create his own technique.

“This sword technique, lets call it the Blossoming Cadence.”

After some thought, Zhang Ruochen decided on the name of the sword technique.

Cadence represented time, and in Buddhism, there was a saying of one flower one world, and the flower represented space, so this name was undoubtedly very appropriate.

BOOOMM!

At this moment, the flow of the Heavenly Stream suddenly accelerated, and instantly rushed out of Zhang Ruochen’s body.

“I did not expect that the creation of my own sword technique to be the opportunity for me to break into the realm of Heaven’s Reach.”

Seeing this Zhang Ruochen, the smile on Zhang Ruochen’s face grew even more brilliant.

The Heavenly Stream coiled around Zhang Ruochen, and flowed at an astonishing speed as a series of saint path precepts swam in it like a fish, and was full of life.

Drawn by the Heavenly River as a wave of power of the land ripped through the air and poured into Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Originally, Zhang Ruochen’s physical body had reached its limits, and was difficult to further improve it.

But the moment the power of the land entering his body, he could clearly feel that the limit on his physical body being broken, and it became stronger bit by bit.

The effect of using the power of the land to refine his body was undoubtedly the best, and os Zhang Ruochen quickly refocused and devoted himself to cultivating.

Zhang Ruochen’s physical body was already extremely powerful, and at this moment, the benefits he would get was naturally far superior to ordinary persons.

Zhang Ruochen did not stop until his physical body was completely saturated and could no longer contain any more power of the land.

Next, he needed to let it settle down before he could continue to draw upon the power of the land to refine his body.

At this moment, the Heavenly Stream also became calm again as it submerged into Zhang Ruochen's body.

At this point, Zhang Ruochen had truly entered the realm of Heaven's Reach.

If we were to face powerhouses of the level of Zou Yu and Mo Sheng, fighting them would not be as strenuous as before.

"My Precept of Dimension have reached 280,000, and my Precept of Time has reached 210,000, my Precept of Truth, 480,000. Compared to before the seclusion, all of them have doubled, and are inline with my current cultivation level."

Zhang Ruochen was quite satisfied with the results of his cultivation over the years.

Before his seclusion, he had set four goals for himself, and now he had completed three of them, leaving only the unlocking of the second seal on Yanshen's Leg.

"My cultivation level had reached the Heaven's Reach realm, and I should be able to unlock the second seal of Yanshen's Leg, I hope I won't be disappointed."

Zhang Ruochen whispered as he looked forward to accomplishing this.

Yanshen's Leg was truly a divine leg and contained immense power. If not for the fact that Yueshen had placed four layers of seals in it, Zhang Ruochen would have never been able to control it.

Merely unlocking the first seal allowed him to have power that could threaten a Neverwither Supreme Saint. He can only wonder how powerful it would get after unlocking the second seal.

Rousing the Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean, Zhang Ruochen gathered all of the saint Qi in his body into his left

leg.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen also mobilized the essence of the Divine Sun in his Sea of Qi into his left leg.

Roused by the saint Qi and the essence of the divine sun, Zhang Ruochen's left leg instantly turned crimson, like a red hot iron pillar as thick Precepts of the Gods emerged.

"Shatter!"

When the power accumulation reached the limit, Zhang Ruochen let out a violent roar.

BOOM!

Like the falling of stars, a powerful force smashed upon the second seal on Yanshen's Leg in a frenzy.

Even though the seal set by Yueshen was extremely strong, but under that impact, it quickly shattered.

The seal shattered, and an extremely violent force emerged in a frenzy, causing the surrounding space to fragment.

Zhang Ruochen reacted extremely quickly, and immediately took out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to seal the space around him to prevent the power of Yanshen's leg from spreading outwards.

This power was extremely terrifying, and it would be a catastrophe should it spread out.

"There's a million Precepts of the Gods in there, no wonder its so terrifying."

Seeing the stout precepts coming out from his left leg, a look of shock appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

He had known from a long time that it was impossible for Yanshen's Leg to have only a hundred thousand Precept of the God, and most of them were sealed by Yueshen.

Only by breaking all four seals would the all of the Precepts of the Gods to be fully revealed.

And at that moment, the power of Yanshen's Leg could be used to destroy the entire world.

“With my current saint Qi foundation, it is not enough to fully rouse this one million Precepts of the Gods. It seems like I need to further improve my cultivation level to unlock the power of the last two seals, and release them.”

Zhang Ruochen was shocked as he truly felt the power of Yanshen’s Leg.

Pulling back his saint Qi, Yanshen’s Leg gradually returned to normal, as the million strong Precepts of the Gods became hidden again.

After some recuperation, the saint Qi in Zhang Ruochen’s body fully recovered, and his essence, Qi and spirit returned to its peak once again.

With all four goals being achieved, Zhang Ruochen inteded to leave his seclusion.

In all, he had been in seclusion for 24 years, and had spent 24 Godstones, longer than any previous seclusion.

“I should come out from seclusion now. I’ll just stow the remaining nine Godstones away first, perhaps they can be used again later.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the Sundial with a thought in mind.

As the energy of the two Godstones inlaid in it were exhausted, the Sundial fell silent and Zhang Ruochen grabbed it in his hand.

After staring at the Sundial for a moment did Zhang Ruochen put it away.

Then, Zhang Ruochen was about to stand up, but just as soon as he moved, his expression changed drastically. The reason was his left leg had became extremely heavy, and made it difficult for him to stand up.

“I never thought that after unlocking the second seal, it would be the same as the time I first got Yanshen’s Leg. It seems like I would be limping for a while now.”

After ascertaining the condition of his left leg, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to shake his head with a bitter smile.

Chapter 2072 - The Resurrection of the Female Three-eyed Ancient Corpse

Chapter 2072: The Resurrection of the Female Three-eyed Ancient Corpse

After the seclusion had ended, the Sect of the Blood God's overall strength had taken a great leap. Be it Saints or Saint Kings, all of them had greatly increased in numbers, allowing everyone to see the hope of a revival.

As long as it continued to develop this way, the Sect of the Blood God would be able to rise again sooner or later and stand proudly among all realms.

It was also because of this, everyone in the sect was even more in awe of the Grand Master, Zhang Ruochen, as all of the changes, were after all, due to him.

Jin Yu, Luo Chen and Bao Lie had all reached the Path's Anterior-realm, and was difficult to make any great improvements, but they too still made some good gains.

The only thing that Zhang Ruochen felt pity for was that both Mu Lingxi and Han Xue were not able to break through to the Heaven's Reach Realm as they ran into bottlenecks like Zhang Ruochen did. They had cultivated way too quickly, and most of the precepts they had cultivated were mostly minor paths.

If there was no special opportunity, it would be difficult for them to break into the Heaven's Reach realm, and would need to accumulate for a period of time.

"Master, I want to go out to train and gain experience, and also look for opportunities for my breakthrough."

As she thought about it, Han Xue walked over and said seriously. "Master, I want to go out to train alone, to broaden my knowledge, and seek an opportunity for my breakthrough."

Clearly, Han Xue was also aware of her own problems, and secluding alone would take who knows how long for her to get her breakthrough.

The Thousand Bone Physique's potential would require countless battles to be fully tapped.

Zhang Ruochen instantly understood what Han Xue was thinking and nodded. "Whatever you want to do, do it, Master will support you. Just be careful with everything. If you run into troubles that you cannot solve, inform me."

"Yes, I know. Master, Mistress, Blackie, Senior Uncles, all of you take care." A look of reluctance appeared in Han Xue's eyes as she bid goodbye to Zhang Ruochen and the others.

After coming back from the Infernal Court, she had no chance to get along with Zhang Ruochen, and now she had to part ways with him again, she had much hesitancy in her heart.

But, she was the heritor of the Empress of Thousand Bones, and was destined to walk an unusual path. The heart of taking that path must be extremely firm, and advance without fear and cut off all distracting thoughts.

In order to pursue the path of becoming a god, everything else can be thrown away.

WOOOSHHH!!

Han Xue did not delay any longer as she turned around and stepped the air and flew away from the Sect of the Blood God grounds.

Watching Han Xue leave, Zhang Ruochen had a complex look in his eyes. Han Xue's growth had both pleased him and pained him at the same time.

Because he knew that Han Xue's current achievements were paved with a lot of hardships.

As her master, all he can do was to give her his full support.

Zhang Ruochen believed that in the near future, Han Xue would be able to become the new Empress of Thousand Bones, and gain fame. But it was a pity that as a master, he did not seem to look the part.

Mu Lingxi walked to Zhang Ruochen's side and said. "Since Han Xue had gone to seek experience, I too have to work hard. I am returning to the Phoenix Lake to obtain the inheritance from the Ancestral Ice Phoenix."

Zhang Ruochen snapped back to his senses immediately, as he stared at Mu Lingxi and said. "Are you sure?"

"I wasn't back then, but now my cultivation level had reached the peak of the Precept Dominion realm, and also cultivated the Heavenly Phoenix Body, so I should be able to accept the heritance. Don't worry, I won't do anything I'm not sure about." Mu Lingxi said.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen pondered a little, and then said. "Do as you wish then. Once I'm done with the matters of the sect, I'll take you back to the Phoenix Lake."

The current situation in Kunlun Realm was very complicated and perilous. For Mu Lingxi to go Phoenix Lake to accept the inheritance of the Ancestral Ice Phoenix, right or wrong aside, was undoubtedly a very good thing.

Should she be successful, then she would soar into the air like a veritable phoenix, and would stand to gain everything.

Immediately, Zhang Ruochen began to deal with some of the important matters within the sect. After the previous battle, there shouldn't be anyone who would dare to come to find trouble with the Sect of the Blood God.

The only thing that Zhang Ruochen really need to be bothered about was how to deal with the Demonstone Engravings.

He did not cultivate demonic arts himself, so he did not plan to carry the Demonstone Engravings with him.

Except for the four pieces on Mu Lingxi, Du Mosheng, Pei Linhu and He Yuan. He needed to properly store the other eight pieces, not only to ensure their safety, but also to facilitate the cultivating of the disciples of the sect.

After some thoughts, Zhang Ruochen finally decided to place them into the underground space beneath the Blood God's Altar, which was equivalent to let the Blood God's divine corpse guard them.

With Zhang Ruochen's various arrangements, as long as anyone dared touch the Demonstone Engravings, they would also touch the divine corpse of the Blood God, and the consequences of that was something even a true Supreme Saint would not be able to bear.

What Supreme Saint Xuefu of the Infernal Court had suffered earlier was proof of that.

AFter entrusting the affairs of the congregation to the elders, Zhang Ruochen left the sect grounds with Mu Lingxi and Blackie.

Blackie felt it would be boring staying in the Sect of the Blood God, and follow Zhang Ruochen would be much more interesting.

As soon as she returned to the Phoenix Lake, Mu Lingxi immediately entered the secret grounds, and could not wait to accept her ancestral inheritance. She had made up her mind this time that she would succeed this time no matter what.

Seeing Mu Lingxi entering the secret grounds, Zhang Ruochen whispered. "I hope everything goes well."

Now he was at the Phoenix Lake, Zhang Ruochen was in no hurry to leave. There was nothing on right now, so he could use some relaxation and accompany Concubine Lin at the same time.

Earlier on, during the incident at Shengming City, he had left in a hurry, and had no time to say goodbye her.

And upon seeing Zhang Ruochen's return, Concubine Lin was naturally very happy, and immediately wanted to prepare meals herself.

Zhang Ruochen pulled Concubine Lin and bade her to sit as he asked. "Mother, why I don't see Kong Xuan around?"

In the past, Kong Xuan had always followed every step of Concubine Lin, but this time, she was missing.

Zhang Ruochen had already swept his spiritual power through the entire Phoenix Lake, but did not find Kong Xuan's whereabouts.

“Kong Xuan is no longer here.” Concubine Lin said.

Zhang Ruochen showed a surprised look, saying. “Where did Kong Xuan go?”

“Chen’er, not long after you left, a mysterious person appeared and took Kong Xuan away.” Concubine Lin said.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly and said. “What mysterious person? Why take Kong Xuan away?”

This was the Phoenix Lake, and had two top-level Saint Kings of Guanghan standing guard her. For someone to break in and take Kong Xuan away, this was obviously no anybody.

A glint appeared in Concubine Lin’s eyes as she said. “That mysterious man, like Kong Xuan, had seven-colored wings, and said he wanted to take Kong Xuan to a place to cultivate. Kong Xuan was unwilling at first, and it was I who advised her to go. This is her opportunity, and it will be a shame for her to miss it.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen was surprised. He did not expect Concubine Lin to say such a thing at all.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen also understood something, and if he was not wrong, the person who took Kong Xuan away was a mysterious powerhouse of the peacock demi-human clan.

It was indeed a good thing that Kong Xuan can cultivate together with him.

In fact, when he came back earlier, he noticed Kong Xuan’s cultivation had reached the realm of a Saint King and that piqued Zhang Ruochen’s curiosity. The Sacred Peacock Tome he had given to Kong Xuan was incomplete, and it stood to reason that it was impossible for Kong Xuan to cultivate to the realm of a Saint King.

Coming to think of it, Kong Xuan should have encountered another opportunity, and that was probably related to the mysterious powerhouse of the peacock demi-human clan.

Zhang Ruochen looked forward to see Kong Xuan grow into a top-level powerhouse.

On the third day after arriving at Phoenix Lake. Zhang Ruochen went to the island at the center of the lake and called upon the Drunkard, and Gu Songzi to drink and chat.

The Drunkard and Gu Songzi's days could be described as very leisurely. There was no need to go out to fight and kill, as they only needed to brew wine and refine elixers.

Gu Songzi's expression suddenly changed. "Someone broke into the Phoenix Lake."

Just at this moment, Zhang Ruochen noticed the slight spatial fluctuations in the Phoenix Lake as he turned around and cast his gaze over the vast blue lake.

Suddenly, a purple-robed woman stepping upon the water came into his eyes.

The figure of the woman in purple was extremely graceful, with exquisite features and without any blemishes. Her skin was white as jade, and her body exuded an extraordinary temperament, as if she was a fairy that came down from the heavens.

The most special thing about her was there was a vertical eye at the center of her forehead. It was as deep as a stars, and seemingly able to see through the essence of everything in the world.

"The Three-Eyed Ancients."

Zhang Ruochen squinted his eyes slightly, and saw through the identity of the woman in purple at a glance.

The Three-Eyed Ancients, they were an extremely mysterious and powerful tribe of Kunlun Realm in the past.

However, in the Middle Ages, the Three-Eyed Ancient clan went extinct, leaving only legends behind.

Yet, at this moment, a woman Three-Eyed Ancients appeared before him, and that gave birth to many guesses in Zhang Ruochen's mind.

But the Drunkard's expression changed drastically at this instant as his eyes widened and stared at the woman in purple intently, with cold sweat on his forehead.

“How could it be her? Zhang Ruochen…. Don’t you think she look familiar?”

The Drunkard’s heart trembled as he could not believe what he saw.

Zhang Ruochen said. “Look familiar? Somewhat I guess, have we met her before? No, probably not.”

The Drunkard reminded him. “The Three-Eyed Ancient Clan had been destroyed back in the Middle Ages, but when we went to the Yinyang Sea, the ancestral grounds of the Shenlong clan, we had found a female Three-Eyed Ancient corpse at the deepest part of the desolate divine sea.

At this point, the Drunkard stopped again, and gasped.

Zhang Ruochen dug through that old memory and was stunned for a moment. That woman in purple actually looked exactly the same as the corpse they had found in the desolate divine sea.

It was really weird that an ancient corpse that had been dead for over a hundred thousand years would come back alive and appear before him.

In particular, the Drunkard felt very guilty, because he did took away the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower from the female corpse.

In a blink of an eye, the woman in purple appeared on the island at the center of the lake.

She ignored Zhang Ruochen and Gu Songzi as she stared at the Drunkard and said lightly. “Hand over the sacred artifact of my people.”

Hearing this, the Drunkard’s heart suddenly stopped. It seemed like his guess was right on the mark, and the woman in purple before him was the same one he had met in the desolate divine sea.

Recomposing himself, he said calmly. “What sacred artifact of your people? I don’t know what you are talking about. I’m afraid you got the wrong person.”

“Do you need me to specify it for you? Hand over the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower.” The expression of the woman in purple turned cold.

Although the Drunkard was a little wary of the woman in purple, but he still kept the charade up. “I don’t know what Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower you’re talking about. Don’t you accuse a good man for nothing.”

“Since you don’t want to play ball, then don’t blame me for not holding back then.” A cold glint appeared in the woman in purple’s eyes as she exuded an extremely terrifying aura.

Especially when her vertical eye on her eyes bloomed with a strange brilliance, locking the Drunkard in place seemingly able to rip his soul out.

“What strength.”

Sensing the aura unleashed by the woman in purple, Zhang Ruochen was somewhat moved.

He had faintly guessed that the woman in purple should be the same creature that was encased in iceberg at the bottom of the desolate divine sea and she was resurrected for some reason. There was still a trace of cold aura that belonged to the desolate divine sea.

Now that the woman in purple had resurrected, have all other in the iceberg also been resurrected.

There were countless icebergs in the desolate divine sea, and sealed within an iceberg was a corpse, and each of the corpses were all very powerful during their lifetime, each of them were Saints and above, with many of the Saint King realm as well.

Especially the creatures imprisoned on the stone bridge were extremely terrifying, with all of them terrifying demons. Blackie’s body was also imprisoned there.

If all of those creatures were resurrected, they would undoubtedly be an extremely terrifying force.

Many thoughts quickly flashed in his hand, and before the woman in purple struck, Zhang Ruochen moved and appeared before the Drunkard. He stretched his palm out and pressed it

forward, forming a dazzling cloud of fire and neutralized the power enveloping the Drunkard.

A look of horro appeared in the eyes of the Drunkard as he became extremely wary of the woman in purple.

The moment the woman in purple locked him down, he really felt the claws of death approaching.

“You mean to stop me?” The woman in purple gave Zhang Ruochen and unfriendly look.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and said. “I have no such intentions, I just did not want you to hurt my friend.”

Immediately after, Zhang Ruochen turned towards the Drunkard and said with a serious expression. “Drunkard, take the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower out. That is a sacred artifact of the Three-Eyed Ancients, it is not a good thing for you to hold on to it.

Upon hearing this, the Drunkard showed a look of reluctance, but after seeing the cold light in the eyes of the woman in purple, he had to listen to Zhang Ruochen and take out the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower.

Upon seeing the Drunkard’s reluctance, Zhang Ruochen had to take the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower from his hand and then tossed it at the woman in purple

“Thus the item is returned to its rightful owner.”

The woman in purple robe stretched her hand out and took the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower.

Immediately, the chill in her eyes faded away as her powerful aura were also retracted.

Her trip here was to take back the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower. If there was no need, she did not want any conflict with anyone.

Of course, if someone wanted to prevent her from retrieving the sacred artifacts of the Ancient Three-Eyed Clan, she would not mind using force.

As long as there was someone of the clan that was still around, the sacred artifacts of the clan were to never be lost to outsiders.

With a flip of her hand, the woman in purple put away the Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower before turning around and prepared to leave the Phoenix Lake.

“Please hold on for a moment.” Zhang Ruochen said.

The woman in purple turned around and cast her gaze on Zhang Ruochen as she said. “What is it?”

“If you wouldn’t mind me asking, how did you get resurrected? And what’s the situation in the Yinyang Sea now?”

Zhang Ruochen asked with a solemn expression.

Hearing this, a terrifying killing intent appeared in the woman’s eyes, as she spat out two cold words. “No comment.”

Without waiting for Zhang Ruochen to say anything else, she turned around and left. Her figure flickered and disappeared without a trace in a blink of an eye.

“This woman is no pushover. You old drunkard, you sure have balls of steel, to dare steal things from a powerhouse of this level.” Gu Songzi said in a speechless tone.

The Drunkard wore a painful expression on his face as he said angrily. “How would I know that a dead body can come back alive. My Three Leaf Nine Lives Flower. Zhang Ruochen, aren’t you like super powerful? Why are you afraid of that woman?”

He was indeed not her match, but with Zhang Ruochen’s strength, why would he give in like that?

“It’s not that I’m afraid! This woman should’ve been dead since the Middle Ages, for her to suddenly come back alive, and then to think of what happened in the Yinyang Sea back then, don’t you think there’s something even more to this? I’m afraid that there might be a shocking change that had happened in the Yinyang Sea.”

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were grim, and somewhat suspected that the woman in purple was a survivor of Kunlun Realm, and it was very likely that she was not dead at all, but instead fell into a strange state that was similar to suspended animation.

It seems like he needed pay The Yinyang Sea a visit.

The Drunkard's pupils could not help but shrink as he gasped. Hearing what Zhang Ruochen had said, the secrets hidden inside the Yinyang Sea must be very terrifying.

Chapter 2073 - Dimensional Crack Over the Ying Yang Sea

Chapter 2073: Dimensional Crack Over the Ying Yang Sea

Every cultivator who had entered the Ying Yang Sea had fresh memories of what happened in it. The birth of the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon, one of the top ten weapons, attracted the most powerful beings from all sides. But they all ended up beating a hasty retreat.

According to Blackie, if it wasn't for the taboo figure unwilling to kill, no one could have made it out of the Ying Yang Sea alive.

Since then, the Yin Yang Sea had become a forbidden place, where no one dared to enter.

Someone, who should have been dead for hundreds of thousands of years, walked out of the Ying Yang Sea after so many years. There must be many mysteries behind this.

While Zhang Ruochen was deep in thought, a saint light flew from the outer sky all of a sudden.

Zhang Ruochen grabbed it with his hand as he came out of his thoughts.

"It is a communication talisman from Ao Xinyan."

Taking a look at the transmission light charm in his hand, Zhang Ruochen's face changed when he saw the communication talisman in his hand.

Ao Xinyan's message was simple, with only one line of text:

captain, hurry to Yin Yang Sea, something important needs your help.

"There is a taboo figure and Re-Awakeners in the Ying Yang Sea. What is it that needs my help?" Zhang Ruochen could not

help feeling curious.

Wanting to ask Ao Xinyan what exactly it was about, he engraved a message and cast out the communication talisman.

Back then, Zhang Ruochen's three meridians were destroyed. He left the Divine Dragon Halfling clan, planning to come back to Ao Xinyan to take back the dimensional teleportation array.

But then Ao Xinyan informed him it was the taboo figure of Yin Yang Sea who came forward to move the entire Divine Dragon Halfling clan to the ancestral land of the Divine Dragon race. The place was isolated and communication with the outside world was difficult.

Zhang Ruochen was happy for Ao Xinyan having such an encounter. So there was no hurry to retrieve the dimensional teleportation array anymore, as he knew the things would be in good hands.

He did not expect that there would be news from Ao Xinyan after so many years.

It did not take long before he got a reply from Ao Xinyan.

The situation in Yin Yang Sea is unique. I can't tell exactly what through communication talismans. I wouldn't have asked you for help if not for me being at my wit's end.

After seeing the message on the communication talisman, Zhang Ruochen frowned spontaneously. What was it that made Ao Xinyan so anxious?

But at this time, he could not refuse Ao Xinyan, no matter what.

He immediately replied to Ao Xinyan, saying that he would depart for Ying Yang Sea right away.

After thinking for a while, he cast out another communication talisman. But this time, it was meant for Princess Bai Li in the Jiuli Palace, asking her about the situation of Yin Yang Sea.

I just got the news that Infernal Court has opened a dimensional crack near the Yin Yang Sea. A massive number

of troops are gathering. I am afraid that they are planning for something big

. Princess Baili quickly replied.

Now it had become clear that Ao Xinyan's request for help must be related to the Infernal Court. But there should also be a deeper reason for that.

"You summoned me all of a sudden—what's up, Zhang Ruochen? I am busy studying the Divine Marks of Lake Phoenix, you know." Blackie appeared to be not so happy.

"Come with me to the Yin Yang Sea. Something big is going to happen there." Zhang Ruochen looked grave.

He could not help but tell Blackie about what he had learned and some of his conjectures.

"Infernal Court is quite something. I didn't know that they could open a dimensional crack near the Ying Yang Sea. It surely consumes a lot of resources. What are they up to? Could it be that they have discovered the secret hidden in the Yin Yang Sea? Furthermore, how could the taboo figure in Yin Yang Sea allow the Infernal Court to poke its nose into the Yin Yang Sea? Is he no longer in the Yin Yang Sea? Or is he hibernating again? Also, what help does Ao Xinyan need from you so much that she has to ask you to go to the Ying Yang Sea? Is it related to the Infernal Court or something else?" Blackie asked a lot of questions when it opened its mouth.

Zhang Ruochen sank into contemplation. He had the same questions, too. Just that he hadn't a clue for the moment.

If he wanted to figure out these things, perhaps he would have to go to the Ying Yang Sea.

He had little worries with his current level of strength.

He believed he could protect himself in case of trouble.

"I have got a feeling that the Yin Yang Sea is going to be a rabbit hole. Be prepared for trouble, Zhang Ruochen. Are you sure you really want to go down the rabbit hole?" Blackie looked grave.

Zhang Ruochen knew what Blackie was thinking. “This matter is of the first importance. It is likely to pose a great threat to the Kunlun Realm. I have got to check it out.”

“Besides, I have promised Ao Xinyan that I will do her a favor. So this trip down the rabbit hole is necessary.”

Blackie pondered as Zhang Ruochen had decided to go for it. “I will go with you then.”

As the decision was made, the two wasted no time departing for the Ying Yang Sea.

The usual route to the Yin-Yang Sea was departing from the Eastern Region, entering the wild and secret realm, and then going through the wormhole of the Divine-Dragon Halfling race.

But this route was way too slow.

Zhang Ruochen thought of the Three-Eyed Ancient lady, whose appearance in the Central Region probably meant that she knew a faster route.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie followed the scent of the Three-Eyed Ancient lady and chased after her.

The Three-Eyed Ancient lady was quick. After tens of thousands of miles, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie finally caught up with her.

“Hold on a second.”

Zhang Ruochen performed a Dimensional Shift and came in front of the lady out of thin air. He hovered in the air above the clouds, blocking her way.

The purple-dress lady stopped. Layers of saint light with ancient Qi force appeared on her body; she was ready to fight. “You have followed me for so long. Are you thinking of taking back the Three-Leaf Nine-Life Flower?”

While speaking, her body exuded a powerful energy of hostility.

Zhang Ruochen couldn’t help but chuckle. “Don’t get me wrong. I come in peace, just wanting to go to Yin Yang Sea

with you."

"What are you going to do in the Ying Yang Sea?"

There was a cautious look in the eyes of the woman in a purple shirt. She did not really believe what Zhang Ruochen said.

"I don't know what I will do until I arrive at the Ying Yang Sea."

Zhang Ruochen did not lie. He really did not know what help Ao Xinyan needed.

How could anyone go somewhere and not even know what to do there?

The lady in a purple dress sneered, now even more suspicious of Zhang Ruochen.

She knew at first glance that Zhang Ruochen was Heaven's Reach in his cultivation base. He could be deemed a top expert. But she did not see him as her opponent.

"The current situation in the Yin Yang Sea is complicated. As strong as you are, I am afraid that you are not going to make it back alive. My advice to you is to turn back."

The lady in a purple dress apparently did not know Zhang Ruochen, nor did she know his achievements in the Kunlun Realm. Otherwise, she would not have underestimated him.

But that came as no surprise, considering she had always been staying in the Ying Yang Sea after her awakening. She knew little about what happened in the outside world.

Zhang Ruochen did not refute, and he insisted. "Thanks for reminding me. But I absolutely have to go there for a reason. Please lead the way."

"Since you have a death wish, follow me then." The purple-dressed lady hissed.

She then moved quickly into the mountains.

She had warned Zhang Ruochen. She would not say it the second time since he insisted on going to the Yin Yang Sea. He went at his own peril and could blame no one, even if he died.

Zhang Ruochen brought Blackie and followed her with no hesitation.

Just as Zhang Ruochen had expected, the lady in a purple dress knew the shortcut to the Yin Yang Sea. In the depths of the forest was an ancient dimensional teleportation array, through which they could reach the vicinity of the Yin Yang Sea.

The long-distance teleportation ability suggested that this dimensional teleportation array was of trans-realm level, not something that ordinary dimensional cultivators could create.

With the help of this dimensional teleportation array, Zhang Ruochen, Blackie, and the lady in purple dress soon arrived at the wild secret realm from the Central Region.

“It’s freaking cold here!” Blackie shuddered spontaneously as it stood on the edge of the Ying Yang Sea.

“The Yin Yang Sea has become colder than before.”

Zhang Ruochen could also clearly feel it. As cold as the Yin Yang Sea was before, the outer area was only detrimental to those cultivators below Demi-Saint rank.

But now it was completely different. The outer area could now pose a threat to top Saints, and even Saint Kings. No one knew what it would be like once they entered the Ying Yang Sea.

Zhang Ruochen suspected that most likely, it was that taboo figure who caused the Ying Yang Sea to turn into such an inhospitable place so that it would keep ordinary cultivators out.

“The Yin Yang Sea’s forbidden array has been fully activated. Even Supreme Saints could die here. Beside the danger of the Yin Yang Sea itself, there was also the threat from the Infernal Court. Did you see that dimensional crack? The army of the Nether Clan and Bone Clan from the Infernal Court is passing over to the Kunlun Realm through that crack.”

“There is no shortage of top-notch cultivators there. It is a bad idea to engage them.”

The lady in a purple dress was cold in temperament, not particularly approachable. There were always layers of saint light on her body as she had never let down her guard against Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie looked at the horizon in the distance, where a huge dimensional crack came into view.

This dimensional crack was a thousand-yard-long, the opening looking like the bloody mouth of a beast that devoured everything.

A chill and dark energy was leaking out of the dimensional cracks in the air, filling an area of thousands of miles in the sky as dark clouds that blocked off the sun.

Many cultivators from the Nether Clan and Bone Clan were guarding the dimensional crack to keep intruders out. There was a skeleton as massive as a mountain suspended in the air. Its eyes gave out a divine light that was as bright as the scorching sun.

There were also enormous palaces floating in the dark clouds. in the foreground of the blue sky were flags and people moving back and forth. Each palace was radiating with an endless energy, which suggested that there were cultivators of incredible strength inside.

Zhang Ruochen could feel that powerful energy from hundreds of miles away.

Thunk!

Several behemoths fell from the sky. The earth violently shook as they hit the ground.

It turned out to be a few giant dragons. They were of different shapes, powerful energy radiating from their bodies. But they were all seriously injured and could hardly move, let alone fight back.

Swoosh!

Several figures descended from a palace and stepped on a dragon. That dragon wailed in pain. Its body, which was as

strong as molten steel, nearly split in half. It was a horrible sight.

“The dragons that ran away have all been captured. We should be able to unlock part of the Yin Yang Sea’s seal with them,” said a Netherkin cultivator.

They had double horns, bodies draped in dragon-scale battle armor and exuding an intense, dark curse aura.

A light gleamed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as he looked at a black Divine Dragon. He knew this dragon; it was the Heaven-devourer Dragon that had a vendetta against him in the past.

The Heaven-devourer Dragon was an ancient remnant, once the most powerful dragon in the Kunlun Realm. It was stronger than the nine Realm Bearers selected by the Divine Scripture Maiden.

Zhang Ruochen did not recognize the other dragons. But judging by their powerful aura, they must be the top powerhouses of Mount Zulong.

By the sounds of that Netherkin cultivator, it seemed that Mount Zulong had fallen and none of the dragons could escape.

“I see. They must be trying to extract the blood of the dragons and use it to remove the seal of the Yin Yang Sea. All dragons are more or less of the Divine Dragon bloodline. When all the bloodlines on Mount Zulong add up, it is no small matter,” said Blackie suddenly.

Zhang Ruochen could not help frowning upon hearing that. What was the Infernal Court up to by going to such great lengths to force open a dimensional crack and capture all the dragons on Mount Zulong?

While he was in thoughts, a massive dark battleship that looked like a hideous taotie appeared on the Ying Yang Sea.

There were many cultivators of the Infernal Court on this battleship. All of them were above Saint Kinghood in their cultivation base, none of them weak.

The bodies of giant dragons were seen lying on the deck.

All the dragon bodies had shriveled, with no more blood in them.

“These dragons are inferior to the Divine Dragons, but they still have some uses. The thin bloodline of the Divine Dragons in these bodies could break the seal of an island. There is a tremendous benefit to be gained from it and there is hope of taking The True Dragon Islands, the island.” An elderly-looking powerful being from the Infernal Court burst into laughter.

“Since it is workable, then take all the dragons and go to The True Dragon Islands to meet the masters,” said the Netherkin cultivator with a pair of horns in a deep voice.

While speaking, this powerful being from the Infernal Court grabbed several severely wounded dragons and threw them directly onto the black battleship.

Resentment filled the eyes of the Heaven-devourer Dragon, but there was nothing it could do. As the heir to Mount Zulong, it was harrowing to watch the fall of Mount Zulong.

“Damn it! They are eyeing The True Dragon Islands.” The lady in a purple dress looked bitter.

“Legend has it that the True Dragon Islands are the ancestral land of the True Dragon race and contain many treasures collected by the True Dragons. It seems that there is still a rare treasure there. Is the Infernal Court after that treasure?” said Blackie after pondering for a while.

Most of the things about the True Dragons were mere legends. No one was sure if they were true. Blackie had heard that the True Dragons possessed a rare treasure by which even the immortals would be tempted.

“We must not allow them to invade the True Dragon Islands. I wonder if Ao Xinyan has contacted those powerful beings of the Kunlun Realm.” There was an anxious look in the eyes of the lady in a purple dress.

She wanted to stop the powerful beings from the Infernal Court, but she apparently hesitated.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat when he heard that. He did not know that he was not the only person whom Ao Xinyan had contacted. So what was going on?

Chapter 2074 - Total Annihilation

Chapter 2074: Total Annihilation

Shadows lunged out from the dimensional cracks and boarded the black battleship in a flash. These people were from the Nether Clan and Bone Clan, their aura extremely powerful.

“Depart!”

The black battleship departed at the sound of a hoarse voice. It pierced through the water, heading out to the Yin Yang Sea.

Being able to sail on the Yin-Yang Sea meant that this black battleship was unusual. There were Supreme-Saint-class inscriptions engraved on it, making it resistant to the erosion of the icy-cold forces.

The Yin Yang Sea of today had become extremely dangerous to even top Saint-King cultivators. It would undoubtedly be much safer with the help of foreign objects.

The fog in the Ying Yang Sea was thick. It affected not only visibility but also spiritual power.

The black battleship disappeared into the thick fog in the blink of an eye.

“There are three hundred and ninety-five Saint-King cultivators, and seventeen of them have attained Nine-Step Saint Kinghood. They are a force to be reckoned with.” Zhang Ruochen whispered with a cold light in his eyes.

“Just the Infernal Court cultivators on this battleship can kill you ten times over. Leave now if you don’t want to die,” said the lady in a purple dress in an indifferent voice.

The lady in a purple dress said nothing further. She moved in a flash and disappeared into the fog on the Ying Yang Sea.

She thought Zhang Ruochen would be wise enough to leave when he saw so many powerful beings from the Infernal

Court.

“Hey, Zhang Ruochen, you are being disdained. By the way, what should we do now?” Blackie gloated.

Zhang Ruochen did not mind it. He stared at the foggy Yin Yang Sea. “Let’s follow her.”

He then performed a Dimensional Shift and vanished from the spot.

With his existing attainment in dimensional techniques, he could shift a short distance even on the Ying Yang Sea. He could remain stealthy to even top Saint-King cultivators if he wanted by using the dimensional technique.

The last time he came to the Ying Yang Sea, he was too weak and could only rely on the ancient ship of the dead souls. But now he did not have to do that.

He caught up with the black battleship before long.

At this time, Blackie spotted the Three-eyed Ancient lady in a purple dress. She was seen walking on water, stepping on the sea spray as she followed closely behind the black battleship. Hovering above her head was the Three-Leaf Nine-Life Flower. Her body became almost transparent, her breath concealed.

But Blackie’s keen eyes were as sharp as that of a Supreme Saint. It could see the subtlest things, and that included her.

“With the help of the Three-Leaf Nine-Life Flower, she is perfectly in harmony with the water of the Ying Yang Sea, without being affected by it. Impressive!” Zhang Ruochen was astonished at hearing what Blackie said.

The water temperature of the Yin Yang Sea was so forbidding that even the most powerful Saint-King cultivators could hardly stay in it for long. It would freeze them into ice sculptures if they were not careful.

“What do you think this woman is doing, Zhang Ruochen? She just follows the battleship and does nothing. Is she waiting for a helper?” Puzzlement filled Blackie’s eyes.

Its vision was sharp that it could see the impressive cultivation base of the lady in a purple dress, and that she was a top Path's Anterior cultivator.

With such a level of cultivation, no wonder she looked down on Zhang Ruochen.

How strong could a nascent Heaven's Reach cultivator be under normal circumstances?

"She is definitely not the only Re-Awakener at the Yin Yang Sea. By the looks of things, those Re-Awakeners have acted against the Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators. I wonder why. What are they worrying about?"

No matter how they looked at it, all this seemed very abnormal.

At first, it was only the taboo, powerful being who remained quiet. So why did even the other Re-Awakened stay quiet? Did they not care when the Netherkin and Bone Clan took the treasures of the Divine Dragon race?

Waves of hundreds of yards high rose from the sea all of a sudden.

An ancient ship of dead souls sailed out of the black fog like a skeleton. It carried tons of human and savage beast skeletons with phantoms flickering inside. It looked like a ship of death from hell.

Zhang Ruochen also heard ghastly cackles in the distance.

His eyes fixated on the ancient ship of the dead souls.

He still remembered that the last time he entered the Yin Yang Sea, the ancient ship of the dead souls that he took was similar to this one. He had many strange encounters and almost died onboard.

Seeing this ghastly ship again here was totally unexpected. He dreaded even though he was at the pinnacle of Saint Kinghood in his strength.

"Shit! I can't believe to see this boat of death on the Ying Yang Sea again."

The appearance of the ancient ship of the dead souls alarmed all the powerful beings of the Nether Clan and Bone Clan, too.

They had apparently studied the Ying Yang Sea before and knew the danger of this ancient ship of the dead souls.

The Netherkin cultivator with two horns immediately acted when he saw the ancient ship of the dead souls approaching. He grabbed a white dragon with a broken tail, cut open its body and let its blood spurt.

Strangely, as the dragon's blood splattered on the ancient ship of the dead souls, the ship slowed

"The blood of these dragons is very useful in the Ying Yang Sea." A cultivator from the Bone Clan sneered.

The Netherkin cultivator with two horns nodded in agreement. "Indeed. So we have got to use it sparingly. Their blood is precious for opening True Dragon Island. We can't afford to mess up the plan of the lords."

The white dragon with a broken tail was struggling in pain. It was suppressed, seriously injured. It became weaker and started to lose consciousness as its blood was drained.

The White Dragon King could not accept the fact that it was dying such a tragic death.

Swish!

A silvery-white sword light flashed across, cutting off the arm of the Netherkin cultivator who gripped the White Dragon King.

Before the cultivators on the battleship could know what happened, all dragons, including the White Dragon King, vanished into thin air.

"Who is it?" The Netherkin cultivator with two horns roared in anger.

Zhang Ruochen emerged from the black fog and stared coldly at all the cultivators on the battleship. "The one who comes to kill you all."

Far away from the dimensional crack at this moment, Zhang Ruochen did not want to wait any longer and was ready to strike.

He could not turn a blind eye like the lady in a purple dress could.

After all, those dragons are all living beings of the Kunlun Realm.

Zhang Ruochen also had conflicts with the dragon of Mount Zulong. They had even fought in the past. But it was an internal conflict in the Kunlun Realm. It was another matter when the Infernal Court poked its nose into the matter.

All the major races in the Kunlun Realm should unite to fight off the Infernal Court's invasion and massacre.

The lady in a purple dress hiding behind the battleship had a surprised look on her face. "He was tailing me, and now, he even snatched the dragon from so many Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators. Does he have a death wish?"

But those Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators onboard the battleship had a completely opposite reaction to those of the lady in a purple dress.

They all were alarmed when they saw it was Zhang Ruochen. "How—how come you are here, Zhang Ruochen?"

They had never expected to see this killer in the Ying Yang Sea.

Supreme Saint-class inscriptions appeared on the surface of the black battleship, intertwining and surging with dark power to form a dark light curtain.

"Hurry up! Leave the Yin Yang Sea immediately."

All the cultivators onboard the battleship decided to leave. There was no hesitation.

The Yin Yang Sea could affect the defense effectiveness of the dark light curtain, which might not withstand Zhang Ruochen's attack.

They would be safe once they left the Ying Yang Sea.

No one in their right mind would want to fight against Zhang Ruochen.

During the battle of the Sect of the Blood God, Zhang Ruochen had shown her formidable second level non-Supreme Saint combat strength. News had spread far and wide throughout the Celestial Court and Infernal Court. Who would not be intimidated?

There were many powerful beings aboard the battleship, among them were the many Path's Anterior cultivators. But there was not one third level non-Supreme Saint being here, let alone second level. How could they beat Zhang Ruochen?

Swish!

Green vines appeared out of nowhere and wrapped around the black battleship.

Moyin lunged out of Zhang Ruochen's spine and launched a fiery attack on the battleship.

She had attained Path's Anterior in her cultivation base during her previous closed-door cultivation. Her actual strength now was at the limit of Path's Anterior.

Every vine released by Moyin was extremely tough, comparable to a Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifact, extremely powerful.

The black battleship was putting out a powerful energy, but it could break away from the vines.

By Zhang Ruochen's side, several dragon kings of Mount Zulong had regained their freedom and form-shifted into human form.

"Zhang Ruochen." The Heaven-devourer Dragon looked at Zhang Ruochen with mixed feelings.

He and Zhang Ruochen were talented beings of the same era in the Kunlun Realm. He was once even more legendary than Zhang Ruochen was. Everyone feared him. He had been destined to become the new generation of dragon kings of Mount Zulong.

For a long time, the Heaven-devourer Dragon was proud and never thought someone else could be more powerful than he was.

But as time went by, the gap between him and Zhang Ruochen widened. He was lagging far behind.

While he had now become a prisoner at the mercy of others, Zhang Ruochen shocked the world to become the killer god in the eyes of many cultivators.

At the speed of Zhang Ruochen's rise eclipsed that of all other geniuses.

The Heaven-devourer Dragon never expected that he would actually need Zhang Ruochen to save him. He had nothing but despair in his heart now.

Rescued by his former enemy, who now saw his pathetic situation, the Heaven-devourer Dragon could not describe his feelings.

Boom!

Moyin breached the defense of the black battleship with an all-destroying force.

Zap!

The vines released by Moyin pierced through the bodies of dozens of cultivators.

A series of screams rose as those cultivators could not fight back. Moyin was quickly devouring their vital essence in their bodies.

As a Saint Devourer, the vital essence of cultivators could become a nutrient for its evolution.

"Still thinking of fleeing? You are all a bunch of craps. I don't even need to do it myself. Moyin, kill them!" Blackie burst into laughter.

There was a charming smile on Moyin's face, but she was extremely ruthless. Right now, she was slaughtering the cultivators of the Infernal Court aboard the battleship.

Not even Nine-Step Saint Kings could withstand Moyin's attack. She literally sucked those people dry of their vital essence.

But those Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators had got a quick response. They all gathered together and launched counterattacks at once.

Nearly a hundred Netherkin cultivators gathered together to release a powerful dark power. A curse energy permeated the air and formed a torrent of curse to attack Moyin.

Those surviving Bone Clan cultivators performed a secret technique, joining to form into a skeleton giant nearly a thousand yards tall. A dark power surrounded it as the skeleton giant struck out a punch.

Curse was the natural ability of the Nether Clan. It was mysterious and could kill even the best cultivators in the most explicable way.

Whiff!

Corroded by the power of the curse, some vines released by Moyin withered instantly.

The skeleton giant's attack was so powerful that it broke many vines.

A group of Netherkin cultivators chanted some obscure mantras, gathering their spiritual energy to infiltrate the void.

"Hand of Curse!"

The dimension shook violently as a crack split open. A huge grayish brown hand that carried an endless curse energy and could deprive a person's soul reached out from it.

"Not good!"

When the grayish brown hand appeared, all the vines released by Moyin turned grayish white. They quickly lost their vitality, and the phenomenon spread towards her.

Moyin's face changed drastically. She quickly cut off all the vines and retreated as quick as she could.

"Die!"

The skeleton giant, comprising many Bone Clan cultivators, shouted. A cold energy formed on its fist. And then it struck out at Moyin at once.

Just then, an overpowering and blunt energy appeared, followed by Thunder God Reverend standing in front of Moyin.

“Annihilation Thunder!” Zhang Ruochen bellowed. With the help of the Golden Thunder Orb, he performed an extremely overpowering thunder technique.

A series of golden lightning bolts appeared, carrying a world-annihilating energy as it struck the grayish brown hand.

Each lightning strike reduced the curse power of the grayish brown hand a little.

Strangely, the grayish brown hand let out a painful cry each time it was struck.

Kaboom!

The fist of the skeleton giant exploded, and the cold energy disappeared.

The dimensional crack in the air continued to expand as more grayish brown hands reached out from it in tandem. The terrifying sight looked as if the hell gate had opened with vicious ghosts crawling out of it.

“Humph!”

Zhang Ruochen snorted as he spurred the Golden Thunder Orb to push Annihilation Thunder to the limit.

Golden Thunder Orbs started to form before shooting out at the dimensional crack and exploding.

Baroom!

The dimensional crack instantly shattered under the heavy bombardment, while that grayish brown hand vanished.

Barf!

The secret technique was defeated and all the Netherkin cultivators puked blood as they got a huge backlash.

Thunderclouds rolled in the sky as golden thunder dragons soared, sending down a barrage of powerful lightning bolts to engulf the entire battleship.

That skeleton giant exploded at once, as it could not withstand the powerful lightning strike. Shards of bones were all over the place. Most Bone Clan cultivators died while few barely survived.

The thunder technique was overpowering and blunt. It was a Nether Clan and Bone Clan killer.

There were only dozens of cultivators left on the battleship. Apart from struggling, there was nothing else they could do.

“I will bring you along with me even if I die, Zhang Ruochen!”

The Netherkin cultivator with two horns roared, a devastating energy radiating from his body.

But there was only a look of disdain in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. “Do you think you have a chance to self-detonate in front of me?”

While speaking, a powerful force burst out of Zhang Ruochen’s body, instantly freezing a dimension as large as ten miles in radius.

Frozen along with the dimension was the violent power of the Netherkin cultivator.

Zhang Ruochen had accumulated 280,000 Precepts after his previous closed-door cultivation. So the power of his dimensional technique had also improved tremendously.

“How—how could this be possible?”

The Netherkin cultivator with two horns was shocked. He could not believe what happened.

This was the Ying Yang Sea, of which the dimension differed vastly from the outside world. This place reduced the effectiveness of any dimensional technique.

He could not believe that Zhang Ruochen’s dimensional technique could still be so terrifyingly powerful despite being

suppressed.

The other cultivators were just equally shocked. Their eyes were wide open in fear.

“Annihilate.” Zhang Ruochen spelled out a word.

Kaboom!

The bodies of the remaining Netherkin and Bone cultivators exploded. Not even the powerful Nine-Step Saint Kings were spared.

The Netherkin cultivators vanished, while all that was left of the Bone Clan cultivators were pieces of shattered bones.

Nearly four hundred Saint-King cultivators were wiped out in the blink of an eye. They had fought with all their strength, yet they could not even hurt him a bit.

“So you are the Scion of Time and Space, Zhang Ruochen.”

The lady in a purple dress revealed herself, her beautiful eyes flickering with light. She looked at Zhang Ruochen as if he was a monster.

No matter how proud and cold her temperament was, she had difficulty remaining calm now. She had been wrong about Zhang Ruochen.

Chapter 2075 - The Seven Top Killers

Chapter 2075: The Seven Top Killers

After a quick battle, the sea calmed down, and the black fog that had dissipated earlier returned.

The ancient ship of the dead souls that suddenly appeared earlier had changed its direction and vanished into the thick black fog.

“Huh? You heard of Zhang Ruochen? I thought you knew nothing,” said Blackie in a strange tone of voice.

The looks in the eyes of the lady in a purple dress kept changing as she carefully studied Zhang Ruochen. It was only after a while that her expression was back to normality. “The situation in the Yin Yang Sea is complicated now. Let me first take you to see Princess Shenlong.”

“Princess Shenlong?”

The lady in purple no longer despised Zhang Ruochen as much as before. After all, those who possessed combat strength like Zhang Ruochen after ancient times must be exceptional figures. Now she was more patient. “Princess Shenlong is the princess of the Divine Dragon Halfling. She found favor with a big shot, who then taught her. Now, she has recovered her Divine Dragon bloodline, and her Divine Dragon body has fully developed.”

“I can’t believe that Ao Xinyan has become Princess Shenlong. I knew she was going to be somebody.” Blackie shot a smug look at Zhang Ruochen.

The Heaven-devourer Dragon appeared on the battleship, pleading as he stared at Zhang Ruochen. “All the dragons of Mount Zulong are captured and taken to True Dragon Island by the Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators. Please help them.”

For the sake of his clan, he swallowed his pride and asked for help from his former enemy.

The other dragon kings also looked at Zhang Ruochen with a pleading look in their eyes. Since things had come to such a pass, Zhang Ruochen was the only person who could help them.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes swept across the dragon kings of Mount Zulong and finally stopped on the Heaven-devourer Dragon. It really surprised him that the Heaven-devourer Dragon would ask him for help.

"True Dragon Island is a forbidden place in the Yin Yang Sea and the ancestral land of the Divine Dragons. It is not easy to invade. They could get themselves killed if they are not careful. So why do the Netherkin and Bone Clan cultivators want to take such a risk?" Zhang Ruochen looked puzzled.

The Heaven-devourer Dragon pondered for a while and then shook his head. "I don't know. But I heard a Netherkin cultivator mention something: The Key to the World Gate, which seems to be their purpose of attacking True Dragon Island."

"The Key to the World Gate? What is that exactly?" Zhang Ruochen was even more puzzled now.

Blackie's face changed drastically. "How is it possible? How could the Key to the World Gate be on True Dragon Island? Shit! This is not good. My God! I didn't know that the Infernal Court is after this thing. Zhang Ruochen, we will have to do something, and must never let them get the Key to the World Gate."

"Huh? Why is that?" Zhang Ruochen had a curious look on his face.

As far as he remembered, Blackie rarely had such a serious look on its face. It seemed the Key to the World Gate was not that simple.

"Don't ask for now. Let us go to True Dragon Island first," said Blackie in a hurried tone of voice.

The lady in purple must have sensed something with her mighty spiritual power, her expression solemn. “The Netherkin cultivators are here.”

While speaking, her body vanished into the black fog. With the help of the Three-leaf Nine-life Flower, she made her body transparent to blend in with the seawater.

“She hid pretty fast.”

Blackie glanced with disdain at the spot where the lady in purple was hiding. She had the nerve to claim as a powerful being of ancient times when she hid at the first instance of danger. That made no sense at all.

The lady in purple ignored Blackie and concealed her energy so that the Infernal Court cultivators could not notice her.

Zhang Ruochen was now at his acme as a non-Supreme Saint cultivator. He had self-esteem, and so he did not flee. He was looking up ahead to the front of the battleship.

Swish! Swish! Swish!

Three bursts of air sounded in succession.

The dimension shook violently as a strong dark force and curse energy spread in the air, the sky dim in an instant.

A powerful dark force emerged and almost covered the entire Ying Yang Sea in it, as if the source of darkness was opened.

“That’s a powerful energy release. It is stronger than those released earlier by the hundreds of Saint Kings from the Infernal Court combined.” Zhang Ruochen muttered softly with a cautious expression.

Three figures slowly appeared from the dark clouds. They were in different shapes, but all of them were wrapped in pure dark energy, as if they were three great demons.

The intense energy release from their bodies was so powerful that it turned the surrounding world into a whirlpool.

“Huh? It is you, Zhang Ruochen.” The person who spoke was the Infernal Court cultivator standing on the left.

He had a hideous face, with one eye, and a large mouth. Scales covered his head that had two soft tentacles.

The most striking thing was that he had four muscular arms with bulging muscles, as if four horned dragons.

His name was Night Sorrow.

Zhang Ruochen was well known throughout the Celestial Court and Infernal Court. Any well-informed cultivators surely knew who he was.

The stronger a cultivator, the more concerned the cultivator about Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen was doing nothing but studying the three powerful beings right now.

The three cultivators in front of him were obviously from the Nether Clan. The tens of millions of Precepts appearing like spider web on their bodies were plain to see.

The one in the middle was relatively skinny. He had a sharp nose that looked like an eagle's beak, a pair of eyes that were as sharp as eagle's eyes, and a pair of black wings on his back that possessed a powerful dark energy.

He had no name. But every cultivator in the Infernal Court and the Celestial Court called him Never Die.

The one on the right was a woman. She was tall with attractive body curves and a pretty face; she was nearly perfect. Unfortunately, her expression was always icy, without a shred of emotion.

The most striking feature of her was the long scorpion tail on her back. The tail appeared dark gold with gleaming curse marks. People would shiver in fear by just looking at it.

Stung by her scorpion tail was the most horrible thing to happen to anyone.

She had no name, either. But people called her Bloody Ripples.

"I can't believe that three of the Seven Top Killers from the Nether Clan are here: Night Sorrow, Never Die, and Bloody

Ripples."

There was finally a subtle change in Zhang Ruochen's expression when he could see the three persons clearly.

As one of the three upper races in the Infernal Court, the Nether Clan produced many geniuses and powerful beings.

There were seven sub-Supreme Saint cultivators from the Nether Clan. They could definitely strike fear in the hearts of the cultivators in the Celestial Court. These seven powerful beings were known as the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Clan. They were Path's Anterior cultivators, and each of them had defeated, or even killed, at least one Neverwither Supreme Saint previously.

More importantly, they were good at fighting as a team. They formed a Seven Killer formation, and together, they were invincible. Even Yan Wushen, who was known as the number one cultivator in the Infernal Court, would probably have to keep himself out of their way.

The Seven Top Killers operated in a team. Since Night Sorrow, Never Die, and Bloody Ripples were here, it meant that the other Four Top Killers had also come to the Ying Yang Sea.

"What the hell is the Key to the World Gate? Why are the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Clan here? Are the Three Emperors and Twelve Reverends of the Bone Clan here, too?" asked Zhang Ruochen through telepathy.

Blackie hemmed softly. "Like I said, that thing is of great importance. It is possible that the Nether Clan and Bone Clan have come all out to get it."

The Heaven-devourer Dragon and several dragon kings trembled in fear when they sensed the powerful aura of the three powerful beings from the Infernal Court. The difference in strength between them was huge. The three powerful beings could kill them with the wink of an eye.

"Zhang Ruochen, since you have come here on your own, you can't blame anyone but yourself." Never Die, who had four arms, smirked.

While he spoke, four sabers glowing with cold light flew out of him. He gripped each saber with one hand.

These four war sabers were unusual. They were regal weapons, extremely sharp—so much so that

“Four-Season Sabers! Four sabers denote four seasons, and all four seasons represent death.”

As Never Die swung the four sabers in his hands, dark energy surged and poured in, activating the regal-class inscriptions in the sabers and the swords to appear in the surrounding air.

The four seasons of spring, summer, fall, and winter were like four big worlds floating around him.

Spring was full of vitality and blooming flowers.

In summer, the sun was blazing and melting the glaciers.

In fall, yellow leaves covered the mountains, everything withering.

In winter, snow and ice covered the world.

The four big worlds were all formed by the Precepts that Never Die had cultivated. They represented his attainment of the Path.

“Impressive! Never Die’s Path not only represents destruction and death but also symbolizes the power of life. Judging from this, his comprehension of life and death must have reached a very high realm, and is no lesser than Supreme Sainthood,” said Zhang Ruochen to himself.

Four sabers glinting with light struck out, each overlapping with the world’s shadow, its sharp edge seemingly capable of destroying a world and slaying all living beings.

Faced with a powerful opponent like Zhang Ruochen, Never Die was on a full-on attack.

Not wanting to underestimate his opponent, Zhang Ruochen willed the Ancient Abyssal Blade out of the Divine Light Sea of Qi and grabbed it with his hand.

The Ancient Abyssal Blade swung across the air in an amazing path with an absolutely sharp edge.

Where the sharp edge slit past, a long stretch of fissure formed in the dimension, from where a violent dimensional force escaped.

Woom!

The sharp edge instantly obliterated the shadows of the four worlds. It had become weaker, but its momentum remained as it struck toward Never Die.

After twenty-four years of closed-door cultivation, Zhang Ruochen's attainments in sword's path have improved. He wielded the long sword in his hand as if he was a sword god. Each move was unbeatable.

He combined his sword moves with Power of Dimensions to produce an even more powerful strike.

Besides, the Ancient Abyssal Blade had absorbed and refined many sacred artifacts in the past twenty-four years. It had reached the limit of Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifacts with 129,599 inscriptions. It only needed one more inscription to become a regal weapon.

Of course, this was not a simple task. It needed to go through the baptism of tribulations, so that the inscriptions would be transformed.

If it passed the tribulation, it would become a regal weapon. If it failed, it would be destroyed.

Even the best weapon smith would find it difficult to forge a regal weapon.

The top regal weapons were something that even Supreme Saints coveted.

Zhang Ruochen had no intention of letting the Ancient Abyssal Blade to undergo the tribulation. Not that he was worried. He just wanted the Ancient Abyssal Blade to lay a better foundation for better future growth.

With the existing order of the Ancient Abyssal Blade and the boost from the Violet Godstone, it was no less powerful than an ordinary regal weapon.

Clunk!

Never Die wielded his saber and blocked the approaching attack with ease.

“A man who can be a god must not be underestimated. It’s no wonder that so many powerful beings have fallen at your hands.” Never Die sneered and his face turned stern. “Second and Seventh Brothers, let’s take him down.”

Night Sorrow and Bloody Ripples immediately struck.

The Seven Top Killers had once received an important inheritance from the Nether Temple. Each of them got one seventh of the inheritance. It was said that by making good use of this inheritance, they could become immortals together.

Since then, they worked as a team and created the unbeatable Seven Killer Formation.

There were only three of them here. But their combined combat strength was still formidable.

A long spear that was as dark as ink appeared in the hands of Night Sorrow. It had golden patterns engraved on the body, gleaming as if it had vitality.

Meanwhile, blood-red ripples were spreading into hundreds of miles from Bloody Ripples.

The strength of the three powerful beings rose. A Nether Lotus Flower with three petals appeared among them. It was this Nether Lotus Flower that combined the powers of the three, so that these three powers resonated and became one.

“Zhang Ruochen, something is wrong!” Blackie’s expression was grave.

But Zhang Ruochen was fearless. “This is a great opportunity. Let me see what the legendary Seven Top Killers have got.”

Night Sorrow flapped his wings and rapidly flew toward Zhang Ruochen. At the same time, he struck out the long spear in his hand like a bolt of lightning. Before the spear arrived, an all-destroying force had locked on Zhang Ruochen.

“Eat this!” Never Die shouted as he threw out his war saber.

Shhtaab!

The spear and the war saber pierced through Zhang Ruochen's body in tandem.

But the next moment, Zhang Ruochen vanished, leaving only an afterimage behind.

He reappeared a hundred yards away and aimed his attack at Bloody Ripples.

Battling three of the Seven Top killers was putting a tremendous pressure on Zhang Ruochen. The best way was undoubtedly to drop one of them first.

"You could still perform a Dimensional Shift in the Ying Yang Sea. No wonder you have the guts to fight us."

Bloody Ripples looked nonchalant. There was not the slightest fear on her face despite seeing Zhang Ruochen coming for her.

An enormous amount of poisonous mist was released from her slender body and drifted toward Zhang Ruochen. Her skin was fair as ice and jade, yet it was poisonous to the saints and fatal to any man.

The poisonous mist gushing out of Bloody Ripples's body was so horrible that even the dimension was being corroded and became unstable.

Zhang Ruochen frowned, and his movement froze for a while.

It was during that moment of hesitation that Blood Ripples's scorpion tail flicked across the void in a beautiful arc, slashing at Zhang Ruochen's neck. It moved so quickly that it arrived almost instantaneously.

…

About fifty thousand miles from here, a ship was sailing on the Ying Yang Sea. This ship was so massive that if a person were to stand at the bow, that person would not see the stern.

The three iron-cloth divine sails on the ship were nearly 10,000 meters long and looked like three ancient mountains from a distance.

A woman in white clothes with bright eyes and white teeth, dressed in men's clothing, holding a folding fan, was sitting on

the bow of the ship. In front of her was a variety of fine wines and exquisite wine glasses.

Despite being in men's attire, she still wore makeup. Her slender eyebrows, curvy eyelashes, and rosy lips were indescribably alluring.

She was guarded by a group of elders from the Thousand-Star Civilization.

The ship was filled with Saint-King cultivators of the Thousand-Star Civilization. It was a gathering of the aces. Of course, it was precisely because of the many powerful beings here that the Maiden of a Thousand Stars was still so calm when they entered the dangerous Yin Yang Sea.

Suddenly, there was a burst of powerful energy in the distance. Those cultivators might not have sensed it, but not Maiden of a Thousand Stars. She raised her eyebrows as she looked towards where the burst of energy came from with her Divine Eye of Origin.

There was a look of astonishment on her face, as if she had seen things from tens of thousands of miles away. "When such a major event happened, I told you Zhang Ruochen would surely come to the Ying Yang See. Now you believe me, don't you?"

Opposite Maiden of a Thousand Stars were three guys and one girl, all of whom had amazing backgrounds.

The three guys were tianzis from three ancient civilizations, respectively. The girl was Fairy Linglong, one of the beauties on the Portrait of the Nine Beauties, a dragon girl from the Celestial Dragon Realm, which was one of the top ten realms in the Celestial Court.

One Tianzi with long golden hair with an extremely good look was looking at the direction of the energy burst. A golden sun mark appeared on his brow, illuminating the sea into sparkling gold.

He was the tianzi of the Sunshine Civilization. He shook his head and smiled after seeing the battle tens of thousands of

miles away. “Zhang Ruochen should not have come to the Yin Yang Sea”

“What is that?” asked someone.

“He could have still lived for a little longer had he not come. At least, the two heaven-defying guys in the Heavenly Realm could not come to kill him just yet. But the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Clan will not let him live. This young god of war from the Kunlun Realm will probably die on the Ying Yang Sea,” said Sunshine tianzi.

Chapter 2076 - Dimensional Rift

Chapter 2076: Dimensional Rift

Affected by the aftermath of the battle, the sea billowed with stormy waves. Winds of extremely low temperature blew, and ice crystals formed in mid-air.

Zhang Ruochen released a powerful spiritual power and controlled the Ancient Abyssal Blade to parry Night Sorrow's spear with just his thought.

At the same time, he clenched his hands into fists. Summoning all the Precepts of the Fist and with the help of various Precepts of water-attribute, he performed a Luoshui Fist Technique.

Swoosh!

Massive waves rose into the sky and formed a Celestial River around Zhang Ruochen. It was as agile as if it was a living thing.

Performing the Luoshui Fist Technique with the help of water-attribute energy in the Yin Yang Sea could boost his power severalfold.

The tremor of the Celestial River dissipated the poison released by Bloody Ripples so that it could not get close, let alone penetrate Zhang Ruochen's body.

Meanwhile, the Celestial River was also blocking off the four sabers of Never Die.

As powerful and unpredictable as Never Die's saber technique was, it was difficult to stop the Celestial River.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen and the three Top Killers in a brutal battle, Blackie spontaneously maneuvered the black battleship, steering it back to keep a distance from the battlefield.

"Absolutely mighty!"

The Heaven-devourer Dragon was shocked, its body trembling involuntarily.

Using the various resources of Mount Zulong, the Heaven-devourer Dragon had rapidly improved in its self-cultivation. It had attained Eight-Step Saint Kinghood, and its strength was comparable to that of a Nine-Step Saint King when it wielded the Zulong Scale.

With such strength, the Heaven-devourer Dragon thought it was strong enough to rank among the top powerhouses.

However, it clearly felt its inadequacy now. There was a huge gap between it and the top powerhouses. It was not in the same league as them.

“Only if I could have such strength, Mount Zulong would not have…”

The Heaven-devourer Dragon clenched its fists spontaneously. It was craving for strength.

Blackie turned his head around and glanced at the woman in purple who hid in the dark. “Are you just going to watch? You are the wimpiest Three-Eyed Ancient I have ever met. What is going on with Re-Awakeners like you? You merely watch the Infernal Court invade the Yin Yang Sea and remain indifferent? If so, you might as well continue to hibernate.”

Blackie despised the Re-Awakener’s inaction, and he felt angry.

In other places, the Re-Awakeners had no choice but to hide, and that was completely understandable. But this was the Yin-Yang Sea, a forbidden place in the Kunlun Realm. Who could discover their existence?

Confronted by Blackie, the lady in purple responded in a low voice, “It’s not that I don’t want to do anything. It’s just that I can’t.”

“Why?” Blackie was puzzled.

The lady in purple remained silent for a while, and then she spoke again. “It was a god of the Infernal Court who opened the dimensional rift near the Yin Yang Sea. But he was not

alone. A few other gods have been propping up the dimensional rift with divine power. Correspondingly, their divine spirits have also penetrated the Kunlun Realm. They can't do anything, but what happens in the Ying Yang Sea can't escape their eyes. Once we, the Re-Awakeners intervene, they will immediately spot us. No one can predict what the consequences will be once we are exposed. It could mean a catastrophe for the Kunlun Realm."

It startled Blackie to hear that. He did not know there was such a story behind this.

Xue Lingxian's intervention earlier had already attracted the attention of the Celestial Court and Infernal Court, which had dispatched their Emissaries Vigilant to investigate.

If these Re-Awakeners in the Yin Yang Sea were also exposed, the Celestial Court and Infernal Court would not sit idly by. They would surely do something. The situation in the Kunlun Realm would only get from bad to worse, and more crises would follow.

Who knew this action of the Infernal Court was a test?

Blackie's heart skipped a beat after he heard that. The more Blackie thought about it, the scarier things became.

"In fact, since the Kunlun Realm became a Battlefield of Merits, the Infernal Court has continuously sent their cultivators into the Yin Yang Sea. Princess Shenlong has been the only one fighting the invasion, while Re-Awakeners like us are helping her secretly. But this time around, the Infernal Court has come with overwhelming force. The Yin Yang Sea's forbidden formation has failed to stop them, and we can't intervene either. Princess Shenlong has no choice but to ask the powerhouses in the Kunlun Realm for help,"

said the lady in purple through telepathy.

She was as helpless as she was anxious upon seeing the tension in the Yin Yang Sea.

As a Re-Awakener, she had too many constraints. It was impossible to do whatever she wanted.

Blackie fell into silence. It would be strange if the Infernal Court did not go after the Key to the World Gate.

“Eat this one more time—knowing fall by a leaf; everything withers.”

Never Die rushed to the front as his silence-filled World of Saber Will appeared to engulf Zhang Ruochen.

From the very beginning of the battle, Never Die had been on the battlefront. He possessed extremely powerful close-quarter combat capability. A single move of his saber could easily kill an ordinary Nine-Step Saint King.

A light suddenly flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. As he swung the Ancient Abyssal Blade in a strange move, the power of time and space emerged. A river of time appeared in the void, flowing slowly, without a beginning and an end.

Faint ripples then materialized in the space within a radius of hundreds of meters. A mysterious field of Sword Will formed and engulfed Never Die, Night Sorrow, and Bloody Ripples.

A crystal-clear flower took form as a result. It was the combination of the Sword Will of Time and Space that Zhang Ruochen had comprehended.

“Will Blooming,” Zhang Ruochen whispered. His voice was extremely flat without the slightest emotion.

With the churn of his thought, the peculiar flower slowly bloomed. It looked so beautiful. An invisible power of time surged, wanting to annihilate everything inside.

Woom!

Never Die’s World of Saber Will collapsed and vanished.

At the same time, the poisonous fog released by the Bloody Ripples was also broken up and quickly dissipated.

Sensing the deadly Sword Will, Never Die, and his mates reacted at once. They released purer dark energy to form a Dark Field that distorted the dimension.

Zhang Ruochen was performing his Sword Will of Time and Space at full strength. Even the Dark Field of the three could

not stop it. The sword would tear it apart at once.

Taking advantage of the opportunity when the three of them were on the defensive, Zhang Ruochen formed a Sword Soul and approached Bloody Ripples with the Ancient Abyssal Blade in hand.

Bloody Ripples was the weakest among the three, so she would be an easy target.

The Sword Soul instantly captured a large number of Marks of Time. Then, the river of time's shadow appeared and engulfed Bloody Ripples.

With the Precepts of Time reaching 210,000 in number, Zhang Ruochen's comprehension of the Sword of Time had gone to the next level. He could perform a Null Time Domain effortlessly.

A bright moon appeared in the Null Time Domain, showing various states such as cloudy, sunny, round, and imperfection.

"Moonlight Melody!"

Time and space within a radius of several dozen yards from Bloody Ripples seemed to have come to a standstill.

Boom!

The Dark Field could not stop the Sword of Time's attack, and Bloody Ripples' body exploded in an instant.

"Huh?"

Zhang Ruochen frowned instead of being delighted.

He looked in the other direction and saw Bloody Ripples reappear. She was unscathed.

"The Sword of Time really deserves its reputation," said Bloody Ripples with a bitter expression.

It was a close call just now. If not for the mystery of the Joint-Attack Array, she would have paid a great price even if she could withstand Zhang Ruochen's Sword of Time.

Even so, the Sword of Time had still shaved decades of life off Bloody Ripples.

“What a strange Joint-Attack Array. It could teleport her in an instant. No wonder the Seven Top Killers could survive through all the battles, no matter how strong their opponents were.” Zhang Ruochen could not help but think to himself as he shot a glance at Bloody Ripples.

He could not cripple her despite that fantastic opportunity just now. It would only get more difficult, as they would be more alert from now on.

“It seems that we three together can’t even defeat Zhang Ruochen. This Scion of Time and Space has improved rapidly. We have to get rid of him as fast as possible,”

said Never Die telepathically.

“Zhang Ruochen is our greatest threat. If we let him be, he would definitely ruin our plan this time. I have contacted our elder brothers through a secret method. We just need to pin Zhang Ruochen down while we wait for their arrival,” whispered Night Sorrow.

“He shaved off decades of my life. I swear I will swallow all of his vitality.” A killer look flashed in the eyes of Bloody Ripples.

It was apparent that the three of them were insufficient to do anything about Zhang Ruochen. But as soon as the other four brothers of the Seven Top Killers arrived, Zhang Ruochen would not be able to get away no matter how great his abilities were.

After a brief discussion, the trio decided to change their formation, with each of them taking a position to encircle Zhang Ruochen.

“Huh?”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed as he was about to lunge out.

Swish!

The scorpion tail flung out behind Bloody Ripples, instantly splitting into nine, blocking all of Zhang Ruochen’s escape routes.

Never Die also cast out four seemingly substantive Worlds of Saber Will in all directions.

Meanwhile, Night Sorrow took charge of the formation. His powerful dark power gushed out of the Nether Lotus Flower that connected three of their powers and rapidly spread everywhere.

Amid the power of darkness, thick and powerful Precepts that looked like intertwining chains appeared from the dark power.

A dark cage formed and trapped Zhang Ruochen in it in the blink of an eye.

“You should be proud that we have to use Dark Dungeon on you, Zhang Ruochen,” sneered Never Die.

The three of them joined hands to perform a Dark Dungeon. That would trap Zhang Ruochen for the moment, and everything would be okay.

Next, they only needed to wait for the other four of the Seven Top Killers to arrive.

…

Fifty thousand miles away, on the huge warship of the Thousand-Star Civilization, Maiden of a Thousand Stars and others were watching the brutal battle that was going on tens of thousands of miles away.

“Zhang Ruochen is trapped by Dark Dungeon. He is done for this time. It is a shame that he is still not a fully-grown Scion of Time and Space.” Sunshine Tianzi shook his head slightly.

Standing next to Sunshine Tianzi was an eighty-one-meter-tall golden giant. He was none other than Dazun, the tianzi of the Giant Spirit Civilization.

Zhang Ruochen had crossed paths with him on the Divinity Bestowment Altar last time.

Dazun could not help but sigh upon seeing Zhang Ruochen trapped by Dark Dungeon. “Unfortunately, our mission coming to the Yin Yang Sea this time is to fight the Infernal Court and get the Key to the World Gate. We can’t help Zhang Ruochen as that would expose us.”

“We had better not do anything stupid. Our mole in the Infernal Court has found out their plot. We must not screw up,” said someone in a low voice.

The eyes of Maiden of a Thousand Stars were locked on Dark Dungeon. But there was a smile on her face. “You two have underestimated Zhang Ruochen. He is the master of time and space. Do you really think Dark Dungeon could defeat his dimensional techniques? Let’s wait and see.”

“As the successor to Saint Monk Xumi, Zhang Ruochen will not die just like that,” said Fairy Linglong.

Sunshine Tianzi’s expression changed slightly. He did not know that Maiden of a Thousand Stars and Fairy Linglong were so confident of Zhang Ruochen’s ability. Probably, they would realize that the so-called Scion of Time and Space was not what they thought to be when the Seven Top Killers killed him.

…

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat as he had read the minds of Never Die and his mates.

He knew very well that once the Seven Top Killers gathered, he would be as good as dead. After all, these three Top Killers were powerful enough.

How powerful would the Seven Top Killers be when they came together?

He figured he had better leave now.

“Dark Dungeon formed by the three of them is really unshakable. Ordinary attacks may not work. I would have to perform my latest dimensional technique.”

Zhang Ruochen whispered to himself and instantly mobilized all the 280,000 Precepts of Dimension in his body.

280,000 Precepts of Dimension, tightly bound together in a special way, gathered in his left hand.

A powerful dimensional force was released, compressed, and formed into a razor-sharp edge.

This razor-sharp edge seemed unstable, as if it might collapse at any time.

He carefully controlled this edge, focusing his essence, energy, and spirit to the extreme.

“Dimensional Slash!”

He shouted quietly, striking out his left hand like a knife.

A silvery white, deadly edge slashed out. It was unstoppable, appearing like a light that cut through the darkness.

Woom!

The dimension, along with Dark Dungeon, split open in an instant, revealing an endless dark void inside.

This move, seemingly similar to Dimensional Rift, was more powerful. It could cut open dimensions and reach into the void space. Its penetrating power was extremely horrifying.

Zhang Ruochen could barely pull off this move even with his current cultivation base in Dimensional techniques.

He immediately slipped out of Dark Dungeon through the gap.

Before Never Die and his mates knew what happened, he put away the dark battleship, performed a Dimensional Shift, and vanished.

Everything just happened in a blink of an eye, so that Never Die and his mates had no time to stop him.

“He could break Dark Dungeon in an instant. We all underestimated him.”

Never Die’s face turned grave.

Zhang Ruochen was the first person who could break free from Dark Dungeon so easily.

“Zhang Ruochen has already mastered the Path of Dimension to an exceedingly high level. We can’t do anything about it if he is serious about leaving. Unfortunately, a powerhouse such as Zhang Ruochen will invariably change the entire situation in the Ying Yang Sea,” said Night Sorrow with a frown.

“Zhang Ruochen killed many of our men and took several dragons with extremely powerful bloodlines. Damn it! I will make him pay a heavy price if he comes again.” There was a deadly look in the eyes of Bloody Ripples.

Chapter 2077 - Silver Dragon Island

Chapter 2077: Silver Dragon Island

“What a powerful dimensional technique—it cut open the void! He deserves to be Saint Monk Xumi’s successor.”

There was a surprised look in Dazun’s eyes when he saw Zhang Ruochen break free from the Dark Dungeon.

“I have said long ago that with Zhang Ruochen’s ability, those Seven top Killers of the Nether Fane couldn’t defeat him easily,” the Maiden of a Thousand Stars said with a smile.

Apparently, she was delighted with the outcome.

“He might have escaped this time, but the Seven Top Killers have been targeting him. He will not be so lucky next time if he doesn’t leave the Ying Yang Sea,” said Sunshine Tianzi in a nonchalant tone of voice.

“It is nonetheless a good thing for Zhang Ruochen getting the Seven Top Killers’ attention. It would be even better for us if there are a few more people from the Kunlun Realm joining the party to bog down the Infernal Court,” said a tianzi from an ancient civilization.

He was none other than Tianzi from the Beidou Civilization. He was wearing a black costume, his face stern with a dreadful killer look in his eyes. The mark of the Big Dipper was emitting dots of pulsing light on his forehead. He looked as if he had gone through all the vicissitudes of ancient times.

“The Kunlun realm is too weak. Other than Zhang Ruochen, the others are just a bunch of mediocre cultivators. They will not make any impact, even if they all gather in the Ying Yang Sea,” said Dazun with a frown.

“I don’t think so. The Kunlun Realm is not as simple as you think. I’m sure that Zhang Ruochen is not alone here in the Yin Yang Sea this time. The Infernal Court could foul things

up if they are not careful," the Maiden of a Thousand Stars said with a meaningful look.

Unlike Sunshine Tianzi and the others, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars had arrived in the Kunlun Realm a long time ago. She had seen and heard enough, and because of this, she had never underestimated the Kunlun Realm.

"In any case, we have to go to True Dragon Island as soon as possible. The Infernal Court is coming with overwhelming force this time. They have brought many elites of the Nether Clan and Bone Clan. It seems that even the Son of Darkness is also here," said Beiduo Tianzi.

"The Son of Darkness?"

Everyone's expression changed upon hearing the name.

The Son of Darkness was the leader of the Fane of Darkness, the master of Path of Darkness, and known as the most outstanding successor to the helm of the Fane of Darkness for the past 100,000 years.

Legend has it that the Son of Darkness accidentally entered an extremely scary secret place. He not only survived but also, by serendipity, fully developed his body of darkness, which was infused with an exotic dark matter that could erode everything by serendipity.

The Son of Darkness had been living a seemingly mysterious, reclusive life for a long time

"It seems that it's not easy to get the Key to the World Gate. Sister Linglong, when will your big brother arrive?" The Maiden of a Thousand Stars turned to look at Fairy Linglong.

"He is practicing self-cultivation in the ancestral land. But Lord Ancestor has let him out. He will be here soon," said Fairy Linglong.

Sunshine Tianzi and others spontaneously breathed a sigh of relief—with the help of Fairy Linglong's eldest brother, they need not have to fear the Son of Darkness anymore.

Swish!

Ripples appeared on the sea as huge battleships emerged from the black fog.

The four warships were different from those of the Thousand-Star Civilization, but they were equally massive with each warship jam-packed with Saint-King cultivators.

The four ancient civilizations and the Celestial Dragon Realm had come prepared, each dispatching a powerful army of Saint Kings as they were determined to take the Key to the World Gate.

…

After going for tens of thousands of miles, Zhang Ruochen stopped when he saw that Never Die and his mates had not caught up with him.

With the wave of his hand, the black battleship appeared on the sea.

It surprised him that the lady in purple from the Three-Eyed Ancients was also on board.

“Why are you following us?” A hint of displeasure flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

When he brutally fought Never Die and his mates earlier, he could have hammered the trio had this lady in purple given him a hand. But she just watched on the sidelines.

So there was no wonder Zhang Ruochen did not like her at all.

The lady in purple had sensed his displeasure, too. “The sea around True Dragon Island is special. It is difficult to get to the island without someone leading the way. I’m afraid that Princess Shenlong’s hands are full right now, and I am the only one who could bring you there.”

At the same time, through telepathy, Blackie told Zhang Ruochen everything that the lady in purple said earlier.

His heart skipped a beat upon hearing what Blackie said. He did not know that the situation in the Yin Yang Sea had been so critical.

“What is the Key to the World Gate, really? Why does the Infernal Court mobilize their entire army just to get their hands on it?” asked Zhang Ruochen with a serious expression.

It was absolutely necessary to clarify something before he set out to thwart the plan of the Infernal Court.

Blackie’s expression turned grave. “If the Key to the World Gate is really on True Dragon Island, Ao Xinyan should know better. It was probably because of this that she had sent you a message asking for help. So we had better meet Ao Xinyan first.”

Ao Xinyan, as Princess Shenlong, definitely knew the many secrets in the Ying Yang Sea. Instead of continuing to make wild guesses, it would be better to ask Ao Xinyan.

“Let’s go before things become more complicated,” said Zhang Ruochen calmly.

The lad in purple quickly set the direction and steered the black battleship forward at full speed.

This battleship of the Infernal Court was highly advanced. It was the best transport and could cut out a lot of trouble sailing in the Ying Yang Sea.

As the black battleship moved forward, Zhang Ruochen sat down on the deck spontaneously and performed an Empyrean Emperor Ming’s Scripture to restore his Saint Qi.

The situation in the Yin Yang Sea was extremely perilous. Encounter with enemies was possible at any time. He had to keep himself in the best condition at all times.

After a brutal battle with Never Die and his mates, he suddenly realized something, which he needed some time to digest.

The Joint-Attack Array of the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane was strange and unpredictable. He needed to study it carefully. Even if he could find no flaws with it, he could make himself more familiar with it, and this would help in future encounters.

Zhang Ruochen had been to Yin Yang Sea once, but he knew little about it. After all, he was on an ancient ship of the dead souls and the sailing route was fixed.

In fact, there were many islands in the Yin Yang Sea, and each island was extraordinary. They were rich in various treasures, many of which were rare in the outside world.

Since the forbidden array of the Yin Yang Sea had been set in place, accessing all those islands had been difficult.

Zhang Ruochen was not in the mood to explore these islands in time like this. He just wanted to see Ao Xinyan as soon as possible and figure out everything.

The black battleship was sailing fast. It did not take too long to sail across the vast sea.

“Here we are.”

The lady in purple stopped the black battleship.

Blackie looked around in puzzlement. “Where are we? There is nothing here.”

Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and stood up from the deck. A strange light flashed in his eyes as he said, “What a mysterious folded dimension. This must be a holy land of awakening in the Yin Yang Sea.”

Had his dimensional attainment not been tremendously improved, he would not have discovered the existence of this folded dimension.

Faint ripples appeared in the dimension up ahead as a graceful figure wearing silver armor appeared.

Zhang Ruochen could not have been more familiar with this figure; she was Ao Xinyan.

It had been a few years since they last met. Ao Xinyan was more beautiful than ever. She had a noble aura that came out of her naturally and made her look unapproachable.

More importantly, she had that killer look in her eyes. Draping in divine-dragon silver armor, she was as heroic as a goddess of war.

There was a surprised look in Ao Xinyan's eyes when she saw Zhang Ruochen. She moved in a flash and came on board the battleship in an instant.

"Captain, why didn't you tell me you would come to the Ying Yang Sea?"

"My pleasure to meet you, Princess Shenlong." The lady in purple cupped her hands as a sign of respect.

"Saint King Zixin, congratulations on your successful retrieval of the sacred artifacts of the Three-Eyed Ancient clan," said Ao Xinyan with a smile.

A rare faint smile broke out on the icy face of the lady in purple. Obviously, she was thrilled to recover the Three-Leaf Nine-Life Flower.

"Something popped up just when I arrived at the Yin Yang Sea. With Saint King Zixin showing me the way, I didn't inform you about it. Besides, I guess you must have been busy recently," said Zhang Ruochen.

"This is not the place to talk. Please come in and we shall talk later," said Ao Xinyan.

Ripples appeared again in the dimension up ahead. They matched with the sea waves as the black battleship sailed forward and disappeared into the rippling dimension.

The surroundings underwent a tremendous change in the blink of an eye.

While the battleship was still on the surface of the sea, the fog and the chilling air around the battleship had disappeared, and visibility was excellent.

A vast land with no edges in sight appeared up ahead.

The land was lush and green as towering trees, whose age no one knew, covered the island. It gave people the feeling that they had come to a wild world.

"Is this True Dragon Island?" asked Zhang Ruochen.

Ao Xinyan shook her head. "No, this is Silver Dragon Island, one of the Divine Dragons' habitats. I believe you have

explored it with your spiritual power, Captain. Silver Dragon Island is as vast as several million miles in diameter. It is a sacred, fertile land. Golden Dragon Island and True Dragon Island are comparable to Silver Dragon Island. While they are called islands, calling them continents would be more appropriate. The Divine Dragon Halfling Clan's ancestor is a Pentaclaw Silver Dragon, so he has put us all on Silver Dragon Island."

There were many branches of the Divine Dragons, among which the two most dominant branches were the Pentaclaw Golden Dragon and the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon. They were extremely powerful in every respect.

For this reason, among the many islands in the Yin Yang Sea, the islands where the Pentaclaw Golden Dragon and the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon inhabited, together with True Dragon Island, were the most special, as they were all the holy land of the Divine Dragons.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat upon hearing that. The islands where the Divine Dragons lived in the past were huge; they were not really islands, per se.

Only the Yin Yang Sea could accommodate so many massive islands.

"You asked me to come to Yin Yang Sea. What do you want me to do for you?" asked Zhang Ruochen bluntly.

Ao Xinyan's expression turned serious in an instant. "A major event is about to happen in the Ying Yang Sea. It concerns the survival of the Kunlun Realm. That's why I have to ask you for your help."

"Is it about the Key to the World Gate?" asked Zhang Ruochen.

Ao Xinyan looked surprised at first, and then she nodded. "Yup. I didn't know that you already knew."

"What exactly is the Key to the World Gate? Why is the Infernal Court so crazy about it?" Zhang Ruochen was very puzzled.

So far, he still knew nothing about the Key to the World Gate.

Anyone would feel curious about that unknown thing that drove the Infernal Court crazy.

Blackie chimed in before Ao Xinyan could answer. “Is the Key of the World Gate really on True Dragon Island?”

“Yes, Master handed down his oracle. He told me the secret of the Key to the World Gate and wanted me to keep it safe,” said Ao Xinyan.

“The oracle? Is it the master you are talking about…” Blackie had thought of a taboo figure from the Divine Dragons. Who else could manifest the oracle beside him? “Where is your master? The Infernal Court is overrunning the Yin Yang Sea now. Yet he doesn’t even care about it.”

With the ability of that taboo figure, and if he wanted, he could have easily stopped the army of the Infernal Court from entering the Ying Yang Sea.

“Recently, Master left the Yin Yang Sea. He could have gone to the Celestial Dragon Realm. It is just that I don’t know when he will return. Besides, even if he did not leave, I am afraid he couldn’t intervene, anyway. If the Infernal Court knows he is still alive, they would become even more brutal in their attack.”

Blackie suddenly put two and two together. No wonder so many things happened. It turned out that it was because that taboo character was not in Yin Yang Sea.

Had he been here, he could have kept the army of the Infernal Court out of the Ying Yang Sea with various means, even if he did not intervene in person.

Woom!

Just then, there was a violent vibration in the dimension outside the island. A figure passed through the folded dimension and appeared on this hidden sea.

It was an old monk. He appeared avuncular, dressed in a monk’s robe. A faint Buddha glow emanated from him, making him look like a Bodhisattva walking between heaven and earth.

“Patriarch Dead Zen?” Zhang Ruochen cocked an eyebrow, feeling a little surprised.

But then he quickly recalled something. Saint King Zixin once said that Ao Xinyan had invited several top cultivators from the Kunlun Realm to the Yin Yang Sea.

Top cultivators at the pinnacle of self-cultivation were rare, and Patriarch Dead Zen was one of the few.

Zhang Ruochen could sense that the cultivation base of Patriarch Dead Zen had improved tremendously compared to many years ago.

At this moment, the energy of Patriarch Dad Zen was irregular. He looked as if he had been in the wars and lost it.

Patriarch Dead Zen came on board the battleship in the blink of an eye and stood in front of Zhang Ruochen with a smile. “We meet again, Mister Zhang.”

“Hey, Bald Donkey. Who bullied you?” Blackie smirked.

Patriarch Dead Zen shot a glance at Blackie. “While I was checking around True Dragon Island just now, I bumped into four of the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane. They were really powerful when they joined hands. I was almost trapped.”

“What a coincidence! We also met the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane—just that there were only three of them,” said Blackie with a strange expression.

Saint King Zixin’s heart skipped a beat. She could not help but take a good look at Patriarch Dead Zen. It surprised her that this old monk could fight four of the Nether Fane’s Seven Top Killers single-handedly. He might not have won, but at least he had shown his capability.

Zhang Ruochen nodded quietly. As the most outstanding disciple of the Path of a Thousand Buddhas in the past, Patriarch Dead Zen had created Death Zen Dharma. There was a question about his strength. He was also the best of the best in terms of creativity and talent.

Before the Kunlun Realm recovered, Patriarch Dead Zen was already a top non-Supreme Saint cultivator, who used Dead Zen Dharma to subdue the divine corpse, and fought against Shi Qianjue, who was a Supreme Saint.

Many years had passed since then, and Patriarch Dead Zen's cultivation base must have reached another higher level.

Zhang Ruochen was surprised that Ao Xinyan asked Patriarch Dead Zen for help because Patriarch Dead Zen was known as a fractious, wicked character.

He wondered who else Ao Xinyan had invited other than him and Patriarch Dead Zen.

Chapter 2078 - Spirit of the World

Chapter 2078: Spirit of the World

After storing away the battleship, Zhang Ruochen and the others followed Ao Xinyan. Then they landed on the Silver Dragon Island, which looked more like a continent.

Tens of millions of Divine Dragon Halfling were now living on Silver Dragon Island. With the help of the self-cultivation resources of the Divine Dragon, their strength had improved by leaps and bounds.

As a descendant of Pentaclaw Silver Dragons, staying on Silver Dragon Island was undoubtedly very helpful for the Divine Dragon Halflings to awaken their Divine Dragon bloodline.

When the bloodline was fully revived, the body of the Divine Dragon fully developed, they would be not much different from the real Divine Dragons.

Just like Ao Xinyan, who now belonged to the Divine Dragons and was comparable to a real Pentaclaw Silver Dragon in all aspects. She was named Princess Shenlong by that taboo figure.

Soon, they came to a magnificent palace, where silver light was shining, and dragon Qi rose and turned into lifelike Pentaclaw Silver Dragons that flew in the sky.

“What a rich saint qi of heaven and earth! This place is a holy land for self-cultivation,” whispered Zhang Ruochen.

“There are three holy veins under the Palace of Silver Dragons. It is one of the places with the highest level of saint Qi on Silver Dragon Island. I spend most of my time practicing self-cultivation here,” said Ao Xinyan.

She waved her hand, and the thick dragon Qi dispersed automatically to form a passage leading to the Palace of Silver

Dragons.

“Everyone, please.” Ao Xinyan beckoned.

Everyone followed her into the holy palace with no hesitation.

The Palace of Silver Dragons was a shrine of the Pentaclaw Silver Dragons in the past. Several Pentaclaw Silver Dragons had lived in it in the past. There was still a powerful aura of the Divine Dragons lingering around now.

The Palace of Silver Dragons comprised several palaces and looked massive from the outside. But once inside, one would find that it was an entirely different world. It was much more massive than what it appeared to be on the outside.

Zhang Ruochen and the others felt they were so insignificant in front of these palaces as if they had come to the world of the giants.

With Ao Xinyan leading the way, Zhang Ruochen and others went past several palaces and entered the most magnificent one.

Once inside, a person immediately attracted Zhang Ruochen’s attention.

The person was a teenager, sixteen or seventeen at most, wearing white, extremely good-looking, like a typical boy-next-door. Despite his age, there was a sense of depth in his eyes, as if he had experienced the vicissitudes of life. He had that authoritative aura in him, just like that of an emperor who ruled an immortal dynasty.

“The Destiny Corpse Emperor!” A light flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

Zhang Ruochen had crossed paths with the Destiny Corpse Emperor when the Destiny Corpse Emperor was first resurrected.

First, it was Patriarch Dead Zen. Now, it was the Destiny Corpse Emperor. Zhang Ruochen was impressed. It goes to show how influential Ao Xinyan was—so much so that she could invite these two characters to the Yin Yang Sea at once.

These two figures were legends. One had created the mysterious Dead Zen Dharma that could effortlessly control the dead. This technique was absolutely useful on the battlefield.

The other was the emperor who established the Central Empire and unified humanity after ancient times. He defied nature by changing his fate, getting a second life after tens of thousands of years.

The key was, his chance of getting a second life seemed to have something to do with Bi Luozi, a god-level being in ancient times. In the old days, Bi Luozi and Kong Chengzi were always together. They shared the same fame as Lord Wentian of the Ten Tribulations and Saint Monk Xumi when they joined hands. They were absolutely a pair of taboo figures.

Few characters throughout the Celestial Court and Infernal Court could rival figures like Zhang Ruochen, Patriarch Dead Zen, and the Destiny Corpse Emperor.

But both Patriarch Dead Zen and the Destiny Corpse Emperor were extremely low profile. Zhang Ruochen had never heard of any news about them although they had returned to the Kunlun Realm for such a long time. He once thought that they had attained Supreme Sainthood and could not join the War of Merits in the Kunlun Realm.

He did not expect to meet them in the Yin Yang Sea.

Both of them were shrouded in secrecy; no one could see through them and know how far their strength had gone.

Given the secrecy of Patriarch Dead Zen and the Destiny Corpse Emperor, probably no one in the Celestial Court and Infernal Court knew their existence.

Zhang Ruochen took a close look and found that the corpse aura on the Destiny Corpse Emperor’s body had become so faint that it was hardly perceivable. Perhaps when the corpse aura completely went away, he would appear to be no different from ordinary people.

He used to be the supreme emperor who possessed many incredible powers. In terms of self-cultivation, he had practiced ten or even a hundred times longer than Zhang Ruochen had.

The Destiny Corpse Emperor turned his head around and looked at Zhang Ruochen, saying in a flat voice, “I didn’t know you were here too, Zhang Ruochen.”

Zhang Ruochen sat down opposite the Destiny Corpse Emperor. As young as he was, his aura was as powerful as a young emperor, not less powerful than that of the Destiny Corpse Emperor and Patriarch Dead Zen.

“I thought you wouldn’t want to get involved in any trouble. I am surprised that you have come so early. This is completely out of your character,” said Zhang Ruochen with a meaningful look.

“Emotions determine the character of a person. When you reach the height of us, emotions can no longer influence you. I came because this concerns the Key to the World Gate,” said the Destiny Corpse Emperor.

Patriarch Dead Zen clapped his hands together with a solemn expression and uttered some Buddhist phrases. “Life is like being in the thorns; when the heart is not moving, the person does not move and will not get hurt. But if a person’s heart moves, the thorns will hurt him to the bones and the person will feel all the pains in the world.”

Knowing the meaning behind the words, the Destiny Corpse Emperor’s expression was as calm as a millpond. “Dead Zen, it’s true that I am looking to keep the Key of the World Gate. It is just in case. But as long as it does not fall into the hands of the Infernal Court and the World Gate is not opened, everything remains on the table. I never have second thoughts.”

Just then, the other cultivators had also entered the hall, looking for a place to sit down. Being the host there, Ao Xinyan was sitting in the host’s seat in the hall.

“First tell us about the Key to the World Gate, Ao Xinyan. As far as I know, the Key to the World Gate is missing since the Divine Sky-connecting Tree was chopped down. Why does it appear again now?” Blackie’s eyes were filled with doubts.

“The existence of the Key to the World Gate is actually related to the state of the Spirit of the World,” said Ao Xinyan with a solemn face.

“The Spirit of the World?” Zhang Ruochen’s heart missed a beat upon hearing the name.

No wonder Ao Xinyan said that it was a matter of life and death for the Kunlun Realm. It turned out that things actually involved the Spirit of the World.

Zhang Ruochen was no stranger to the Spirit of the World. He had been in contact with the Black Dragon Ruins Realm back then.

The so-called Spirit of the World was something that could control everything in this world because its Qi of Origin was so strong that it had formed wisdom. It could be called the law of nature, to which all the orders and rules were related.

As an immortal macroworld, the Kunlun Realm possessed an extremely powerful Spirit of the World.

As everyone knew, the Spirit of the World that the Kunlun Realm used to have was the Divine Sky-connecting Tree. It existed when the Kunlun Realm existed. The relationship between the two was symbiotic.

At the end of ancient times, a wicked being cut down the Divine Sky-connecting Tree, causing great harm to the Qi of Origin of the Kunlun Realm. Since then, the Kunlun Realm declined gradually, laws broken, the self-cultivation environment going bad, and there had been no more beings that could attain immortality. Even those who attained Supreme Sainthood were few.

It was not until Empress Chi Yao attained immortality that this shackle was broken.

The Kunlun Realm started to recover and produce many precious training resources.

“All of you know that before ancient times, the Spirit of the World in the Kunlun Realm has always been the Divine Sky-connecting Tree. But it was not just the only one. As an immortal macroworld, the Qi of Origin of the Kunlun Realm was so powerful that it surpassed that of the ordinary macroworlds,” said Ao Xinyan. “The Qi of Origin of the Kunlun Realm was divided into two from the beginning. One part was combined with the Realm Root, and the other part was hidden in a mysterious dimension. In other words, the Kunlun Realm has always had a Spirit of the Dual World. It needs a special key to access that dimension, and that special key is the Key to the World Gate. Back then, when the Divine Sky-connecting Tree was cut down, it caused great harm to the Qi of origin of the Kunlun Realm. The other half of the Qi of Origin fell into silence, and the Key of the World Gate disappeared.”

This secret startled everyone as they had never heard about it before this.

According to Ao Xinyan, the Kunlun Realm possessed the Spirit of Dual Worlds, and what was hidden in that mysterious dimension should be even more important. It was the foundation of the Kunlun Realm, and from which the Divine Sky-connecting Tree was born.

“Why does the Key to the World Gate reappear, and how did the Infernal Court know about it?” asked Zhang Ruochen curiously.

He had made his own conjecture in his mind, but he still wanted to hear the answer from Ao Xinyan.

“The reappearance of the Key to the World Gate means that the Qi of Origin hidden in that mysterious dimension has recovered. The reason is that a new Realm Root has appeared and fits well with the Origin of the Kunlun realm,” said Ao Xinyan.

“The Fane of Darkness has always been eyeing the Origin of the Kunlun Realm. With a special method, they had detected the Key of the World Gate the moment it reappeared.”

Ao Xinyan could not help but sighed when she talked about this. The Fane of Darkness indeed had some powerful means to know the whereabouts of the Key of the World Gate, even if it was stored in the Ying Yang Sea.

“If the Infernal Court gets the Key to the World Gate, using it to open that mysterious dimension and take away the Spirit of the World that is the most fundamental to Kunlun Relm, then the Kunlun Realm will be done for. We must not let them succeed,” said Blackie with emotions.

Immediately Blackie looked at Ao Xinyan again. “Why didn’t your master take the Key to the World Gate with him?”

“The Key to the World Gate is very special. It is closely connected with the Spirit of the World Gate and cannot be taken out of the Kunlun Realm, or even out of the Yin Yang Sea,” said Ao Xinyan, shaking her head.

Blackie’s heart sank.

“The army of the Infernal Court has completely sealed off the sea area around True Dragon Island. Many powerful beings are guarding the area. Stopping them from taking the Key to the World Gate will be difficult once True Dragon Island is breached,” said Patriarch Dead Zen with a frown.

He had scouted True Dragon Island before and fought against four of the Nether Fane’s Seven Top Killers. He knew firsthand how powerful the Infernal Court army was.

It was apparent that there was no way they could fight the Infernal Court with so few of them.

“Why hasn’t the Infernal Court army attacked True Dragon Island?” asked Zhang Ruochen was in bewilderment.

The Infernal Court was crazy about the Key to the World Gate; their calmness made no sense.

“True Dragon Island has the most powerful forbidden array in the Yin Yang Sea. A brute-force attack is not going to work. So the Infernal Court army is waiting for an opportunity. The change between day and night is the time when the forbidden array is at its weakest,” said Ao Xinyan.

The Yin Yang Sea was unique in that the change between day and night differed from that in the outside world. A change of day and night only happened once in half a month.

That meant a cycle of day and night in the Yin Yang Sea was equivalent to a month in the outside world.

“How long is it before the next day and night change?” asked Zhang Ruochen immediately.

“Three days,” said Saint King Zixin, the three-eyed Ancient.

Everyone’s heart sank upon hearing the answer. Three days were too short.

“The Infernal Court has captured all the dragons of Mount Zulong. Will they use this to bring forward their attack?” The Heaven-devourer Dragon looked worried.

Tens of thousands of dragons in Mount Zulong had fallen into the hands of the Infernal Court army. If they could not save the dragons, then Mount Zulong would decline. No one could tell how many years it would take for Mount Zulong to recover with just a few of them.

But they were still too weak in terms of strength. They could not even protect themselves, let alone save other dragons.

“Before the change between day and night, it is useless for the Infernal Court to sacrifice the dragons of Mount Zulong. They will not be so stupid. But it is not easy to rescue those dragons either,” said Ao Xinyan, shaking her head.

The Heaven-devourer Dragon said nothing more. After all, he could not force Zhang Ruochen and the others to fight for it.

Zhang Ruochen looked at Ao Xinyan after a moment of thought. “Can you get me a quiet place? I need to make some preparations.”

“No problem,” said Ao Xinyan.

With no delay, Zhang Ruochen got up and left with Blackie.

As Ao Xinyan said, many of the buildings in Silver Dragon Palace were vacant.

With little time to waste, Zhang Ruochen entered one of the palaces, and then sealed it off with a dimensional array. He did not want anyone to disturb him.

“Why did you bring me here, Zhang Ruochen?” asked Blackie in puzzlement.

“There will be a fierce battle in three days. The Infernal Court has so many powerful beings, I’m not so confident of beating them. I have to improve my strength further,” said Zhang Ruochen with a serious face.

“There are only three days left. Even with the help of the Sundial, you can only practice for three years. It is impossible for you to increase your cultivation base significantly. Do you have any shortcut to increase your strength?” Blackie looked worried.

The higher the cultivation base gets, the more difficult it is to improve it further. Thirty years were not enough to make any significant breakthrough, let alone three years.

“I plan to refine five top-grade Five-Element divine artifacts, cultivating my Five-element Chaotic Body to its limit. Hopefully It will significantly improve my strength. Besides, I need you to do something for me; lay out an even more powerful Time and Dimensional Arrays. It would be better to combine them with the Ninth Stratum Array as a means to counter the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane,” said Zhang Ruochen.

He alone might not be able to beat the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane.

But if he could get the Time and Dimensional Arrays in place in advance, he could probably put up a good fight, at least trap them at the critical moment.

“Is it too early to refine the Five Element Fetishes? The risk is high.” Blackie looked worried.

Cultivators who had just attained the level of Heaven’s Reach, and whose body had not been toughened to perfection by the power of heaven and earth, refining the Five-element fetishes

could harm them gravely, even if they possessed the Five-Element Chaotic Body.

“Nothing is absolutely safe in self-cultivation. Besides, this is the best option at the moment. Don’t worry, I am confident I can refine the Five-element fetishes with my existing physical strength,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Blackie nodded since Zhang Ruochen insisted. “Well, you may try it. But don’t force yourself. Meanwhile, I will help you with the arrays.”

Not that it had choices. It just could not think of a better way except for letting Zhang Ruochen take the risk.

Besides, as dangerous as refining the Five Elements Fetishes was, if everything went well, it would greatly help Zhang Ruochen in his subsequent self-cultivation practice.

Chapter 2079 - Battle Is Imminent

Chapter 2079: Battle Is Imminent

Zhang Ruochen activated the Sundial and started his self-cultivation behind a closed door in the palace. He had only three days before the Infernal Court attacked True Dragon Island. There was no time to waste.

Fortunately, he did not use up all the Godstones he had collected earlier. Otherwise, he would have a big headache now.

Zhang Ruochen manifested both the Saint Aspects of Time and Dimensions with just the churn of a thought. These two Saint Aspects were the most special—they were invisible and formless, and no one else except him could see them.

The two Saint Aspects would join forces with Blackie to combine the Time and Dimensional Arrays with the Ninth Stratum Array to form a powerful defense.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen was getting ready to refine the Five Element fetishes. It was a challenging task.

Even many Path's Anterior cultivators would find it extremely difficult to refine the top-grade Five-Element fetishes, let alone doing that in three years.

But at the moment, Zhang Ruochen had no other choice. Desperate times call for desperate measures. He had to improve his strength as quickly as he could.

His mind churned, and five sealed brocade boxes appeared in front of him. They were exactly what Emperor Ji Mie gave him. Each brocade box contained a top-grade Five-Element divine artifact.

All five brocade boxes opened with the wave of his hand. Lights of various colors shone out of the boxes, and the vitality of the Five-Element fetishes spread in the air. It was so

rich that it condensed into liquid. Had this happened in the outside world, it would be an amazing vision.

Seeing the Five-Element fetishes in the brocade boxes, Zhang Ruochen's eyes brightened up. Had he not captured Zhou Yu and Mosheng, and held the Heavenly Realm to ransom, he would not have gotten any top-grade Five-Element fetish, let alone five.

Any top fetish was extremely precious. Even immortals kept it as a treasure and would not easily give it to others.

The two Five-Element fetishes that Zhang Ruochen had gotten from Cang Long were run-of-the-mill, not in the same league as the five top-grade Five-Element fetishes in front of him.

The most important thing for a Saint King cultivator to attain Supreme Sainthood was to forge an immortal saint body. The materials used directly affected the strength of the immortal saint body and how far one's self-cultivation could go in the future.

Everyone wanted the best materials, but getting one was extremely difficult. Few could get their hands on the ordinary fetishes to forge immortal saint bodies, let alone using top-grade ones. Most of them could only find average sacred artifacts.

"The Primordial Water and the Primordial Stone of Merits are rare fetishes. I hope they will surprise me in a good way." There was an expectant look in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

He once saw the Primordial Stone of Merits at the Grand Terminal of Merits. It was exchangeable for 50 billion Merit Points apiece.

That meant to exchange for five top-grade fetishes like these would cost 250 bullion Merit Points, which was simply impossible to get.

To put things in perspective, the Merit Points of the number one person on the Saint King Merit List were only in the tens of billions.

"Let's start with the Primordial Water," whispered Zhang Ruochen.

A ball of Primordial Water the size of a fist flew out from the brocade box as he stretched out his hand and grabbed remotely at the box. The Primordial Water appeared like mercury. It was not too much by volume but was incredibly heavy, exceeding one hundred thousand catties.

The Primordial Water was relatively mild and the least dangerous as it could nourish the body. Refining the Primordial Water would enhance the adaptability of the physical body, after which refining other fetishes would become easier.

With the Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture activated, Zhang Ruochen shook off every distraction from his mind and focused on refining the fetishes.

As mild as the Primordial Water was, it was also overpoweringly strong, which Zhang Ruochen had not expected. It nearly overwhelmed him and hurt his flesh and bones as he took in a small amount of the Primordial Water.

He had no choice but to slow down the refinement speed. This thing required patience.

"It is difficult, but at least it is doable. I don't have to refine all the Five-Element fetishes this time. A small part of it will be enough to improve my Five-element Chaotic Body tremendously," thought Zhang Rouchen to himself.

It was simply impossible to refine enough fetishes to forge an immortal saint body at one go. It needs to be done gradually, slowly accumulating, just like cultivating a Five-element Chaotic Body.

Blackie observed for a while. After making sure that Zhang Ruochen was all right, Blackie calmed down and started to study how it would combine the Time and Dimensional Arrays with the Ninth Stratum Array.

The Thirty-six Flags Array was in front of Blackie. Each flag was engraved with mysterious array inscriptions.

These array flags were Blackie's brainchild, which could lay the more complex and mysterious Ninth Stratum Array. Once the array was formed, it could kill Saint Kings like

slaughtering chickens, and even gave powerful beings like Zhou Yu and Mosheng a hard time.

But this was obviously not good enough to handle the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane. It needed a power upgrade.

“There are twelve million array inscriptions engraved on each array flag. If you are thinking of trapping the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane, you would have to double the number of array inscriptions and combine it with the Time and Dimensional Arrays. This massive project is going to break my back.”

Blackie felt the pressure when it thought of the magnitude of the things it had to accomplish in the next three years.

The time was too short, and Blackie could not guarantee that it could complete it in time. But since things had come to such a pass, it had to take chances.

But even if Blackie could finish upgrading the flags array, there were still many challenges ahead. The stronger the array, the more energy is needed to drive, and the higher the level of difficulty of control.

The real Ninth Stratum Array was often powered by the Godstones and assisted by a huge number of saint stones, and needed to be imbued with Supreme Saint-level array spirit. After all, the Ninth Stratum Array was originally used to fight Supreme Saint-level beings.

“First, get the flag array done. Let Zhang Ruochen figure out the rest.”

Blackie shook its head vigorously. It stopped worrying about it and concentrated on engraving the array inscriptions.

Worrying was pointless if it could not even upgrade the flags array.

While Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were in a retreat, the situation in the Ying Yang Sea was turning even more perilous as an increasing number of Infernal Court cultivators poured out from the dimensional rift.

Unlike the armies in other Battlefields of Merit, those who gathered in the Yin Yang Sea were mostly Saint King-level cultivators, and many were Nine-Step Saint Kings.

Almost the entire Yin Yang Sea had been under the blockade of the Infernal Court army. Accessing the Ying Yang Sea became difficult.

In the secret sea area near True Dragon Island, five massive battleships were moored and quietly observing the situation on True Dragon Island.

Strangely, a large group of Infernal Court cultivators were patrolling in the surrounding waters, but they had not spotted these five battleships. There was only one explanation: these battleships were extremely good at concealing themselves.

“The Son of Darkness has come as expected. His aura of Darkness is powerful, completely different from that of the ordinary cultivator of Darkness.”

Maiden of a Thousand Stars watched with a grave expression at a battleship of the Infernal Court in the far distance with her Divine Eye of Origin.

There were seven large battleships of the Infernal Court anchored in the waters of True Dragon Island. One top cultivator was on each ship, some even having more than one.

The one that Maiden of a Thousand Stars was watching was the largest among them. A mighty power of Darkness was shrouding it. So even with her Divine Eye of Origin, she could not see the ship clearly.

“The Son of Darkness is a rare genius of the Fane of Darkness in a thousand years. When entered the Abyss of Darkness, he not only survived but also, by serendipity, infused a dark matter into his body. Not only that, an ancient of the Fane of Darkness had taught him some skills. No one knew how powerful he had become,” said Dazun with a frown.

“The Son of Darkness is ranked in the top-three non-Supreme Saint cultivators of the Nether clan in terms of strength. The Fane of Darkness has sent him, and this shows that they are determined to get the Key of the World Gate.”

Few in the Celestial Court and Infernal Court were unafraid of the Son of Darkness.

“The Son of Darkness, the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane, the Three Emperors and Twelve Reverends of the Bone Clan are all nasty characters. It is going to be a tough fight to snatch the Key to the World Gate from them. Some of us might die on True Dragon Island,” said Beidou Tianzi solemnly.

The Infernal Court was banking heavily on this excursion to seize the Key to the World Gate. It had mobilized nearly all the elite forces of the Nether Clan and Bone Clan.

Under normal circumstances, the Son of Darkness, the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane, and the Three Emperors and Twelve Reverends of the Bone Clan were unlikely to appear in the same place. Any of them was powerful enough to dominate a Battlefield of Merits.

“In fact, there is no need to be so high-strung. We have nothing to lose even if we can’t get the Key to the World Gate. Instead, the Kunlun Realm should be the one worrying about it.”

“After this, we can also attack Golden Dragon Island and Silver Dragon Island, which are the habitats of the Pentaclaw Golden Dragon and the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon. The Divine Dragons store the treasures they have collected on these two islands. Head or tail, we still gain.”

Sunshine Tianzi chuckled. He did not look like he was under pressure.

Apparently, he had been laying his eyes on Golden Dragon Island and Silver Dragon Island from the very beginning. In any case, he did not want to leave empty-handed.

Especially if the Kunlun Realm were to fall. He should take this opportunity to loot more instead of letting the Infernal Court plunder everything.

Fairy Linglong shot a faint look at Sunshine Tianzi. “Golden Dragon Island and Silver Dragon Island are not as simple as you think. The Kunlun Realm’s Divine Dragons—both

Pentaclaw Golden Dragons and Pentaclaw Silver Dragons—have powerful beings among them. You had better not set foot on their habitats. Otherwise, you could get yourself killed."

As a Divine Dragon, Fairy Linglong knew the Divine Dragon of the Kunlun Realm well.

Before leaving the Celestial Dragon Realm, the elders of the clan had told that, except for True Dragon Island, she must never set foot on other islands in the Yin Yang Sea.

What is a hegemonic powerhouse? It is a being that rules the roost among the immortals and masters the Canon.

Whether an immortal masters the Canon or not has an absolute difference in its strength.

Just as Yueshen had only recovered 50% of her divine power but mastered the Canon back then, she could still easily defeat the Yanshen, who did not master the Canon.

Usually only those immortals who have mastered the Canon possess the ability to kill immortals.

Sunshine Tianzi's heart skipped a beat, but he appeared nonchalant. "The hegemonic powerhouse was no doubt powerful. But he is dead. How many things could he leave behind? Don't be overly cautious, Fairy."

Fairy Linglong said nothing more. It was a waste of breath talking to someone not on the same wavelength.

"That's strange. The Infernal Court is about to attack True Dragon Island soon. Why hasn't Zhang Ruochen come? Has he left the Yin Yang Sea? Where are the other cultivators from the Kunlun Realm?" Maiden of a Thousand Stars looked puzzled.

"Those who are wise would have fled the Ying Ying Sea. With the current situation of Yin Yang Sea, even if Zhang Ruochen were here, it would not make a difference. Instead, he could get himself killed. He might be known as the god of war of the Kunlun Realm, but facing the Son of Darkness and the Seven Top Killers of the Nether Fane, he is just a clown." Sunshine chuckled.

Anyone could feel that Sunshine Tianzi disdained Zhang Ruochen.

“As a tianzi of an ancient civilization, he is so shallow-minded and lacks discernment. After Zhang Ruochen returned to the Kunlun Realm, he had fought countless brutal battles and won them all, defeating countless powerful beings, including smashing the avatar of an Emissary Vigilant. I can’t believe that this tianzi is underestimating him. If Sunshine Tianzi was to become Tianzhu, the future for the Sunshine Civilization would be bleak.” There was a hint of a sneer in the eyes of Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

“Be prepared, as the change between day and night will come soon. As soon as the Infernal Court successfully takes True Dragon Island, we are to make the landing and move toward the Dragon Temple in the center of the island, where the Key to the World Gate is,” said Beidou Tianzi with a serious expression.

It was going to be a tough fight for the Key of the World Gate. But they had four major ancient civilizations and the Celestial Dragon Realm, which were equally powerful, gathering in the Yin Yang Sea. They might stand a chance against the Infernal Court.

The Celestial Dragon Realm was the most powerful among them. It was a hegemonic superpower since ancient times, one of the top ten superpowers in the world, second only to the four dominant worlds. One hundred thousand years ago, none of the three superpowers of the Western Universe—the Heavenly Realm, Kunlun Realm, and Western Buddha Realm—was no match for the Celestial Dragon Realm. At that time, Saint Monk Xumi, Lord Wentian of the Ten Tribulations, Dragon Lord Jiwang, and others were based in the Kunlun Realm.

Of course, after the Sundial was activated, the Kunlun Realm entered the era of ‘one day in heaven, one year on Earth’, its strength advancing by leaps and bounds, leaving the Heavenly Realm, Western Buddha Realm, and Celestial Dragon Realm in the dust. It could almost establish a new universal order at that time. It was so near yet so far, though, as things fell

through. Decline quickly set in following its glory, and only ruins remained of it.

Today, the Celestial Dragon Realm was even more powerful than it was 100,000 years ago. The Kunlun Realm today was pale in comparison.

The Thousand-Star Civilization, Sunshine Civilization, Beidou Civilization, and Wushen Civilization were the four superpowers of the ancient civilizations in the universe.

The coming of these five superpowers pointed to a massive, sinister plan.

…

In the Palace of Silver Dragons, Ao Xinyan, the Destiny Corpse Emperor, and Patriarch Dead Zen gathered with over a dozen other powerful cultivators. Saint King Zixin of Three-Eyed Ancients was also among them.

The dozen figures and Ao Xinyan were seen as equals. They all exuded dragon- and phoenix-like aura, totally composed, full of vigor with ancient rhymes in them, literally the characters straight out of the ancient history books. Saint King Zixin was among them, but just sitting in the last seat.

“Why hasn’t the captain come out? The change between day and night will come soon. If we don’t depart toward True Dragon Island now, you will not only have no chance to save the Dragons of Mount Zulong but also cannot stop the Infernal Court from taking the Key to the World gate,” said Ao Xinyan anxiously.

“Time’s a-wastin! We have got to move now,” said the Destiny Corpse Emperor.

Patriarch Dead Zen sat on the back of an elaphure and suddenly uttered, “No rush. Mister Zhang is here.”

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie appeared in front of the four of them before his voice trailed off.

“I am sorry we are late. I am ready now and may depart at any time,” said Zhang Ruochen.

The Destiny Corpse Emperor took a closer look at Zhang Ruochen, and lights flashed in his eyes. He felt the enormous change in Zhang Ruochen compared to three days ago.

And this change was not superficial but inner, as if he had been reborn.

Chapter 2080 - The Dragon Temple

Chapter 2080: The Dragon Temple

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat as he entered the temple, his eyes landing on a dozen powerful cultivators spontaneously.

Just by sensing the ancient rhyme exuding from these people, Zhang Ruochen knew they must be the Re-Awakeners, just like Saint King Zixin.

According to Saint King Zixin, Re-Awakeners like them were supposed to stay away. So what were they doing by gathering here?

"The purpose of me asking you here is that I hope you can secretly send these elders here to True Dragon Island after the forbidden array on True Dragon Island is breached. The island is so special that even the divine spirits of the Infernal Court could infiltrate and get to know the situation on the island." Ao Xinyan seemed to have read the questions on Zhang Ruochen's mind.

"Captain, you are the master of time and space. With your unfathomably powerful abilities and the Destiny Corpse Emperor's, Patriarch Dead Zen's, and my help, I believe we can evade the detection of the Infernal Court immortals."

There was a pause before Ao Xinyan continued. "Of course, True Dragon Island's forbidden array is powerful. With the intertwining inscriptions, it had impregnable defense and overwhelmingly powerful attack capability—so much so that it could easily kill a Supreme saint cultivator. So as strong as the Infernal Court army is, invading the island is not going to be easy. The Infernal Court would likely suffer huge casualties before it could even set foot on True Dragon Island."

“It’s just that many things are unpredictable. We must be prepared for the worst, just in case. Once the forbidden array on True Dragon Island is breached, we have to be on the island to stop the Infernal Court army. We must not let them succeed.”

Zhang Ruochen suddenly put two and two together—this was what Ao Xinyan wanted him to help.

These Re-Awakeners were strong, as all of them were the top-level non-Supreme saint cultivators. Unfortunately, their number was too small, just a fraction of the number of the Infernal Court army. Even if they chose to strike outside the island regardless of the risk of exposure, they would not stand a chance.

Only by landing and lying in wait on True Dragon Island could they slow down the Infernal Court army.

Especially when the enemy was in the open while they were in the dark. This was undoubtedly an immense advantage for them.

As he was deep in thought, Ao Xinyan’s voice spoke into his mind. “They are the first batch of Re-Awakeners. Master deliberately arranged for them to assist me and guard the Yin-Yang Sea. Unfortunately, we can’t wake the other people up from their hibernation. Otherwise, the situation would not have become so critical.”

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat upon hearing that. No wonder there were few Re-Awakeners here. At first, he thought Ao Xinyan was deliberately concealing her strength. He did not know that they were all the Re-Awakeners available at this time.

Apparently, this was a secret of the Yin Yang Sea, and Ao Xinyan told him this through telepathy because she trusted him.

“Time a-wasting! Let’s go,” said Zhang Ruochen with a serious look as he collected his thoughts.

With the move of her hand, Ao Xinyan activated the hidden inscriptions inside the Palace of Silver Dragons. “Here is a

special dimensional teleportation array that can teleport us to anywhere in the Yin Yang Sea. Please get ready."

Everyone in the temple stood up and gathered around Ao Xinyan.

Those Re-Awakeners shot an apathetic glance at Zhang Ruochen, saying nothing. There was a proud look in their eyes.

They were proud, and rightly so because they were the top dogs in ancient times.

The dimensional teleportation array started. A white light flashed in the temple, and everyone vanished.

Black fog was floating over the sea off True Dragon Island as a secret dimensional tunnel formed. Zhang Ruochen and everyone else were standing inside.

This was the power of the Palace of Silver Dragons' teleportation array that concealed them. No one would discover them as long as they stay inside this dimensional tunnel.

"It's a strong lineup. Those standing on the seven warships are all Saint Kings. What the hell does the Infernal Court want to do?" Zhang Ruochen's eyes flashed with light.

"The Key to the World Gate is stored in the Dragon Temple on True Dragon Island, and the Dragon Temple is the temple of the Divine Dragons. In the heyday of the Divine Dragons, tens of millions of dragons and living beings came here to learn and for pilgrimage. This temple was one of the top three temples in the entire Kunlun Realm. The only comparable forces were the Heaven's Pass Temple of Lord Wentian of the Ten Tribulations, and the Jiuli Temple of the Jiuli Clan. It's a pity that the Dragon Temple was destroyed during the battle at the end of ancient times. There are still various sacred destructive forces lingering around. It is a forbidden ruin. But it is in such a forbidden ruin that holds the treasures of hundreds of millions of years of the Divine Dragons. This is exactly the target of the Infernal Court army. They will invade the ruins and plunder the remaining treasures that haven't been

taken away at the end of ancient times. They are a bunch of robbers, insatiable demons. Had I been born one hundred thousand years ago100,000 years ago, I would have fought to the last drop of my blood to defend the temple," said Ao Xinyan.

There were treasures on Golden Dragon Island and Silver Dragon Island, too, but they were nowhere near that on True Dragon Island.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat. 100,000 years ago, there were many powerful beings among the Divine Dragons, not to mention the formidable beings like Dragon Lord Jiwang. He could not believe that the Dragon Temple that the Divine Dragons were most proud of had been destroyed.

It was an absolutely brutal battle. But even if one-tenth of the treasures in the Dragon Temple remained, the Kunlun Realm could train a massive number of cultivators in a short time.

In any case, those treasures must not be taken away by the Infernal Court.

The destruction of the Dragon Temple was a humiliation for the Divine Dragons and the Kunlun Realm. If they could not even guard the treasures in the temple, it would not just be shameful, but also a slap in the face.

Zhang Ruochen looked around and then fixed his gaze on one of the battleships.

Standing on the bow was a powerful being from the Bone clan. He was ten-yard tall, each of his bones was extremely strong, dark gold with mysterious inscriptions on the surface. He had a powerful aura.

This powerful Bone Clan cultivator held an Exquisite Dimensional Orb, which was inconspicuous, with many shadows of dragons flying in it.

All the captured dragons from Mount Zulong were being held inside this Exquisite Dimensional Orb.

When the change between day and night came, this Bone Clan cultivator would sacrifice all these dragons in a blood sacrifice to break the forbidden array off True Dragon Island.

“We have got to think of a way to rescue all the Mount Zulong’s Dragons,” said Zhang Ruochen in a low voice.

“Zhang Ruochen, don’t act recklessly. It is the Spirit-Slaying Emperor, one of the three emperors of the Bone Clan, who controls the Exquisite Dimensional Orb. He is bloodthirsty. Don’t mess with him,” warned Saint King Zixin.

“Captain, I want to save Mount Zulong’s Dragons, too. But this is not the right time. Don’t put yourself in danger.” Ao Xinyan also tried to dissuade him.

Zhang Ruochen said nothing, but just looked at the empty sea.

For some reason, he had a gut feeling that something was not right on this sea.

“Blackie, use your Supreme Saint’s Eye to look in that direction,” said Zhang Ruochen spontaneously.

Blackie did not know what Zhang Ruochen wanted to do, but it still did as told, using Supreme Saint’s Eye to scan the part of the sea that Zhang Ruochen pointed to.

There was a strange look in Blackie’s eyes. “Huh? There really is something in this sea area. It is such a subtle illusion technique that can even deceive Supreme Saint’s Eye. I can’t see exactly what and who is hiding here.”

Others cast their eyes on the sea, but they could see nothing.

“It seems that we have another company coming for the Key to the World Gate. It is not a bad thing, though.” The corner of Zhang Ruochen’s mouth curled up.

“We don’t have enough men to clash head-on with the Infernal Court army. If there are other forces coming to rock the boat, it will work in favor of us,” said the Destiny Corpse Emperor.

“We might use them to rescue those Dragons of Mount Zulong.” A light flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

“How?” asked Ao Xinyan in puzzlement.

“You will know soon.” Zhang Ruochen let out a mysterious smile.

Before Ao Xinyan and others could say anything, he took one step forward and vanished.

“What an impressive stealth technique—he can blend in with the sea! It seems that he has cultivated his Five-Element Chaotic Body to its pinnacle,” said Destiny Corpse Emperor in astonishment.

The Yin Yang Sea was inherently strange. As long as Zhang Ruochen remained stealthy in the sea without exposing his aura, no one would know his presence, even if he was in close range.

Of course, the seven battleships of the Infernal Court were not ordinary ships. They were extremely capable of detecting foreign objects or beings that came near. Anything that came too close to them would be invariably exposed.

Zhang Ruochen concealed his aura as best as he could as he let himself drift with the waves, and quickly approached the battleship on which the Bone Clan cultivator with an Exquisite Dimensional Orb was standing.

Zhang Ruochen secretly mobilized the Precepts of Dimension, releasing an invisible dimensional power toward the sea area shrouded by illusion.

This dimensional power was extremely weak. When combined with the sea, it would be undetectable.

But Zhang Ruochen had missed out on someone.

“Huh?”

In the far distance, on the battleship hidden in the illusion, the eyes of Maiden of a Thousand Stars glowed. Her Divine Eye of Origin had spotted a figure on the sea.

Chapter 2081 - : Emperor Shiling

Chapter 2081: Emperor Shiling

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

“Chenjing, you found something?” The Supreme Master sensed something.

The Thousand Star Maiden frowned slightly and then smiled. “And I just said that Zhang Ruochen must be in the Yin Yang Sea. That fearless person… Interesting, I wonder what he’s doing.”

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen was hidden in the sea as he approached the ship where the Spiritslayer Emperor was.

This was something really dangerous!

Across the entire Bone Clan of the Infernal Court, there were only three who had been crowned Emperor before becoming a Supreme Saint, and Emperor Shiling was one of them. For a being of such level, even the Heavenly Kings of the Celestial Palace needed to tread carefully.

Although Zhang Ruochen was strong, there was still a big gap between him and a Heavenly King.

Moreover, there were countless Infernal Court elites around Emperor Shiling, for Zhang Ruochen to approach alone, if he was discovered, he would be blasted into ashes in an instant.

Zhang Ruochen’s behavior was really difficult for The Thousand Star Maiden to understand. To face the army of the Infernal Court a lot was no longer bravery, but recklessness.

Hearing what the Thousand Star Maiden had said, Fairy Linglong frowned. “The dragons of Zulong Mountain are trapped inside the Exquisite Dimensional Orb in Emperor Shiling’s hand, and Zhang Ruochen’s goal is most likely that.”

Although Fairy Linglong had never met Zhang Ruochen before, his courage and also his willingness to risk his life to save the dragons had won him a touch of her favor.

Hearing this, Sunshine Tianzi said, “Zhang Ruochen sure is overestimating his strength. He wants to save the dragons from the hands of Emperor Shiling. I’m afraid long before he had touched the orb itself, he would have been killed by the Spiritslayer Emperor. What foolishness.”

The Supreme Master’s eyes sharpened and demurred. “Zhang Ruochen is indeed too reckless this time. Emperor Shiling ranks first among the three emperors of the Bone Clan and is so strong that Zhang Ruochen will never stand any chance.

“Zhang Ruochen, what on earth are you trying to do?” The Thousand-Star Maiden’s emotions fluctuated as her eyes were affixed upon the figure lurking in the sea.

In any case, she did not believe that Zhang Ruochen would seek his own death, but for a while, she could not figure out what Zhang Ruochen was thinking.

At a certain point, Zhang Ruochen stopped moving.

It was also at this moment, an invisible power of dimension transmitted through the sea to the area shrouded by the illusion.

Hummm…

A slight fluctuation suddenly appeared in the originally flawless illusion.

“No! Zhang Ruochen touched the illusion spell I had deployed.”

On the deck of the magnificent battleship, the eyes of the Thousand Star Maiden suddenly sharpened.

The illusion around this sea region was deployed by her personally and had used a secret illusion artifact to ensure that

it was foolproof.

However, she never thought that her intricate illusion spell would be discovered by Zhang Ruochen.

“Could it be…”

A thought appeared in the Thousand Star Maiden’s mind as she guessed Zhang Ruochen’s motive, and instantly she was so angry, more so than when Zhang Ruochen forced her to sign the marriage agreement.

Boom!

Powerful auras instantly burst out from the seven Infernal Realm warships.

That slight fluctuation was undetectable by any average Saint Kings, but it could not be hidden from the top elites of the Bone Clan and the Netherkins.

For a moment, the attention of all of the powerhouses of the Infernal Court was drawn to the sea region enveloped by the illusion spell, including Emperor Shiling.

At this instant, Zhang Ruochen was very close to the battleship where Emperor Shiling stood and was just several hundred feet away.

“Now!”

Seeing the opportunity, Zhang Ruochen struck without hesitation.

A powerful spatial force was released from Zhang Ruochen’s body and instantly touched the Exquisite Dimensional Orb in Emperor Shiling’s hand.

“Hmm?”

Emperor Shiling instantly sensed it, and immediately wanted to hold the orb tight.

But he was still a step too slow as the Exquisite Dimensional Orb disappeared into thin air.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen deliberately created subtle movements that extended into the sea region covered by the

illusion.

As for him, he did his best to merge with the seawater and retreated at top speed.

“Courting death!”

Emperor Shiling roared violently as he blasted a palm strike out towards the sea region covered by the illusion.

A majestic power of darkness converged in the bone hands of Emperor Shiling, forming a massive Hand of Darkness, and wherever it passed, the space shattered.

At the same time, a Netherkin elite also struck, blasting out a devastating thunder in black, white, and gold as they bombarded the illusion-enveloped sea region.

“Show yourself!”

He wore black dragon-scale armor and held a Skypiercer halberd in hand. He stood thirty feet tall, with a burly figure and a vicious-looking face. There was a pair of shiny black dragon horns on his head, with strange runes etched upon them, exuding the aura of thunder.

He was the leader of the Fane of the Nether’s Seven Top Killers. He was born a Netherdragon, named Xuanming Wushang, who was famous across both the Celestial and Infernal Courts.

Among the thousands of tribes among the Netherkin, the Netherdragon had always been the top tribe. Although their numbers few, they were all extremely powerful and had powerhouses born with every generation, thus they were eternally prosperous.

Boom!

The three-colored nether thunder blasted out, unleashing a devastating power that could tear the heavens apart, instantly destroying the illusion spell, and causing dense black cracks to appear in the surrounding space while kicking up massive tidal waves in its wake.

Without the concealment of the illusion, the five massive warships immediately appeared as they buoyed about in the

waves.

The Hand of Darkness Emperor Shiling blasted out crushed at the five ships like an ancient demonic mountain.

Fortunately, brilliant saint light soared from the five warships, and successfully withstood the attack.

“The Thousand Star Civilization, the Big Dipper Civilization, Wushen Civilization, Sunshine Civilization, and the Skydragon Realm, what temerity for you lot to dare hide under my noses. Just you lot alone want to have a piece of the pie as well? You sure don’t know your place.” Xuanming Wushang leered.

As the leader of the Fane of Nether’s Seven Top Killers, he really did not consider the people from the four ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm to be anything at all.

Sunshine Tianzi stood at the bow of his ship and said, “Xuanming Wushang, who do you think you are! Others may be afraid of the Seven Top Killers, but I’m not!”

At this very moment, the Thousand Star Maiden’s expression became very uncomfortable. She had not expected Zhang Ruochen to use them. This diversion was really clever… no, really shameless.

“Big brother, what is up with that… dogsh*t, Sunshine Tianzi? He’s so annoying. Let’s kill him first.” Si Buxiu laughed with murderous intent.

As soon as those words came out, the others of the Seven Top Killers also locked their sights on Sunshine Tianzi, making no secret of their murderous intentions.

The Fane of Nether’s Seven Top Killers had always acted with impunity, and there was no one they dared not kill.

Sensing the terrifying murderous intent coming from the Seven Top Killers, Sunshine Tianzi’s heart suddenly shuddered as his body went cold and found his movements difficult.

In the hidden dimensional passage, Zhang Ruochen’s cast his gaze onto the five massive warships that had appeared, and a

surprised glint appeared in his eyes. He had not expected someone he knew would be in one of the forces present.

“What is Yu Chenjing doing here? Are they also here for the key of the World Gate?” Zhang Ruochen looked puzzled.

The key of the World Gate’s reappearance was an extremely secret matter, but it seemed like it was already well known.

“Team leader, your diversion tactic is really awesome! Letting these two factions fight means it will be easier for us.” Ao Xinyan praised with a smile.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said. “They won’t come to blows so easily. Before entering the True Dragon Island, and not gaining any benefits, fighting tooth and nail here is pretty much meaningless.”

“Moreover, the day and night cycle is about to change, and both sides should want to break the forbidden formation of the True Dragon Island as soon as possible. After all, should they miss this opportunity, they will have to wait for another half a month.”

Although he had already rescued the dragons of Zulong Mountain, he did not think that this will prevent the Infernal Court from attacking the True Dragon Island.

For so many powerhouses of the Infernal Court to be present, it showed their powerful will.

That was to never give up before they break into the True Dragon Island.

Zhang Ruochen was a little worried if the Infernal Court had any other cards up their sleeves.

“No matter what, with the intervention of these major forces, it is far better than us facing the Infernal Court army alone.” Ao Xinyan whispered softly.

…

“Don’t even think of hurting His Highness!”

With a violent roar, two figures rushed out from the Sunshine Civilization and appeared beside Sunshine Tianzi.

The two of them looked exactly the same, both were handsome and martial as they wore golden armor and radiated powerful blood Qi from their body, forming all kinds of terrifying visions.

Like Sunshine Tianzi, these two also had the mark of the golden sun on their forehead, but theirs were not as bright.

Seeing the two appear, Sunshine Tianzi's tense mood finally relaxed as a faint smile appeared on his face as he looked at the Fane of the Nether's Seven Top Killers.

"You want to kill me? Do you think that there's no one else in Sunshine Civilization?" Sunshine Tianzi snorted coldly.

Just as the Seven Top Killers were about to get angry, the Son of Darkness' low, rumbling voice suddenly rang out. "The change of the day and night cycle is nigh, do not cause any delay to the time needed to break the formation."

"Hand over the Exquisite Dimensional Orb!" Si Buxiu yelled.

Hearing this, a blank look appeared on the faces of the Thousand Star Maiden and the others, as they had no idea what Si Buxiu was talking about.

Yeming Wuyou sensed a familiar aura and said. "It's not them, t'was Zhang Ruochen who had taken away the Exquisite Dimensional Orb."

"Zhang Ruochen? He still dares to show up in front of us?" Si Buxiu showed a surprised look.

Yeming Wuyou said. "For someone to use such a bizarre technique to seize the Exquisite Dimensional Orb, there's no one else but Zhang Ruochen. He deliberately made this move to attract our attention."

Being able to instantly snatch the Exquisite Dimensional Orb from the hand of a top-level Path's Anterior-realm powerhouse, this was definitely not something an ordinary person could pull off, and Zhang Ruochen was definitely the biggest suspect.

"Zhang Ruochen, how bold. Show yourself!" Si Buxiu looked around as he carefully searched for Zhang Ruochen's trace.

Xuese Lianyi's eyes locked onto the warship of the Skydragon Realm, a cold glint appeared in his eyes. "Since we are without the dragons of Zulong Mountain, then let's use the dragons from the Skydragon Realm instead!"

On the Skydragon Realm's warship were all Saint King-realm powerhouses, with strong bloodlines running in their body. The Blood Sacrifice's effect should be better.

Raawrr!

A thunderous dragon's roar rang out.

The thick black fog dispersed and a golden dragon, hundreds of miles long, rushed down from the sky and landed on the warship of the Skydragon Realm.

When the golden light retracted, the golden dragon transformed into an extremely handsome young man with long golden hair and eyes. There was a pair of dragon horns on his forehead that looked like they were forged from divine gold. Immeasurable draconic Qi coiled around his body, transforming into small golden dragons that danced around him.

"Xuese Lianyi, you want to sacrifice my people, you can try then." The man with golden hair's eyes burst into a terrifying light as he stared at Xuese Lianyi.

At the same time, there were also extremely terrifying auras being exuded from the warships of the Thousand Star Civilization, the Big Dipper Civilization, the Wushen Civilization as they opposed the Infernal Court.

Clearly, the four ancient civilizations and the Skydragon Realm came prepared this time and were not short of top-level powerhouses.

Chapter 2082 - The Forbidden Formation Destroyed

Chapter 2082: The Forbidden Formation Destroyed

The man with golden hair squinted as he looked around, exuding an extremely powerful aura as golden Blood Qi roiled and rushed out of his body like a patch of golden divine sea, looking very mighty.

Xuese Lianyi's eyes sharpened as his gaze was locked onto the man with golden hair, and for a moment dared not act rashly.

"Ao Xukong."

Three words appeared slowly out of Xuese Lianyi's mouth.

Who was Ao Xukong? He was the top powerhouse beneath a Supreme Saint of the Skydragon Realm, and his true form is a five-clawed gold dragon of the Divine Dragon clan, and had the strongest bloodline nad body, and was perfect in every aspect.

So, even the notorious Fatal Seven of the Fane of the Nether dared not treat Ao Xukong with the slightest contempt.

Xuanming Wushang's eyes swept across the five massive warships and said faintly. "Ao Xukong, The Jinyang Twin Kings, the four ancient civilizations and the Skydragon Realm sure came well prepared. So what now? Want to fight right now?"

As soon as those words came out, the surrounding temperature dropped sharply as both sides faintly showed a tense atmosphere.

"What's the point of killing each other without any gain? Without your sacrifice, Xuanming Wushang, you may as well

worry about how to break the forbidden formation of the True Dragon Island." Ao Xukong smiled faintly.

As he said that, Ao Xukong's figure flickered and reappeared on the Thousand Star civilization's warship.

"Brother, you are always late." Fairy Linglong shook her head helplessly.

Ao Xukong said. "I'm not late, and arrived just at the right time. Forget that, get the warships to retreat first, away from the True Dragon Island."

"Why?" the Supreme Master asked curiously.

Heavenly Scion Yanyang frowned slightly, saying. "Our four ancient civilizations and your Skydragon Realm have many powerhouses within, why should we be afraid of the Infernal Court army?"

He had just in a tit-for-tat confrontation with the Fatal Seven earlier, and if he were to retreat now, where does his honor lies?

"You lot are taking the True Dragon Island way too simply. Should the forbidden formation here erupts, even a Supreme Saint would be killed easily. The Infernal Court army is determined to get the key so even without the sacrifice of the dragons, they will undoubtedly launch an attack, and the results will be unpredictable." Ao Xukong said very seriously.

Clearly, Ao Xukong understood the situation of the True Dragon Island better than anyone else. Retreating at this time was just so they were not caught in the aftermath.

Heavenly Scion Yanyang said. "If the Infernal Court cannot break the formation of the True Dragon Island, does it mean we should also give this operation up?"

"If the Infernal Court fails, then we indeed do not have any reason to stay here any longer." Ao Xukong said.

Heavenly Scion Yanyang said rather emotionally. "There are countless treasures kept by the Divine Dragons of Kunlun Realm in the Shenlong Temple for hundreds of millions of years. The Sun-Moon Dragon Spring, The Dragonform Grass,

the Divine Dragon Enlightenment Chamber. According to legends, the temple even have King's Grade and Emperor Grade elixirs in it. Don't you want it?"

Hearing this, many present showed a look of want, all of the things Heavenly Scion Yanyang said were all extremely precious, and even a Supreme Saint would be eager to get their hands on them.

Of course, no one lost their minds because of this. While there were plenty of treasures in the Shenlong Temple, but they need to be alive to retrieve them."

"Retreat first, we can talk about the rest later." Ao Xukong said solemnly.

As he spoke, Ao Xukong directly issued an order to the Skydragon Realm warship.

Seeing the Skydragon Realm warship started moving and quickly retreating into the thick black fog, the four other ancient civilizations no longer hesitated. At this moment, they naturally need to advance and retreat together, and not allow the Infernal Court army to pick them apart one by one.

And seeing the warships of the four ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm retreat, the Infernal Court did not intercept them either. Their goal was to break into the True Dragon Island, and take all of the treasures inside it, the key to the World Gate included, and there was no need for any other distractions.

As for the fact that the four ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm wanting to take advantage after they break the formation, that depends if the former having the ability to do so.

"The time has come for the change in the cycle. Act now, and break into the True Dragon Island.

The Son of Darkness' deep voice sounded again.

At this moment, an extremely powerful power of darkness radiated out of one of the warships.

Compared the power of darkness from the other Infernal Court powerhouses, this one was inherently much more terrifying and could devour things, even light would be devoured when it got close.

The power of darkness reverbrated, and a slightly thin figure slowly appeared.

It was at this moment, the Son of Darkness finally revealed his true form. From his appearance, he looked no different from a normal human, and looked less than twenty years old with a very handsome face.

The most eye-catching thing was the pair of black eyes of the Son of Darkness, it was extremely deep, like two black holes that could swallow everything into it.

“Son of Darkness, the peerless genius of the Fane of Darkness, he sure lives up to his name.” Zhang Ruochen’s eyes sharpened as he focused on the Son of Darkness.

In his eyes, the Son of Darkness looked like he almost fused with darkness, and was a literal darkness incarnate.

For the Son of Darkness, Zhang Ruochen only had a single evaluation in his heart, that the former was unfathomable.

As a master of the Eternal Paths, Zhang Ruochen could tell that the Son of Darkness had cultivated the Path of Darkness into a very astonishing degree.

In terms of the level reached in the Eternal Paths, Zhang Ruochen had not seen anyone stronger than the Son of Darkness, himself included.

RAAAWRRR!

Following a dragon’s roar that shook the heavens, a bone dragon thousands of miles long flew out of one of the Infernal Court’s warship.

Unlike the other powerhouses of the Bone Clan, this bone dragon did not exude the slightest Yin Qi or aura of darkness, but on the contrary, it appeared extremely sacred, each of its dragon bone crystal clear like an emerald.

His identity was extremely astonishing, and was one of the three emperors of the Bone Clan, Emperor Lieyan.

“Emperor Lieyan’s bones are the remnants after the fall of a Supreme Saint divine dragon, so it is so huge. The toughness of every dragon bone in his body was stronger than a King’s Weapon, and its strength is even more majestic. There was no need for him to rely on any saint arts as he could run rampant just using his body alone.”

“According to the rumors, Emperor Lieyan had encountered a great opportunity, and was baptized by the Water of the Vajra, and had washed away all of the Yin Qi on his body, making his bone body like emerald. He had also mastered the power of the Vajras that was comparable to the Eternal Paths, and is an odd one out among the Bone Clan.”

“In fact, not only Emper Lieyan, both Emperor Soulrend and Emperor Mieyuan also received the baptism of the Water of the Vajra, mastering the power of the Vajra. It was because of this the three of them could become emperors in the Bone Clan.”

Ao Xinyan’s tone was gloom as there was a faint trace of fear in her eyes.

After dealing with the Infernal Court for so many times, Ao Xinyan undoubtedly knew the intel of the Infernal Court’s powerhouses by heart.

After all, if they did not have intel on their opponents, they will definitely suffer once the fighting starts.

Zhang Ruochen was shocked. For them to be able to master a strange power comparable to the Nine Great Eternal Paths, it was no wonder the three Bone Emperors were so powerful.

There were hundreds of thousands of Paths, and the Nine Great Eternal Paths sits atop of them, and could be called invincible.

But there was no absolutes in anything, and across the streams of time, there would be a power that was comparable to the Nine Great Eternal Paths appeared somewhen somewhere, but the difficulty of mastering them was extremely difficult.

Moreover, most of them had since been lost, and the average person simply would not have known about it.

If one thought that by mastering the Nine Great Eternal Paths one could look down on everyone in the world, then that was an extremely big mistake.

“Anyone that could stand at the peak of Beneath a Supreme Saint sure are no pushovers.” Zhang Ruochen said to himself.

Above the sea, Emperor Lieyan opened his mouth and spat out nine brilliant divine light that hung in the air.

In each light was a piece of bone that was etched full of divine runes.

These divine bones all exuded a powerful ancient resonance and was extremely divine. There were hidden shadow dragons coiling on their surface, letting out a burst of loud dragon’s roar, like a divine dragon resurrecting as its voice could spread across the entire Yinyang Sea.

“Its nine pieces of divine dragon bone from nine different divine dragons. The Infernal Court came very well prepared.” Ao Xinyan’s expression changed drastically.

There was a divine dragon bone in Ao Xinyan’s own body, so she was very familiar with it.

She could see the divine bone that Emperor Lieyan had spat out was one of the most important parts of the nine hundred and ninety-nine bones in the divine dragon’s body, and the divine rune was actually formed naturally and had incredible power.

To take out the most important piece of nine divine dragon bones at the same time, it was a massive wager.

Upon seeing these dragon bones, Ao Xinyan could not help but to have a very bad feeling in her heart.

Under the control of Emperor Lieyan, the nine pieces of dragon bones instantly formed a special formation as the power of the dragon within it was slowly released.

At this moment, the Son of Darkness took out a dark magic bottle.

Nine ghastly light flew out of it, and rushed to the nine dragon bones.

Hummm

The nine divine dragon bones all shuddered as the divine runes emerged clearly.

Immediately afterwards, a series of dragon phantoms flew out from the dragon bones and took a very corporeal form. However, the divine Qi on their body faded away and was replaced by the aura of darkness.

In a blink of an eye, nine black dragons spanning several hundred feet long appeared above the sea, letting out terrifying roars as they revealed an extremely menacing expression.

At the same time, a large number of ancient divine runes quickly appeared on the surface of the sea, covering a large swathe of the sea region.

Behind these forbidden formations created by these divine runes was the True Dragon Island.

At this time, the warships of the four ancient civilizations and the Skydragon Realm were moored in the waters thousands of miles away.

Seeing the nine black dragons several hundred meters long, Ao Xukong's expression became very gloomy. "Nine divine dragon bones, nine top Supreme Saint-level dragon souls. It seens like the attacks on many of our Skydragon Realm Supreme Saints was the doing of the Fane of Darkness, all for breaking the forbidden formation of the True Dragon Island."

Ao Xukong could not help but to clenching his fists as he really wanted to strike and seize all these dragon souls back.

Fairy Linglong's expression too became bitter. In order to seize the treasures on the True Dragon Island, the Infernal Court had conspired against the dragonkin powerhouses of the Skydragon Realm, and that was unforgivable.

"Sure enough, the Infernal Court has another trump card. They had probably never cared much of the dragons of Zulong Mountain to begin with. IT seems like the forbidden formation

of the True Dragon Island would not be able to resist the Infernal Court army." The Thousand Star Maiden whispered, her eyes narrowed.

The Supreme Master said. "For the Infernal Court to send out so many powerhouses this time, it means they are determined to see this through and will not allow any accidents."

Heavenly Scion Yanyang chuckled. "Isn't this a good thing? Once the Infernal Court breaks through the forbidden formation, we can also land on the island. With our strength, it is more than enough for us to compete for the various treasures in the Shenlong Temple. The Son of Darkness better move fast, I'm already cannot wait for it."

Hearing this, Ao Xukong could not help but to frown slightly as he took a deep look at Heavenly Scion Yanyang, with a look of disgust flashing past his eyes.

…

RAAAWRRR!

A painful dragon's roar shook the earth as the nine black divine dragon's figure continued to grow larger.

Within a short period of time, they had grown to thousands of miles long, and had condensed a large amount of vitality of the land.

At this moment, the nine divine dragon bones had completely fused into the bodies of the nine dragons perfectly.

The nine black dragons were intertwined, forming a powerful formation as a majestic power of darkness radiated out of their body as it gathered.

This power of darknessm, under the effect of the formation, transformed into a pitch-black flame. It was originally embers, but soon it grew into a conflagration.

The pitch black flame was extremely terrifying, immolating a large area of space into nothingness as a large amount of sea water evaporated.

Although the divine runes of the forbidden formation guarding the True Dragon Island was extremely powerful, but as the

black flames burned, it still showed signs of dissoluting.

“Hoping to stop the march of our Infernal Court army with a mere forbidden formation, the people of Kunlun Realm are still as naive as they were a hundred thousand years ago.” Si Buxiu sneered.

Xuese Lianyi said. “Using nine divine dragon bones, nine top-level Supreme Saint-realm dragon souls, and the blood essence of nine gods of darkness, the price paid is significant.”

“Compared to the treasures inside the Shenlong Temple, this price is nothing. And as long as we can get the key of the World Gate, then Kunlun Realm is completely finished, and countless resources will be open for us to plunder as we wish.” A look of anticipation appeared in Si Buxiu’s eyes.

Xuanming Wushang’s eyes stared at the slowly fading divine runes, as he said lightly. “Don’t need to rush, everything is within our hands.”

At this moment, all of the Infernal Court powerhouses were prepared and ready to attack the True Dragon Island at any time.

The treasures that they could not get their hands on a hundred thousand years ago, they will not miss them this time.

Hidden in the secret dimensional passage, the expressions of Zhang Ruochen and the others became very grim.

Ao Xinyan could not help but sigh. “I really did not expect that the powerful forbidden formation of the True Dragon Island cannot stop the Infernal Court Army. We have underestimated the determination of the Infernal Court to take the True Dragon Island.”

There was no doubt the situation that they did not wish to see had finally occured.

“Team leader, according to what I’ve said at the very beginning, once the forbidden formation is broken, you’ll lead the seniors into the island. The remains of the Shenlong Temple is extremely big, and we still have hope protecting the Key of the World Gate.” Ao Xinyan said solemnly to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen nodded “Don’t worry, leave this to me.”

“Even if I were to fight to the death, I will never let this Infernal Court conspiracy succeed. I will not agree to them destroying Kunlun Realm.” Blackie said forcefully.

Although all of the Awakened Ones did not speak, there were resoluteness in their eyes as they were already prepared to protect the key of the World Gate at all cost.

CREAK–

The pitch-black flames got stronger and stronger, as a large number of divine runes became patchy and their link to one another became unstable.

Correspondingly, the size of divine dragon bones of the nine black dragons were getting smaller as the power of the dragon within them was continuously being consumed.

BOOOMMM!!!

At a certain point, after a large number of divine runes were completely annihilated, the forbidden formation protecting the True Dragon Island finally began to disintegrate.

And at the moment the forbidden formation collapsed, a majestic divine power was unleashed and swept in all directions with a roar.

Suddenly, massive waves were set off across the sea as an aura of devastation spread.

“To think that there’s still such powerful offensive power.” The Son of Darkness’ eyes narrowed.

Immediately, he controlled the nine black dragons and changed formation, forming a Barrier of Darkness that enveloped the seven warships.

Chapter 2083 - Ambushed

Chapter 2083: Ambushed

With the forbidden formation collapsing, a devastating divine power was unleashed, which almost destroyed the entire Yinyang Sea.

Even a Supreme Saint-level powerhouse would have been annihilated in an instant if they were to resist the force head-on.

“Gasp…”

Thousands of miles away, many powerhouses of the four great ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm could not help but gasp.

No one had thought that after the forbidden formation was destroyed that it would unleash such terrifying power. This kind of power, even Ao Xukong, and the Jinyang Twin Kings would inevitably tremble before it.

“Thankfully Brother Ao had the foresight, otherwise the consequences would have been disastrous.”

A look of fear appeared in the eyes of the Supreme Master.

Although they still had some trump cards up their sleeves, but should they receive such a terrifying blow at close range, massive casualties would have been inevitable.

Retreating early was indeed a very wise choice.

A glint appeared in the eyes of Heavenly Scion Yanyang’s eyes as he said. “If this power can wipe out the Infernal Court’s army, then all of the treasures in the temple will be ours. The Infernal Court has paid a dear price, but only to our benefit.”

Judging from the current situation, it was not that there was no such possibility. If that was true, the gods of the Infernal Court would be puking blood out of rage.

Boooom!!!

Monstrous waves struck and caused the five massive battleships to toss about violently.

Even when so far away, there was still a devastating shock wave that could kill a Saint King.

Fortunately, the five battleships were extraordinary as many Supreme Saint inscriptions appeared on them. They covering the battleships and smoothly resisted all of the shock waves, preventing any casualties.

The hidden dimension that Zhang Ruochen and the others were hiding in was closer to the True Dragon Island. It was only a few thousand miles away, and the impact was undoubtedly even more brutal.

Fortunately, all of them were top-level powerhouses, and they were mighty. Hence, they were not afraid of the shock wave.

While taking action to ward off the shock wave, Zhang Ruochen and the rest were also paying close attention to the sea region's situation before them. They too hoped that this destructive power could severely damage or even annihilate the Infernal Court army.

Baaam!!

After persisting for a while, the Dark Barrier finally unraveled.

The nine dragon souls were instant ripped to shreds, and even the nine divine dragon bones in them were rapidly disintegrating, before finally turning into powder and drifted away in the wind.

At the moment the Dark Barrier burst, dark divine inscriptions appeared on all seven warships of the Infernal Court, densely intertwining with one another, forming a powerful defensive web.

"For them to inscribe so many divine inscriptions on each warship… The Infernal Court came prepared," Ao Xinyan said solemnly.

Such a result was definitely not what she wanted to see.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Get ready. We must make landfall on the island as soon as possible. We cannot afford to fall behind.”

Since it was no longer possible to stop the Infernal Court army from landing on the True Dragon Island, then they could only fight them on the island itself.

Unlike in the past, they did not need to face the Infernal Court army head-on this time. As long as they could keep the Key to the World Gate safe, their mission would be considered successful.

Of course, the matter was easier said than done. It was extremely difficult to accomplish. What they had to face was not just the Infernal Court’s army but also the army of the four ancient civilizations and the Skydragon Realm.

There were less than twenty of them, and the gulf in numbers was just too great. It made them feel extremely pressured.

However, with things as they were, it was impossible for them to retreat. They could only throw everything they had into the fray now and fight for the Kunlun Realm’s future.

Boom!

Suddenly, another powerful destructive divine power erupted from the True Dragon Island.

At this point, the forbidden formation guarding the True Dragon Island had completely collapsed and ceased to exist.

Nevertheless, in the face of the divine power’s impact, the divine inscriptions on the Infernal Court’s warships were instantly damaged, and parts of the ships’ hulls were exposed.

Although the materials used to build the ship were no ordinary material, they were unable to withstand the destructive power, and as soon as they made contact, the ship broke apart.

“Arrrghhhh!!!”

Some of the Infernal Court powerhouses could not react in time, and they were instantly engulfed by the divine power, leaving behind only cries of despair.

“Strike now!”

The Son of Darkness growled as he deployed a black bone mirror.

The bone mirror was as smooth as jade, and upon being roused by the power of darkness, a series of naturally-formed secret runes bloomed in dazzling divine light, blocking the destructive power.

The Bone Clan’s three emperors and twelve lords, the Fane of the Nether’s Seven Top Killers, and the others did not hesitate as they used their powerful weapons or secret treasures. They unleashed their strongest forces to ward off the remnant of the destructive power.

After a long while, the destructive power was fully vented, and the sea gradually returned to calm.

The Infernal Court’s seven warships were still floating on the sea, not destroyed. However, all of them were ruined because they were seriously damaged, with one of them suffering two-thirds damage.

Even though the Son of Darkness and the rest took action in time, the Infernal Court army still suffered many casualties, a large number of Saint Kings lost their lives and many more injured.

Seeing the heavy casualties, the Son of Darkness could not help but frown slightly. It was quite the deviation from what he had expected.

He immediately stretched his brows again as he cast his gaze on the revealed True Dragon Island.

Regardless, they have successfully broken the forbidden formation, and the plan was now half-realized. Paying some price was still worth it.

Fiery gazes appeared in the eyes of many of the Infernal Court’s powerhouses, as they saw countless powerful treasures on the island beckoning at them.

Of course, what they care most about was the Key of the World Gate. Once they had seized that, they will be able to

accomplish an immortal feat, and upon returning to the Infernal Court, be richly rewarded by the gods.

“What bullsh*t forbidden grounds. It still failed to stop the march of our army,” Si Buxiu said disdainfully.

A sneer appeared in Xuese Lianyi’s gaze as he smiled. “It won’t before the Kunlun Realm becomes history. The destruction of an Eternal World should make the Celestial Court tremble, right?

To the Infernal Court, the destruction of an Eternal World was more valuable than the destruction of a hundred ordinary worlds.

After all, how many Eternal Words were there in the entire universe?

“Disembark.”

The Son of Darkness gave the order indifferently.

Whoosh!

The many powerhouses of the Infernal Court made their move, as they all flew out from the warships, and swept towards the True Dragon Island like a tide of beasts.

Without the forbidden formation, the True Dragon Island could no longer hold back the march of the Infernal Court army.

In a few mere moments, the mighty Infernal Court army had all landed on the island.

At this moment, the warships of the four ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm were rushing over quickly and appeared at the fringe waters of the True Dragon Island.

Although the Infernal Court army had noticed them, that did not stop the latter’s advance. They had no intentions of clashing with the four ancient civilizations and the Skydragon Realm at that moment.

“The Infernal Court is indeed capable to be able to destroy such a powerful formation. Men of the Yanyang Civilization, come with me and seize the hundred million-year treasures of

the Shenlong Clan." Heavenly Scion Yanyang raised his hand, looking very energetic.

From the beginning, Heavenly Scion Yanyang had been the most proactive when it came to seizing the treasures of True Dragon Island, acting no different than the Infernal Court.

With the Jinyang Twin Kings by his side, Heavenly Scion Yanyang had no fear as he led the pack onto the island.

Behind them, many of the powerhouses of Yangyang Civilization darted out one after another.

Immediately after, the powerhouses from the Beidou Civilization and the Wushen Civilization followed suit. The Thousand Star Civilization and the Skydragon Realm, however, were not in the hurry, and they moved slowly.

"The Kunlun Realm has reached a critical juncture of life and death. I wonder if it can survive this catastrophe." Fairy Linglong sighed.

Ao Xukong pondered slightly and said, "We listen to fate and do our best. The key to everything likes in the Key of the World Gate. Everything else is irrelevant."

"Big Brother, with the Kunlun Realm being so chaotic now, why did Father get the Skydragon Realm into this mess?" Fairy Linglong was puzzled.

Ao Xukong showed a contemplative expression before he said, "Since Father has arranged it this way, there must be a deeper meaning to it. We just need to do our best."

Hearing this, Fairy Linglong could not help but nod slightly. At that point, it was useless to overthink things.

Seeing the powerhouses of the Thousand Star Civilization making landfall on the island, the Skydragon Realm's own elites no longer dithered as they quickly followed suit.

Inside the hidden dimensional passage, Zhang Ruochen and the others watched as the armies of both forces landed on the island. Everyone was silent and their hearts extremely heavy.

Faced with the situation, all of them were filled with anger and bitterness. Yet, they could not do anything because the

numbers they had were simply insufficient to stop the intruders.

It was a shame that the devastating power unleashed by the formation's destruction had only wiped out a small portion of the Infernal Court army. It was far from a serious blow. Moreover, none of their top elites had suffered as much as a scratch, and that was very disappointing.

"Let's begin."

Ao Xinyan spoke, breaking the silence.

Corpse Emperor Tianming took out the Talisman of Destiny and simultaneously said, "Zhang Ruochen, strike as hard as you can. Both Death Zen and I shall cover your bases."

As he spoke, Corpse Emperor Tianming had already roused the Talisman of Destiny, releasing an incomparably strange aura that seemed to be in tune with the Kunlun Realm.

This talisman had been forged by coalescing Corpse Emperor Tianming's Imperial Fortune during the establishment of the central empire. It was closely related to the Kunlun Realm's fortune.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen summoned the divine war corpses and used the Death Zen Dharmic techniques to drive them. A series of strange divine powers was then released, which interfered with the natural secrets of the sea region.

After all these years of sacrifices and refinement, the war corpse had undoubtedly become even stronger, and they could unleash devastating combat power.

Upon seeing the divine war corpses, the eyes of the Awakened Ones unwittingly revealed astonishment.

Even when they fall, the gods were not beings that one could offend at will. So when Elder Death Zen could drive a divine war corpse, it was extremely incredible.

At that moment, Ao Xinyan also made her move, as the Silver Shenlong Armor on her body shone with bright divine light. The power of the land and the precepts of heaven and earth in the Yinyang Sea converged towards her as the dark clouds that

had already parted appeared once again, and this time, they were even denser, blinding all perceptions.

When Zhang Ruochen saw it, he did not say anything else as he took out the

Secret Tome of Time and Space.

Then he created a multi-dimensional space and kept all of the Awakened Ones within.

After that, Zhang Ruochen quickly formed a wondrous mudra seal with both hands, and mobilized the precepts of time and space, unleashing a powerful power of time and power of space.

Hummm…

A slight ripple appeared in space as a miniature shadow of a river of time appeared, circling the

Secret Tome of Time and Space.

It made it seem like the tome was on another plane of dimension.

Using such methods to conceal the aura of the Awakened, coupled with the assistance of Ao Xinyan, Corpse Emperor Tianming, and Elder Sichan, no matter how powerful the gods of the Infernal Court were, they should not be able to sense the existence of the Awakened.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen had thought of keeping them in his Qiankun Realm. This should be the safest way as the Infernal Court Gods could at most detect a realm within his body, but never know what was inside it.

However, Ao Xinyan told him that the True Dragon Island was extremely bizarre, and with his current strength, if he were to enter it, he might not be able to open the World Gate of Qiankun Realm.

In desperation, he had to think of other ways.

Everything was now ready, and Zhang Ruochen no longer hesitated as he darted out the dimension passage, and appeared above the misty seas.

In an instant, Zhang Ruochen felt the existence of the divine will of the Infernal Court Gods, which was so obscure that most would not have been able to detect it at all.

These divine will were intertwined like a web, covering a large area of the sea and any creature who enters the True Dragon Island will not escape detection.

The gods of the Infernal Court seemed to be deliberately sensing for something.

Zhang Ruochen became even more cautious as he roused the Path of Time and Path of Dimension to the maximum, and at the same time activated the Armor of the Fire God, unleashing series of divine power to envelop himself, isolating him from all forms of detection.

After flashing a few times in a row, Zhang Ruochen had finally appeared on True Dragon Island smoothly.

In this process, even though the divine will had swept over him, but it did not stop, and seemingly did not notice anything.

And seeing Zhang Ruochen successfully making landfall, Ao Xinyan, Blackie, Corpse Emperor Tianming and Elder Patriarch Death Zen delayed no longer as they immediately followed behind.

“The True Dragon Island really is special. It can completely block the divine will of the Infernal Court Gods.” Zhang Ruochen whispered.

As he spoke, he took out the Secret Tome of Time and Space and released all of the Awakened.

The moment he entered the island, he no longer had to worry about being exposed.

In the great battle 100,000 years ago, the True Dragon Island came under a frenzied attack by the Infernal Court, and it could be said that it had went through a cataclysmic apocalypse, and even the most sacred Shenlong Temple was shattered.

Even now, the True Dragon Island was a barren, desolate land, with dark aura emanating all over it, never dissipating.

Seeing such a scene, Blackie could not help but to hiss angrily. “The damned Infernal Court, for them to turn the holy ground of the Shenlong clan into this, and now they dare to have ideas about the Shenlong Temple and the Key of the World Gate. This infuriates me, I shall kill a few Infernal Court top elites to vent off this anger.”

Ao Xinyan’s gaze kept changing, from anger to sorrow, and more so a sense of powerlessness. The Shenlong clan of the past were so powerful, yet they still could not keep the Shenlong Temple safe. The foes they faced were too terrifying, so much so that it brought despair upon them.

However, since the seniors of ages yore of Kunlun Realm did not give up, and fought so desperately to defend Kunlun Realm, they could not give up hope, and let their blood flow in vain.

Quicky recollecting herself, Ao Xinyan said. “The Infernal Court army, and the army of the four ancient civilizations and Skydragon Realm have all rushed to the Shenlong Temple. We must also hurry.”

Hearing this Zhang Ruochen could not help but to take out the Secret Tome of Time and Space out as he prepared to release all of the Awakened. Now that they were on the True Dragon Island, there was no need to worry about being exposed.

However, at this very moment, Zhang Ruochen suddenly tensed up as the hairs all over his body sprang up.

Not only Zhang, even Blackie and Elder Patriarch Death Zen’s eyes also changed slightly, vaguely sensing a dangerous aura.

“There’s danger, spread out.”

Zhang Ruochen said telepathically in secret.

Whooosh!

The moment Zhang Ruochen sent a telepathic message, a long spear, carrying power enough to rip the land apart suddenly fell from the sky like a falling star, seemingly unstoppable.

AT the same time, an extremely condensed tri-colored Nether Lightning burst out from the voice, and instantly appeared

next to Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

BOOM!

The spear was unstoppable, and even when the True Dragon Island was very powerful, a radius of tens of miles were still shattered by the impact.

The power of the tri-colored Nether Lightning too was extremely terrifying, causing the earth and rocks within a radius of dozens of miles to collapse and disappear into thin air.

When the destructive power dissipated, a deep pit with a radius of dozens of miles wide appeared reaching hundreds of feet deep.

If one was in the epicenter, even the top-most sacred artifacts would have been blasted to broken metal.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen and the others were standing hundreds of miles away from the pit, their eyes extremely grim. If they had not reacted quickly enough and take the attacks from the spear and the tri-colored Nether Lightning, they would have been injured if not dead.

And at this very instant, seven figures appeared out of thin air, occupying different positions as they encircled Zhang Ruochen and the others.

At the center of the seven, a dark lotus with seven petals emerged, emitting an extremely terrifying energy signature. As it slowly rotated, the surrounding vital qi of the land gathered over in a frenzy.

“The Fane of the Nether’s Seven Top Killers.”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes suddenly became grim.

For the Fane of the Nether’s famous Seven Top Killers to lay in wait deliberately to ambush him… It was something he had totally not expected.

“Zhang Ruochen, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, you two sure are brave that you dare to set foot on True Dragon Island. Your alertness is commendable, but you will not escape death.”

Si Buxiu's eyes were cold as his body exuded a potent murderous intent.

His eyes was fixed on Zhang Ruochen and Elder Patriarch Death Zen. As for Blackie, Ao Xinyan and Corpse Emperor Tianming, they were straight-up ignored.

Chapter 2084 - Counter Ambush

Chapter 2084: Counter Ambush

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Wooosh!!

The spear at the bottom of the pit flew back into Yeming Wuyou's hands.

That strike earlier, only just needed a little bit more for his spear to strike Zhang Ruochen. Even if he had the Armor of the Fire God that cannot be penetrated, the terrifying power that the strike carried was more than enough to inflict unimaginable damage.

"Zhang Ruochen, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, we had let you escape by chance earlier, and you two should have fled far, far away. I never thought the two of you would be so foolish to want to stop the plans of the Infernal Court. It is really a futile effort, a case of not knowing your place!"

Xuese Lianyi's scorpion tail swayed behind him with a bloodthirsty brilliance in his eyes.

To the Fane of the Nether's Seven Top Killers, letting Zhang Ruochen and Elder Patriarch Death Zen escape earlier was a great stain on their mark. So, they needed to take the two out even if it meant putting aside the task of seizing the treasure.

Of course, the main reason was they felt that Zhang Ruochen and Elder Patriarch Death Zen were troublesome folks. If they were to leave them be, they would cause them unnecessary trouble, so they would rather nip this threat in the bud.

Zhang Ruochen had a thought in mind and secretly said to Blackie. “Look for an opportunity to deploy your formation array. This is a rare opportunity.”

“As long as you can lure them over, leave the rest to me. Hmph, they dare look down on me, I will make them regret this.” Blackie replied.

In the seclusion before, they specifically targeted the Fane of the Nether’s Seven Top Killers and had cultivated a formation set. Unexpectedly, this would come in handy so soon.

Zhang Ruochen then secretly communicated with Ao Xinyan, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and Corpse Emperor Tianming as they quickly a battle plan.

In a sense, the Seven Top Killers were now isolated, and there was no better opportunity to get rid of them than now.

“End this quickly. We cannot be delayed here for too long,” Xuanming Wushang said solemnly.

Suddenly, extremely powerful auras erupted from all of the Seven Top Killers, and like a tsunami, crashed at Zhang Ruochen and his fellows.

“Scorching summers, the Golden Crow immolates the skies. Die!”

Si Buxiu let out a violent howl as murderous intent burst out from his body.

Swinging his warblade, a massive world was manifested. Within it, golden crows flew, unleashing a conflagration of golden flames, causing the world to wither and all souls to perish.

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes turned grim as he immediately took out the Ancient Abyssal Blade, using his Sword Soul to control the blade and unleash Sword Ten.

A piercing sword light was instantly slashed out, cutting through space as it met Si Buxiu’s Summer Blade technique.

Baaam!!

Zhang Ruochen's sword light was instantly shattered, and it was unable to cut through the world that Si Buxiu had manifested.

"The complete Fatal Seven Formation has really enhanced Si Buxiu's strength." Zhang Ruochen thought.

Earlier on, the power enhancement from the formation formed by Si Buxiu, Yeming Wuyou, and Xuese Lianyi was totally incomparable to a seven-man formation.

According to Zhang Ruochen's senses, the power of the seven combined was three times more powerful than the power of three, which was really terrifying.

Seeing the Blade Will World was crushing at him, Zhang Ruochen struck again and tried his best to resist the attack.

Right now, the others cannot yet make their move, so he could only rely on himself to resolve the crisis.

Baaaammm!

The Blade Will World was eventually broken by Zhang Ruochen, but he too suffered a great impact as he was sent reeling. There was a muffled groan in his throat as the blood in his body surged violently, and was almost wounded in the process.

On the other side, the scorpion tail behind Xuese Lianyi extended rapidly as it stung towards Elder Patriarch Death Zen. At the same time, a terrifying poison mist was released from his body, forming blood-colored ripples.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen chanted a Buddha's name, as a majestic such of Death Zen Dharmic power emerged from his body and poured into the Robe of Thousand Treasures.

Suddenly, the thousands of treasures on the robes were activated, blooming in brilliant radiance as colors of all kinds intertwined, forming a seven-layer defensive screen.

At this moment, Elder Patriarch Death Zen wore a solemn appearance. His brows were drooping, and his face was compassionate as if he was a Bodhisattva descending upon the realm, trying to save the world from suffering.

“The Great Mudra of Emancipation,” Elder Patriarch Death Zen whispered softly as he formed a strange mudra.

A majestic Death Zen Dharmic power surged, condensing into a massive hand thousands of feet in size as it slammed at Xuese Lianyi.

Immediately after, he infused the Dharmic powers into the divine war corpse and drove it using the full might of the Death Zen Dharma.

Raaaawrrr!

The divine war corpse howled as the monstrous divine power and corpse energy within it layered on top of each other. They focused and catalyzed into a fist before blasting out in a flash.

With the force of the fist, violent ripples appeared in the space within thousands of miles as the precepts of heaven and earth and the power of the land surged over.

For a time, the fist of the divine war corpse became extremely bright, and like a comet, crashed toward the Seven Top Killers.

In contrast, the power of the divine war corpse was far stronger than Elder Patriarch Death Zen himself.

Seeing the fist of the divine war corpse blasting out, Zhang Ruochen, Ao Xinyan, and Corpse Emperor Tianming could not help but be astonished. This fist was too powerful, so powerful that it could crush the stars beyond, and severely wounding a Supreme Saint.

However, the Seven Top Killers looked extremely calm as if they had never taken the divine war corpse seriously.

“A mayfly trying to shake a tree, you really don’t know your place.”

As the Nether Lotus rotated, an extremely condensed dark divine light blasted out and struck first.

Baaaam!

The dark divine light carried with it a massive power and was unstoppable. Not only did it instantly break the war corpse’s attack, but it even blasted it away.

The divine war corpse flew hundreds of miles away before stopping.

A hideous wound could be seen on the body of the war corpse as the power of darkness eroded at it. Even with the war corpse's regenerative abilities, it could not instantly heal up.

Seeing this scene, the expressions of Zhang Ruochen and the others unwittingly change slightly. The Seven Top Killers truly deserved their fame.

With such terrifying power, it was no wonder they were invincible beneath a Supreme Saint, and even those first-level powerhouses beneath a Supreme Saint needed to be extremely wary when facing them.

"Zhang Ruochen, take this!"

Si Buxiu struck again, but this time, it was four strikes in tandem.

Four worlds representing spring, summer, autumn, and winter were manifested at the same time and closely integrated with one another. They perfectly manifested the true meaning of the four seasons as they formed into a terrifying vortex that enveloped Zhang Ruochen.

A series of dark divine light entered the vortex, causing the aura it exuded to be even more terrifying, as it seemed like it could destroy everything in the world.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze became extremely grim as he quickly swung his sword and used his Sword Will of Time and Space without any reservations.

Invisible fluctuations of time and space appeared, causing the time and space within hundreds of miles to become chaotic.

A crystal flower of Sword Will slowly bloomed, unleashing an endless stream of Sword Qi of Time and Space.

"Blossoming Cadence, all shall return to oblivion."

A fierce glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

As he used this self-created first style of the Swordsmanship of Time, he perfected it more and more.

The creation of any saint art required repeated tries and testing, and it was not perfected overnight.

Boom!

As the Flower of Sword Will shattered, it transformed into a devastating Sword Qi, blasting into the terrifying vortex.

The vortex spun violently and then burst open as a violently destructive force was unleashed and swept in all directions.

This was no longer Si Buxiu's own attack, but the culmination of the Seven Top Killers' power. The strike they had unleashed, even a Neverwither Supreme Saint may not be able to withstand it.

Booom!

The earth within a radius of hundreds of miles shattered and a storm of dust was sent flying, as the terrifying force enveloped Zhang Ruochen and his fellows.

At the same time, the Seven Top Killers converged at the center, narrowing the area covered by the Fatal Seven Formation as they tried to seal off any route of retreats.

"It's over. The Kunlun Realm's so-called God of War, facing us, the Seven Top Killers, is no better than acting as fodder." Si Buxiu spat with disdain.

There were cold sneers in the eyes of the others. It was a very pleasant thing for them to slaughter the elites of the Kunlun Realm.

A moment later, as the violent power gradually dissipated, a massive pit with a radius of hundreds of miles appeared before the Seven Top Killers.

"Hmm?"

Si Buxiu's brow suddenly frowned a little.

At the bottom of the pit, there were nineteen figures standing, and Zhang Ruochen and the other four were with them, and all were unscathed.

That blow just now not only failed to kill Zhang Ruochen and the other four, but instead, another fourteen had emerged out

of thin air. What was happening?

Right then, there was a slight change in Xuanming Wushang's expression as a formation array had appeared behind them, and had enveloped them inside it.

"Hahaha, now you've fallen into my Ninth-Rank Formation, let's see how arrogant you guys can get!" Blackie could not help but laugh.

Now that the formation that had successfully set up, and the Seven Top Killers had been successfully enveloped within it, naturally, there was no need to hide anymore.

Si Buxiu snorted. "You think a mere Ninth-Rank Formation can do anything to us, the Seven Top Killers? Fools. No matter what plans you have, it is pointless before absolute power."

Although the situation before him was somewhat unexpected, the Seven Top Killers had absolute confidence in their strength, and they were not afraid of any tricks that Zhang Ruochen and his clique may have.

"You dare to look down on my formation array. Just you wait, soon all you dogsh*t Seven Top Killers can forget about running away." Blackie spat aggressively.

For this set of array flags that he had refined once again, Blackie could be said to have absolute confidence in it. Plus with the fourteen powerful Awakened, he did not believe he was helpless against the Seven Top Killers."

With the help of the Ninth-Rank Formation, Zhang Ruochen and the others instantly disappeared from the pit and escaped the Seven Top Killers' encirclement.

At the first moment, the fourteen Awakened ones acted in tandem as they continuously infused their Saint Qi into the Silver Shenlong Armor on Ao Xinyan.

Suddenly, the armor burst into bright silver-white light as the mighty power of Shenlong was unleashed.

"Rawrr!!"

Following a high-pitched dragon's roar, the Silver Shenlong Armor transformed into a Pentaclaw Silver Dragon spanning

thousands of miles long, exuding an overwhelming dragon's might as if it was about to crush the heavens.

This Silver Shenlong Armor was originally created from the dragon skin and dragon scales of a fallen Pentaclaw Silver Dragon. Unparalleled Shenlong power was contained within, and if it could be roused, even a top-level Supreme Saint might not be able to resist it.

The power of the fourteen Awakened Ones, combined with Ao Xinyan's own strength, the power of Shenlong roused was undoubtedly shocking, enough to crush an ordinary Neverwither Supreme Saint.

The Pentaclaw Silver Dragon was very dominating as it stretched out a giant dragon claw and carrying with it a massive surge of power of Shenlong, as it was about to deliver a fatal blow to the Seven Top Killers.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen struck, taking out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and communicated with its vessel spirit, unleashing a series of powerful supreme power.

With the improvement in Zhang Ruochen's cultivation, it was now possible for him to unleash a stronger power from the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

For a time, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror transformed into a majestic ancient demonic mountain as black Demonic Qi was agitated and came pressing down from above.

Corpse Emperor Tianming and Elder Patriarch Death Zen would not stand idly by as the former took out the Talisman of Destiny either. He roused the Supreme Saint power inside it as he seemingly wanted to transform into an unparalleled emperor of yore.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen released the divine war corpse and used the Death Zen Dharma to rouse it before he blasted out a palm strike, causing the space to tremble endlessly.

The only person who did not make a move was Blackie. It had a very important task, to manipulate the Ninth-Rank Formation Array to trap the Fane of the Nether's Seven Top Killers.

With so many powerhouses making their moves, there was no rush to activate the offensive capabilities of the formation.

Seeing all sorts of attacks coming at them, the eyes of all of the Seven Top Killers could not help but turn grim as they did not hesitate and immediate moved to block the attack.

The power of seven elites combined to manifest a massive dark vortex with a diameter of more than a thousand feet, like a black hole in the depths of the universe as it unleashed a terrifying suction force to devour everything.

Crack!

Around the dark vortex, the space continued to shatter and collapse, revealing a dark void.

Clearly, the Seven Top Killers had sensed a threat and no longer held back as they unleashed the true killing move of the Fatal Seven Formation.

At this moment, the lotus, serving as the core of the formation had completely materialized and became massive. The Seven Top Killers all entered it, and their powers became even more closely intertwined as if they were one.

It was extremely rare for the Seven Top Killers to be fighting in such a state.

Boom!

The Pentaclaw Silver Dragon stretched its claw out, carrying with it a torrent of Shenlong's power, and as it made contact with the vortex, it paused and could no longer spin.

When the attacks of Zhang Ruochen, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and Corpse Emperor Tianming struck, the dark vortex was no longer able to withstand it and burst apart, unleashing a monstrous wave of power of darkness.

"Where did these people come from? How could they have such power?"

For a moment, the hearts of all seven of the killers were shocked.

Persons who possessed such strength should not be unknown.

However, the problem was that they had no information about these people, and it felt like all of them had emerged out of thin air.

Amidst their shock, the Seven Top Killers did not forget to fight back, as they once again unleashed their combination technique, focusing all of the power on Yeming Wuyou's spear to meet the dragon claw.

The spear was a Supreme Sacred Artifact, and it was made out of extraordinary material with indestructible characteristics.

Clang!

The tip of the spear landed on the dragon claw as the Supreme Power collided with the power of Shenlong, causing the large area of space to be instantly torn apart.

A powerful storm erupted, carrying with it a destructive momentum as it sweeping across all sides.

In an instant, all peaks within a radius of hundreds of miles were shattered and razed to the ground.

One needed to know that this was the True Dragon Island, its spatial structure was extremely stable, and its earth too indestructible, even if one were to destroy it, it was extremely difficult.

If any other ordinary Saint Kings were to strike, they would find it extremely difficult to shatter even a small mountain.

"Strike together, destroy the Fane of the Nether's Seven Top Killers!"

Zhang Ruochen growled as he infused his Saint Qi into the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon's body.

Hearing this, Corpse Emperor Tianming and Elder Patriarch Death Zen did not tarry as they unreservedly infused their Saint Qi into it.

At this juncture, concentrate their powers to attack was undoubtedly much more effective.

And now they had the upper hand, there was no need to drag this one. They should go all out so that the Seven Top Killers

have no power to fight back.

Baaammm!

The spear could not resist the power of the dragon claw and was sent flying.

As a mighty force crushed down upon them, all of the Seven Top Killers' bodies tremble violently.

Dushhh!

Almost at the same time, blood spurted out from the mouths of all of the Seven Top Killers.

While within the Fatal Seven Formation, glory and shame were shared, and no one was spared.

"D*mn it, how are there so many top-level powerhouses in the Kunlun Realm?" Si Buxiu said with a stern expression, his heart full of resentment.

Originally, it was them who were lying in wait to ambush Zhang Ruochen and Elder Patriarch Death Zen, removing these two potential hidden dangers, but unexpectedly, in a blink of an eye, they had become the ambushed instead as they were now trapped inside Zhang Ruochen's formation array.

Yeming Wuyou said grimly. "Brother, the attack power of this Pentaclaw Silver Dragon is too strong. If we continue to fight we will only suffer grievous harm. We must retreat as soon as possible."

The power of eighteen top-level powerhouses rousing the Silver Shenlong Armor was also equivalent to a combination attack, but its strength was far, far stronger than the Fatal Seven Formation.

"Retreat first, we'll deal with them later." Xuanming Wushang's immediately made the decision.

As he spoke, the Nether Lotus released a surge of power of darkness that condensed into a dark thunderball hundreds of feet in size. It combined the power of darkness and the power of thunder perfectly as it unleashed an extremely devastating aura.

The dark thunderball flew out and hit the claws of the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon.

At the same time, Si Buxiu struck, swinging his four hands at the same time and slicing out four devastating blade lights towards the Ninth-Rank Formation that was sealing the area.

Booommm!

The dark thunderball exploded, releasing an extremely violent power as it formed a huge energy storm and swallowed the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon whole.

Si Buxiu's blade light was something that could even cut a top-tier sacred artifact in two. However, when it landed on the formation array, it only caused it to ripple a little and did no damage at all.

"How can this be?"

Si Buxiu's eyes widened, and could not believe what he saw.

The Blade of Four Seasons that was enhanced by the Fatal Seven Formation was an attack that even a Supreme Saint needed to avoid. Yet, it could not break through a Ninth-Rank Array.

"Hahaha, now you know how powerful I am. For the mere likes of you to want to break through my Ninth-Rank formation, you're still far, far from capable." Blackie could not help but laugh smugly.

Its Ninth-Rank Formation was a formation that uses the Evil Spirit as the array spirit, and using the divine power of the Divine Python corpse that the Evil Spirit had occupied as a power source was even better than using Godstones.

The power contained inside a Godstone can still be exhausted, but the Divine Python corpse can continuously create divine power by absorbing the vital power of the realm.

"Take my Blade of Time!" Blackie roared.

The Ninth-Rank Array activated as an invisible Power of Time erupted, and like a blade, slashed at the Seven Fatals of the Fane of the Nether.

Even with the Nether Lotus' protection, the Seven Top Killers were still wounded by the Blade of Time and had at least a hundred years of their lifespan instantly shaved off.

As a result of that, the Seven Top Killers' auras were greatly weakened, as the energy flow in their bodies was disrupted. Then, cracks appeared in their formation as the Nether Lotus beneath them almost shattered.

Chapter 2085 - The Ruined Shenlong Temple

Chapter 2085: The Ruined Shenlong Temple

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

The Formation of Time was hidden inside the Ninth-Rank Formation, and it showed no signs whatsoever when activated. That made it difficult to guard against. When the mysterious power of time was unleashed, it caught the Seven Top Killers totally off guard, and they suffered grievously before they even understood what was happening.

“You dare look down on my abilities… None of you shall escape.”

Blackie was incredibly sure as if everything was already under its control.

Right then, with all of the Seven Top Killers wounded by the power of time, Blackie naturally would not let the good opportunity slip. It immediately activated the Formation of Time, and a series of Blades of Time flew out.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had arranged a formation together, combining the Ninth-Rank Formation, the Formation of Time, and the Formation of Space into one. Plus, Blackie had spent a hundred thousand years inside the Qiankun Divine Tree Portrait, so it had a deep understanding of time and space.

Therefore, it could easily manipulate the formation, using the power of time and space to its fullest.

With the help of the formation’s mysteries, a faint river of time condensed and hung above the Seven Top Killers’ heads.

Although the Seven Top Killers responded very quickly, it was still too late for them to fully block off the Formation of Time's power. Another part of their lifespan was immediately shaved off. Their entire aura became even weaker as the Fatal Seven Formation became unstable, and the Nether Lotus showed signs of disintegration.

However, the Seven Top Killers were no ordinary people, as they swiftly recovered and used the Fatal Seven Formation to fight the Formation of Time. Therefore, it was a challenge for the power of time to go through.

"D*mn it, this Ninth-Rank Formation can actually utilize the power of time, and it even summoned the river of time's phantom. That is Zhang Ruochen's ability."

Si Buxiu glared at them furiously, his heart filled with extreme resentment.

Xuese Lianyi solemnly said, "What a bizarre ability of time for it to directly slash two hundred years off our lifespan. If we let Zhang Ruochen continue to grow, I'm afraid that he will become a troublesome existence like Saint Monk Xumi."

As the master of time and space, Saint Monk Xumi's abilities were unfathomable. He had once caused great headaches to the Infernal Court's gods, and that eventually led to their plans to destroy the Kunlun Realm failing miserably.

It was not until a hundred thousand years later that the Infernal Court once again had the chance to invade the Kunlun Realm. In any case, they did not hope to see a person like Saint Monk Xumi appear again.

For a time, the expressions of the Seven Top Killers became extremely pained. All this while, they had been invincible and able to crush any foes they faced. They had never suffered such great a setback before.

They were still in an especially dangerous situation now, and if not careful, they might very well perish there.

Raawwrrr!

The Pentaclaw Silver Dragon let out a series of roars that struck the heavens, causing the universe to shake.

An extremely chilling aura was released from the dragon claw as if it was about to freeze the entire place in ice.

“The Skydragon Qi of Supreme Yin!”

Xuanming Wushang’s expression changed slightly.

Every Shenlong Clan member would refine a ray of dragonsoul fire or a trace of Supreme Yin Skydragon Qi, which could not only refine their dragon body and dragon soul but also serve as an offensive ability. Both powers were extremely powerful, and if cultivated to their apex, even the gods would be wary.

The Pentaclaw Silver Dragon before them was manifested using the God-realm Pentaclaw Silver Dragon. The Skydragon Qi of Supreme Yin that it had was undoubtedly terrifying.

Even if Zhang Ruochen and the others could only rouse one percent of its power, it was enough to pose a threat to a Supreme Saint and seal the latter in ice.

“We cannot let the Skydragon Qi of Supreme Yin touch us, Celestial Drape of Darkness.”

The Seven Top Killers immediately changed their formation from offense to defense, and instantly released a majestic surge of power of darkness.

As the power of darkness surged, it quickly evolved into a pitch-black drape, covering a radius of hundreds of miles. From afar, it was reminiscent of a giant black egg with a large number of looming arcane runes on it.

Even after deploying the Celestial Drape of Darkness, Xuanming Wushang was still worried so he spat out a dark golden bead and combined it with the Nether Lotus beneath him.

This pearl was no ordinary object. It was an object left behind by a fallen god of the Nether Dragon Clan, the Nether Dragon Orb. Inside it was the lifelong divine essence of that God-realm Nether Dragon. It was considered a very powerful divine artifact and was a thousand times stronger than the stars in the beyond.

With Xuanming Wushang rousing it, the Nether Dragon Orb unleashed an impactful surge of dark and curse power. They took the form of Dark Nether Dragons and Cursed Nether Dragons as they flew out of the orb. Merging with the Celestial Drape of Darkness, they caused the latter to become even sturdier.

Baammm!

Using the Celestial Drape of Darkness, the Seven Top Killers finally resisted the devastating attacks by the Ninth-Rank Formation and the Silver Dragon, at a hair's breadth, winning themselves an opportunity for a breather.

"You think you are safe because you shrank inside a turtle shell? Shatter!"

Blackie shouted, activating the Formation of Space woven inside the Ninth-Rank Formation, using the inscriptions of space to mobilize a terrible power of space as it condensed the power into a peerless blade.

This attack was the Dimensional Splitter that Zhang Ruochen had only mastered not too long ago. However, with the help of the formation, its power was even more devastating, as if it could split a major world apart.

Whooosh!

The Celestial Drape of Darkness was very strong, but against the peerless blade condensed from the power of space, it was still split open in an instant.

Furthermore, the aftershock of the Dimensional Splitter continued to rush towards the Nether Lotus.

At the same time, the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon struck, unleashing the Skydragon Qi of Supreme Yin as its body radiated in divine light, releasing a majestic power of Shenlong, like a dragon rushing out of the sea seemingly wanting to crush everything in its way.

Booom!!!

In the face of the frenzied impact of the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon, the Celestial Drape of Darkness was like paper as it

was completely shattered in an instant.

Even the Nether Lotus, the core of the Fatal Seven Formation, burst apart.

Baaam!

The Seven Top Killers all flew back and slammed heavily into the Ninth-Rank Formation, spitting blood in their wake as they were severely injured.

Ever since they cultivated the Fatal Seven Formation, it had never been forcefully broken like this before.

“Brother, we can’t delay any longer.”

An anxious look appeared in Yeming Wuyou’s eyes.

In just a blink of an eye, all of them were severely wounded, if this goes on, they would really die in the hands of Zhang Ruochen and the others.

“No one can bully the Seven Top Killers. Zhang Ruochen, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and the rest, when we meet again, it will be their doom.” Xuanming Wushang hissed coldly.

The Seven Top Killers did not tarry as they formed a strange mudra at extremely fast speed, and seven dark divine light shot out from their body, forming together into an incomparable divine rune of darkness. It was waxing and waning as if it could come apart at any moment.

One could see that after the Seven Top Killers formed the divine rune of darkness, their faces became much paler. It was obvious that they had paid a steep price for it.

Seeing the divine rune of darkness, Zhang Ruochen could not help but narrow his eyes as he yelled, “Strike with all your might! We cannot let them escape!”

The Pentaclaw Silver Dragon once again bloomed in dazzling light, as the vast power of Shenlong erupted. The dragon then opened its jaws, wanting to swallow the Seven Top Killers whole.

Hummm…

The divine runes of darkness vibrated, and a devastating force burst out of it.

Boom!

A gaping hole was ripped open in the Ninth-Rank Formation Blackie was controlling.

Before the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon's attack struck, the Seven Top Killers inside the divine rune of darkness broke through all blockades, shattering the universe as they fled.

"After them!"

The first reaction of Zhang Ruochen and the others was to rouse the Pentaclaw Silver Dragon to pursue the fleeing Seven Top Killers.

They were all seriously injured right then, and it was impossible for them to escape too far. This was the best time to get rid of them.

They have already come this far, so there was naturally no reason to stop right here.

"Ugh!"

However, at this moment, Ao Xinyan suddenly spouted a mouthful of blood.

Immediately after, the originally mighty Pentaclaw Silver Dragon's aura instantly faded away, transforming back into the Silver Shenlong Armor and appearing on Ao Xinyan's body.

"What's happened?"

Seeing this turn of events, everyone could not help but be surprised.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes turned serious as he immediately stepped forward and held Ao Xinyan, preventing her from falling.

At this moment, Ao Xinyan was very pale, her breathing weak and disordered, and her condition was very bad.

With a flip of his hand, Zhang Ruochen took out a sacred healing pill and fed it into Ao Xinyan's mouth, and at the same

time exercised his Saint Qi to help her refine it.

Ao Xinyan wore an apologetic look as she said, “The Silver Shenlong Armor’s power is too strong, far beyond what I can control at my current stage. The continuous attacks just now have pushed my body to its limit, and I cannot hold on any longer. It’s because of me, we missed the great opportunity to slay the Seven Top Killers.”

Blackie appeared and sighed deeply. “I have to admit, the Fane of the Nether’s Seven Top Killers are indeed very capable. Even the Ninth-Rank Formation that I’ve spent painstaking efforts to refine failed to hold them back. What a shame. We were just a step away from wiping them out.”

Given the Seven Top Killers’ reputation in the Infernal Court, if they were slaughtered, there would definitely be a big blow to their morale.

Zhang Ruochen used his spiritual power to probe but found that it could only be extended to hundreds of miles away. Using their trump card, the Seven Top Killers were so fast that they had already escaped the area.

“No wonder the divine will of the gods cannot detect what’s inside. True Dragon Island really suppressed a cultivator’s spiritual power.”

Zhang Ruochen sighed to himself, knowing that he had let slip the best opportunity to kill the Seven Top Killers. Nevertheless, he was not discouraged as he cheered the rest up. “The Seven Top Killers have many tricks up their sleeves. Killing them won’t be easy. For us to so severely wound them this time is already extremely rare.”

A cold glint appeared in Corpse Emperor Tianming’s eyes as he said, “The Seven Top Killers are still on the island. We might still have a chance to get rid of them.”

Later, the powerhouses of all factions would gather at the Shenlong Temple, and once there, perhaps a better chance might very well appear.

Ao Xinyan sternly said, “We cannot tarry here. We must also rush to the Shenlong Temple as soon as possible.”

“Can your body still hold on?” A look of concern appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

Ao Xinyan said, “My injury is not serious, I just need some adjustments to recover.”

Now was an extraordinary moment, and Ao Xinyan naturally did not want everyone to be delayed because of her.

Zhang Ruochen and the others darted onto the shoulder of the divine war corpse as Elder Patriarch Death Zen controlled it and headed to the Shenlong Temple.

Baaammm!

The divine war corpse stepped forward, and with a single step, it was hundreds of miles away.

Ao Xinyan sat down, and put aside all distractions as she started to treat her wounds.

Before they reach the Shenlong Temple, she had to restore herself to peak condition, and not become a burden to the team.

True Dragon Island was extremely large, with a radius of several million miles, and the Shenlong Temple was in the center of the island. It will undoubtedly take a long time to get there.

Along the way, it was nothing but devastation as many places still bore traces of battles from times long past. Deep pits with a radius of several thousand miles could be seen everywhere.

Many Infernal Court giants had joined forces to attack True Dragon Island in the past and fought to the death with the Shenlong Clan. The skies and earth had shattered in their wake as they fought, causing the entire area to dim because almost all life in the Yin Yang Sea perished.

In the end, the Shenlong Clan had almost gone extinct, and they had even failed to protect the Shenlong Temple as it was smashed into pieces.

If it were not for some turn of events causing the gods of the Infernal Court to retreat in a hurry, all of the treasures in the temple would have been looted clean.

As the sacred grounds of the Shenlong Clan, True Dragon Island had previously been a land of prosperity. Now, however, it was a desolate barren land with blood-stained soil and rocks everywhere. The land was painted red in blood, revealing how brutal the battle was.

“What a powerful aura of darkness. The closer we get to the center of the island, the stronger it becomes. To think that after so many years, the remnants of the Infernal Court gods have still not dissipated.”

A grim look appeared in Blackie’s eyes.

The vital power of the realm on True Dragon Island was extremely potent, and due to the existence of the Infernal Court gods’ remnant powers, it could not be absorbed in the slightest.

Even if top-level Saint Kings were to absorb this vital power mixed with the power of darkness, it would inevitably lead to big trouble.

As they thought of it, the power of darkness lingering in the ruins of Shenlong Temple should be even more potent, as that was the main battlefield in the past.

With much effort, Zhang Ruochen and the others finally reached the edge of the temple ruins.

Far away, a towering and magnificent building caught the eyes of Zhang Ruochen and the others.

The entire building’s body was made of white gold, cast from plenty of mysterious metals. There were many exquisite and arcane patterns on it, which seemed to resonate with all Paths.

It was a pity that that building was a broken shell. Its upper portion had long since disappeared and was nothing but a ruin.

Even so, its highest point still stood three thousand miles high.

“I never thought that the Shenlong Temple would become like this. I wonder if the Jiuli Clan’s Temple of Nine Dawn and Lord Wentian’s Heavens Passage are still intact. Besides, where are they now?” Blackie could not help but sigh.

Since the War of the Middle Ages, the Kunlun Realm's three most famous temples had all disappeared without a trace. No one knew what kind of state they were in now.

Ao Xinyan had a look of sorrow in her eyes as she said, "The Shenlong Temple once stood as high as 7,200 miles. Hundreds of millions of beings in the Kunlun Realm would long to enter its halls for their pilgrimage and studies. What prosperous times those were, but after that calamity, the temple was shattered, and the Shenlong Clan went extinct. All of its glory became history, and it was forgotten."

With the blood of the Shenlong Clan running in her veins, the emotions in Ao Xinyan's heart were undoubtedly far more poignant than others.

Sadly, she was not born during the Middle Ages, or else, even if it meant putting her life on the line, she would protect the temple, allowing the Shenlong Clan's bloodline to continue flowing.

Speaking of which, For the Shenlong demihumans to survive that calamity to this day was already a great fortune in itself.

The ruins of the Shenlong Temple were massive, spanning tens of thousands of miles. Shattered fragments of the temple littered the entire place.

With such a wide area, it would not matter if the Infernal Court army, the four ancient civilizations, and the Skydragon Realm came with many men. They would not be able to complete their search in a short period of time. The core region was not some place that they could casually set foot on.

"The spatial structure here is so complex, with so many spatial faults, and destructive powers everywhere. Everyone, be careful," Zhang Ruochen reminded.

At that moment, everyone's expressions became very serious. They were not about to merely face the threat of the ruins but also the threat from the Infernal Court, the ancient civilizations, and the Skydragon Realm. Any mistake could mean losing their lives.

Without any delay, Zhang Ruochen and the others quickly entered the ruins. Elder Patriarch Death Zen had already put the divine war corpse away to avoid drawing attention. Since they were there to stop their enemies, they needed to keep a low profile and not expose themselves too easily.

Chapter 2086 - Three-Party Confrontation

Chapter 2086: Three-Party Confrontation

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

The Shenlong Temple ruins were very special, and the temple's spatial structure was extremely complicated. Even a Saint King elite could not fly inside it. So, anyone who visited it could only approach the core area slowly from the outside.

In order to be able to seize more treasures, the powerhouses of the Infernal Court, the ancient civilizations, and the Skydragon Realm had already dispersed. They entered the temple ruins from all directions in order to ensure that nothing was missed.

It was just that the temple ruins were too big, occupying tens of thousands of miles. Moreover, the situation inside was complicated. Although there were many powerful elites within the various factions, they became scattered upon entering the grounds, and it was impossible to see one another.

Zhang Ruochen and his party also split up to make it easier to explore a wider area.

Of course, the distance between them was not too far. If anyone encountered any unexpected situation and sent a signal, everyone else could quickly rush over.

Only Blackie did not move alone and instead chose to stay by Zhang Ruochen's side. With the two of them together, they could fight powerhouses of any level.

Before entering the ruins, Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power could still cover hundreds of miles. Now, however, it was once again greatly reduced, covering only a hundred miles at most.

Once they entered the core area of the ruins, the suppression of spiritual power would be even greater.

“There’s nothing here. They sure are very thorough.”

Blackie gritted its teeth.

They had gone several hundred miles deep into the ruins, but they have found nothing. Forget the most precious of treasures, they did not even see any common ones, and that was really depressing.

Zhang Ruochen was not in a hurry, and he said, “We are still in the outermost area of the ruins. Maybe there isn’t any treasure here at all. Let’s go deeper, but we must speed up a bit or we will fall behind the two armies. Then, whatever treasures that might be available will never be ours.”

“The treasures will only be kept temporarily by them. It will be mine in the end. Let them collect more so that when they are reaped, there will be some sense of expectation and excitement.” A glint appeared in Blackie’s eyes.

As he spoke, Zhang Ruochen released his spiritual powers to explore his surroundings while he continued to dart forward.

There were many dangers within the ruins and it was necessary to maintain a high degree of vigilance at all times in order to navigate the place.

Along the way, there were broken walls and traces of battles. In many places, destructive energies from the remnants of divine power remained. They were enough to kill a Saint King or even a Supreme Saint.

“Huh? There are treasures here.”

After going in 2,000 miles deep, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie finally found something.

A bronze war spear was stuck in the middle of a blood pool with a width of tens of feet. It was a massive spear, standing at dozens of feet and could be seen from a distance.

Hundreds of feet away from the blood pool, Zhang Ruochen stopped as his eyes were affixed to the bronze war spear. However, a trace of pity unwittingly appeared in his eyes.

The bronze war spear was truly of high grade, and it was a genuine King's Weapon that could tempt a Supreme Saint.

On the surface, the bronze war spear seemed complete, but unfortunately, the King-level inscriptions inside had been wiped out. So, the material itself had been ruined, leaving it without any value.

The reason was the blood pool over there contained the blood of an Infernal Court god. Within it was an extremely terrifying power of darkness that could corrode everything.

"Unfortunately, the bronze war spear used to be an extremely high-quality King's Weapon. Not only has it survived the king's calamity, but it has been tempered repeatedly for 129,600 years. It survived a Yuanhui Tribulation and went through forging by the power of the land, even having a shred of opportunity to evolve into a Supreme Sacred Artifact. There is a mark of the Shenlong Clan on it, so a master smith of the dragonkind must have created it," Blackie said with great regret.

The Shenlong Clan could be described as a clan of many talents. They were very talented in the fields of refining tools, alchemy, brewing, formations, and the like. Plus, they had produced many masters in various fields.

All of this was related to the Shenlong Temple's former glory. In fact, many cultivators made a pilgrimage there just to obtain the various treasures refined by the Shenlong Clan.

The Kunlun Realm had spanned many generations, giving birth to many gods. Yet, of the legendary Divine Artifacts, there were only ten of them, and one belonged to the Shenlong Clan. It was in the taboo figure in the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon.

For them to be able to cast a divine artifact, it was evident how brilliant the Shenlong Clan was in the art of refining.

After a short pause, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie continued forward. Although the pool was full of divine blood, it was filled with the power of darkness and could not be collected at all.

Pools of divine blood like this were not uncommon in the ruins, but all of them had one thing in common, that was, that they contain an extremely terrifying amount of power and cannot be touched.

These divine blood were split during battle, and naturally carrying with them monstrous killing intent, as well as various violent powers.

If it was in outer space, this blood was enough to crush the stars.

“Hmm? An unusual spatial fluctuation. There is a hidden space in front of us.” Zhang Ruochen’s eyes lit up.

If it weren’t for his strong spiritual power, coupled with his identity as a master of space, it would have been impossible for him to detect it at all.

This also meant that this place should not have been discovered by others yet.

A look of pleasant surprise appeared on Blackie’s face, saying. “The Shenlong Temple is extraordinary, and contains hundreds of millions of hidden spaces. Almost all of them contain many treasures. The dimensions that were preserved after the temple was destroyed, the items inside them must be extraordinary.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but to have a strong sense of expectation. The treasures that the Shenlong Temple had eyed and collected will not disappoint him.

A look of surprise suddenly flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. “Is it me seeing things?”

“What’s the matter?” Xiao Hei asked in confusion.

Zhang Ruochen said. “I vaguely sensed that there are people nearby, but when I use my spiritual powers for a detailed probe, I found nothing.”

Hearing this, Blackie’s suddenly showed vigilance as it immediately released its spiritual powers, and at the same time opened its eyes of the Supreme Saint and began to scan very seriously.

“There’s no one, you were probably oversensitive. We should enter the hidden space first. If we delay too long, someone else might really come.” Blackie seemed a little impatient.

Seeing Blackie too had not detected anything, Zhang Ruochen did not dwell on his suspicions. Of course, he did not let his guard down. In the ruins, he had to keep his guard up at all times.

There was a hidden space right before them, and no one could ignore it. Even if they knew that there was great danger inside it, they would still venture into it for exploration.

Under normal circumstances, it was extremely difficult to open a hidden space in the Shenlong Temple, so Blackie was not sure whether Zhang Ruochen had the ability to open it smoothly or not.

“The structure of this space really is exquisite. You need to have a deep understanding of the Path of Space to be able to construct it. With my current attainments, many things are still incomprehensible, but entering it is not impossible,” Zhang Ruochen whispered.

To be able to construct such a space, one had to be a Supreme Saint cultivator of space, and one’s cultivation level needed to be extremely high.

Zhang Ruochen had focused a lot of his efforts on the comprehension of the Path of Space during his earlier seclusion, causing his Path of Space to improve greatly. If it had not been for that, he could only choose to stay away from such complex and arcane dimensions.

Blackie immediately urged, “Then, what are you waiting for? Hurry up and find a way to get in. I wonder what’s inside, sacred pills? Sacred artifacts? High-level Saint Arts? Perhaps some precious divine objects?”

In theory, any treasure might appear inside the hidden space.

Zhang Ruochen was also looking forward to it, so he did not hesitate and immediately took action. He mobilized his power of space and penetrated the void.

It was not suitable to open such a hidden space by force. Any carelessness could cause the dimension to collapse, and the treasures within might be destroyed in the process.

Hummm…

After a while, the space in front of him began to ripple, like a calm water surface being touched.

“Dimensional Rift, open.”

Zhang Ruochen growled as he carefully controlled his own power of space.

Whooosh!

There was a small opening in the space, and then it slowly grew larger like a beast opening its jaws.

“What a familiar demonic aura?” Zhang Ruochen was surprised.

Blackie’s eyes lit up. “This aura… I know it. A Demonstone Engraving is being hidden inside here!”

The Demonstone Engravings were the supreme treasures of the Demonic Path, and it was normal that there would be a collection in the Shenlong Temple.

Seeing the dimensional rift reached ten feet long, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie no longer hesitated as they flashed into it.

The hidden space was massive, and very dark, with strong demonic aura permeating throughout it, making people wonder if they had entered a demonic world.

At the center of this space was an ancient demonic mountain. It was tall and majestic, with demonic clouds roiling above it as demonic phantoms loomed.

“Celestial Demon Mountain, no, an imitation of Celestial Demon Mountain, but it had already reached a King’s Weapon in terms of grading. The Demonstone Engraving is on the top of the mountain.” A glint flashed in Blackie’s eyes. Back in very ancient times, there was a great sect in Kunlun Realm, called the Celestial Demon Sect, and rumor had it that the 36

Demonstone Engravings were passed down by that ancient god.

Of the supreme treasures of the sect, aside from the 36 Demonstone Engravings, there was also Celestial Demon Mountain that could suppress the realm, and even gods were slain by it before.

Later on, for some reason, the Celestial Demon Clan fell apart, and the 36 pieces of the Demonstone Engravings were transferred out of the sect. Meanwhile, the mountain itself had changed masters several times before finally disappearing without a trace.

The matters regarding the Celestial Demon Sect and the mountain were an absolute secret, and little was known by those at present.

“The vessel spirit of Celestial Demon Mountain has seemingly been sealed, and so that saves us a lot of trouble. This treasure and the Demonstone Engraving on top of it is mine!” Blackie could not help but laugh.

A top-level King’s Weapon and its vessel spirit’s strength could be compared to a Supreme Saint. That was not something one could control so easily.

Baaaam!

A terrible power of darkness struck, shattered the power released by Blackie.

Immediate after, a powerful Bone Clan powerhouse appeared, standing almost 300 feet tall. It was an eight-armed bone ape that exuded a mighty aura.

“A mere owl dares to have thoughts of getting its hands on these treasures. Zhang Ruochen, I have to thank you for bringing me into this hidden space. As a reward, I shall kill you with the cruelest means possible,” the Eight-armed bone ape said menacingly.

Zhang Ruochen’s gaze sharpened, and he said, “One of the Bone Clan’s twelve reverends, the Eight-armed Reverend…”

Facts had proven that his previous perception was not wrong. There was someone nearby, but that party was very well hidden.

“Your entire family are owls, open your boney eyes wide. I’m a noble phoenix, and if you want to take my treasures, I’ll tear every bone off your body!” Blackie spat hatefully.

With the treasures before it, forget the Eight-Armed Reverend, even if the three bone emperors were there, Blackie would never take a step back being the way it was.

The Eight-Armed Reverend was furious. “You’re courting death!”

A vast aura of darkness emerging from the bones of the Eight-armed Reverend, converging onto one of the bone arms.

The Eight-armed Reverend’s bone arm transformed into a blade, and as he swung it, a black blade light slashed out straight at Blackie’s head.

The blade light was incomparably sharp, as if it could cut open everything, and was no weaker than Si Buxiu’s Saber of Four Seasons.

Whoosh!

Zhang Ruochen’s figure flashed, and instantly appeared before Blackie as he shot a punch out.

The Fire God’s Gauntlet was activated, unleashing blazing divine fire that wrapped around his fist, like a cloud of fire.

Baam!!

The blade light shattered, and the aura of darkness inside it was also burned into nothingness by the divine flames.

“If it was all twelve of the Bone Clan reverends, perhaps I would still be wary, but you alone don’t have the right to show off before me,” Zhang Ruochen said faintly.

The Eight-armed Reverend emanated an extremely terrifying murderous intent and icily said, “Zhang Ruochen, since you are so anxious to die, I’ll grant you that wish. I heard your

Five-Elements Chaotic Body is very powerful, and I wonder how much stronger I'll get after refining it."

"You want to kill me? I'm afraid you don't have the ability to do so." A shred of murderous intent too appeared in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

In addition to looking for the Key to the World Gate, Zhang Ruochen also hoped to kill the powerhouses of the Infernal Court when he entered the Shenlong Temple.

The Netherkin's Son of Darkness, the Nether Fane's Seven Top Killers, the Bone Clan's three emperors and twelve reverends… Killing any single one of them was enough to cause the Infernal Court to seethe in pain.

He had let the Seven Top Killersescape earlier, but he did not expect the Eight-armed Reverend to hand himself in on a silver platter.

Just as Zhang Ruochen was about to make his move, several more figures flashed in from outside, all of them exuding a powerful aura of darkness.

"Zhang Ruochen is really here. Killing him is a great achievement." A rather surprised voice sounded.

Seeing the several figures that had appeared, Zhang Ruochen could not help but frown slightly.

The ones who came were no one else but six of the reverends of the twelve Bone Clan reverends. All of them powerhouses.

Counting the Eight-armed Reverend, there was more than half of them, and not many could take them head-on.

The Eight-armed Reverend sneered. "Zhang Ruochen, I know that you are a difficult one to deal with, so I have come prepared. Inside this hidden space, your wings are as good as clipped."

Although Eight-armed Reverend was very confident in his own strength, he had never underestimated Zhang Ruochen. After all, Zhang Ruochen was able to escape from the dark cage set by the Si Buxiu and the other two of the Seven Top Killers. He alone might not be able to do anything to the latter.

“Hahaha, for me to find a hidden space. What powerful aura of the Demonic Path, there must be important treasures inside it.”

With insolent laughter, a group of people appeared from another direction and came before Celestial Demon Mountain.

“Hmm? Zhang Ruochen and the seven reverends of the Bone Clan.”

As his eyes moved, the smile on Sunshine Tianzi’s face suddenly disappeared as a wary look appeared in his eyes.

“How could they find out this place too?”

Sunshine Tianzi was secretly furious.

He had thought that only his people had discovered this place. It never occurred to him that there were already two other forces already confronting one another.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen and the seven reverends of the Bone Clan also turned their gazes to the Sunshine Civilization’s people.

Suddenly, the atmosphere became very tense, as all sides were vigilant and no one rushed to make a move.

Chapter 2087 - Incarceration of Divine Demon

Chapter 2087: Incarceration of Divine Demon

In the dark dimension filled with demonic energies, the three sides measured one another. No one rushed to approach the Celestial Demon Mountain. The air stood still, and was extremely silent, so much so that a pinfall could be heard.

The seven reverends of the Bone Clan all looked displeased. They were already ready to strike and take out Zhang Ruochen and Blackie, who knew the people of the Yanyang civilization broke in just at this very moment.

If it was only Yanyang Tianzi coming in with his men, even if they were in the hundreds, the seven reverends of the Bone Clan would not even take them seriously.

But the problem was that the extremely difficult Jinyang Twin Kings were with him, and that caused the seven reverends to feel a bit wary.

Zhang Ruochen also secretly took a measure of the Jinyang Twin Kings. The two were twin brothers, and their minds were one. The power of any saint art performed by them will see its power increase exponentially. Anyone facing them would run into a headache.

Under normal circumstances, the Jinyang Twin Kings should have entered the depths of the temple ruins at the fastest speed to compete with the other top powerhouses for the treasures. Yet they did not do that, and stayed by Yanyang Tianzi's side.

The reason was that Yanyang Tianzi was the divine grandson of the Yanyang Civilization's elder god. He was of noble blood and his status extremely venerable.

And the Jinyang Twin Kings were rescued by Yanyang Tianzi's father while they were young, and had taken them as

his disciples and raised them with all his might. This was a great boon.

Therefore, the Jinyang Twin Kings had already made an oath to protect Yangyang Tianzi, and help him become the new lord of the Yanyang Civilization.

The ruins of the Shenlong Temple were treacherous, and even when Yanyang Tianzi was surrounded by many guards, the Jinyang Twin Kings were still worried.

If something were to happen to Yanyang Tianzi, they would not be able to explain it to the latter's father and the elder god.

Yanyang Tianzi took a step forward and said loudly. "The treasures here belong to the Yanyang Civilization. If you don't want to die, quit this place immediately."

With the Jinyang Twin Kings beside him, Yanyang Tianzi was full of confidence, as he looked on Zhang Ruochen and the seven reverends of the Bone clan with disdain.

Very cooperatively, the Twin Kings released a powerful aura, and behind them, a golden divine sun appeared on each of their backs. A majestic force formed and the moment it appeared, it caused the hidden space to quake.

At the same time, the other dozen Saint Kings from the Yanyang Civilization quickly formed up as their killing intent surged. They were ready to strike at any moment.

They were the Royal Guard of the Yanyang Civilization's Tianzi, and were all above the realm of a Seven-step Saint King. They had cultivated a powerful battle formation that could rival the top powerhouses of the Nine-step Saint King realm.

"You dare to threaten me? You think just because the Jinyang Twin Kings are around, I can't do anything to you?"

The Eight-armed Reverend bellowed, his body exuding a strong murderous intent.

Yanyang Tianzi's pupils shrank, and his scalp felt numb as his body felt like it was about to rupture, and took two steps back involuntarily.

Seeing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but silently shake his head. For him to be unable to withstand the killing intent released by the Eight-armed Reverend, this Yanyang Tianzi's mind and will was really ordinary.

"Insolence!"

The Jinyang Twin Kings roared, and the power of the two combined formed a terrifying golden light that slashed at the Eight-armed Reverend.

The golden light was extremely sharp and there was nothing it could not destroy as it appeared before the Eight-armed Reverend in an instant.

The Eight-armed Reverend reacted very quickly and instantly took out a shield hundreds of feet tall and placed it before him.

The shield was a top-level sacred artifact, and spurred on by the power of darkness, 120,000 inscription patterns suddenly appeared on the surface, forming a powerful defense.

CRACK!

The massive shield could not withstand the golden light and instantly shattered in the middle.

When the golden light penetrated the shield, its power had already been drastically reduced, and was not able to cause any harm to the Eight-armed Reverend.

At this instant, the other six reverends of the Bone clan moved together and gathered around the Eight-Armed Reverend. Majestic dark auras appeared from their body, forming a tide of darkness that shook the space.

RAAAWRRR!

The Eight-armed Reverend let out a series of roars as a dark light flew out from one of the bones and transformed into a darkgold staff.

Spurred by the seven reverends' power of darkness, many arcane patterns appeared on the surface of the darkgold staff as a series of supreme power was unleashed, as if to poke a big hole in the sky.

The Jinyang Twin King's eyes turned serious as they let their powers communicate and offered a ancient golden tripod cauldron out.

The ancient golden tripod cauldron vibrated, exuding a strong ancient rhythm as it bloomed with brilliant golden light. The pattern of a golden crow emerged clearly and then flew out of the cauldron.

CLANG!

The darkgold staff quickly extended and smashed brutally onto the golden tripod cauldron.

For a time, two completely different supreme powers collided violently like two stars crashing into each other, unleashing a world-destroying impact.

A torrent of destruction made out of intertwining black and gold swept straight towards Zhang Ruochen and Blackie.

"They don't want to leave us alone huh?"

Zhang Ruochen thought and instantly summoned the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was quickly roused, releasing a dense demonic Qi as phantoms of ancient and majestic demonic mountains appeared.

BAAAMMM!

The phantoms of the demonic mountains collapsed one after another, and the torrent of destruction too was quickly annihilated.

After this round of fierce clash, the seven reverends of the Bone Clan and the Jinyang Twin Kings were able to find out the strength of the other party, and it was impossible for them to wipe out the other side in a short period of time.

If the two were to fight to hell and back, and both sides were ruined by the fight, would that not lead to Zhang Ruochen taking advantage of the situation? After all, Zhang Ruochen's reputation was one of absolute ruthlessness, and they were quite wary about him.

They stopped fighting and cast their gazes onto the Celestial Demon Mountain.

It was strange, after taking such an impact, the Celestial Demon Mountain still stood strong, and the moment the power approached, it automatically disappeared into nothingness.

On the top of the mountain, a dragon-shaped rune appeared and exuded a faint divine light.

“The Seal Rune.”

Suddenly, a look of revelation appeared in everyone’s eyes.

The so-called Seal Rune was normally used to seal various treasures, or to seal a very powerful cultivator. But to seal a world, only a talismancy master with very powerful spiritual powers could create it.

Given the complexity of the seal rune on the Celestial Demon Mountain, it must have been created by a very powerful spiritual power Supreme Saint using a special power for it to last such a long time.

“I knew it, the treasures collected by the Shenlong clan are not so easily taken. With the Seal Rune, any force acting on the mountain will have no effect. Outside the mountain, there is a field that locks down saint Qi. So if you want to climb the mountain, you can only rely on your own body.”

Immediately, Blackie said telepathically. “Zhang Ruochen, let’s climb this mountain quickly. Grab the Demonstone Engraving first, and then find a way to take the Celestial Demon Mountain.”

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen did not hesitate as he put away the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and took Blackie along as he transformed into a stream of light and went straight towards the mountain.

Seeing this, the Eight-armed reverend swung the Darkgold Staff towards Zhang Ruochen.

Sadly, he was a step too slow as the Seal Rune bloomed in divine light, shackling the Darkgold Staff, causing it to fail to strike on Zhang Ruochen.

“Don’t even bother thinking about it.”

Seeing that they were unable to stop Zhang Ruochen, the seven Bone Clan reverends all darted forth, and instantly came to the foot of the Celestial Demon Mountain.

At this moment, Zhang Ruochen had already started climbing the mountain, but the field covering the mountain was extremely powerful, as if a mountain was pressing on him, greatly affecting his climbing speed.

As Blackie had said, if one were to climb the Celestial Demon Mountain, one can only rely on their own physical strength. Their saint souls too must be strong enough, or else they won’t be able to withstand this level of oppressive pressure.

In other words, only top-level elites can hope to climb the mountain, while the weak can only look up from its foot.

“Quick, seize the treasures at the top of the mountain.”

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen and the Bone clan reverends already started the climb, a look of urgency appeared in the eyes of Yanyang Tianzi.

The Jinyang Twin Kings did not say anything as they put away the tripod cauldron and quickly rushed forward.

The Celestial Demon Mountain was tens of thousands of feet high, and it would not be an easy task for anyone who wanted to climb to the top.

Zhang Ruochen was the first to make his move, and was now in the lead as he had climbed thousands of feet in a blink of an eye.

“There are words on the mountain.”

Blackie stood on Zhang Ruochen’s shoulder, its eyes suddenly lit up.

Hearing this, Zhang Ruochen could not help but look at the direction Blackie was pointing at. Sure enough, he saw many special characters written in the seal script of the Middle Ages.

Looking quickly at the words, a glint appeared in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. “This is a Ghost-level Demonic Cultivation

technique.”

For a cultivation technique to be engraved onto the mountain, this was something beyond his expectations, especially when this grade was not low.

“There’s more above.” Blackie wore a look of surprise.

Zhang Ruochen was agile like an ape as he quickly climbed up the mountain, and soon came to another spot with text engraved onto it.

Sure enough, what was engraved there was also another Demonic Cultivation technique and it was similarly a Ghost-level technique, but was far more arcane than the one below.

As he continued the climb, Zhang Ruochen saw a series of five different Demonic cultivation techniques, each was of the Ghost-level, but each was more arcane than the other.

What he saw was only one side of the mountain, and it was very likely that different Demonic cultivation techniques were also engraved on the other three sides.

“Although these techniques are different, they are basically the same, and should be created by comprehending the same Demonstone Engraving.” Zhang Ruochen then realized.

One more thing was certain, that these techniques should have been created by the same person.

It was a pity that these techniques could only be cultivated to the realm of a Saint King, and the subsequent ones had not yet been created.

However, to be able to create so many Saint King-realm, Ghost-level cultivation techniques in itself was already extremely rare, and it was absolutely impossible for any ordinary person to accomplish.

If a cultivator that cultivated the same Demonstone Engraving was to get his hands on these techniques, he would definitely be ecstatic.

In fact, there were not many sects that had techniques that spanned the Supreme Saint-realm. A technique that could be

cultivated to Saint King-realm was enough to be used as the pillar technique of many sects.

In particular, these techniques were all Ghost-level, and their value immeasurable. In the eyes of many cultivators, these were all extremely precious.

After all, techniques that equal or exceeded King-level were extremely rare, all of them were secrets of top factions, and ordinary people will never have any chance to come in touch with them.

Anyone would want to cultivate top-level cultivation techniques as the quality of the technique will directly affect the speed of one's cultivation and the level one will ultimately reach.

If one was to cultivate to the level of a Supreme Saint, the techniques they cultivated must at least be Ghost-level.

Zhang Ruochen just looked around casually and did not mind it too much. The Scripture of Emperor Ming's Empyrean that he had cultivated was hundred, nay, thousands times better than these techniques.

Continuing on, Zhang Ruochen saw another series of words, and this time it was not only limited to cultivation techniques, but also saint arts. He started to see low-level saint arts at first, and then intermediate-level ones as he went on.

"The Demonstone Engravings sure are deep and arcane, containing the true meanings of the Demonic Path. Different people can comprehend different demonic techniques and saint arts from it." Zhang Ruochen said to himself in amazement.

As for that ancient god that had left behind the Demonstone Engraving, Zhang Ruochen was full of admiration for him. He could not fathom to what unimaginable level had that great god cultivated the Demonic Path to.

Finally, Zhang Ruochen approached the top of the mountain, and was already able to see the Demonstone Engraving through the thick demonic Qi.

"It's the Demonic Incarceration Portrait, the Demonic Incarceration Portrait!"

For a time, Blackie was abnormally excited.

The Demonstone Engraving on the top of the mountain was a supreme demon god, standing in the universe and stepping upon hell under his feet.

Stepping on hell, and looking at the universe, what domineering aura it was. Anyone who saw it could not help but be in awe. They even wanted to bow down in worship.

“It turned out to be that legendary Demonic Incarceration Portrait! No wonder the Shenlong clan kept it so well.” A glint kept on flashing in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes.

There were 36 pieces of the Demonstone Engravings, which may look the same, but one of them was the most special as its condensation of demonic aura was the strongest, and it was this particular Demonic Incarceration Portrait.

From ancient times until now, there were scant few cultivators of the Demonic Incarceration Portrait, and those who managed to cultivate it were even rarer.

The reason was that the Demonic Incarceration Portrait’s conception was just too strong, and most people cannot even look at it for a long time, much less concentrating to comprehend it.

Most of those who managed to cultivate the Demonic Incarceration Portrait done it through its rubbings.

But in fact, the demonic techniques they had comprehended were far different from the true engraving, and was difficult to get a glimpse of its true meaning.

“In any case, we cannot let this Demonstone Engraving fall into the hands of the Infernal Court and the Yanyang Civilization,” Blackie said very seriously.

The Demonstone Engravings was one of the six great tomes of the Kunlun Realm, and was the most important inheritance, and also the foundation for the rise of Kunlun Realm.

Zhang Ruochen of course knew of this, and did not hesitate as he tried his best to scale the mountain, wanting to reach the

summit before the Bone clan reverends and the Jinyang Twin Kings.

One thousand feet, seven hundred feet, five hundred feet… Zhang Ruochen was getting closer and closer to the Demonstone Engraving, but the speed of his climb was also slowing down.

The closer he got to the peak, the greater the resistance was. Every step he took required a lot of effort, and if he was not careful, he may very well fall down.

In the last hundred feet, a row of stone steps appeared before Zhang Ruochen, leading to the top of the mountain, totaling a hundred steps.

As soon as he took the first step, Zhang Ruochen's body trembled violently, as a terrifying demonic aura rushed towards him.

Zhang Ruochen was firm as he whispered. "Is this a test? I want to see if this can stop me."

At this moment, the seven Bone Clan reverends and the Jinyang Twin Kings all also stepped onto the stone steps.

Zhang Ruochen glanced to his left and right calmly, and did not say anything else as he focused on climbing the stone steps.

Now that everyone was facing the same test, who could first ascend the summit will be the one getting the Demonstone Engraving.

"Damn it! The aura from this Demonstone Engraving has a restraining effect on us Infernal Court cultivators."

Just a few steps in, the seven Bone Clan reverends all stopped and were fuming in frustration.

The aura from the Demonstone Engraving caused them to feel very uncomfortable as their souls trembled, showing faint signs of breaking apart.

If they insisted on climbing, long before they had reached the summit, they would have suffered severe damage and may even lose their lives.

Although they were unwilling, the reverends had no choice but to give up.

Their figures blurring, the seven Bone Clan reverends charged to the bottom of the mountain at extreme speed.

Comparing to climbing the mountain, descending was much easier.

“Let’s get rid of that dogshit Yanyang Tianzi first, I get pissed the moment I saw him.”

The seven Bone Clan reverends exuded terrifying murderous intent as they charged at Yanyang Tianzi without warning.

Obviously, they had flames of fury burning in their hearts, and urgently needed a target to vent them out.

A look of astonishment appeared in the eyes of Yanyang Tianzi’s eyes as he quickly moved backward.

The guards behind him immediately stepped forward and formed a battle formation, conjuring a golden sun as it bombarded the seven Bone Clan reverends.

“Break!”

The Eight-armed Reverend, borrowing the strength of the other six reverends, swung the Darkgold Staff and slammed it forward with all his might.

The Darkgold Staff unleashed terrifying supreme power, and the aura of darkness gushed out like a tide, flooding the battle formation formed by Yanyang Tianzi’s guards.

BOOM!

The golden sun burst open in an instant, appearing extremely fragile.

The Darkgold Staff was unstoppable, destroying the battle formation of Yanyang Tianzi’s guards with extreme brutality.

UGH!

All of the guards spat out blood and were sent flying.

The golden sun on Yanyang Tianzi’s forehead shone bright and dazzling, causing the entire space to bathe in golden light.

It was so blinding that it was impossible to open one's eyes.

A brilliant golden sun flew out from the forehead of Yanyang Tianzi, unleashing an extremely scorching aura, causing the temperature of the entire space to rise suddenly, as if they were in a sea of fire.

There were ripples in the surrounding space, as if it could not withstand the high temperature from the golden sun, and was about to melt.

With the protection of the golden sun, Yanyang Tianzi was able to neutralize the supreme power of the Darkgold Staff, and he himself was not heavily wounded like his guards.

"Don't think you can do as you please!"

The Jinyang Twin Kings immediately noticed and roared.

In this situation, they naturally can no longer continue to climb the stone steps, and immediately turned around and charged downwards.

Even when they were still some distance away, the Jinyang Twin Kings had offered out that ancient golden tripod cauldron, spurring its powerful supreme power and blasted at the seven Bone Clan reverends.

Yanyang Tianzi's face was blue as he gritted his teeth and hissed. "You dare to attack me, all of you will die!"

As he said that, Yanyang Tianzi summoned his wounded guards and helped him rouse that golden sun as they launched another attack onto the seven Bone Clan reverends.

The golden sun was refined from the core withered star, and contained an incomparably vast power. If it could be fully roused, it was enough to immolate the skies and boil the seas.

Chapter 2088 - Killing the Tianzi

Chapter 2088: Killing the Tianzi

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

The domineering force of the most destructive power blasted out of the Golden Sun. It transformed into a golden energy storm and swept toward the Bone Clan's seven reverends.

Combined with the strength of several dozen powerful guards, the Golden Sun's power was pushed even further. Beams of Supreme Power shot out and broke the dimensional apart.

The seven reverends of the Bone Clan spontaneously change their tactic, focusing on defense to ward off the attack from the Jinyang Twin Kings while directing part of their strength to fence off the golden storm.

A bone fan appeared in the hands of one of the Bone reverends. The fan appeared as translucent as jade, and it had been made from the bones of an unknown creature.

Spurred by the Power of Darkness, hundreds of thousands of Regal-class inscriptions appeared on the bone fan. When the fan moved, it shot out a jet of black gale towards the golden storm.

Pow!

The golden storm was unstoppable and instantly drowned the gale of the bone fan.

Meanwhile, the Jinyang Twin Kings had also approached. Combining the power of the golden storm, the vibrating golden ancient cauldron, and the arriving Golden Crow

defeated the defense of the seven reverends of the Bone Clan in an instant.

Pow! Pow! Pow!

Three reverends of the Bone Clan were blown away. One of them crashed into and caused ripples to form on the dimensional wall.

An ordinary Saint King would have been severely injured by such a powerful impact.

However, these three reverends of the Bone Clan were unscathed. If there was any harm, it was the partial diminution of the dark and cold energy on their skeletons.

The reason was that they used to have the body of the Supreme Saint in their past life, which was pretty impressive. So they now had the indestructible bones of the Supreme Saint.

“D*mn it, it is the Supreme Power. There is a Supreme Artifact in his body.” One of the reverends of the Bone Clan in human shape glowing in Saint light climbed up from the ground and let out an earth-shattering roar.

Sunshine Tianzi, wrapped in a Supreme Power, gave his order. “All cultivators of the Sunshine civilization, listen! Kill them all. No one gets away.”

Sunshine Tianzi looked at the figure on the Celestial Demon Mountain. Still wrapped in his Supreme Power, he started to climb rapidly up the mountain.

No way Sunshine Tianzi would allow Zhang Ruochen to take the Celestial Demon Mountain and the Demonstone Engraving.

As the divine grandson of the elder Tianzhu of the Sunshine Civilization, Sunshine Tianzi was undoubtedly impressive in all aspects.

While climbing up the Celestial Demon Mountain, he raised his head and shouted, “Zhang Ruochen, the seven reverends of the Bone Clan seems to be unstoppable. How about us forming an alliance?”

Zhang Ruochen stopped in his tracks upon hearing that. He turned around and looked down at Sunshine Tianzi, who was climbing fast toward him.

“The Infernal Court is too powerful for you to fight alone. You can turn the tide with my help,” Sunshine Tianzi said with a friendly smile on his face.

“Our Sunshine Civilization and the Celestial Court are partners. We should fight the Infernal Court together. No one will dare to attack you in the future if you become a friend of the Sunshine Civilization.”

Sunshine Tianzi sounded sincere, and his offer seemed to be irresistible.

Zhang Ruochen said nothing as he appeared to be contemplating over it.

A light flashed in Sunshine Tianzi’s eyes. He took this opportunity and rapidly ascended up the mountain.

It did not take long before he came to the stone steps, a stone’s throw away from Zhang Ruochen and Blackie.

“Brother Zhang’s brilliant combat record is well known throughout the Celestial Court and Infernal Court. I have been admiring and wanting to meet you for a long time. So what a pleasure to see you now.”

While speaking, Sunshine Tianzi walked up the stone steps.

However, climbing the stone steps was apparently much more difficult than climbing the mountain. Demonic energy was hitting him like a meteorite bombardment.

Sunshine Tianzi summoned the power of his bloodline, and wisps of golden light shone out of his body. His skin turned golden as if he had cultivated an incorruptible body.

He was not a Shenzi, but the strength of the elder Tianzhu of the Sunshine Civilization was still unmatched. The bloodline he inherited was no less powerful than that of the ordinary immortals, even though there had been a generational gap.

Besides, Sunshine Tianzi had found favor with the elder, Tianzhu, who had been baptizing him with divine blood. The

elder had also been using precious treasures of heaven and earth to train his physique since he was a child. Hence, his foundation was stronger than that of many Shenzis.

At last, Sunshine Tianzi reached the first-level stone steps where Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were standing. He still had a friendly smile on his face, looking gentle and suave. He exuded a natural, noble temperament, like white clouds floating in the sky.

“All the seven reverends of the Bone Clan are powerful beings. It is difficult for any of us to fight them alone. But we might stand a chance if we can cooperate,” Sunshine Tianzi said with a sincere voice.

Zhang Ruochen could not help but cast his eyes over the cultivators from both sides, who were in a brutal battle with each other down the Celestial Demon Mountain.

Here was the opportunity.

Sunshine Tianzi still had a smile on his face, but he had a killer look in his eyes. He suddenly struck out his golden fist, aiming straight at Zhang Ruochen’s head.

The strike was quick and fierce; he had become a different person at once.

“You don’t deserve to die, but you can only blame yourself for being here, Zhang Ruochen.”

News of the Blackdemon Realm attacking the Sect of the Blood God had spread far and wide. Sunshine Tianzi knew very well that the Demonstone Engraving was extremely important to the Kunlun Realm, and there was no way Zhang Ruochen would let him take it away.

Since Zhang Ruochen was standing in his way, he would have to get rid of him. As for what he said earlier, it was just a pretense to lower Zhang Ruochen’s guard.

Forming an alliance?

Sunshine Tianzi had never considered forming an alliance with Zhang Ruochen. He might as well make a pact with the

Thousand-Star Civilization and the Celestial Dragon Realm, which were much stronger than Zhang Ruochen.

The Celestial Demon Mountain had a special energy field in which the use of Saint Qi was impossible. However, physical strength was not affected. Sunshine Tianzi was confident of his physical strength, by which he thought he had a good chance of beating Zhang Ruochen.

Everything happened so abruptly. Who would have thought that Sunshine Tianzi would change his attitude all of a sudden?

Sunshine Tianzi was a Heaven's Reach cultivator who had reached the realm's limit, just one step short of attaining Path's Anterior. But his physical fitness, bloodlines, and other aspects made him much stronger than most Path's Anterior cultivators.

"Die!" Sunshine Tianzi shouted, his face deadly as the smile had faded from his face.

Just then, Zhang Ruochen suddenly shifted his body, performing a palm strike with an unappeasable look in his eyes.

Destructive energy that emerged from his body gathered in his palm and turned into the form of a dragon and an elephant. The roars of the dragon and elephant instantly broke up the demonic energy that was coming down of the mountain.

"You…"

Sunshine Tianzi's heart skipped a beat. He bounced back at once.

It was now apparent that Zhang Ruo had suspected him, as if knowing that he would strike.

Pow!

As quick as his reaction was, the dragon and elephant strike of Zhang Ruochen had still hit him.

Blood oozed out of his mouth instantly. He could not believe that his robust physique could not even withstand Zhang Ruochen's strike, which was a palm move powered by Blood Qi.

He could have suffered a more severe injury had he not treated and gathered his Blood Qi continuously in his chest.

Aggressive energy and massive Blood Qi gushed out of Zhang Ruochen's body and evolved into various terrifying visions.

He stared deadly at Sunshine Tianzi. "Did you really think I would believe what you said? In my eyes, there is no difference between your Sunshine Civilization and the Infernal Court—both are a group of plunders. Forming an alliance with you? You think too much."

"What makes you think you can get the Demonstone Engraving? With me being here, you can perish the thought of getting any treasures from the Kunlun Realm." Blackie looked at Sunshine Tianzi with a sneer.

With his hand on his chest, Sunshine Tianzi looked frightened. But he still tried to put on a brave face. "I underestimated you, Zhang Ruochen. But I don't think you alone can take Demonstone Engraving away, either."

After saying so, Sunshine Tianzi ran down the mountain at once. "I will wait for you at the foot of the mountain. Even if you can take the Demonstone Engraving, it will eventually fall into my hands."

Zhang Ruo's strength far exceeded what Sunshine Tianzi expected.

Since he could not kill Zhang Ruochen and took the Demonstone Engraving, he had no choice but to change his strategy by letting the Jinyang Twin Kings fight Zhang Ruochen. As strong as Zhang Ruochen was, there was no way he could get out of this hidden dimension alive.

"Whether I live or not, it is not up to you. But it is up to me to decide whether you live or not." There was a powerful murderous intent burst out of Zhang Ruochen.

While speaking, Zhang Ruo had made his move. He was much quicker than Sunshine Tianzi, moving in a flash to come in front of Sunshine Tianzi with a powerful punch.

"What do you want to do? Are-Are you going to kill me?"

Sunshine Tianzi nearly jumped out of his skin. He spun around and parried the attack with a punch.

Pow!

When the red Blood Qi and the golden Blood Qi collided, the force of the impact sent Sunshine Tianzi flying backward.

Zhang Ruochen's Blood Qi was blazingly hot as if it had suppressed and vaporized most of Sunshine Tianzi's golden Blood Qi.

"I can't believe that Zhang Ruochen could be so powerful. I have been refining my body with precious treasures of heaven and earth, making it indestructible. Yet I am still not Zhang Ruochen's match. Is he a monster or something? He is really living up to the hype. I am not his match. I have got to make a run for it." Sunshine Tianzi was utterly terrorized by the strength that Zhang Ruochen showed.

Nothing mattered now. He just wanted to get out of the Celestial Demon Mountain and seek protection from the Jinyang Twin Kings.

"Don't ever think you can escape from me."

While thinking so, a massive wing burning with fire appeared behind him and swept him up in the air.

Just then, Zhang Ruochen had drawn his Ancient Abyssal Blade and struck it at Sunshine Tianzi.

"Stop!"

The Jinyang Twin Kings tried to stop Zhang Ruochen, and there was anger in their eyes.

However, they were at the foot of the mountain. There was no way they could get up the mountain in time. Even if they were to launch attacks from there, the Seal Rune would defeat it.

Zhang Ruochen ignored the Jinyang Twin Kings. With a powerful Sword Qi to spur the Ancient Abyssal Blade, it was extremely deadly even if he could not summon his Saint Qi. The Ancient Abyssal Blade had almost cut the dimension open.

There was fear in Sunshine Tianzi's eyes. But he could perform a dodging maneuver in mid-air, so he was forced to gather all of the Blood Qi in front of him.

Swish!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade was unstoppable, cutting open Sunshine Tianzi's Blood Qi with ease.

Still maintaining its momentum, the Ancient Abyssal Blade struck Sunshine Tianzi at once.

Divine sigils burst out of Sunshine Tianzi's body. The released mighty divine power stopped the Ancient Abyssal Blade abruptly.

Sunshine Tianzi grunted and then blood oozed out from the corner of his mouth.

Zhang Ruo's attack was too powerful. The divine sigils could not stop all but part of the attack.

"Zhang Ruo Chen, I have the protection of the divine sigils of my grandfather. You can't kill me." Sunshine Tianzi burst into laughter.

Zhang Ruochen shot a faint look at the golden divine sigils on Sunshine Tianzi's body. "The divine sigils are indeed powerful, but they still can't save your life."

As soon as his voice trailed off, Zhang Ruochen moved in a flash, simultaneously mobilizing the Canon of Truth and activating the Armor of the Fire God.

As a group of divine fire gathered in his left hand, he struck it out with full strength.

Sunshine Tianzi's heart skipped a beat. Knowing that it was unavoidable, he parried with both his arms in front of him, trying to block Zhang Ruochen's incoming punch.

Pow!

Zhang Ruochen's flaming fist hit Sunshine Tianzi in full force.

A terrible divine fire burst out and engulfed Sunshine Tianzi instantly.

The Armor of the Fire God was unique. It was not powered by Saint Qi but the canon. It surely came in handy in such times.

“What is this flame? How can it be so powerful?”

Sunshine Tianzi retreated, fear filling his eyes.

Engulfed in divine fire, the golden divine sigils on his body quickly dissipated.

“Go to hell!”

Zhang Ruochen shouted as he came with his blade again.

Swoosh!

Without the divine sigils’ protection, and even though Sunshine Tianzi was wearing armor, the Ancient Abyssal Blade still cut him in half.

Nevertheless, Sunshine Tianzi had not died yet. He was a top Saint King cultivator with extremely robust vitality. That meant his torn body could regrow with the help of sacred potions.

Also, even if his body was dead, his Saint Soul could not be destroyed so easily.

Nevertheless, fear almost consumed Sunshine Tianzi, his voice trembling. “Don’t-Don’t kill me. I’ll give you whatever you want.”

“It’s too late.” A murderous intent erupted from Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Sensing his looming death, Sunshine Tianzi suddenly understood that Zhang Ruochen would not spare him. His expression turned hideous all of a sudden. “Zhang Ruochen, if you kill me, the Sunshine Civilization will come after you. You will die a miserable death.”

As if not hearing what Sunshine Tianzi had said, Zhang Ruochen swung his blade down at once.

Zhang Ruochen would never show mercy to his enemies, irrespective of who they were. Whether or not it would bring him trouble, he just did not care since he had already made

many enemies. He did not care about adding the Sunshine Civilization to the list.

Sparing a person like Sunshine Tianzi, especially, would only be asking for more trouble.

Swish!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade severed Sunshine Tianzi’s head as easily as slashing through tofu.

Chapter 2089 - The Golden Sun of Destruction

Chapter 2089: The Golden Sun of Destruction

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

The moment his head split, golden light shot out of Sunshine Tianzi's Sea of Qi at Zhang Ruochen.

That did not come as a surprise to Zhang Ruochen at all. He immediately drew his sword.

Sunshine Tianzi was a Saint King cultivator with a powerful Saint Soul. As powerful as Zhang Ruochen's attack was, he had not used his Saint Qi or destroyed Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul, just his body.

Considering Sunshine Tianzi's status, he surely had many treasures in his possession. Some treasures might not be Saint Qi-driven, so no one could easily kill him.

Had Zhang Ruochen not used the Armor of the Fire God, he could not have defeated the divine sigils on Sunshine Tianzi's body and would have no way to kill him.

"You destroyed my body, then give me yours."

Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul roared in anger as it drove the Golden Sun into Zhang Ruochen.

The Golden Sun was made from the core of a star. It was extremely heavy with an extremely high temperature, so much so that it was enough to crush immortal Saint bodies and burn them to ashes.

The Golden Sun was just a supreme artifact that had just been recently refined, and its power was far from its peak. Plus,

Sunshine Tianzi could not master it fully with his current cultivation base. Despite all that, the elder Tianzu of the Sunshine Civilization had helped him refine a drop of the ancient Golden Crow's blood. With the combination of the ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul, it fit perfectly with the Golden Sun.

Now, the ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul and blood were gathered in Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul.

If it were not for that reason, Sunshine Tianzi could not have driven the Golden Sun.

He could not mobilize his Saint Qi on the Celestial Demon Mountain but could only drive the Golden Sun using his Saint Soul with the help of the ancient Golden Crow's blood. Otherwise, he could have already attacked with the Golden Sun long ago and his body would not have been destroyed by Zhang Ruochen.

Clank!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade had stopped the Golden Sun, but the force of impact still forced Zhang Ruochen to fall back.

Swish!

The Golden Sun soared into the sky, leaping as high as dozens of yards before falling back down.

The Golden Sun's speed was so fast that Zhang Ruochen did not have time to dodge. Having no choice, he raised his sword and parried with all his strength.

The moment the Golden Sun struck him, his body shook violently, and he was immobilized as if the massive body of an ancient divine mountain had fallen on him.

Taking this opportunity, Sunshine Tianzi separated from the Golden Sun. He faded into a golden light and disappeared into Zhang Ruochen's forehead.

As soon as he entered Zhang Ruochen's Divine Light Sea of Qi, four powerful Saint Souls and the gushing Heavenly Stream came into view.

“I can’t believe that you’ve formed four Sainthood sources and turned the Precepts that you’ve refined into a stream. This has more potential than my physical body. Great, Zhang Ruochen. Your body belongs to me now.”

Sunshine Tianzi was delighted, and he immediately started to refine Zhang Ruochen’s Saint Soul.

A talisman that flew out of his Saint Soul released a strong spiritual power to attack Zhang Ruochen’s spirit and mind.

He could only seize the body without resistance by breaking down Zhang Ruochen’s spirit and mind, causing him to lose consciousness.

This talisman had been refined by a spiritual-power Supreme Saint. It could crush Zhang Ruochen’s spiritual and mind by releasing a powerful spiritual attack even if it was suppressed by the Seal Rune.

“Letting your Saint Soul enter my body is the stupidest thing you’ve ever done, Sunshine Tianzi.” Zhang Ruochen’s bitter voice echoed.

The next moment, a super-massive macroworld appeared above Sunshine Tianzi out of nowhere.

Yueshen had been banning Zhang Ruochen from using the power of the Qiankun Realm. But since the Qiankun Realm was in the Sea of Qi, he could still mobilize it at will.

There was a look of horror in the eyes of Sunshine Tianzi’s Saint Soul. His voice trembled as he spoke. “I can’t believe that there is a macroworld in your body. How-How is this possible?”

“You didn’t even have a clear grasp of my basic information before seizing my body. Suppress him!”

Zhang Ruochen bellowed, ordering the Qiankun Realm to subdue Sunshine Tianzi.

The force released by the Qiankun Realm was exceedingly powerful, so much so that it could subdue and completely immobilize Sunshine Tianzi’s Saint Soul.

No matter how many tricks he had up his sleeve, they were all rendered useless in front of a macroworld.

That spiritual talisman dimmed in an instant, and could no longer unleash any spiritual attacks.

Zhang Ruochen's spiritual power had reached the peak of the 59-order, infinitely close to the 60-order, and his spirit and mind were indestructible. So he had suffered no harm.

"No, please let me go, Zhang Ruochen! I will give you anything!" Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul let out a horrified cry.

"I have no grudges against you, but you are deliberately trying to kill me. How can I spare your life?" Zhang Ruochen said indifferently.

The expression of Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul turned hideous upon hearing that. "Zhang Ruochen, I am the future heir of the Sunshine Civilization's Tianzhu. If you kill me, you will make the Sunshine Civilization your enemy and die a terrible death."

It was not worth his time talking to Sunshine Tianzi. Zhang Ruochen summoned the Qiankun Realm and mercilessly crushed him.

This was the second time that Zhang Ruochen had experienced a body seizure. The last time it was Qing Jin, who once ranked first on the Saint King Merit List. The difference this time around was that he was much stronger than before.

As strong as Sunshine Tianzi was, he was still nowhere near Qing Jin.

Back then, he could already suppress Qing Jin with the Qiankun Realm. It was even easier this time around when he suppressed Sunshine Tianzi.

"I am the Tianzi of the Sunshine Civilization. How could I die like this? I can't accept this!" Sunshine Tianzi let out a scream of sorrow and despair.

His Saint Soul broke up at once as it could not withstand the Qiankun Realm's crushing force.

Treasures appeared below the Qiankun Realm. The most special one was the three-legged Golden Crow that gave out a

golden glow and extremely oppressive energy.

Zhang Ruochen obtained some valuable information from Sunshine Tianzi's broken Saint Soul. "I didn't know that Sunshine Tianzi was using a drop of the ancient Golden Crow's blood and Saint Soul to control the Golden Sun of Destruction."

The ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul had been injected into Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul, but the two had not completely infused together. So after the Sunshine Tianzi's Saint Soul was shattered, the Golden Crow's Saint Soul separated from it.

That drop of ancient Golden Crow blood was now in the ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul. It had not been annihilated.

The ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul was nasty. Had its will not been wiped out, no one—including ordinary Supreme Saints—could withstand the aggressive energy that it unleashed.

Zhang Ruochen immediately refined the ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul and blood. Otherwise, the Golden Sun of Destruction on his head would become a grave threat.

With the suppression of the Qiankun Realm in place, it should be fairly easy to refine the ancient Golden Crow's Saint Soul and blood.

From Tianzi's Saint Soul entering Zhang Ruochen's Sea of Qi to it being crushed by the Qiankun Realm, it all just happened in a split second.

Swish!

Blackie moved in a flash and returned beside Zhang Ruochen, worries filling its eyes.

"Hang on there, Zhang Ruochen. I will get you out of this."

Just as Blackie was about to release a Saint Soul into Zhang Ruochen's body, golden light burst out of Zhang Ruochen's eyes as he opened his eyes.

"Has your body been seized?"

Blackie's expression changed, and it was prepared to strike.

Zhang Ruochen shot a glance at Blackie. “Do you think my body can be seized so easily? Come here and hold them back, Jinyang Twin Kings.”

Blackie glanced at Zhang Ruochen with suspicion. “Are you really Zhang Ruochen? Your body hasn’t been seized?”

“Get the hell out of here.”

Zhang Ruochen shot another glare at Blackie and kicked with his leg.

Blackie was no slouch. It dodged in an instant and tittered. “I am just worried about you. Don’t you worry; I will make sure they can’t come up here.”

Blackie moved down the mountain in a flash.

The Jinyang Twin Kings had gone up the Celestial Demon Mountain, and they were closing in on Zhang Ruochen’s position.

However, Zhang Ruochen was being suppressed by the Golden Sun of Destruction, and his movements were restricted. So he needed to refine the ancient Golden Crow’s Saint Soul and blood before he could get it under control.

The Jinyang Twin Kings were enraged because Zhang Ruochen had destroyed Sunshine Tianzi’s body. They just did not know the current condition of Sunshine Tianzi’s Saint Soul since it had entered Zhang Ruochen’s body.

They needed to apprehend Zhang Ruochen and help Sunshine Tianzi seize Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Blackie swooped down. Its wings spread open with blazing red fire as it struck at the Jinyang Twin Kings.

“Get the hell out of here!”

“A godd*mn wild owl!”

The Jinyang Twin Kings shouted. As golden Blood Qi formed on their fists, they unleashed their punches on Blackie at once.

Pow!

As two clouds of fire rose from Blackie's wings, Blackie slapped the Jinyang Twin Kings out and away with tens of thousands of pounds of force.

"How dare you call a phoenix an owl! Who are you to yell in front of me? Mind your language!"

Blackie steadied its posture and looked at the two with a sneer as if it was educating them.

In a time when the use of Saint Qi was impossible, possessing the body of the Supreme Saint undoubtedly gave Blackie an immense advantage. This Celestial Demon Mountain was essentially a battlefield tailored-made for Blackie.

After the Jinyang Twin Kings stabilized their postures, the arrogance of this owl enraged them. They had been in battles and almost undefeated. This was the first time that someone scorned them like that.

They exchanged looks with each other and summoned their powerful Blood Qi to cover their bodies.

Bang!

A shiny golden light soared into the sky as if it was going to pierce through every obstacle.

"Since you two are so stubborn, I will let you see who is the boss here!"

A deadly light flashed in Blackie's eyes, and a wing rapidly expanded. The wing flapped and attacked at once, like a cloud hanging down from the sky.

Pow!

Unable to withstand this unimaginably powerful strike, the Jinyang Twin Kings were sent flying out backward and crashing down the mountain.

Blood oozed out from the corners of the Jinyang Twin Kings' mouths as their bodies were injured.

Blackie looked down at the Jinyang Twin Kings with scornful eyes. "You two are injured? I haven't used my actual strength

yet. Come up again if you dare and try me if I would kill you two."

That was strange. How could that owl become so powerful?

The Jinyang Twin Kings had cultivated their physical bodies to become sub-Supreme Saint. Together, the two of them could rival some Neverwilt-Realm Supreme Saints.

So how could Blackie defeat them so easily?

What they did not know was that Blackie's cultivation base was right below the level of immortals. It was just that it had not recovered yet. Recently, after practicing in the sundial, Blackie had partially recovered, and its strength had skyrocketed.

Besides, with Blackie's incredibly strong physical body, crushing the Jinyang Twin Kings was a matter of course.

Just as the Jinyang Twin Kings were about to continue their attacks, they saw Zhang Ruochen stretching out a hand to hold the Golden Sun of Destruction with ease.

The Golden Sun of Destruction shook as the implement spirit fought back. But it was suppressed by Zhang Ruochen.

The Golden Sun of Destruction was made from a piece of the core of a star. Under normal circumstances, it was heavier than a planet and could crush all the beings in a sacred realm in an instant. If the wielder's cultivation base was solid enough and could bring out the full potential of this Supreme Artifact, the heat that erupted could instantly turn a planet into a fireball and then melt it in no time.

Of course, no matter how strong a Saint King cultivator was, it was impossible to bring out even a tenth of the power of a Supreme Artifact.

Apparently, Zhang Ruochen had refined the ancient Golden Crow's blood and Saint Soul, so he could control the Golden Sun of Destruction that was as heavy as a star.

"What have you done to the Tianzi, Zhang Ruochen?" the Jinyang Twin Kings asked in a deep voice.

Zhang Ruochen looked down at the foot of the mountain. “He tried to seize my body, and now I am still safe. What do you think his fate is?”

The hearts of the Jinyang Twin Kings skipped a beat, their eyes reddening as they scrambled up the Celestial Demon Mountain without a second thought.

They had no way to shirk the blame for Sunshine Tianzi’s death. The only way to answer to the elder Tianzhu of the Sunshine Civilization was to kill Zhang Ruochen.

“How dare you two come up again! Get the hell out of here!” Blackie shouted.

Before the Jinyang Twin Kings could climb halfway up the mountain, Blackie had swooped down from the top.

Blackie showed its might once again by blasting the Jinyang Twin Kings down the Celestial Demon Mountain.

“You collect the Demonstone Engraving while I hold down the fort here. I will slap whoever coming up the mountain down the hill.”

Zhang Ruochen knew Blackie very well and did not have to worry about it. He spun around and quickly returned to the stone steps.

At the foot of the Celestial Demon Mountain, the Jinyang Twin Kings exchanged a look with each other. There was fear in their eyes. After three consecutive clashes, they could feel how robust Blackie’s physical strength was. No way they could get any advantage, even if they joined hands.

They would be digging their own graves if they climbed the mountain again.

They calmed down and did not act recklessly again.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie would have to leave the Celestial Demon Mountain, eventually. They could wait until then before they would do anything.

Without the Seal Rune’s suppression, they were confident of subduing Zhang Ruochen and Blackie.

“Zhang Ruochen killed the Tianzi of an ancient civilization. He is really gutsy and lives to the hype of being reckless.” A reverend of the Bone Clan grinned.

“The harder they fight, the better for us, the Infernal Court.” The Eight-Armed Reverend snorted.

“Then what should we do next?” another Bone Clan reverend asked.

“Let’s wait and see. Kill Zhang Ruochen and all cultivators of the Sunshine Civilization, if possible,” the Eight-Armed Reverend said softly.

The other six reverends nodded quietly, as they all had the same thinking.

Whether it was killing Zhang Ruochen or the Jinyang Twin Kings, it was considered an outstanding achievement.

On the Celestial Demon Mountain, Zhang Ruochen’s pace was steady. He took one step at a time, and no matter how hard the Demonic Qi hit him, he remained planted on the ground.

At last, after setting foot on the hundredth stone steps, Zhang Ruochen came in front of the Demonstone Engraving.

This Demonstone Engraving was over ten yards tall. It gave out a powerful demonic aura with a rolling demonic cloud above, as if it had connected to the world of the celestial demons.

He looked down at the base of the Demonstone Engraving, and his expression changed. “This is…”

The base was written with tiny text and a series of strange patterns, full of a demonic vibe that could captivate one’s eyes.

The Regal-class Demonic Sutra of Incarceration can be cultivated to the realm of a demigod.

Incarceration of Divine Demon is divided into seven levels. The first level is lower-level Saint techniques. The second level is intermediate-level Saint techniques, and the third level is higher-level Neverwilt Saint techniques. Upon attaining the seventh level, it will transform into an ultimate-level Saint

technique. Once the seven levels are perfectly integrated, one will have access to higher knowledge.

Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat after studying the text and patterns on the base.

He could not believe that there were such incomparable Regal-class Saint techniques on the top of the mountain.

He could see that both Demonic Sutra of Incarceration and Incarceration of Divine Demon were products of the comprehension of the Demonic Incarceration Portrait.

Only those extremely powerful immortals could create such profound demonic and Saint techniques.

"I wonder which elder of the Divine Dragon race could comprehend the Demonstone Engraving to such a level. There should be few demonic techniques in the Kunlun Realm that can match Demonic Sutra of Incarceration."

Zhang Ruochen could not hold back his excitement.

This Celestial Demon Mountain was undoubtedly a great treasure of inestimable value for the demonic cultivators.

Chapter 2090 - Blackie Goes Berserk

Chapter 2090: Blackie Goes Berserk

After jotting down the Demonic Sutra of Incarceration and the Incarceration of Divine Demon in his mind, Zhang Ruochen turned his attention to the Demonstone Engraving.

In contrast, this Demonstone Engraving was more precious. Not only did it contain the highest inheritance of the Demons, it might also be the core part of an artifact.

“Retrieve!”

Zhang Ruochen mobilized the Power of Dimensions with the wave of his hand as he tried to put away the Demonstone Engraving.

The Path of Dimension was the way of eternity and immensely powerful. Even the Seal Rune could not completely subdue it.

Of course, this was also because of Zhang Ruochen’s notable achievements in the Path of Dimensions. An ordinary Dimensional cultivator could surely not mobilize the Power of Dimensions.

But no matter how hard Zhang Ruochen tried to use the Power of Dimensions, the Demonstone Engraving would not move a bit, as if it was a part of the Celestial Demon Mountain.

“Do I have to crack the Seal Rune first?” He looked at the Seal Rune on the stone base.

He could see from the very beginning that this Seal Rune was the work of a powerful spiritual-power Supreme saint. It was extremely mysterious and difficult to crack.

Using Eye of the Divine Mark, Zhang Ruochen carefully studied the Seal Rune and the Demonstone Engraving. He had come so far to the top of the mountain and would not give up just like that.

Seeing no response from Zhang Ruochen for a long while, Blackie dashed up the stairs, making a hundred steps, and came beside Zhang Ruochen.

“What’s the situation?” Blackie asked.

Zhang Ruochen recalled his Eye of the Divine Mark. “There is a close connection between the Demonstone Engraving and the Seal Rune. If I can take the Demonstone Engraving, the Seal Rune will collapse.”

“How?” Blackie asked quickly.

“It is very simple—use a powerful force to strip it from the stone base,” said Zhang Ruochen softly.

“Easy. Let me handle it. I will slap it off with my wing.”

Blackie took a step forward and was about to flap its wings.

“Let me try. You will protect me by the side,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Blackie had no objection and quickly stepped aside.

Zhang Ruochen exhaled. Taking a step forward, and mobilizing his blood Qi, he grabbed the Demonstone Engraving with both hands and gave it a jerk.

The Demonstone Engraving shifted slightly but had not separated from the stone base. It was way heavier than he thought.

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed. He spontaneously gathered an even stronger blood Qi, and then a dragon and an elephant appeared beside him, giving him unparalleled strength.

Roar!

He bellowed and a vast amount of blood Qi overcame the Demonstone Engraving in an instant.

Whumpf!

The entire Celestial Demon Mountain shook violently, and a powerful demonic aura swept down the mountain like floodwater and spread in all directions.

There was no holding back for Zhang Ruochen now. He was pushing his physical strength to the limit. It was so powerful that it was enough to uplift an ancient sacred mountain and even a star.

At last, the Demonstone Engraving budged, slowly dislodged from the stone base.

The Seal Rune glowed and tried to stop Zhang Ruochen by exerting a powerful force on the Demonstone Engraving.

Zhang Ruochen's eyes looked stern. He unleashed every bit of his physical strength.

The Demonstone Engraving was lifted, and the Seal Rune went up in flame on its own before vanishing altogether. Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen felt that the Demonstone Engraving in his hands was a thousand times lighter. Holding it was effortless.

Zhang Ruochen smiled. As a thought churned in his mind, he put away the Demonstone Engraving at once.

He had finally gotten the Demonstone Engraving after all the trouble.

"This Celestial Demon Mountain is mine."

Blackie grinned and unleashed a powerful Saint Qi to envelop the Celestial Demon Mountain.

Saint Qi could be used freely without the suppression of the Seal Run.

The implement spirit of the Celestial Demon Mountain was still dormant. So Blackie encountered zero resistance and took the artifact effortlessly.

"Godd*mn wild owl! Go to hell!"

While Blackie was happy with his collection, a golden ancient cauldron suddenly struck.

Golden light burst out of the golden ancient cauldron, unleashing a mighty Supreme Power that was powerful enough to crush anything, including stars, standing in its path to ashes.

Pow!

The impact sent Blackie flying out before it knew what happened.

Apparently, it was an attack of vengeance from the Jinyang Twin Kings. They wanted to get even for what Blackie had done to them earlier.

The Jinyang Twin Kings quickly performed a mysterious knack. Combining their saint Qi, they formed a giant golden hand several hundred yards across and slapped Zhang Ruochen.

It was a Neverwilt-class higher-level saint technique of the Sunshine Civilization called Broken-Star Palm. When cultivated to the Ultimate phase, it could smash stars into pieces with just a strike.

The Jinyang Twin Kings joined hands and brought out the full potential of Broken-Star Palm. It was so powerful that even the Neverwither Supreme Saints would have to scramble for cover.

There was no way that Zhang Ruochen could dodge now. He had no choice but to mobilize 720,000 Precepts in his body, combined with his vigorous saint Qi, to perform a Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike.

With the exception of the Sword Path, Palm Path was Zhang Ruochen's highest attainment. This was a matter of course since he had first cultivated Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike, which was also the first high-level saint technique he cultivated.

There was an earth-shattering roar as a dragon and an elephant flew out of Zhang Ruochen's palms, carrying with them hundreds of thousands of times of destructive power to greet the incoming giant golden hand.

Pow!

The dragon and elephant clashed with the giant golden hand, and they all shattered at once. The ensuing destructive force spread in all directions.

After the golden giant hand shattered, a golden wave swept toward Zhang Ruochen, forcing him several steps back.

Zhang Ruochen stabilized himself and tried his best to suppress his surging blood Qi while staring dead at the Jinyang Twin Kings.

“Huh?”

The Jinyang Twin Kings’ hearts skipped a beat. They did not expect that Zhang Ruochen could take their Broken-Star Palm.

The Jinyang Twin Kings beckoned and recalled the golden ancient cauldron before injecting their saint Qi into it.

They could not wait any longer. They wanted to use the golden ancient cauldron to perform the most powerful strike ever to kill Zhang Ruochen.

At this time, the seven reverends of the Bone Clan had all retreated to the sidelines and quietly watched the fight between the two sides. They did not look like they were going to intervene any time soon.

It was better for Zhang Ruochen and the Jinyang Twin Kings to kill each other while they took advantage of the situation.

Roar!

Just as the Jinyang Twin Kings were about to cast out the golden ancient cauldron, a violent roar shook the entire hidden dimension.

Swish!

Everyone in the hidden dimension looked in the direction of the roar.

The Jinyang Twin Kings’ faces changed with a shock look in their eyes.

They thought Blackie would die, or at least permanently disabled, after getting hit by the most powerful strike ever of the golden ancient cauldron. It shocked them to see Blackie walk away unscathed.

Not only that, Blackie’s body grew as large as a thousand yards, almost the size of the Blackdemon Mountain.

Its crimson body, coupled with the massive head of an owl, looked absolutely strange.

“You have really pissed me off! No one gets away!” A murderous light flashed in Blackie’s eyes.

Blackie looked like a revived prehistoric ferocious beast right now, its body giving out vicious energy.

Sensing the murderous intent, the Jinyang Twin Kings felt uneasy, their hairs standing on end.

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed. He was seeing Blackie in this form for the first time.

Especially the horrifying aura radiating from Blackie; it frightened him.

Blackie was usually flaky. But by the looks of it, it was not just a show but really determined to fight the Jinyang Twin Kings.

“Blackie has never really fought an actual battle since it found its true form. I wonder how much strength Blackie has recovered now.” Zhang Ruochen secretly thought to himself.

Right at this moment, Blackie made its move. It spread its wings that were thousands of yards wide, blocking off the sky as if a cloud hangs down from above.

Swish!

Dozens of array flags flew out in all directions.

Under Blackie’s control, these array flags released an enormous number of mysterious array inscriptions, sealing the entire hidden dimension, as if it would want all those cultivators of the Sunshine civilization and the Bone Clan to stay.

Since Blackie had made his move, Zhang Ruochen would not want to sit by idly. He cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and communicated with the implement spirit with the churn of his mind.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror expanded to a hundred yards across. With millions of supreme inscriptions covering the

mirror, it formed many towering demonic mountains around Zhang Ruochen.

Before this, when Zhang Ruochen was still in a retreat, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror had been also slowly recovering, and its strength was far higher now.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was originally a top-grade Supreme Artifact, having survived many rounds of Yuanhui Tribulation. But it later suffered a catastrophe and was damaged badly.

Now that the implement spirit had become one with its body. The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was constantly recovering with its strength increasing day by day.

“Are you all trying to trap us too by sealing the entire dimension? If so, I will have to kill you all.”

The Eight-Armed Reverend hissed, his body exuding a powerful murderous intent.

At first, the seven reverends of the Bone Clan just wanted to stand on the sidelines, but now it seemed that they could no longer stay out of it.

“Jinyang Twin Kings, you two handle Zhang Ruochen and leave this wild owl to us,” shouted the Eight-armed Reverend.

The seven reverends of the Bone Clan struck out their iron stick at Blackie.

“A bunch of rotten bones. Watch how I crush you all into pieces.” Blackie sneered.

While speaking, Blackie flapped a wing and struck sideways as if it was swinging a sword.

Pow!

The iron stick was blocked, and no matter how much Supreme Power it unleashed, it could not hurt Blackie a bit.

“How is this possible?”

The seven reverends of the Bone Clan were quietly shocked.

With their level of strength, when they joined hands to spur the iron stick, even the immortal saint body of the Neverwither Supreme Saint might not withstand their assault.

Could it be that Blackie's body was stronger than an immortal saint body?

"Is this what you all have got? That's too crappy." Blackie had a disdainful look on its face.

An extremely powerful force burst out of Blackie's body and blew the iron stick out and away.

The next moment, Blackie opened its mouth and spat out a monstrous divine fire to engulf the seven reverends of the Bone Clan.

As a phoenix, Blackie was good at the Path of Fire. The Eternal Fire that it had mastered had not only a strong regenerative ability but also a terrifying power of destruction that could burn everything.

On the other side, the Jinyang Twin Kings had also launched an attack on Zhang Ruochen. They drove the golden ancient cauldron in full power and unleashed an extreme heat energy.

Zhang Ruochen cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to clash with the golden ancient cauldron.

At the same time, he wielded the Ancient Abyssal Blade and charged at the Jinyang Twin Kings.

The shadow of a River of Time that flowed slowly appeared out of thin air. Zhang Ruochen swung the sword and picked up the Marks of Time from the River of Time effortlessly.

With the help of the shadow of the River of Time, performing a Sword of Time became so much easier.

After several rounds of retreats, Zhang Ruochen's Moon Sword had attained the Ultimate phase. One strike of the Sword of Time, even just scraped by its sword Qi, could slash off a decade of a cultivator's life.

Even the top Saint King cultivators could lose their strength and life if they were exposed to this sword Qi continuously.

As strong as the Jinyang Twin Kings were, they felt a little overwhelmed by Zhang Ruochen's Sword of Time.

Especially when Zhang Ruochen could perform Dimensional Shift during the battle, in which he could move unpredictably, which was really hard to defend against.

While Zhang Ruochen and the Jinyang Twin Kings were brutally battling each other, Blackie borrowed the power of the array to suppress the seven reverends of the Bone Clan.

A powerful dimensional force appeared and formed into a sharp edge.

"Dimensional Slash!"

The seven reverends of the Bone Clan were fast. They parried with their iron sticks. But their defense was still defeated in an instant.

Bwoom!

Just then, the hidden dimension shook violently, and became extremely unstable, as if it was on the verge of collapse.

A massive, dimensional rift formed and tore apart the array that Blackie had laid out.

Blackie acted at once, retrieving the dozens of array flags with no hesitation.

It did not want to lose these array flags it had worked so hard to make.

"Even if this dimension is about to collapse, no one gets away. I will kill you all," shouted Blackie.

Bwoom!

Powerful energy erupted from Blackie.

Swish!

Blackie's speed had increased tremendously. It moved in a flash, fading into a light and came beside a reverend of the Bone Clan.

Before the reverend of the Bone Clan knew it, Blackie struck down its blade-like wing like a lightning bolt.

Its wing was unstoppable. The strike smashed the skull of the reverend instantly.

Following that, a destructive force poured into the reverend's bones and crushed his saint soul.

A reverend of the Bone Clan with the bone of the Supreme Saint died just like that.

"How—how is this possible?"

The remaining six reverends of the Bone Clan were all shocked.

Each of the twelve reverends of the Bone Clan was an extremely powerful pre-Supreme Saint being. Even a powerful being like Yan Wushen could not possibly kill any of them with just one strike.

Ignoring the Supreme Artifact, smashing the bones of the Supreme Saint, and killing a top cultivator—was this something a Saint King cultivator could achieve?

"What monster is it? Absolutely powerful. We are not its match. We have got to make a run for it."

"That can't be a Saint King-level power. It is more like a Supreme Saint. It must be so."

Facing Blackie who had gone berserk, the remaining six reverends of the Bone Clan felt disheartened. They suspected Blackie was a Supreme Saint who sneaked into the Battlefield of Merits of the Kunlun Realm. Otherwise, it could not be so powerful.

The difference in strength was too great. They would be completely wiped out if they continued to fight.

"Stop running!"

Blackie shouted, flapping its wings as it chased after a reverend of the Bone Clan.

"Here goes nothing!"

Seeing Blackie about to catch up with him, the reverend stopped, spun around, and cast out a sacrificed a black sacred seal.

This sacred seal was a Regal-class weapon. Nearly 300,000 Regal-class inscriptions appeared as the reverend powered the seal with full strength. It expanded as huge as a mountain as it crushed toward Blackie.

“Capture!”

With its mouth open, Blackie unleashed a powerful suction force.

Before the Bone reverend knew it, Blackie had swallowed the sacred seal.

Blackie then struck down its wings like a pair of incredibly sharp blades.

The Bone reverend parried with both his hands, trying to stop the attack.

Crack!

The bones of his hands and his skull shattered at once.

“I-I can’t believe this!”

Fear consumed the Bone reverend before his consciousness was annihilated.

Two Bone reverends died in the blink of an eye. They did not stand a chance in front of the mad Blackie.

Chapter 2091 - The Creepy Children

Chapter 2091: The Creepy Children

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing Blackie kill a reverend once again, the remaining five reverends of the Bone Clan were as terrified as they were enraged. They had never been bullied so miserably since they came into being.

They did not believe that Blackie was only a Saint King but a Supreme Saint cultivator—an extremely powerful one, too, whom no Saint King cultivators could match. Even a being like Yan Wushen would have to back off.

It was just that they did not understand how such a powerful Supreme Saint cultivator could sneak into the Kunlun Realm, especially with the divine spirit of the Infernal Court covering the entire Ying Yang Sea.

It was impossible for the Supreme Saint cultivators from the Kunlun Realm to sneak into True Dragon Island.

However, now was not the time to harp on it because time was running out. Blackie had not given up pursuing them. It was better for them to make a run for it; the farther, the better.

“Eat this, owl!”

A chilling light flashed in the Eight-armed Reverend’s eyes. His bones unleashed a massive amount of Power of Darkness into the iron stick, which then rapidly extended. Like a heavenly pillar, it struck Blackie with tens of thousands of striking force.

He wanted to contain Blackie, buying time for the other four reverends to escape.

“Watch how I break your skeleton.”

Blackie’s eyes looked razor-sharp. It parried the strike of the iron stick with

The Supreme Power unleashed by the iron stick was powerful, but it could not hurt Blackie at all. Instead, a terrifying power traveled up the iron stick and hit the Eight-armed Reverend.

Craaack!

The Eight-armed Reverend’s hands grasping the iron stick shattered like ceramic in an instant.

He was sent flying back as if a meteorite had hit him.

Putting the iron stick away, the Eight-armed Reverend leveraged the impact force and slipped into a nearby rift.

While the Eight-Armed Reverend had been holding Blackie back earlier, the other four reverends of the Bone Clan had fled from the scene. They were nowhere to be seen now.

Blackie did not give chase, as the Bone Clan’s five reverends were fleeing in different directions. Even if Blackie gave chase, it could only catch up with one if he was lucky. After the dimension collapsed and they lunged out of the rifts, no one knew where they would end up.

Waving his wings to put away the damaged bones of the two reverends of the Bone Clan, Blackie spun around and lunged at the Jinyang Twin Kings.

A bloody battle was ongoing between the Jinyang Twin Kings and Zhang Ruochen, with Zang Ruochen bogging down the Jinyang Twin Kings.

Seeing Blackie coming for them, the Jinyang Twin Kings wasted no time shaking off Zhang Ruochen, even if that meant they were getting a few strikes of Sword of Time and losing decades of their life.

They fled with no hesitation because following in the footsteps of the two dead reverends of the Bone Clan was the last thing

on their minds.

“Stop running! You all have to die here!”

Blackie came after them in violent wind and flames, soaring into the air and caught up with them almost in an instant, as if it had defied the limits of nature.

the Jinyang Twin Kings’ blood ran cold at sensing the looming deadly threat.

The two spontaneously mobilized their Saint Qi to perform a Broken-Star Palm.

The giant golden hand took form in an instant and shattered the void. It was unstoppable like the hand of a god.

Disdain filled Blackie’s eyes as it flapped its wings casually and slashed the giant golden hand.

Just then, the Jinyang Twin Kings had cast out the ancient golden cauldron and powered this Supreme Artifact with all their strength.

The extremely bright golden light burst out from the ancient cauldron. The light formed into a humongous, lifelike, three-legged Golden Crow that overlooked the world with its indifferent eyes.

The three-legged Golden Crow opened its mouth and spat a terrifying golden flame of the sun. Wherever the flame went, the void shook and melted.

“Don’t play with fire in front of me. You two still have a long way to go.” Blackie sneered.

As Blackie flapped its wings, a monstrous Eternal Fire emerged and clashed with the golden flames of the sun.

An incredible thing happened. In the blazing flame of Eternal Fire, the golden flame of the sun rapidly died out.

Even the three-legged Golden Crow was consumed by Eternal Fire.

A burst of powerful Eternal blew the ancient golden cauldron away.

Blackie did that intentionally. The ancient golden cauldron was crashing toward Sunshine Tianzi's guards who were fleeing.

The ancient golden cauldron slammed into those guards with a loud crash, and a burst of power consumed dozens of guards.

Cries and screams rose as the body of the guards exploded. A terrifying power annihilated their bodies to ashes and their souls into nothingness.

Over two-thirds of the guards were ruthlessly killed in the blink of an eye. The rest of them suffered severe injuries.

The Jinyang Twin King's blood boiled upon seeing that. But they could do nothing to stop it.

They could not even protect themselves, let alone others.

"D*mn it, how could this owl sacred beast possibly be a Supreme Saint cultivator? It had never shown that it had such a level of strength until now."

The Jinyang Twin Kings were as confused as they were enraged.

There was no secret that Zhang Ruochen had an owl by his side, and many people knew that.

However, this owl had been low-profile all this while, so much so that people tended to overlook it. It just shocked them when it suddenly turned out to be such a powerful being.

The Jinyang Twin Kings beckoned the ancient golden cauldron back and picked up their pace to flee. They were in desperation. As soon as they got out of the hidden dimension, they thought that they would shake Blackie off.

"Stay!"

Blackie roared and faded into a beam of red light as it gave chase from behind.

The Jinyang Twin Kings took out an ancient talisman and struck it at Blackie.

Once activated, thousands of mysterious runes emerged from the ancient talisman. They were intertwined in the void and

formed an energy barrier.

Blackie struck with its claws and damaged the energy barrier, but not enough to destroy it at once.

Seizing this moment of opportunity, the Jinyang Twin Kings jumped into the dimensional rift and fled without looking back.

The dozen guards who survived wanted to flee too, but they were intercepted by Zhang Ruochen.

These guards had been injured by the ancient golden cauldron before this, so they could no longer withstand Zhang Ruochen's attack now. Zhang Ruochen unleashed the Sword of Time and cut off their heads before they could do anything.

"They are quick when it comes to fleeing. It is a shame that I have only managed to take down two of their top cultivators." Blackie did not look too happy.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Blackie with a weird expression. Just as he was about to say something, the hidden dimension shook violently and the dimensional collapse was getting more severe.

He moved in a flash and came on Blackie's back. "Let's get out of here now. Otherwise, we will be in trouble."

As small as this dimension was, its collapse could produce a powerful force of destruction, which is enough to kill any Supreme Saint cultivators.

With no hesitation, Blackie moved in a flash and tore an opening in the dimension with great force.

The wall of this hidden dimension had become so fragile that any ordinary Saint King cultivator could easily break it. But this also meant that the situation was extremely dangerous.

Blackie was quick. It lunged out of the hidden dimension, using its pair of bird claws to run deeper into the Dragon Temple ruins.

Apparently, the place where they emerged was not the place where they entered. The Bone Clan's five reverends and the

Jinyang Twin Kings were long gone. Not a wisp of their aura was detected.

Bwoom!

The hidden dimension completely collapsed, with a pitch-black void exposed. A dimensional storm rapidly formed and devoured everything around it.

Zhang Ruochen could also perform a similar Dimensional Storm. Just that its strength was a tad weaker than the current one.

It did not take too long before the dimensional storm subsided, and the broken dimension restored itself.

This had also shown some of the uniqueness of the Dragon Temple ruins.

Blackie stopped after running for hundreds of miles. Its body rapidly shrank and its aura declined along with the ferocious energy.

Zhang Ruochen landed on the ground and carefully studied Blackie with a strange look in his eyes. “What the hell was going on with you just now?”

Honestly, Blackie’s violent behavior earlier had come as a shock to Zhang Ruochen. He was accustomed to seeing Blackie’s flakiness and never thought that Blackie had such an impressive combat strength.

One thing was certain, though, was that Blackie had performed at the Supreme Saint-level of strength just now. It made him wonder if Blackie had recovered to the Supreme Saint realm.

Yet, by the looks of Blackie’s current condition, it did not seem like that was the case.

“I have been gradually cultivating the divine power of the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon. My strength is steadily improving, and I have recovered to the top of the Saint King realm. At some point, my strength will go as high as that of a Supreme Saint cultivator. But it is just for a short duration. Otherwise, I would have given chase to the Jinyang Twin Kings.” Blackie let out a sigh.

Zhang Ruochen's expression changed slightly upon hearing that. "Can you do that at will?"

The burst of strength might be short, but it was extremely useful if Blackie could master it properly.

Such a sudden burst of power could subdue top cultivators, such as the Son of Darkness and the Bone Clan's three emperors.

"As much as I want it, I can't do that at will. It all depends on luck," said Blackie in embarrassment.

Zhang Ruochen did not know what to say. It seemed that he had really overestimated Blackie. Apparently, Blackie was still as flaky as before.

Anyway, Blackie's sudden burst of strength had been timely. It beat the Bone Clan and the Sunshine Civilization, which ran away with their tails between their legs. If not, Zhang Ruochen would have been in trouble.

It had been fruitful so far. Not only did he get the Demonstone Engraving and the Celestial Demon Mountain but also a Supreme Artifact.

The only thing was, the killing of Sunshine Tianzi would make him the enemy of the Sunshine Civilization.

Not that he cared. He had lost count of how many cultivators with nasty backgrounds he had killed. There was already a long list of immortals waiting to kill him.

But he was still alive.

"After some delay in the hidden dimension, I am afraid that we are already far behind now. We have to make up for lost time," whispered Zhang Ruochen.

"Hey, we have found so many treasures the moment we entered Dragon Temple ruins. There must be more treasures like the Demonstone Engraving lying ahead." Blackie's eyes gleamed.

"If we can find the treasure that suppresses the divine power of the Shenlong Chaos Tower of Sun and Moon, I might stabilize

into the Supreme Saint level and become the actual master of True Dragon Island.”

Entering the hidden dimension gave Blackie a taste of what was to come. Blackie was now looking forward to finding more treasures hidden deep inside the Dragon Temple ruins.

Just when Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were about to leave, their hearts skipped a beat. They spontaneously had a wary expression on their faces.

“Did you feel that, Zhang Ruochen? There was a solemn look in Blackie’s eyes. Blackie immediately drew an array pattern to protect itself.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “It was a very weird feeling, like something peeping in the dark. But it was a fleeting moment, very similar to the feeling when we entered the hidden dimension earlier. At first, I thought it was the Eight-armed Reverend of the Bone Clan. But it seems that this is not the case.”

“I am sure that there is not a living person within a hundred miles of us.” Blackie became more worried, its mind tense.

Both Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had strong spiritual power, and they both were good at scouting. But no matter how hard they tried, they could find nothing, if it was just a false sense.

“We have got to be more careful next,” said Zhang Ruochen after thinking for a while.

Blackie could not help but nod in all seriousness.

Even Blackie did not know what to expect this time.

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie did not stay here for long. They moved deep into the Dragon Temple ruins at once.

The cry of a child was heard coming from the earth. It sounded so creepy that even Saint King cultivators would find themselves whistling in the dark.

A child’s phantom appeared in the spot where Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had just stood earlier. The child was about one meter tall, its body gradually materializing. It had blood-red eyes, with no feet but dozens of tentacles supporting its body.

The cry it made could form a spiritual attack.

Along with the spiritual attack, dozens of tentacles flew out and grabbed at Zhang Ruochen and Blackie. The tentacles moved like lightning and became dozens of miles long, with blood vein-like patterns on the surface.

“Where did this kid come from?”

“What the hell is it?”

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were flying in the air. As powerful as their spiritual powers were, they felt a sharp pain in their heads and started to see bloody and creepy images in their minds when assaulted by this spiritual attack.

That child, as if it had crawled into their heads, appeared in a ghostly face as it wept.

“Go to hell!”

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie mobilized their spiritual powers at once, tearing the ghostly face in their minds to pieces.

Just then, those tentacles came in front of them.

Swish!

The Ancient Abyssal Blade was drawn. Zhang Ruochen spun around and struck with the sword, drawing a sword light several hundred meters long.

A powerful Eternal Fire rose from Blackie’s body and formed a fire wall that blocked the front. At the same time, it powered up the array patterns.

Swoosh!

The razor-sharp Ancient Abyssal Blade cut off several tentacles at once.

Hiss!

As more tentacles lashed at the fire wall and array pattern, they hissed with black smoke. They appeared to suffer some great injury, so they quickly retracted.

Zhang Ruochen spontaneously mobilized the Canon of Truth and activated the Armor of the Fire God. A powerful flame

rose and engulfed them.

As if sensing the threat, the child quickly retracted the tentacles.

“You two… you two have come to Mojo’s territory… and if you two go further, you two will become like me… become Mojo’s children…”

Zhang Ruochen and Blackie gave chase, but only to see the tentacles disappearing into the ground without a trace. They released their spiritual powers, trying to figure out where those tentacles had gone, but to no avail.

Zhang Ruochen turned to look at the severed tentacles, only to find that those tentacles had also disappeared, leaving only a few faint black marks on the ground.

“Did you see what the hell that thing is?” asked Blackie.

“A child, and it said something like Mojo, and that we will end up like it. What is it?” Zhang Ruochen shook his head.

“Well, True Dragon Island has been closed for so many years, and it has been flooded with all kinds of divine and dark powers. Who knows there might be some terrible evil creatures?” Blackie looked nervous.

“It seems that the Dragon Temple ruins not only contain treasures but also terrifying monsters. We had better leave this place quickly,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Just after they left, those tentacles stretched out from the ground and turned the land within a hundred miles in radius into a lake of black ink. There were hundreds of children who opened their blood-red eyes with exposed sharp fangs standing on their tentacles and wept.

The cry spread far and wide. Many cultivators who entered the Dragon Temple ruins had heard it and saw creepy images in their minds.

Some cultivators with weaker spiritual power went insane, their pupils turning red, and their bodies gradually shrank, as if they were about to become children. It was an unspeakable, horrific sight.

Chapter 2092 - Bewildering

Chapter 2092: Bewildering

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Even though they had been far away, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie still got chills when they heard the crying from behind. They picked up their pace and moved deeper into the Dragon Temple ruins.

Despite the creepy child telling them that they would encounter the indescribable Mojo if they went forward, it was apparently impossible for them to withdraw from the Dragon Temple ruins now.

Judging by the appearance of those creepy children, both Zhang Ruochen and Blackie could foresee that something big was going to happen. Whether it was the Infernal Court, the ancient civilization, or the Celestial Dragon Realm, they all could suffer massive casualties.

This was a good thing, though. The more complicated the situation in the Dragon Temple ruins, the better. In this way, the Key to the World Gate would be safe.

It would be even better if the situation forced those forces out from True Dragon Island.

On a low hill far away, a golden light arrived at high speed and turned into the figure of a handsome man. Standing on the top of the hill, he was none other than one of the Jinyang Twin Kings.

Since escaping from that hidden dimension, he had run for thousands of miles, making sure that no one was chasing him.

Not long after, ripples appeared in the air around him as his twin brother arrived out of nowhere, as if he had mastered the means of dimensional shift.

The Jinyang Twin Kings had exceptional talent and were born with special abilities. This was the reason the father of Sunshine Tianzi had spent every available resource to train them.

They had two innate abilities, the most impressive one was Shared Life. As the name suggested, their lives were tied together. As long as one of them was still alive, the other could be resurrected, even if killed. It meant that to kill any of them, they must be killed at the same time.

The second ability was Long-range Teleportation. The Jinyang Twin Kings were like two directional dimensional teleportation arrays. As long as they were within ten thousand miles of each other, they could be teleported to each other in an instant.

The Jinyang Twin Kings had fled separately because they were worried that Blackie might get them both. If one of them was killed, the other could still resurrect him.

If they could shake their enemy, they would then find and reunite with each other through Long-range Teleportation.

Such two magical life-saving abilities of the Jinyang Twin Kings were impressive, without a doubt. It was as if they possessed an immortal body; anyone who made them their enemy would have a massive headache.

“Zhang Ruochen has killed the Tianzi, and we will carry the blame for his death. Elder Tianzu and Master will surely get mad at us,” said King Dayang, one of the Jinyang Twin Kings.

King Xiaoyang, the other Jinyang Twin King, could not help but fall into silence. He never expected that such a thing would happen.

The killing of Sunshine Tianzi in front of them was their greatest humiliation.

King Xiaoyang exhaled with a murderous look in his eyes. “Zhang Ruochen must die. Only then can we answer to the

elder Tianzhu and Master. The only thing is, that goddamn owl is nasty."

If it weren't for the owl's interference, they could have saved Sunshine Tianzi, and things would not have come to such a pass.

It was apparently not easy to kill Zhang Ruochen with a Saint King being around.

Thinking of the terrifying combat strength of the owl gave the Jinyang Twin Kings heebie-jeebies. They saw with their own eyes that the two reverends of the Bone Clan, who both possessed the bones of the Supreme Saint, but were crushed alive.

If they had not acted decisively to strike out the ancient talisman in time, they would have ended up like the two reverends of the Bone Clan.

King Dayang pondered for a moment and spoke. "I have got a feeling that something is not right with that freaking owl. It is not an actual Supreme Saint being. It must be using some means to get a temporary boost of strength. First of all, if it is a Supreme Saint being, it could have attacked us and the seven reverends of the Bone Clan right from the beginning. Why would it want to conceal its strength? Second, it had not given chase when we fled the hidden dimension. This was not right. I think it could not maintain its Supreme Saint strength and had no choice but to let us go."

King Xiaoyang's heart skipped a beat. "If this is the case, then it must not be easy for it to boost its strength. It probably has to make some great sacrifice to do this, too. So no one can really tell if it still can pull that off. If that's the case, we may have a chance."

As long as Blackie was not an actual Supreme Saint, and with their level of strength, they had nothing to worry about.

"Supreme Saints are not invincible. Since he killed the Tianzi, he would have to pay the price. Summon all the cultivators of the Sunshine Civilization. I will not only kill Zhang Ruochen

and that freaking owl but also want them to walk into my trap.” There was a killer look in King Dayang’s eyes.

There was nothing more important than killing Zhang Ruochen right now.

An army of cultivators of the Sunshine Civilization gathered from all directions under the command of the Jinyang Twin Kings. It was a large-scale mobilization of men this time.

A brutal battle was ongoing in the ruins with the Thousand-Star Civilization on one side and the creepily evil children on the other.

The leading figure of the Thousand-star Civilization was Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

There were six elderly men in white beside her, each exuding an extremely powerful aura, and their auras were interconnected as if they were a unified one.

On the other side were eighteen creepy children, all only one meter tall, with blood-red eyes, sharp fangs, and dozens of black tentacles as their feet, making them extremely hideous.

“Trap them!”

Maiden of a Thousand Stars gave the order after getting no upper hand.

The six elders immediately changed their formation and laid out the Hexagram Array. The Hexagram Array drew a powerful stellar power and trapped the eighteen creepy children.

The children let out a sorrowful cry, unleashing a powerful spiritual shock wave to try to break the Hexagram Array.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars took out the Jasper Scepter. It released a powerful spiritual power to evolve a mysterious illusion that enveloped all the eighteen creepy children.

With the aid of the Hexagram Array, the illusion that Maiden of a Thousand Stars formed was deceivingly real.

“Let me see what these creepy things are all about.”

Maiden of a Thousand Stars waved the Jasper Scepter. With an extremely clever illusion, she invaded the minds of those creepy children.

After a while, there was a serious look in her eyes.

“Your Highness, what have you found?” asked an elder.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars pondered for a moment. “These monsters turned out to be the cultivators who came to True Dragon Island earlier. They have been transformed by an evil creature called Mojo.”

“Mojo? What the hell is that?”

The six elders of the Thousand-Star Civilization were startled.

“Mojo is not from the outside world but was born on True Dragon Island. It is using spiritual power to infest the mind. Anyone who cannot fight back will be turned into its slave, just like these horrible monsters. These transformed monsters have a similar ability. They use crying to launch spiritual attacks. The average spiritual-power Saint King cultivators may be vulnerable to such attacks. By the looks of things, I am afraid that many people have died.”

Maiden of a Thousand Stars had exhausted her means and could only find so much information, of which none was about Mojo.

Suddenly, Maiden of a Thousand Stars’s expression changed drastically. She hurriedly waved the jasper Scepter in her hand and cut off the spiritual power she had released, while she involuntarily fell back a few steps.

“Destroy them, Elders!” she hurriedly ordered.

The six elders had no idea what was going on, but they still responded at once. Driving the Hexagram Array, they used the vast stellar power to crush the eighteen creepy children in the array.

Blaaam!

The bodies of the eighteen creepy children exploded, turning into clouds of dark-red blood mist, and then vanished.

After doing all of this, the six elders came next to Maiden of a Thousand Stars, looking worried.

“Your Highness, are you okay?”

Her face was slightly pale. She took out a sacred pill with the flip of her hand and then popped that pill into her mouth.

“It was Mojo. I wanted to find out things about it, but I didn’t know that it could launch a spiritual attack through these monsters. I cut off the spiritual power in time and nothing is serious,” she said after regulating her breathing for a while.

Having said that, fear still lingered in her. Had she not reacted in time and Mojo’s consciousness invaded her Saint Soul, the consequences would be dire.

Just then, a sacred light arrived from the outer sky and was caught in the hand by an elder.

After reading the content on the communication talisman, the elder’s expression changed.

Noticing his changing face, Maiden of a Thousand Stars could not help but ask, “What’s wrong, Elder Xu?”

“Your Highness, our men sent a message saying that the cultivators from the Sunshine Civilization are gathering on a large scale,” said Elder Xu quickly.

“What is the Sunshine Civilization doing? Could it be that they have found some treasure somewhere?” Maiden of a Thousand Stars was surprised.

“It is said that Zhang Ruochen has killed Sunshine Tianzi, and the Jinyang Twin Kings were furious.” Elder Xu was a little hesitant.

The expression of Maiden of a Thousand Stars changed. “Zhang Ruochen has killed Sunshine Tianzi? Are you sure?”

Elder Xu shook his head. “There are no details yet. But I think it is true.”

“Idiot! Does he still think he has not enough trouble?” There was an annoyed look on the face of Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

From her point of view, for whatever reason, Zhang Ruochen was too reckless to kill Sunshine Tianzi. The elder Tianzhu of the Sunshine Civilization was extremely protective of Sunshine Tianzi. If he knew that his most beloved grandson had died at the hands of Zhang Ruochen, he would not stop until he killed Zhang Ruochen.

The consequences of killing Sunshine Tianzi were probably more serious than killing Shang Ziyan.

The face of Maiden of a Thousand Stars kept changing. “Keep an eye on the Sunshine Civilization and find Zhang Ruochen. Inform me immediately if there is any news.”

“Your Highness, this involves Sunshine Tianzi. I am afraid it is not proper for us to get involved.” Another elder frowned.

“I know what I am doing. Just do what I say,” said Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

That elder said nothing more. He knew Maiden of a Thousand Stars very well; she would see it through once she had decided on something. No one could change her.

“Zhang Ruochen, as if you have not caused enough troubles, you now make the Sunshine Civilization your enemy. Why haven’t you learned to keep your head down?” Maiden of a Thousand Stars quietly sighed.

The gathering of the Sunshine Civilization cultivators soon attracted the attention of everyone. Correspondingly, news of Zhang Ruochen killing Sunshine Tianzi had also spread far and wide. There was no way that anyone could put a lid on things like this.

On the other hand, the Infernal Court was pleased to see this happening. It could not wait to see Zhang Ruochen and the Sunshine Civilization kill each other to death.

Neither the ancient civilization faction was happy with Zhang Ruochen. Zhang Ruochen’s killing of Sunshine Tianzi was akin to a deliberate move in targeting the ancient civilization faction.

The Celestial Dragon Realm, though, was relatively calm. They had given no reaction so far, as if it did not give a hoot of

what happened.

Immediately afterwards, the news of the death of two reverends of the Bone Clan also spread like wildfire, causing a great sensation.

In particular, this also seemed to have something to do with Zhang Ruochen, although it was the sacred beat, the owl, that killed them. It had, nevertheless, put Zhang Ruochen on the spot.

There was a strange look in the eyes of Maiden of a Thousand Stars. “I didn’t know that sacred beast was so powerful.”

Back then in the Peacock Manor, she had met Blackie once, but she could see nothing special about it. She thought Blackie only had a high attainment in array, and that was all about it.

Now it seemed that she had been wrong.

While everyone was in an uproar over these matters, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had no idea what happened in the outside world. They were still looking for treasures in the ruins.

“That’s weird. No one else has yet come to this place. How come there are no treasures here?” Blackie was puzzled.

They had been in the Dragon Temple ruins for a while and had been in many places, yet, apart from that hidden dimension, they had found none treasures—not even those that were run-of-the-mill ones.

“The battle that broke out back then must be too brutal. Many immortals took part in the war. With the Dragon Temple leveled to the ground, I am afraid that most treasures here have been destroyed,” said Zhang Ruochen.

“Impossible. There were so many treasures in the Dragon Temple. Even if most of them have been destroyed, some will remain. Don’t forget that the battle of the immortals was not about the Dragon Temple, and the immortals of the Infernal Court are still thinking about plundering it again. My gut feeling tells me that this has something to do with that taboo character,” said Blackie almost in a whisper.

If there was anyone who could enter True Dragon Island and take away that large number of treasures without triggering the forbidden array, it must be the taboo character of the Divine Dragons.

“Then why are there treasures in that hidden dimension?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

With that taboo character’s ability, and if he wanted to, there should not have been any treasures left.

“I was just making a wild guess. No one knows what has actually happened. Let’s keep looking. Maybe we are lucky and will find another hidden dimension. Of course, the most important thing is the Key to the World Gate,” said Blackie.

Searching for treasures was important, but they would never forget why they were here.

No amount of treasure was more important than the Key to the World Gate, which was a matter of life and death to the Kunlun Realm.

Just as Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were about to move on, a communication talisman flew from the horizon.

Zhang Ruochen reached out and gently clamped the talisman between his fingers.

“Is it from Elder Patriarch Death Zen?”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression changed.

“Quickly take a look at what that bald donkey is saying,” said Blackie.

Zhang Ruochen let go of the communication talisman and read carefully.

Blackie quickly leaned over and glanced at the message on the talisman.

“Huh? The bald donkey is so lucky to find a treasure? We must not miss the party. Don’t worry about the array. I will handle that.” There was a light in Blackie’s eyes.

But Zhang Ruochen’s brows furrowed, as he thought for a long while without saying a word.

“What is in your mind, Zhang Ruochen? It is not like we can find treasures every time. We had better be quick before others take it.” Blackie could not wait.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. “I don’t know why, I feel very uneasy, as if something bad will happen.”

“Are you still thinking about that ghostly thing that appeared earlier? Don’t worry, with your strength combining mine, that thing can’t do anything,” said Blackie with confidence.

Zhang Ruochen nodded in agreement, although he still felt a little uneasy. “Let’s meet up with Elder Patriarch Death Zen first.”

Since Elder Patriarch Death Zen was asking for his help, he certainly would not say no in time like this.

He and Elder Patriarch Death Zen might have differences, but at least, on the matter of guarding the Kunlun Realm, they had reached a consensus—they were now in the same boat.

Following the guidance of the communication talisman, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie wasted no time heading to meet up with Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

Chapter 2093 - The Wuyuan Royal Flower

Chapter 2093: The Wuyuan Royal Flower

Elder Patriarch Death Zen was standing quietly outside a fog-shrouded ancient forest.

It was a small forest with only a radius of one hundred miles. Since it was on dead ground, it was not conspicuous.

Standing outside the forest, one could clearly sense the air of ancient vicissitudes, which seemed to have existed for a long time.

The most special thing about it was its scale—it was small but exuded a sense of unfathomable depth that was as deep as an abyss.

It was unusual for such an ancient and mysterious forest to exist inside the Dragon Temple in a lifeless world like True Dragon Island.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen spun around suddenly as his eyes caught a shadow moving at high speed towards him from afar.

“What is going on here, Dead Zen?” Corpse Emperor Tianming came close, scanning the ancient forest as he posed a question at Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

“I stumbled upon a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb and fought it for three hours before cutting down a petal. The Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb escaped into this forest. I gave chase but an array and a dimensional barrier stopped me,” said Elder Patriarch Death Zen after chanting something in his mouth.

There was a light in Corpse Emperor Tianming’s eyes upon hearing that. “Do you know what kind of Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb it is?”

There are many types of Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs, and they all have different uses. Some are to increase spiritual power, some to increase the cultivation of martial arts, and some are to strengthen the physical body.

Corpse Emperor Tianming was living his second life now. It was difficult to restore the level of strength of his previous life. So he was keen to get his hands on a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb.

“If I am not mistaken, it is the Wuyuan Royal Flower, which is bred from the essence of the five elements. There are five flowers and each flower has five petals, representing the Five-Qi Convergence phenomenon.,” said Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

Corpse Emperor Tianming’s eyes lit up. “I can’t believe that it is the Wuyuan Royal Flower. When I attained the pinnacle of the Saint King in my previous life, I had searched the entire Kunlun Realm for it, but to no avail. I can’t believe that it has appeared here.”

He once saw a record about the Wuyan Royal Flower in an ancient book. Refinement of this flower could increase the number of Precepts tremendously. And the increase is on the Major Path and even the Path of Supreme Saint. This would save years of hard work.

Not only that, if one’s cultivation base has reached the Precept Domain, refining the Wuyuan Royal Flower can also help immortalize the body, and step by step forging the body into an immortal saint body.

The refinement of the Wuyuan Royal Flower at the Neverwither Supreme Saint level can strengthen the immortal saint body and the immortal saint power, which will have a far-reaching impact on future self-cultivation.

“I have just refined a petal I cut down from the flower. The number of Precepts in my body has increased by a million. This thing is magical,” said Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

It is extremely difficult to continue to increase the number of Precepts once the cultivation base reaches the level like that of

Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

It is unimaginable to increase the number of Precepts by a million at one time, and all of them are of the Major Path and of the Path of Supreme Saint.

A fire of excitement lit up in Corpse Emperor Tianming's eyes. He could not find the flower in the previous life, but he finally saw hope of fulfilling his dream in this life.

"Dead Zen, there is no better time than this. If you and I join hands, we will defeat the array and dimensional barrier. With the strength of both of us, suppressing the Wuyuan Royal Flower should be easy," said Corpse Emperor Tianming.

There were too many people who had entered the Dragon Temple ruins. Once others discovered the secrets of this place, it would be more difficult to get the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb.

Besides, since the Wuyuan Royal Flower originated from this ancient forest, there could be other Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs here, too. Excavation of such an enormous pile of treasures could not be more urgent now.

Back in ancient times, there was a Blackwood Dragon in the Divine Dragon Race who was good at cultivating sacred herbs. That had made sacred herbs, including the rare Hundred-Thousand-Year sacred herbs, exist in abundant quantities on True Dragon Island.

Had those ancient sacred herbs escaped the catastrophe 100,000 years ago, they might have produced many more Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs by now.

Of course, the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs had to survive the Yuanhui Tribulation. But the probability of surviving through it was so low that 100 fully grown sacred herbs could not transform into even one Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb.

"The array and dimensional barrier here are extremely strange. It is difficult to defeat them." Elder Patriarch Death Zen shook his head.

"Really? Let me try." There was a strange expression on Corpse Emperor Tianming's face.

While speaking, Corpse Emperor Tianming cast out a Talisman of Destiny and drove it with his powerful saint Qi.

The Talisman of Destiny released a Power of the Supreme Saint into Corpse Emperor Tianming.

He bellowed as he performed a palm strike.

A giant palm formed. With tons of energy on the palm, it struck forward at once with an unstoppable force.

Outside the ancient forest, array inscriptions emerged and emanated an air of ancient vicissitudes. The dimensional barrier swayed violently, like undulating waves.

Pow!

Corpse Emperor Tianming's palm print hit and dent the massive net of array inscriptions and the dimensional barrier.

Blast!

The array inscriptions glowed and shot out rounds of fire at Corpse Emperor Tianming.

There were changes in the dimensional barrier, too. Razor-sharp power of dimensions bounced back, tearing open a series of massive dimensional rifts.

Corpse Emperor Tianming was calm. He cast out the Talisman of Destiny again and confined the incoming fire and the dimensional rifts on the spot.

These were extremely powerful attacks, enough to kill a Nine-Step Saint King on the spot. But Corpse Emperor Tianming blocked them all. He was not an ordinary cultivator.

The fire died out not long after, and the dimensional rifts disappeared, and everything returned to normal.

Corpse Emperor Tianming's brows furrowed. "The array and the dimensional barrier here are indeed strange. The harder the attack, the stronger the resistance. I have a feeling that if we forcibly break it open, we would trigger some devastating force, which is extremely dangerous."

"I have contacted Zhang Ruochen and invited him and the sacred owl to come here. With their attainment in the Path of

Dimensions and Arrays, they should be able to defeat the dimensional barrier and array here," said Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

Corpse Emperor Tianming's heart skipped a beat. He knew from the get-go that Elder Patriarch Death Zen had gotten everything planned out.

The reason for having him here was not to share the opportunity, but more like wanting him to help deal with contingencies. That was expected, though, as too many cultivators had entered the Dragon Temple ruins. Eventually, those cultivators would find this place. As strong as Elder Patriarch Death Zen was, he would find himself overwhelmed.

Even if Zhang Ruochen and Blackie arrived and defeated the array and dimensional barrier, the situation would still turn into a free-for-all, as everyone would try to grasp something for themselves.

There were many cultivators lying in wait In the ancient forest, secretly monitoring Elder Patriarch Death Zen and Corpse Emperor Tianming.

These cultivators came from the Sunshine Civilization, and the Jinyang Twin Kings were among them.

"Who is this guy? He seems to be extremely strong, no less powerful than Elder Patriarch Death Zen."

Many among the Sunshine Civilization cultivators stared at Corpse Emperor Tianming with astonishment.

There were only a handful of top cultivators in the Kunlun Realm, and most of them were familiar faces, one of which was none other than Zhang Ruochen, who was the Scion of Time and Space. The others were the sword spirit of the Blood Dripper, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and Grandmaster Taiyi, who were all leading figures that dominated various Battlefields of Merits.

King Dayang just glanced at Corpse Emperor Tianming. "No matter who they are, they will have to die when they come here."

“King Dayang, will Zhang Ruochen really come?” asked a Nine-Step Saint King worriedly.

He had heard about Elder Patriarch Death Zen saying that he had contacted Zhang Ruochen. But as long as Zhang Ruochen was still not here, it was still worrying him.

“I believe that no one, including Zhang Ruochen, could resist the temptation of the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs,” said King Dayang.

He then turned to look at a woman beside him. She had a pale face but was stunningly beautiful. “You have done a job this time, Saint King Wuyuan. But I underestimated Elder Patriarch Death Zen and caused you to lose a petal.”

The stunning woman opened her eyes with a faint smile on her face. “Don’t mention it, King Dayang. My sacrifice is nothing as long as we can kill Zhang Ruochen to avenge His Highness Tianzi’s death.”

Having said that, fear still lingered in her. Elder Patriarch Death Zen was extremely powerful, so much so that he could cut off a petal of hers without using the Corpse of God. Had she not escaped into the forest in time, the consequences would be unimaginable.

No one could have expected the Wuyuan Royal Flower to be a top cultivator of the Sunshine Civilization.

It was rare for a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb to form into human form and attain the pinnacle of the Saint Kinghood.

“Rumor has it that Zhang Ruochen has extremely high attainment in Dimensional ability. Will he discover the trap we have laid down for him here? Another Nine-Step Saint King looked worried.

A cultivator standing next to King Dayang appeared confident. “Don’t worry, this forest evolved from a microworld that I got through serendipity. This microworld is extremely ancient and contains the dimensional cultivated by the top Supreme Saints, not to mention we have the Jinyang Twin Kings ready to suppress using the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron. No matter

how great Zhang Ruochen is, he is not going to discover anything."

This person was Saint King Xuankong, a dimensional cultivator of the Sunshine Civilization. He had extraordinary talents in dimensions. Used to practice in the Fane of Dimension, he enjoyed a high status in the Sunshine Civilization.

Besides, he had high attainment in his cultivation base with a solid foundation. So even the Jinyang Twin Kings had to treat him with respect.

Most of the dimensional cultivators from the Fane of Dimension were hostile to Zhang Ruochen. It was easy to figure out why; Gong Ziyan, the young leader of the Fane of Dimension, died at the hands of Zhang Ruochen.

As a dimensional cultivator, Gong Ziyan had received the best training from the Fane of Dimension. But he lost to Zhang Ruochen, who had a lower cultivation base. This was the most poignant humiliation to the Fane of Dimension.

That was the reason many dimensional cultivators from the Fane of Dimension were looking for the opportunity to crush Zhang Ruochen with the Path of Dimension to restore the glory of the Fane of Dimension.

Likewise, Saint King Xuankong was having the same thought.

As soon as he killed Zhang Ruochen, he would rise to fame, his name would spread far and wide, and the Fane of Dimension would reward him handsomely.

Chapter 2094 - Cover Blown

Chapter 2094: Cover Blown

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hey, Bald Donkey, where is the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb?”

Blackie’s enthusiastic voice came from a distance.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen and the Corpse Emperor Tianming turned around and saw Zhang Ruochen and Blackie approaching.

“Mr. Zhang, Mr. Blackie, thank you for coming. The Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb that I discovered has escaped into this forest in front of us.” Elder Patriarch Death Zen clapped his hands together in a Buddha hand gesture.

Blackie’s eyes widened as it activated the Supreme Saint’s Eye to scan the foggy, ancient forest.

There was a look of surprise in Blackie’s eyes after a while. “I didn’t know that True Dragon Island still has such a well-preserved forest after a terrible disaster. It is possible that the sacred herb garden of the Divine Dragons is in there.”

The eyes of Zhang Ruochen, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and Corpse Emperor Tianming lit up instantly.

Legend has it that the herb garden of the Divine Dragons had many precious sacred or even divine herbs. Even gods would be tempted if these herbs had been preserved until now.

“There is a strange array and a dimensional barrier outside the forest. Brute-force attack will trigger a powerful resistance. It is difficult to crack them,” said Corpse Emperor Tianming in a low voice.

“Mr. Zhang has a high attainment in dimensional technique while Mr. Blackie an accomplished array master; you two together will surely defeat these obstacles. Please let us know what we can help. I and Corpse Emperor Tianming will be on standby,” said Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

“Absolutely. There is no array that I can crack,” said Blackie proudly.

“Let’s take a look first,” said Zhang Ruochen with little emotion.

While speaking, he activated the Eye of the Divine Mark to study the ancient forest in front of him.

Meanwhile, Blackie had gone closer to the forest and carefully examined it.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen and Corpse Emperor Tianming said nothing more. They both unleashed their spiritual power to monitor the surroundings. The last thing they wanted was to have someone come and spoil the party.

Three hundred miles from here, a mysterious illusion was shrouding a hill, on which Maiden of a Thousand Stars and six elders from the Thousand-Star Civilization were standing.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars had spotted Zhang Ruochen and the other three using her Divine Eye of Origin.

“The Jinyang Twin Kings are really no slouch; they have successfully lured Zhang Ruochen over,” said Maiden of a Thousand Stars with a sigh.

“The Jinyang Twin Kings used a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb as bait to lure Zhang Ruochen through Elder Patriarch Death Zen. No one could have seen this coming,” said an elder.

“No one can resist the temptation of the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb. By the looks of the situation, Zhang Ruochen is doomed this time,” said another elder.

“Your Highness Maiden, this is the vendetta between Zhang Ruochen and the Sunshine Civilization. We had better stay out

of it. Even if we were to intervene, we can only help the Sunshine Civilization."

Apparently, this elder was worried that Maiden of a Thousand Stars would help Zhang Ruochen. He knew that she and Zhang Ruochen had some personal relationship.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars could not help but frown. She knew that with her capacity, if she helped Zhang Ruochen, she would cause a lot of trouble and that would affect the relations between the Thousand-Star Civilization and the Sunshine Civilization.

"I know you will not so easily get yourself killed, Zhang Ruochen," Maiden of a Thousand Stars thought to herself.

Others might walk into the trap and be doomed, but not Zhang Ruochen. He should not ever be understood with common sense.

Blackie smiled after some careful observation. "This array here is indeed strange. It will take a long time to crack it if we use ordinary methods. But for me, this is child's play."

While speaking, Blackie took out a strange stone, which was none other than the Inscription-Suppressing Stone that it seized from Zhou Yu.

The Inscription-Suppressing Stone refined by a King of Sea and Land of the array masters could defeat most Ninth Stratum Arrays.

It was a pity, however, that the Inscription-Suppressing Stone was a consumable item, which meant there was a limit to how many it could be used.

Fortunately, as an array master, Blackie could use the Inscription-Suppressing Stone much better than Zhou Yu could.

If Zhou Yu could use the Inscription-Suppressing Stone three times, then Blackie could extend its usage to five or even six times.

Controlled by Blackie, the Inscription-Suppressing Stone slowly flew and came into contact with the complex array

outside the forest.

The Inscription-Suppressing Stone glowed. When a series of mysterious inscriptions appeared, it immediately caused the array inscriptions to dim, and an opening appeared in the array.

After putting away the Inscription-Suppressing Stone, Blackie raised his foot and cast out a series of array marks. It started using its attainment in array skills to further tear the array while preventing it from self-repairing.

All higher-level arrays had self-repair ability. The higher the level, the quicker the repair speed.

Blackie was highly efficient. In just a while, it had torn open a gap that was wide enough for a person to pass through in the array.

But behind the array, there was still a complex dimensional barrier. It was impossible to enter the forest without dismantling the dimensional barrier.

“I have done my part, Zhang Ruochen. Now it is your turn.” Blackie kept the gap in the array open as it turned to look at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward and stretched out a hand. 200,000 Precepts of Dimension appeared, unleashing a powerful dimensional force to penetrate the dimension ahead.

Dismantling a dimensional barrier is meticulous work, which needs patience.

The Sunshine Civilization cultivators in the forest were holding their breaths as they could not wait for Zhang Ruochen to enter.

As soon as Zhang Ruochen stepped into the forest, he would fall into the traps they had prepared for him, and he would be dead.

Everyone, including the Jinyang Twin Kings, were waiting with bated breath. The closer they were to success, the more tense they became.

“Am I overestimating Zhang Ruochen? It takes him so long and still can’t defeat the dimensional barrier I built.” There was a scornful look in Saint King Xuankong’s eyes.

If not for the fear of spooking Zhang Ruochen, he would lift the dimensional barrier now.

Zhang Ruochen continued to hack the dimensional barrier with his Power of Dimensions. He did not want to break it just yet. Instead, he wanted to figure out the structure of it first to avoid troubles.

Unlike other places, here was the Dragon Temple ruins, where there were too many weird things. He could get himself killed if he was not careful.

Zhang Ruochen had an uneasy feeling, and he did not think it was an illusion.

“Something is not right.” He had detected something strange.

He could vaguely sense that the dimensional barrier in front of him had signs of artificial control.

But when he investigated again, that feeling went away.

He was spontaneously on his guard, his mind racing.

Quickly, he had figured out something and turned to look at Elder Patriarch Death Zen. “Are you sure there is a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb in there, not trying to trick me into helping you by using the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb as bait?”

“Hey, Bald Donkey, don’t tell me this is just a scam.” Blackie could not help but become suspicious of him.

“I am a monk and will not lie to you all. Perhaps the Wuyuan Royal Flower is too frightened and hiding deep inside the forest after I cut off a petal from it,” said Elder Patriarch Death Zen in all seriousness.

“This forest is only so big. How deep can the Wuyuan Royal Flower hide? Even if you haven’t lied, I wonder if the flower has already escaped from the forest. You know that Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herbs know how to seek good luck and avoid calamity, right?” said Zhang Ruochen in a low voice.

Even Corpse Emperor Tianming became suspicious, let alone Blackie. The Wuyuan Royal Flower was nowhere to be seen after it escaped into the forest. He had checked around the forest, but found nothing.

“Has the Wuyuan Royal Flower really gone?” Elder Patriarch Death Zen frowned.

In the forest, King Dayang’s expression changed. He did not know that Zhang Ruochen would be so cautious—a typical ‘not letting lose the falcon until seeing the hare’ person.

They were all ready to give him a fatal strike, but Zhang Ruochen suddenly stopped, and they started to lose their patience.

Without needing for King Dayang to speak, Saint King Wuyuan had form shifted into a colorful, strange sacred flower.

There were five beautiful, five-color exotic flowers blooming on a slim stalk, four of which had five petals of different colors, and only one had a missing petal.

A potent water-attribute essence gathered and formed into the shadow of a petal to replace the missing one.

Many Sunshine Civilization cultivators were drooling when they saw the true form of Saint King Wuyuan.

The Wuyuan Royal Flower was a magical plant that everyone desired. Anyone who refined it would have their path of self-cultivation cleared out for them.

Swish!

Saint King Wuyuan moved in a flash and lunged out from her hiding place.

The next moment, it appeared in the center of the forest, manifesting the Five-Qi Convergence phenomenon.

“It is really the Wuyuan Royal Flower! Holy moly! Break open the dimensional barrier, Zhang Ruochen. Don’t let it get away!” Blackie was excited.

Meanwhile, Elder Patriarch Death Zen quietly breathed a sigh of relief; he had not broken their trust.

But when Zhang Ruochen saw the Wuyuan Royal Flower, his heart sank and thought to himself quietly, “I knew it; something is wrong.”

At first, he was just not so sure, and deliberately questioned Elder Patriarch Death Zen. But he did not know that the Wuyuan Royal Flower would reveal itself. That was way too obedient.

Besides, when the Wuyuan Royal Flower appeared, he could clearly sense a strange dimensional fluctuation.

Judging by these things, Zhang Ruochen was almost certain that everything here was a deliberate arrangement, and the purpose was self-evident.

“Who is trying to ambush me—the Jinyang Twin Kings, the ten reverends of the Bone Clan, or the Seven Top Killers from the Nether Fane?” Zhang Ruochen secretly asked himself.

He suddenly cast out the Zangshan Demonic Mirror over the forest and spurred it with his powerful saint Qi.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror glowed in a dim demonic light as a million Supreme Inscriptions emerged. The inscriptions covered an area of a hundred miles in radius and gave out a powerful demonic Qi to envelop the entire forest below.

After receiving instruction from Zhang Ruochen through telepathy, Blackie, Elder Patriarch Death Zen injected their saint Qi into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

“Did Zhang Ruochen just activate a Supreme Artifact?”

“Shit. He must have blown our cover and knows that this is a trap. Act now!” King Dayang’s face changed as he came to his senses.

“Since we have been exposed, let’s fight. Crush them with the might of our Sunshine Civilization cultivators.” There was a determined look in Saint King Xuankong’s eyes.

They had gathered so many cultivators and came prepared. There was no better way to kill Zhang Ruochen by catching

him by surprise. But if that failed, they could always revert to the good old way of brute-force attack.

“I didn’t know that the Jinyang Twin Kings were delivering the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb to us. What a pair of ice guys!” Blackie burst into laughter.

“Where do you guys get off? We have Supreme Artifacts just like you all do.”

“Let me borrow your head, Zhang Ruochen, so I can answer to the elder Tianzu back in the Sunshine Civilization.”

While speaking, the Jinyang Twin Kings beckoned and the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron suppressed in the depths of the forest of the microworld flew out and hovered above the two of them.

The Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron was an extremely ancient Supreme Artifact of the Sunshine Civilization. It was once in the hands of an immortal, but later damaged during a great battle, its implement spirit destroyed. After many years had passed, it nurtured a new implement spirit.

If not for this, they could not have brought the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron into the Kunlun Realm.

But even if the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron was damaged, its power must not be underestimated. The Jinyang Twin Kings were confident that they could fight the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

“Sunshine Tianzi deserves it. You can’t blame me for that. Aren’t you all afraid of following his footsteps by coming to avenge him?” said Zhang Ruochen in a bitter voice.

“You might have strength but not brain. If I were you, I would have run away at the notice of a trap,” said King Dayang loudly.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head gently but said nothing.

Having put two and two together finally, Elder Patriarch Death Zen was fit to be tied. “How dare you try to trick me! If you think I am just a kind and forgiving monk, then you will be sorely sorry.”

He had been the one pulling tricks on others all his life. He never expected that he would be played this time.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen was shrewd. No one had ever outwitted him until now.

He just soiled his reputation, and Zhang Ruochen and others had something to make fun of him from now on.

“Stinking monk, you harmed my cultivation base and refined my petals. I swear I will suck your blood dry.”

Saint King Wuyuan had transformed into human form and was giving Elder Patriarch Death Zen a deadly stare.

As a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb, it was extremely difficult to grow back a petal after losing one.

Saint King Wuyuan did not think that she was any less powerful than Elder Patriarch Death Zen. She was relatively weak when she was in her true form. But now, there was nothing to hold her back anymore.

Blackie’s eyes beamed as it stared at Saint King Wuyuan. “I have not eaten any Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb for a long time. Come out here and let me eat you.”

“You have a death wish, you freaking owl?” There was a killer look in Saint King Wuyuan’s eyes.

Blackie was not intimidated, however. It instead chortled. “Surrender yourself. Otherwise, I will capture and devour you whole. But if you surrender, I might just pluck the flowers and not eat everything.”

Blackie’s eyes beamed even more with saliva almost dripping down its mouth while speaking.

Chapter 2095 - Demonic Mirror Suppressing the Small World

Chapter 2095: Demonic Mirror Suppressing the Small World

On the barren hills shrouded in illusion, the eyes of Maiden of a Thousand Stars and the six elders flashed in a strange light.

The corner of Maiden of a Thousand Stars's mouth curled up in a faint smile. "With Zhang Ruochen's alertness, it is not easy to ambush him."

"But what Zhang Ruochen is doing is unwise. The Sunshine Civilization has gathered thousands of Saint King cultivators, and the Jinyang Twin Kings are aiding them. By choosing to start a battle, things might not end up well for him," said an elder, shaking his head.

The other five elders nodded in agreement. No matter how strong they were, there were only four of them on Zhang Ruochen's side. Could they beat the thousands of Sunshine Civilization cultivators?

Maiden of a Thousand Stars disagreed. "You don't know Zhang Ruochen well. He knows what he is doing since he dares to take the shot. Even if he can't beat them, he can always retreat."

In fact, she would also like to see what more tricks Zhang Ruochen had up his sleeve that he thought he could challenge the Sunshine Civilization. It was going to be an interesting battle.

In the forest of the small world, Saint King Wuyuan's body was trembling. It was not out of fear, but anger. She was fit to be tied, as the sacred owl kept drooling over her and threatened to devour her.

“Owl, I will suck your blood, draw out your saint soul, and burn it with divine fire for a thousand years. You will wish you could die.” Saint King Wuyuan gritted her teeth.

Over the years, anyone who tried to get their hands on her had all become her source of nourishment.

Blackie had no fear. It burst into laughter instead. “I like your attitude. But I have a way to make you surrender. Zhang Ruochen, I will take charge of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. You take care of that flower.”

Zhang Ruochen could not help but roll his eyes.

But he still handed the Zangshan Demonic Mirror to Blackie, who would continue to suppress the small forest world. He had other things to do.

“Fight! Kill every one of them!” King Dayang raised his eyebrows and bellowed.

While speaking, King Dayang and King Xiaoyang joined hands to spur the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron with their powerful saint Qi, striking Zhang Ruochen with beams of terrifying Supreme Power.

Their purpose was apparent; they wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen as quickly as possible. As for the others, they just did not really care.

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes looked like lightning, and the powerful aura in his body surged. A golden sun flew out from his forehead and collided with the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron of the Jinyang Twin Kings.

“I didn’t know that you had mastered the Golden Sun of Destruction.” King Dayang’s heart skipped a beat.

The Golden Sun of Destruction possessed a virile, indomitable power that was difficult to control.

At first King Dayang thought Zhang Ruochen had just taken and suppressed the Golden Sun of Destruction temporarily. He did not know that Zhang Ruochen had mastered control of it so quickly.

What surprised King Dayang was that when Zhang Ruochen spurred the Golden Sun of Destruction, it unleashed an energy that surpassed that of what Sunshine Tianzi had ever done.

But what he did not know was, Zhang Ruochen possessed hundreds of thousands of times more virility than ordinary people thanks to his cultivation of Dragon-Elephant Prajna Palm Strike. Moreover, he had a divine sun in his Divine Light Sea of Qi. The divine was formed by the Sunleaf of the Sacred Seven-star Lingzhi. All these were important conditions for mastering the control of the Golden Sun of Destruction.

Of course, the most important thing was that Zhang Ruochen had refined the Ancient Golden Crow's saint soul and a drop of blood of the Ancient Golden Crow, which worked in perfect harmony with the Golden Sun of Destruction.

The Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron and the Golden Sun of Destruction burst out in an intense golden light, just like two stars in the sky putting out their intensely blinding light.

Whomp!

The dimension outside the small forest world shattered at once. A pitch-black void dimension was exposed and released a destructive dimensional storm.

The small forest world shook violently, ripples forming on the wall of the small world like a wavy lake surface.

Likewise, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was also shaking. The shadows of the demonic mountains formed by demonic Qi broke into pieces.

The two Supreme Artifacts were still bursting with Supreme Power; they had never stopped colliding with each other.

Meanwhile, thousands of Saint King cultivators in the little forest world had made their moves. Thousands of higher-order Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifacts were cast out, forming a torrent of attacks that swept out with fearsome force.

It was unstoppable and could crush even celestial bodies standing in the way.

It was apparent that the cultivators of the Sunshine Civilization were taking full advantage of numbers, using this absolute strength to crush Blackie, Elder Patriarch Death Zen, and Corpse Emperor Tianming. They would let none of them get away.

Blackie moved in a flash, casting out dozens of array flags to form a mysterious Ninth Stratum Array. Working in combination with the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, the array engulfed the entire little forest world.

The purpose of doing this was simple, which was to prevent the Sunshine Civilization cultivators from getting out of the little forest world and to have the entire situation under his control.

“Go to hell, you freaking owl!”

Saint King Wuyuan made Blackie her target and cast out a five-color magic wheel.

Blackie had itself to blame for provoking Saint King Wuyuan, who despised Blackie more than Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

“Puke! Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb. See how I will capture you.”

Blackie shouted and puked a magic seal out of its mouth.

This magic seal was a regal weapon, which it got after killing a reverend of the Bone Clan in the hidden dimension.

The magic seal expanded to as huge as a hill in an instant. It unleashed a strong dark energy to meet the five-colored magic wheel.

“I will let you know what it means by ‘Death Zen’ today—it is the price to pay for your attempt to hoodwink me. The Buddha will deliver all life; be my follower whether it is alive or dead.”

Elder Patriarch Death Zen chanted with a solemn face. The glow of a sacred Buddha light made him look like the Buddha.

As his monk robe glowed with Buddha’s light, powerful war corpses flew out of it in a special formation.

The number of war corpses was over 800. They were of various shapes and sizes. Some were human, some savage beasts, and some creatures of the Infernal Court. They all emanated a Saint King-level energy without exception.

At last, five tall figures appeared in front of this group of war corpses. The leading one was a god war corpse, and the other four were Supreme Saint-class war corpses.

Blackie was wide-eyed at seeing those war corpses. “Hey, Bald Donkey, this is amazing. Did you collect these corpses from the Battlefield of Merits?”

There had been many battles fought since the Kunlun Realm became a Battlefield of Merits. Both the Celestial Court and the Infernal Court had suffered huge casualties.

The strange and unpredictable Dead Zen Dharma created by Elder Patriarch Death Zen was indeed suitable for collecting corpses from the Battlefield of Merits.

It would have been impossible to refine so many powerful corpses if he did not do so.

The four Supreme Saint-class war corpses were excavated by Elder Patriarch Death Zen from various historical sites in the Kunlun Realm.

Now that the Kunlun realm was in trouble, instead of letting these powerful warlords continue to sleep in the underground, they should reappear in the world and make their contributions.

Blackie used to study Dead Zen Dharma and had attained some successes. It knew how hard it was to control the war corpses. The fact that Elder Patriarch Death Zen could control so many powerful war corpses, including a god war corpse, and four Supreme Saint corpses, showed how unfathomably high his attainment was.

Under Elder Patriarch Death Zen’s control, over 800 war corpses pooled their strengths together to unleash a terrifying amount of corpse Qi to greet the thousands of Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifacts.

There was a light in Corpse Emperor of Tianming's eyes. With the wave of a hand, he cast out the Talisman of Destiny, injecting a mighty Supreme Power into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

Knowing that Blackie had not only to fight against the Saint King Wuyuan but also to control the Ninth Stratum Array and the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, it could risk overreaching itself.

Since Elder Patriarch Death Zen could use the war corpses to hold back the sunshine civilization cultivators, Corpse Emperor Tianming could give Blackie a helping hand in driving the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

This was of utmost importance, as it would directly affect the direction of the battle.

The Jin Yang Twin Kings' heart skipped a beat upon seeing Elder Patriarch Death Zen summoning so many powerful war corpses at once.

That meant the Sunshine Civilization had lost its advantage in numbers in an instant.

"What a mysterious Dead Zen Dharma! It controls so many powerful war corpses at once. I seriously underestimated Elder Patriarch Death Zen." King Dayang's heart sank.

"This monk can fight a thousand troops at once. What he possesses is of greater value than those so-called powerful Supreme Saints. What kind of Dharma is he cultivating, really?"

It turned out that Elder Patriarch Death Zen was the nastiest opponent here.

The attacks of thousands of Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifacts were indeed frightening. But they were still being held back by the war corpses of Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

The battle came to a stalemate suddenly.

A cold light flashed in Saint King Xuankong's eyes as he secretly spurred the little forest world, wanting to get rid of the suppression of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and the Ninth

stratum Array. After all, they would always be on the defensive when being stuck in the small world.

Fortunately, this small world was extremely powerful. It was something that the Supreme Saint among the dimensional cultivators took a lot of hard work to build. It was akin to a lower void realm, extremely heavy. Otherwise, the Zangshan Demonic Mirror could have sucked it up and away.

“This Ninth Stratum Array is incredibly nasty. It has a powerful suppression ability. By the looks of things, I will have to get rid of Zhang Ruochen and others first,” Saint King Xuankong thought to himself.

He immediately mobilized his Precepts of Dimension. Combined with the power of the small world, he unleashed an invisible dimensional force and extended it toward Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen did not let down his guard despite having to fight the Jinyang Twin Kings at the same time. He knew what Saint King Xuankong was trying to pull here.

Zhang Ruochen reached out his hand and unleashed a dimensional force.

Pow!

When the dimensional forces collided, the dimension was torn apart and a huge, dimensional rift immediately formed.

Saint King Xuankong had a ruthless look in his eyes. “Not bad. Let me crush you with my dimensional technique now.”

While speaking, he formed a strange knack seal with his hands and performed a killer move he learned in the Fane of Dimension.

As the top dimensional cultivator of the Fane of Dimension, he had confidence in his dimensional technique attainment, no matter how powerful they said Zhang Ruochen was.

A large part of the dimension shattered as the violent dimensional force surged and formed into a dimensional storm that could destroy everything.

Dimensional storm is an extremely clever dimensional technique. Few Saint King cultivators could master the techniques of dimensions.

Saint King Xuankong believed he could crush Zhang Ruochen with his move alone.

After all, how long had Zhang Ruochen been practicing the dimensional technique? Not to mention that Zhang Ruochen had never been to the Fane of Dimension, and even masters of dimensions could attain the level he had.

Zhang Ruochen looked icy. With the lift of a hand, he performed a dimensional storm with an even higher level of strength.

Pow!

The dimension within several hundred yards in radius completely shattered, exposing a pitch-black area of nothingness, a sight of extreme horror.

Pow!

The technique of the Saint King Xuankong was defeated. A powerful dimensional force swept out and shook the entire little forest world.

There was a ray of silvery light in this tidal-like dimensional force. It was special in that it broke through the membrane wall and appeared next to Saint King Xuankong.

“What the hell is that?”

Saint King Xuankong was alarmed and bounced away in an instant.

But he was still a second too late; that silvery light hit his shoulder.

The light cut off Saint King Xuankong’s arm, with blood instantly gushing out of the wound.

He let out a painful scream, clutching the wound with the other hand and as he backed off.

Shock filled Saint King Xuankong’s eyes. “It was the power of time and dimension! I can’t believe that you have actually

combined the power of time with that of dimension. How is it even possible?”

Each of the nine great Paths of the Ancients was transcendental. Mastering any of them was hard enough.

In the eyes of most cultivators, it was impossible to integrate the power of the two Paths of the Ancients.

But there was always an exception in everything. There was a very close connection between certain Paths of the Ancients, such as time and dimensions, where there was a small probability that they could be successfully combined.

Of course, the probability of achieving this was extremely low. Few Supreme Saint cultivators could do this, let alone Saint King cultivators.

Saint King Xuankong could clearly feel that the silvery light that cut off his arm contained both the power of dimension and time. A single strike had cut off not only his arm but also a hundred years of his lifespan.

Had the silvery light hit him on the head, his saint soul would have suffered a devastating blow.

“I don’t get it! Zhang Ruochen has only been practicing for such a short time, and he has never been to the Fane of Dimension. How did he combine the power of time with the power of dimension? Is he really expected to become the second Saint Monk Xumi?” Saint King Xuankong was shocked, fear rising inside him.

He had been defeated in the confrontation. Zhang Ruochen had shattered his pride with just one strike of the power of time and dimension.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Zhang Ruochen performed a dimensional technique with all his strength. A series of dimensional storms formed, raging outside the little forest world, destroying everything in the surroundings.

The contact between the little forest world and the outside world was lost.

Whaam!

Saint King Xuankong was badly wounded, gradually losing control over the little forest world. The powerful force of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror started to pull the little forest world out of the ground.

The true face of the little forest world was revealed. The exposed portion was just a small part of it. There was a vast space with mountains and rivers and full of vitality inside.

“I can’t believe that it has an ecosystem evolving inside. This thing is much more valuable than the Exquisite Dimensional Orb, as large as a lower void realm. This is good stuff. I had better suppress it now.” Blackie’s eyes lit up with excitement.

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror was a Supreme Artifact that contained a universe inside, large enough to accommodate ten small worlds.

“Not good. Zhang Ruochen is using a Supreme Artifact to eat up the entire small world, King Dayang,” said Saint King Xuankong, his expression changing drastically.

How could he not see through what Zhang Ruochen was up to at this point?

King Dayang’s heart missed a beat as he looked up at the black mirror above. “Break through the blockade with all your strength!”

All the Sunshine Civilization cultivators had come to their senses, realizing the seriousness of the situation. They joined hands and focused their attacks in the same direction spontaneously.

“Leave them to me.”

Elder Patriarch Death Zen clapped his hands together with a piercing look in his eyes.

The power of all the war corpses gathered on the god war corpse at once.

The god war corpse roared into the sky and then performed a palm strike.

A destructive divine power like the force of a galaxy spread out ahead of the palm strike, seemingly going to level the

entire little forest world to the ground.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen coughed, with streaks of blood flowing out from the corner of his mouth.

Apparently, the use of such a technique had taken a toll on Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

On the other hand, Zhang Ruochen has gathered his mind. He was in perfect harmony with the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and the implement spirit to unleash the most powerful energy ever.

The mirror surface of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror was as vast as an ocean. It hung upside down in the sky, with ripples forming on the surface.

“The galaxy turned upside down, the universe twisted. Take them all!”

Blackie quickly changed the formation, so that Ninth Stratum Array evolved into a massive energy vortex.

The small world of mountains and rivers, affected by the pulling force of the Supreme Power and the array, moved uncontrollably toward the mirror.

Soon, the small world collided with the ocean-like mirror.

The Sunshine Civilization cultivators looked up into the sky from within the little forest world as the Supreme Power nearly suffocated them. The mirrored water curtain in the sky was drawing closer and closer. Before long, the small world would disappear into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

The Jinyang Twin Kings were as desperate as they were furious. Once plunging into the Supreme Artifact, they would be in great trouble as getting out would be impossible.

The Jinyang Twin Kings spat a mouthful of blood onto the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron.

A golden light burst out of the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron and formed into a huge three-legged Golden Crow with incredibly intimidating energy.

Baroom!

A powerful energy burst out of the three-legged Golden Crow. Before the small world completely disappeared into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, it forced open a massive crack and managed to break out from it.

But only the two of them got away.

The other Sunshine Civilization cultivators were all taken away by Zhang Ruochen's Supreme Artifact.

Countering the terrible suction force of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, the three-legged Golden Crow fled as far as a hundred miles in the blink of an eye. It then transformed back into the shape of an ancient cauldron. The Jinyang Twin Kings also reverted to their true forms.

Whaam!

The Zangshan Demonic Mirror shook violently, the demonic light flickering, as if it was on the verge of losing control of the small world.

With the wave of a hand, Zhang Ruochen shrank and recalled the Zangshan Demonic Mirror. The small world was completely quiet when it fell into his hands.

Supreme Inscriptions visible on the mirror were intertwined and formed a powerful seal that isolated the world inside the mirror from the outside world.

Chapter 2096 - Self-Destruction

Chapter 2096: Self-Destruction

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Spending their blood to drive the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron, the faces of the Jinyang Twin Kings looked pale, their energy dwindling.

Both of them were staring deadly at the Zangshan Demonic Mirror in Zhang Ruochen's hand.

They thought they could easily kill Zhang Ruochen by gathering a thousand cultivators. But they could not be more wrong. Zhang Ruochen was too shrewd and turned on them after seeing through their plot.

They turned to look at Elder Patriarch Death Zen with fear in their eyes as Elder Patriarch Death Zen single-handedly controlled hundreds of powerful war corpses

If there was any mistake in the plan, it would be their mistake to get Elder Patriarch Death Zen involved. Things would not have come to such a pass otherwise.

"Are you two still trying to get away when things have come to such a pass, Jinyang Twin Kings?"

Zhang Ruochen took a step forward with the Golden Sun of Destruction in his hands.

Blackie's body rapidly expanded, with Eternal Fire rising from its body. It looked down on the Jinyang Twin Kings with a ruthless look in the eyes. "You two had your chance before. Unfortunately, you squandered it. Now, surrender. Or else, I

will devour not only the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb but also you two.”

Blackie could travel a hundred miles in the blink of an eye. Now that they had the absolute upper hand, no way could the Jinyang Twin Kings get away.

Regret filled the Jinyang Twin Kings. They lost this battle on their own fault.

Hiding in the small forest world had been a mistake. They had dug their own graves by giving Zhang Ruochen a chance to flush them out at once.

A look of resoluteness flashed in King Dayang’s eyes as he swept his gaze over Zhang Ruochen and three others. “Zhang Ruochen, you all are good. I underestimated you guys. But don’t dream of capturing us. That’s impossible.”

King Dayang made a seal gesture as he spoke. Mysterious patterns appeared on his skin, and there was a burst of golden light as his body went up in golden flames.

The next moment, King Dayang vanished, replaced by a rising golden sun that put out an extremely intense energy.

Scorched by the extreme heat, rocks in the surroundings rapidly melted. A vast pool of lava soon formed.

Meanwhile, King Xiaoyang put away the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron, and without no hesitation, he fled.

“Where are you going?”

Blackie shouted, flapping its wings to give chase.

Blackie had not summoned the Supreme Power, but it was still incredibly powerful and quick.

It did not choose to fight King Dayang, who had now transformed into a golden sun, but went straight after King Xiaoyang.

Everyone knew that King Dayang was buying time for King Xiaoyang to escape.

The golden sun, embodied by King Dayang, was vibrating. It reacted quicker than Blackie could move. It stood in Blackie’s

way and unleashed a powerful golden saint power that was hot enough to melt everything in its path.

Pow!

Blackie ran it with no fear, but was brutally forced back by this saint power.

Just then, Zhang Ruochen had made his move. He cast out the Golden Sun of Destruction, triggering its destructive energy to strike at King Dayang.

“Lay down your weapon and repent.” Elder Patriarch Death Zen looked solemn, with a hint of compassion in his eyes.

The god war corpse roared, gathering the power of all the war corpses. As it reached out a hand, a massive amount of divine power surged and formed into a tide that swept toward King Xiaoyang, who was running for his life.

“If you want to fight, fight me.” King Dayang bellowed with a hint of madness in his voice.

More violent energy sprayed out from the golden sun transformed from King Dayang, shaking the surrounding dimension to pieces.

In this way, the ripples of divine power unleashed by the god war corpse were cut off and swallowed by the dimension of nothingness.

Pow!

The Golden Sun of Destruction dimmed as it was stopped and sent flying backwards.

Blackie was the closest. Bearing the brunt of the impact, the violent force blew it away.

“What is going on? How could he become so powerful?” Blackie’s expression changed.

The strength displayed by King Dayang right now was much more impressive than when he and King Xiaoyang joined hands. He could clash head on with the Golden Sun of Destruction, without the help of the Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron, and this was not normal at all.

“It is a Solar Self-Destruction Knack! Does King Dayang plan to kill himself and bring all of us along?”

On the hill, shrouded in illusion, the expression Maiden of a Thousand Stars changed.

The Thousand-Star Civilization and the Sunshine Civilization were allies, and so she knew some of the secret techniques of the Sunshine civilization well.

The Solar Self-Destruction Knack was a forbidden secret technique of the Sunshine Civilization. It was extremely difficult to practice, and few people could master it successfully.

Using Solar Self-Destruction Knack was harmful to vitality and cultivation base and even caused death. No one would use this secret technique except as a last resort.

The use of a Solar Self-Destruction Knack by King Dayang surprised Maiden of a Thousand Stars. Was King Dayang planning to kill himself?

“Sunshine Tianzi has been killed by Zhang Ruochen. If King Dayang also dies because of him, there is no telling how enraged the elder Tianzhu of the Sunshine Civilization will be. He will surely launch a crusade of vengeance. I can see big trouble ahead.” An elder of the Thousand-Star Civilization shook his head.

Few people—not even in the Sunshine Civilization—knew that Jinyang Twin Kings possessed Shared Life ability.

Therefore, in this case, anyone would think that King Dayang would surely die.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars’s brows furrowed. She had never expected for things to come to such a pass. It was impossible for her to intervene now.

“What is the point?” She sighed softly.

The Sunshine Civilization had lost face this time. Its Tianzi was killed, and a large number of its cultivators were captured. It would become the laughingstock when news spread.

As King Xiaoyang was about to get away, Zhang Ruochen knew he had to do something. He immediately mobilized the Precepts of Dimension in his body to form a blade of dimensional force.

The blade was unstoppable and instantly cut open a huge rift.

Even with the protection of the saint power, the peerless blade still hit the golden sun of King Dayang.

The golden sun instantly dimmed, its energy declining.

“Suppress it!”

Blackie stepped forward, forming an Eternal Fire to suppress the golden sun.

Just then, the golden sun burst into light again, its energy soaring.

Pow!

Blackie was blown away before it could do anything.

“No one can suppress me. You all have to die.” King Dayang said in a bitter voice.

The golden sun revolved as it unleashed a world-destructive energy, almost as if it was a Supreme Artifact.

Baroom!

The surrounding dimension shattered at once, and it could not recover even after a long while.

Immediately afterwards, the golden sun cut through the sky like a meteor, hitting Zhang Ruochen and the others at extreme speed.

A destructive energy emanating from the golden sun struck fear in everyone.

“This lunatic is going to blow himself up.” Blackie was wide-eyed.

The more powerful a cultivator, the more the cultivator cherishes his life. Once detonating the sainthood source, it crosses the Rubicon. Few possessed his courage.

With King Dayang's strength, the self-destruction of his sainthood source was fatal to even Supreme Saints.

The crazy action of King Dayang had frightened Blackie.

"Let's work together to stop him," said Zhang Ruochen in a low voice.

It was too late to suppress King Dayang, so they could only find a way to stop him. Otherwise, they would be in big trouble.

While speaking, Zhang Ruochen was mobilizing the Precepts of Dimension, performing a dimensional storm to cover the golden sun.

At the same time, huge dimensional rifts appeared, trying to swallow the golden sun in.

Blackie immediately rearranged the array, not for attack but defense.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen and Corpse Emperor of Tianming did not stand by idly. One used the god war corpse to attack, while the other cast out the Talisman of Destiny.

Despite the four of them performing various techniques, they still failed to stop King Dayang from self-destructing.

From ten miles away, the golden sun of King Dayang swelled with an intense glow before exploding.

Bwoom!

A destructive force was released, forming a golden storm that swept out in all directions.

As out-of-this-world as True Dragon Island was, the devastating storm that raged across the island had destroyed the land and rocks within a radius of hundreds of miles, with a large area of the ground sinking.

"King Dayang is absolutely ruthless! I can't believe he has chosen to blow up his sainthood source."

The six elders of Thousand-Star Civilization spontaneously gasped in horror.

Fortunately, they were far away from that area, so they had not been affected. Otherwise, it would have been a disaster.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars cast her eyes in the direction where King Xiaoyang fled. She could not locate him, even though she was using her Divine Eye of Origin.

No matter, King Dayang had achieved his goal, and Zhang Ruochen and others could no longer catch King Xiaoyang.

It was just that, doing so, he had paid the ultimate price.

The terrifying storm of destruction gradually subsided only after a long while.

Zhang Ruochen and three others were safe inside the array.

Of course, they had the protection of the Golden Sun of Destruction and the Talisman of Destiny. Otherwise, even Blackie's Ninth Stratum Array might not have withstood the blast.

Seeing the devastation in the surroundings, Zhang Ruochen and the others could not be more shocked. The self-destruction of the top Saint King was indeed terrifying.

"One died, one got away. It is all for nothing." Blackie's mouth twitched.

Blackie was obviously not too happy with this outcome. The plan was to suppress the Jinyang Twin Kings and take their Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron.

But now King Dayang had blown himself to death, while King Xiaoyang had escaped without a trace. The plan was ruined.

"Even I underestimated King Dayang. This person was ruthless. He would rather die than be captured. He was really a terrible opponent," said Zhang Ruochen.

Something came to Blackie's mind. "Take out the Wuyuan Royal Flower, hurry. Let me get a taste of it. I haven't eaten a Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb for a long time. I miss the taste."

The eyes of Elder Patriarch Death Zen and Corpse Emperor Tianming lit up spontaneously.

Especially Elder Patriarch Death Zen, who had refined a petal before, knew the value of the Wuyuan Royal Flower best.

They had suppressed so many cultivators of the Sunshine Civilization, and that was the joint effort of everyone. Zhang Ruochen never thought of keeping the loot to himself.

He injected his saint Qi into the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and penetrated into the small forest world.

Suppressed by the Zangshan Demonic Mirror, the Sunshine Civilization cultivators could cause no trouble, no matter how powerful they were.

Not long after, a five-color saint light flew out of the Zangshan Demonic Mirror and turned into Saint King Wuyuan.

Right now, Saint King Wuyuan's strength had been restricted. She was now defenseless.

"What do you want to do?" Saint King Wuyuan looked wary.

"Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb, just listen to what I say. Or else, I might accidentally eat your stalk." Blackie chuckled.

Saint King Wuyuan looked in horror. "You… you all are psychos!"

Losing one or two petals would do her not much harm.

But if all the petals were taken off, Saint King Wuyuan would be reverted to her original form, and she might not recover even after a thousand years.

Zhang Ruochen did not look like he would show her any mercy. He performed a technique and turned Saint King Wuyuan into her original form.

Everyone's eyes flashed in delight at seeing the beautiful Wuyuan Royal Flower.

This was none other than the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb, a single petal of which could increase the number of Precepts by a million. If all the petals are to be refined, the increase of the number of Precepts would be 25 million.

Such a number of Precepts was more than enough to propel a One-Step Saint King to become a top Heaven's Reach

cultivator.

If it was a Nine-Step Saint King cultivator of the Lesser Precept World, the cultivator would rise to Path's Anterior realm.

With the wave of a hand, Zhang Ruochen plucked two flowers —one intact and one missing a petal.

"Death Zen, Corpse Emperor, thank you for your help. This is what you deserve."

While speaking, Zhang Ruochen handed out the two Wuyuan Royal Flowers to them, one each.

The one flower with a missing petal was given to Elder Patriarch Death Zen.

Elder Patriarch Death Zen said nothing, but took it in his hands. The situation had been so dangerous that they were almost ambushed by the Sunshine Civilization, and he naturally did not want to demand more than he deserved.

After getting the Wuyuan Royal Flower, Elder Patriarch Death Zen and Corpse Emperor Tianming wasted no time finding a quiet place to refine the flowers.

"What about me, Zhang Ruochen?" asked Blackie with an expectant look.

"You don't need the Wuyuan Royal Flower at all. Refining it will be a waste," said Zhang Ruochen nonchalantly.

Blackie became desperate. "No way. I have been fighting so hard for this. I have got to get a taste of the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb."

Seeing Blackie's serious look, Zhang Ruochen could not help but pick off a petal. "Here you go."

"Just one petal?" Blackie was obviously not too happy.

"Return it to me if you don't want it," said Zhang Ruochen in a huff.

Blackie immediately stuffed the petal into its mouth, as if for fear that Zhang Ruochen might take it back from it.

Ignoring Blackie, Zhang Ruochen looked at the remaining three Wuyuan Royal Flowers, which had fourteen petals in total. These would add another 14 million Precepts, enough for him to make it to the Path's Anterior realm.

True Dragon Island was a dangerous place, and powerful enemies were aplenty. It was necessary to increase his strength some more.

Zhang Ruochen picked off a petal, put it directly in his mouth, and performed an Empyrean Emperor Ming's Scripture to start refining the flower.

The Wuyuan Royal Flower was mild and easy to refine.

Just like what Elder Patriarch Death Zen experienced, he had finished refining the petal in just a short time.

His Heavenly Stream expanded, the number of Precepts increasing by a million.

"This thing is not called the Yuanhui Tribulation sacred herb for nothing. My number of Precepts has hit twenty-two million. If I further refine eight more petals, my cultivation base will break through into the Path's Anterior." There was an expectant look in Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

Without hesitation, he picked off another right petals and swallowed them at once.

His physique was powerful enough to withstand the efficacy of eight petals.

"Cover me, Blackie."

After saying that, he sat down with his legs crossed.

Next, he was devoting himself to self-cultivation, trying to make it to the Path's Anterior realm in one fell swoop.

Chapter 2097 - Weird Old Fellow

Chapter 2097: Weird Old Fellow

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

In a secluded cave, a flickering golden light bloomed as if some rare treasure had descended.

A silhouette was sitting in lotus position on a large blue stone in the cave, exuding a vigorous life force. Golden Blood Qi was constantly emerging from his body, forming a golden Divine Sea.

It was none other than Xiaoyang King who had escaped alone.

Since the escape, Xiaoyang King had begun self-cultivation in seclusion and consuming a large number of sacred medicine and sacred pills. As a result, his vitality had doubled. A majestic stream of Blood Qi emerged from his body and gathered in the golden divine sea before him.

Not only that, Xiaoyang King had even performed a secret technique beyond imagination. He had derived tens of millions of precepts, which were completely the same as his. The result was more astonishing than the effect from refining the Wuyuan Royal Flower.

The derived tens of millions of precepts intertwined with each other, forming a golden sun floating in the golden divine sea. Over time, the golden divine sea gradually shrank and eventually turned into a human form.

The human transformed from the golden divine sea looked exactly like Xiaoyang King. Even the vigorous vitality emitted from his body was exactly the same as Xiaoyang King’s.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, the human in front of Xiaoyang King opened his eyes and shot out a stern gaze. Between his eyebrows, there was a powerful malignant aura.

“Brother, don’t get excited first. This body has just been created. It is not quite stable yet,” Xiaoyang King immediately tried to calm the man down.

Dayang King, who had blown himself up, had been resurrected in this world. If Zhang Ruochen and the others were to know this, they would definitely be shocked.

It was because of Jinyang Twin Kings’ special ability—Shared Life. As long as one of them was still alive, the other could be brought back to life. This was why Xiaoyang King did not hesitate to take Golden Crow Ancient Cauldron with him and escape alone.

However, although Dayang King had been resurrected through Shared Life, his strength was greatly reduced. Both his physical body and Saint Soul had become very fragile. To restore his cultivation level to his prime, he would need a long time of self-cultivation and a large number of treasures of heaven and earth. Dayang King knew his current state very well. Therefore, he quickly calmed down and retracted his aura completely to prevent his fragile physical body from crumbling.

“Never did I expect our carefully designed plan would turn out this way. Both of us have never suffered such a misery before,” Xiaoyang King sighed.

A glint of cold light flashed in Dayang King’s eyes. He exhaled softly and said, “Don’t worry, we will have chance to get even with Zhang Ruochen. Currently, my strength is greatly reduced so I cannot fight him head-on again. Our current main goal is to find the treasure of the Dragon Temple and the key to the World Gate. If we accomplish nothing, we cannot answer to Elder Tianzhu.”

“Zhang Ruochen and the others are unaware of our ability. They should be thinking that you are dead, and this will give

us a chance. When the right time comes, we can catch them by surprise." A light gleamed in Xiaoyang King's eyes.

Dayang King nodded, "Next time, I will give them a big surprise."

Dayang King then sat cross-legged on the spot. He exercised cultivation techniques to get accustomed to his current physical body and strengthen it. Otherwise, he could not fight others at all.

Xiaoyang King had already sat down. He was protecting Dayang King and restoring the vital energy that he had consumed earlier.

…

On a ruined battlefield, Zhang Ruochen flung himself into self-cultivation. Eight petals of Wuyuan Royal Flower were refined successively, which led to the increasing number of precepts within his Heavenly Stream.

In a blink of an eye, Zhang Ruochen's total of precepts had reached 29,999,999. He was already at the critical point of making a breakthrough in his cultivation. All he needed was one more precept to achieve the Path's Anterior realm.

The Wuyuan Royal Flower was incredible. All the added precepts were of Major Paths and Supreme Saint Paths. As a result, Zhang Ruochen's Minor Path precepts constituted only 20 percent of the total. This had almost broken the balance of his Heavenly Stream.

Thanks to the wonders of the Wuyuan Royal Flower, all precepts were unified closely. Or else, Heavenly Stream would have collapsed.

The cultivation process was similar to building a skyscraper. The foundation must be solid. Hence, Minor Path precepts were indispensable. Experience of previous cultivators showed that the proportion of Minor Path precepts could not be lower than 20 percent even if a cultivator had a great chance encounter.

Under normal circumstances, having Minor Path precepts constituted 30 to 40 percent of the total was, in fact, the most

reasonable proportion. It was not too hard to cultivate.

Of course, this was something beyond imagination for the majority of cultivators. Very few could actually keep their Minor Path precepts at proportion below 50 percent. Only those highly talented cultivators could accomplish it. The higher the cultivation base got, the more difficult to achieve it. Especially when one reached the Path's Anterior realm, they would have a tough time increasing the number of precepts. Therefore, nobody would be choosy on what kind of precepts they cultivated when arriving at that point.

Although Zhang Ruochen's current Minor Path precepts were only about 20 percent of the entire sum, the proportion could still go up to 40 to 50 percent as his cultivation base got higher. Even a 60 percent was considered pretty normal.

At a certain point, the flow of Heavenly Stream in Zhang Ruochen's body suddenly accelerated. It was rushing endlessly, roaring forward like Celestial River.

For a moment, the surrounding vitality rushed towards Zhang Ruochen wildly, and the precepts of heaven and earth became active too.

Without hesitation, Zhang Ruochen took out a large amount of saint stones and absorbed the saint Qi of heaven and earth from them.

As his cultivation base had broken through to the Path's Anterior realm, he would require massive vital power. Drawing it directly from heaven and earth was undoubtedly inefficient. In contrast, getting it from saint stones would greatly save time.

Moreover, Zhang Ruochen had gained huge amounts of saint stones from the battles at Sword Vault Palace, Xianji Mountain, and Sect of the Blood God. As a result, his current wealth was on par with of many Supreme Saints.

Not too long later, the Heavenly Stream returned to its normal state, with more than 30 million precepts in it.

When Zhang Ruochen was just about to wrap up his cultivation training, he vaguely noticed something.

So, he slightly moved his right-hand finger, releasing a dimensional force. It was condensed into an invisible string, quietly extending to one direction. In a blink of an eye, this dimensional string had stretched beyond hundreds of miles.

At this moment, there was a figure lurking under a rock hundreds of miles away, furtively watching Zhang Ruochen and Blackie. It was a short skinny old man with a height of only one and a half meters. He had dark skin and a wrinkled face. Although his eyes were as small as beans, they looked agile, giving off a cunning impression.

The short skinny old man hid so well that he did not emanate any aura in the slightest, almost blending into his surroundings. One would barely notice his presence, even from a close distance.

“This guy is so powerful that he can condense his precepts into a stream. There is no limitation at all. In addition, most of his precepts are cultivated through insights on Major Paths and Supreme Saint Paths. There are even three Supreme Saint Paths. Just who is this guy?” The short skinny old man mumbled softly with his small eyes rolling around.

What he failed to notice was an invisible dimensional string that suddenly appeared beside him. Before the old man could react, he was tied by the dimensional string looping around him hundreds of times.

“What’s going on? How did he notice me?” The short skinny old man had a surprised look on his face

When he was trying to break free, Zhang Ruochen pulled the dimensional string on the other end.

BOOM!

The rock was lifted and sent flying, and the skinny old man was directly pulled out towards Zhang Ruochen at high speed.

In the blink of an eye, the short skinny old man appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen. He was tied with the invisible dimensional string so tightly that he could not move at all.

Blackie looked at the skinny old man in surprise, “Where did this old fellow come from?”

“When I made a breakthrough and become compatible with the precepts of heaven and earth, I noticed a slight movement about two hundred miles away. So I secretly sent a dimensional string there. Never did I expect I would catch someone.” Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly.

Upon hearing this, the short skinny old man could only blame his own luck. He had been cautious. Nevertheless, he did not expect Zhang Ruochen to be so vigilant that he could even notice the slightest movement. Had he known this, he would have retreated further away.

Blackie reached out its claws and lifted the skinny old man. “Old man, who are you? Why were you hiding there and spying on us? If you can’t give me a clear answer, I will eat you in one mouthful,” It asked in a fierce and menacing look.

Upon hearing Blackie’s words, the skinny old man could not help shivering. He rolled his beanie eyes around as he spoke nervously, “Please don’t eat me. My flesh is too old. It doesn’t taste nice.

“I’m a rogue cultivator hunting for treasures on True Dragon Island. I just happened to pass by and see you guys fighting with others. I was hiding out of fear. I definitely didn’t mean to spy on you.

“You see, my cultivation base is so weak. Plus, I’m a coward. So, there’s no way I can be a threat to you. Please have mercy and let me go!”

As the skinny old man finished talking, he gave Blackie a pitiful look and was on the verge of tears.

“You passed by? What a coincidence? Then why were you hiding even after the fight was over? Are you plotting against us? ” Blackie’s eyes were menacing; its sharp teeth were revealed.

The skinny old man put on a dismal face, “Your fight was too terrifying. I got so frightened that my hands and feet became weak, and I couldn’t even move. So, I didn’t leave. I don’t have any ill intention against you. Just look at my pure and innocent eyes. They are free of impurities, right? ”

Upon seeing the skinny old man's look, Blackie loosened its grip, threw him on the ground, and said disdainfully, "I've never seen a Saint King as timid as you. I take not the slightest interest in you."

Blackie then looked at Zhang Ruochen, "You can tell that this old man is a coward with just a glance. It's unlikely that he has the guts to plot against us."

When the skinny old man heard Blackie, his eyes flashed with joy as he thought that he could get away.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not untie the dimensional string. Instead, he tightened it further.

Just then, when Blackie and the short skinny old man were talking, Zhang Ruochen had been carefully observing the old man. He noticed that the old man's aura was rather strange. It was imperceptible in a way that it seemed very compatible with the surrounding precepts of heaven and earth.

When the short skinny old man was rattling on, the precepts of heaven and earth in the surroundings had become very active. They seemed to react to his emotion. The situation was undoubtedly very unusual. It gave the impression as if all the precepts of heaven and earth had derived from the skinny old man. Judging by this alone, one could determine that the skinny old man was no ordinary cultivator. By no means could he be a weak rogue cultivator as he had claimed.

"Who are you? Why have you stayed on True Dragon Island this long?" Zhang Ruochen's face looked grave.

Blackie was bewildered, "The True Dragon Island's forbidden array was only broken recently. How is it possible that this old guy has stayed on the island for long time?"

"Take a good look at him. There's a thick aura of True Dragon Island on him. He is perfectly harmonized with the precepts of heaven and earth on this island. It is as if these precepts are revolving around him. This would have been impossible if he hadn't stayed on True Dragon Island for a long time," Zhang Ruochen replied in a solemn tone.

Immediately, Blackie felt the old man's aura carefully, whereupon its expression changed. "You old man, how dare you deceive me? It seems that you won't speak the truth unless I teach you a lesson."

Blackie was enraged as he felt his intelligence insulted. With a flap of his wings, he shot a bolt of Eternal Fire at the skinny old man.

"Don't you bully this honest man— Ahhhhh! Help!" The short skinny old man let out an earth-shattering cry.

Initially, Zhang Ruochen wanted to stop Blackie because he needed to extract some valuable information from the short skinny old man. Nevertheless, he then noticed that the old man remained unscathed despite shouting relentlessly. The fire could not even damage the old man's linen clothes that were made of unknown material.

Blackie had also spotted the same thing. Although it did not unleash its full strength, it had expected Eternal Fire to at least make the skinny old man suffer a bit. After all, Eternal Fire was not something easy to ward off. With the thought that there was no way it could fail to handle this old guy, Blackie fueled the fire further.

"It's hot! I'm almost cooked. Please stop now. Helpppp! You should not torture this defenseless old man, " cried the skinny old man even more relentlessly.

At the same time, the precepts of heaven and earth from the surroundings became even more active.

Blackie's eyes were filled with suspicion. It had unleashed Eternal Fire almost to its max without holding back. Still, it could not do any harm to the short skinny old man, not even a strand of his hair.

Blackie flapped its wings to condense another bolt of Eternal Fire but shot it at Zhang Ruochen.

BANG!

Zhang Ruochen reacted instantly. He reached out his fist and dispersed the bolt of Eternal Fire with a punch.

“What the hell are you doing?” Zhang Ruochen glared at Blackie.

Blackie’s eyes flashed with embarrassment, “I just wanted to see if there’s anything wrong with my Eternal Fire. Judging from the aura of this old man, he should be at most a One or Two-Step Saint King. It just doesn’t make sense that he can stand against Eternal Fire.” The situation was rather unexpected to Blackie. It could not help questioning the power of Eternal Fire.

As Eternal Fire could not do anything to the skinny old man, Blackie had no choice but to retrieve it and started thinking of other means to torture him.

Just then, the skinny old man somehow broke free from the dimensional string. He escaped into the ground and disappeared without a trace.

“What the heck just happened? This old guy a gopher?” Blackie’s eyes widened.

A glint of light flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. He darted forward. With a wave of his hand, he released a powerful dimensional force. It transformed into a transparent silver chain, penetrating deep into the ground through the rocks.

BOOM!

The hard rocks were shattered. A huge crack emerged on the surface of the ground, extending more than a hundred miles.

The moment the silver chain became taut, the short skinny old man who had gotten away just then was brutally pulled out. The silver chain then intertwined with itself in criss-crossed pattern and eventually formed a dimensional cage holding the old man in.

BANG!

When Zhang Ruochen pulled the silver chain, the dimensional cage flew to him and landed hard on the ground. The impact was so hard that it made the skinny old man feel dizzy and baffled.

Zhang Ruochen's face became very serious. He sized up the skinny old man attentively.

'Not only did he break free from my dimensional string, he escaped into the ground and fled a hundred miles away in a flash. Just what kind of ordinary Saint King would be this capable?'

Chapter 2098 - Maiden of a Thousand Stars, the Fiancée

Chapter 2098: Maiden of a Thousand Stars, the Fiancée

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

The short skinny old man trapped in a dimensional cage was rolling his small eyes around. As someone skillful in escape technique, he was shocked that Zhang Ruochen could capture him. Just how terrifying Zhang Ruochen's dimensional technique was.

Unlike other places, True Dragon Island suppressed one's power to the extreme. Nobody could fly since the dimension was locked down. Any dimensional technique's effect would be significantly reduced under such an environment.

"Old Man, you are capable. How dare you escape under my watch? I will beat you to death." Blackie opened his mouth and spat out the regal-weapon seal.

The short skinny old man flinched the next second. He looked at Zhang Ruochen pitifully and begged, "I was scared. I know I was wrong. I won't try to run away anymore. Please forgive me this time. No matter what you ask, I'll answer honestly."

Just like before, the moment the short skinny old man spoke, the precepts of heaven and earth around him became very active. They were like instrument strings plucked or circular ripples formed in a lake where a pebble was dropped.

Zhang Ruochen grabbed the dimensional chain with one hand and asked in a deep voice, "Hurry up and tell me who you are. Why did you appear on True Dragon Island so early?"

"Well— D-Don't, I'll tell you the truth…"

The short skinny old man put on a bitter face. “Actually, my name is Rock Saint. I was originally just a rock on True Dragon Island. Because of Divine Dragon Blood, I slowly gained intelligence and eventually took the human form through self-cultivation.”

“As expected, you didn’t tell us the truth earlier on. I knew you weren’t some rogue cultivator,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Blackie gave a strange look, trying to size up the short skinny old man. “This old guy actually transformed from a rock and could withstand the Divine Dragon Blood. It seems that he isn’t any ordinary rock. No wonder he is not afraid of my Eternal Fire.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the short skinny old man with a deep gaze and said, “Since you have been living on True Dragon Island, you must know a lot about it. Where did all the treasures previously kept in Dragon Temple go?”

He had thought that the Dragon Temple ruins were full of treasures. However, ever since he stepped into this vast area, he did not find any treasures except that hidden space. It was really strange.

“There were indeed many treasures in this ruin before, but they were all taken away by the overlords on the island. There might still be some treasures left on some secluded or extremely dangerous sites,” the short skinny old man said in a low voice.

Unlike last time, the precepts of heaven and earth seemed very calm as the short skinny old man spoke this time.

A glint of light flashed in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. He immediately asked, “What do you mean by ‘overlords’?”

“After the end of War of Gods during the late Middle Ages, five terrifying creatures with earth-shaking skills were born on the island. Each of them has occupied a site in Dragon Temple’s area. All the treasures scattered around were taken away by them.” There was fear in the short skinny old man’s eyes as he spoke.

Zhang Ruochen would not have believed what the short skinny old man said in the past. But now, as he was aware of the existence of a mysterious creature known as “Mojo” on the True Dragon Island, other creatures might exist on this island as well.

Zhang Ruochen continued his question, “Is Mojo among the five overlords?”

The short skinny old man looked at Zhang Ruochen in surprise and said, “You are aware of Mojo’s existence? Yes, Mojo is indeed one of the five overlords. It is the eeriest among them. I have never seen its true form. You’d better not provoke it. Otherwise, you will die.”

“True Dragon Island’s environment is so harsh, and the island is filled with all kinds of ominous energy. The creatures born under such environment must be extraordinary,” Blackie said seriously.

As it spoke, it could not help but glance at the short skinny old man. ‘This old man is not powerful, but he has a very strong body. Moreover, his escape technique is considered incredible.’

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment before he said, “Last question, do you know where the key to the World Gate is?”

Compared to other things, Zhang Ruochen was definitely more concerned about this matter. After all, this was the reason they took the risk to enter True Dragon Island.

Upon hearing “the key to the World Gate”, the short skinny old man was shocked. Even the precepts of heaven and earth around him became chaotic.

However, the old man acted as if he was puzzled, “I have no idea what is that? Is it a key?”

“You really don’t know? The key to the World Gate has only emerged recently. Have you seen any strange phenomena on the island?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

The short skinny old man replied, “I really don’t know. As for the strange phenomena, I think I have seen it.”

“Where is it? Take us there immediately,” Blackie was anxious.

Although they were uncertain that the key to the World Gate would show up in a place where strange phenomena occurred, they certainly knew that the possibility was high.

At this stage, no one knew the exact location of the key to the World Gate. They did not even know what the key to the World Gate looked like. They could only look around.

The short skinny old man rolled his eyes and asked tentatively, “I can lead the way, but after that, could you let me go?”

“As long as you don’t play any tricks, I can let you go,” Zhang Ruochen said.

The short skinny old man immediately smiled and said, “I don’t dare to play any tricks. Let’s go now.”

At this time, the short skinny old man seemed to be more proactive than Zhang Ruochen and Blackie since he wanted his freedom as soon as possible.

Zhang Ruochen unlocked the dimensional cage, but he still tied the short skinny old man tight with the dimensional chain. At the same time, he performed a technique to seal the old man’s power to prevent the old man from escaping.

There was no other way. The short skinny old man was very skillful in his escape technique, so Zhang Ruochen could not let his guard down.

After the short skinny old man pointed the approximate direction to the destination, Zhang Ruochen picked him up and quickly darted. Blackie followed them closely.

On the hill covered by the illusion, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars stood gracefully. A glint of light flashed in her almond-shaped eyes as if she had noticed something.

“Something is wrong with the old man that Zhang Ruochen captured. He harmonized with the surrounding Origin of Heaven and Earth; it is almost as if he is the center of the Origin.”

“Let’s follow them and snatch that old man from him if necessary.”

“Your Highness, both Zhang Ruochen and the sacred owl are so powerful that they have even made Sunshine Civilization suffer a great loss. If we clash with them, we might not be able to defeat them. It’s too risky to follow them now. Why don’t we inform the three Imperial Scions first?” An elder of Thousand-Star Civilization said seriously.

Thousand-Star Civilization was one of the most powerful ancient civilizations. It had a thousand Stars of Life. This was also the origin of its name.

Rumors said that those thousand Stars of Life owned by Thousand-Star Civilization were actually Divine Planets. As they contained incredible power, Thousand-Star Civilization was able to produce many talents in every generation. A large number of powerhouses was born on each Star of Life.

The strongest powerhouses below Supreme-Saint level on each Divine Planet were awarded the title Imperial Scion. In other words, there was a total of one thousand Imperial Scions of Thousand-Star Civilization, and all of them were extraordinary.

Of course, there was a big gap in strength among these Imperial Scions. Not all of their cultivation base was of the top level.

However, the Imperial Scions made into the top ten were definitely extremely powerful. Each of them had the potential to become a top Supreme Saint or even a deity.

Seizing the key to the World Gate was of great importance. In addition to the team led by the Maiden of a Thousand Stars, Thousand-Star Civilization had also deployed three Imperial Scions who ranked top ten for this mission. They were the top, third and sixth strongest Imperial Scions; all were top elites.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars shook her head and said, “If we have to wait every time, we will gain nothing. If we look for them on True Dragon Island only after losing their tracks, it’ll be like looking for a needle in haystack.”

“But—”

The elder wanted to say something else but was interrupted by the Maiden of a Thousand Stars. “We have the upper hand now. At least, Zhang Ruochen hasn’t discovered anything strange about that old man. Maybe we can snatch that old man from him without fighting.”

As she saw that Zhang Ruochen and the other two had already gone far away, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars could no longer hesitate. She immediately set off.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars and her gang had concealed their aura very well. They had also used an Origin Bead to shield themselves from spiritual power search. Moreover, they were hundreds of miles away. Therefore, even if Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were vigilant, they did not sense their presence.

Zhang Ruochen and the other two travelled at high speed, receding into afterimages and flashes at the ruins. In the blink of an eye, they were thousands of miles away.

While leading the way, the short skinny old man secretly deliberated over his next move.

He was thinking about where to take Zhang Ruochen and Blackie, and where would be most convenient for his escape.

Although Zhang Ruochen had promised to let him go later, he could not trust him because humans were cunning.

The most important thing was that Zhang Ruochen and Blackie were coming for the key to the World Gate; this made him instinctively wary.

In the blink of an eye, Zhang Ruochen and Blackie had entered a dimension’s Fracture Zone. The dimension in that zone was very unstable, and there was a strong remnant of divine power in it. Apparently, deities had fought a great battle here before.

‘This is my chance!’ The short skinny old man thought to himself.

As the thought flashed in his mind, bizarre energy burst out from the short skinny old man's body. He shrank more than 10,000 times and eventually turned into a light spot. It took him only an instant to break free from Zhang Ruochen's seal.

Before Zhang Ruochen could react, he had disappeared into thin air.

In fact, the short skinny old man had always had a way to break free from the seal. However, if he had done so in other places, his effort would have been futile as Zhang Ruochen could have captured him using dimensional techniques.

However, it was different here. The dimension here was fragmented. Even if Zhang Ruochen was a Master of Space, his movement was restricted. This would give the old man enough time to escape.

"He can still get away?" Blackie's eyes widened in disbelief. 'In addition to the seal, there was a dimensional chain. Even I would feel helpless if I were put under restraint this way. That old man's ability to escape was too incredible! '

"This sly old man has no truth in his words."

Zhang Ruochen snorted. He turned into a streak of light with an incredible explosive speed and chased after the short skinny old man.

Zhang Ruochen had long prepared a backup plan. He had left a Dimensional Mark on the short skinny old man. Hence, he could vaguely sense his location.

"Wait for me."

Blackie shouted and wanted to chase after him.

However, after entering the dimension's Fracture Zone, the structure of the dimension became strange and unpredictable. Blackie was following closely behind Zhang Ruochen, but it later found that it was getting farther and farther away from him. It was as if the two were chasing in the opposite direction.

After chasing for a while, Blackie found that it had completely lost track of Zhang Ruochen. It came above a Fragment of

Space in a void.

“Oh no, we’re separated!”

Blackie stopped as it did not dare to wander around anymore. Using its formation techniques and spiritual power, it deduced the right exit route from the Fragment of Space.

“There is something wrong with that old man. We can’t let him escape.”

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars immediately took out a Saint-level talisman and activated it. When It turned into a ball of fire, she moved her arm, drawing a circle. Instantly, a ring of fire appeared on her, shining dazzlingly.

Swoosh!

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars did not bother that it was a dimension’s Fracture Zone. She darted at explosive speed, turning into a streak of scarlet light, disappearing into the distance in an instant.

It was a talisman refined using the power of Origin.

“Your Highness…”

The six elders of Thousand-Star Civilization were shocked. It was too late to stop her.

“That old man is very strange. He escaped from Zhang Ruochen twice. If Her Highness pursues him rashly, she can be in danger. We must send a message to the three Imperial Scions immediately,” an elder said solemnly.

“Who is that old man? Why did Her Highness take such a big risk to pursue him in person?”

..

The six elders were very worried. They immediately shot out three Communication Talismans.

With the strength of the three Imperial Scions, they could protect the Maiden of a Thousand Stars as long as they arrived in time.

Zhang Ruochen's cultivation base had advanced by leaps and bounds after refining the Wuyuan Royal Flower; he had attained the Path's Anterior realm. Therefore, despite being in a dimension's Fracture Zone, he could pull off Great Dimensional Shift even on True Dragon Island.

Zhang Ruochen performed dimensional technique to its limits. As fast as lightning, he leaped on the Fragments of Space as he chased after the short skinny old man persistently.

After chasing for nearly ten thousand miles, Zhang Ruochen didn't know where he was. The short skinny old man kept changing directions and going in circles. He almost lost him many times.

During the chase, spiritual power was useless. He could only vaguely sense for him.

BUZZ

An invisible wave suddenly appeared, causing the dimension to shake violently.

Even with Zhang Ruochen's current control of space, he could no longer maintain a state of compatibility with the dimension. After being forced out, he landed on a dark land, creating a huge pit.

Creak!

A streak of fire approached from afar and stopped hundreds of feet away from Zhang Ruochen. It turned into a beautiful figure. Needless to say, it was the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the Maiden of a Thousand Stars, "I had sensed that someone was following me. I didn't expect it to be you. Your Highness, why are you following me?"

"Who says I'm following you? I can go wherever I want. Mind your own business," The Maiden of a Thousand Stars crossed her arms in front of her chest and smiled.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "You're my fiancée anyway. It's normal for you to follow me. A fiancée would not kill her fiancé, right?"

"You…"

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars couldn't maintain her calm disposition. She ground her teeth together because she hated Zhang Ruochen for bringing up that incident the most. It was a great humiliation for a noble girl like her.

However, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars quickly suppressed her anger. She smiled and said, "With your current reputation, Zhang Ruochen, you're qualified to be my fiancé. I don't mind.

"However, you have killed Sunshine Civilization's scion and Dayang King; the elder Tianzu of Sunshine Civilization will definitely not let you go. I'm afraid you won't even have the chance to marry me, my dear fiancé."

"You can't blame me as they were the ones who looked for death. There are too many deities who want to kill me. I don't mind adding elder Tianzu of Sunshine Civilization to the list. Don't worry about me, my dear fiancée. "

Zhang Ruochen knew that the Maiden of a Thousand Stars had many tricks up her sleeve and could see through the Origin. She definitely would not follow him for no reason. 'Did she discover something? '

The two didn't continue bickering. They looked around and carefully observed their surroundings.

The short skinny old man had long disappeared. Zhang Ruochen couldn't even sense the Dimensional Mark he had planted on the old guy anymore.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen wasn't in the mood to care about the short skinny old man. Somehow with no reason, he felt a very strong uneasy feeling.

This place was dilapidated. There were many pits of different sizes on the ground. The small ones were only three feet in diameter, while the big ones were dozens of yards in diameter. They were extremely deep. No one knew where they led to. They looked like the mouths of devils, making people feel uneasy.

"The precepts of Dimension here are so dense. The dimension has become completely chaotic and disordered. No wonder I

failed to harmonize with the dimension." Zhang Ruochen immediately noticed the condition of the dimension after probing a little.

His intuition told him that this place was not simple. The short skinny old man clearly wanted to lure him here and take the opportunity to escape.

Under such circumstances, Zhang Ruochen did not dare to act rashly.

"What a complicated dimensional structure. This is—the Divine Force of Origin, and there is also the Divine Force of Dimension."

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars' expression drastically changed as she detected something with her Divine eye of Origin.

"What's wrong, my fiancée?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

'He's getting used to addressing me in that way! '

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars gritted her teeth. She knew that Zhang Ruochen provoked her deliberately, trying to disrupt her state of mind. 'In that case, let's fight. '

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars squeezed out a smile on her exquisite and beautiful face, "We might be in big trouble, my dear fiancé. If I'm not wrong, the deities who practiced the Path of Origin and the Path of Dimension had fought here, and the remnant of divine power hasn't dissipated yet."

Although she could notice a few more subtle things through her Divine Eye of Origin, she didn't say it as she didn't want to tell Zhang Ruochen. However, she had an ominous feeling.

"Origin and Dimension"

Upon hearing this, Zhang Ruochen's heart skipped a beat. He immediately thought of Saint Monk Xumi.

In the Middle Ages, Saint Monk Xumi seemed to be the only cultivator in Kunlun who had the highest attainment in the Path of Dimension. Of course, the deities who practiced the Path of Dimension could also be the cultivators from Infernal Court.

Cultivators from Celestial Court and Infernal Court had the opportunity to cultivate the nine major Paths of the Ancients. Even if they didn't gain access to the major fanes, they could still accomplish outstanding achievements.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars continued, "The dimensional structure here was so strange that even a true Supreme Saint couldn't break free. As expected, there is nothing good about following you. My dear fiancé, you're now a great master in Path's Anterior. You must protect me."

'You came this far yourself. There is no way that you will need my protection, ' Zhang Ruochen spoke in his mind. He also kept a wary eye on the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

'God knows what she is up to?'

They were both holders of Canon of the Truth, so it was uncertain whether they were friends or foes. She might be targeting Zhang Ruochen.

..

The short skinny old man appeared five kilometers away. He stood on a huge rock and smiled at Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

A cold light flashed in Zhang Ruochen's eyes, but he didn't strike out. The short skinny old man was standing just outside the strange dimension.

"All I wanted was to escape, but you guys chased after me persistently. So, you can't blame me for this," the short skinny old man put up an innocent face.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars carefully examined the short skinny old man with her Divine Eye of Origin. She thought, 'As expected, something is wrong with this old man. He has Kunlun's Qi of Origin. Could it be that he has the key to the World Gate?"

As the short skinny old man noticed the deep gaze from the Maiden of a Thousand Stars, he felt an uneasy feeling, as if all his secrets had been seen through.

“It’s the Divine eye of Origin. This lass is actually a Master of Origin. That kid is a Master of Dimension. It is interesting that the two of them have made their ways here.” After observing for a while, the short skinny old man could not help but have a thought.

“I’ll take my leave first. I wish you good luck. Farewell.”

The soon after he said so, the short skinny old man’s figure became more and more transparent and disappeared in an instant.

“Where are you going?”

Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars wanted to chase after him immediately, but they were hit by the remnant ancient Divine Force of Origin in the air. They were sent flying in the reverse direction. As they hit the ground, dust flew into the air.

After breaking through to the Path’s Anterior realm, Zhang Ruochen had become one of the top elites below the Supreme-Saint level. He had rolled up his sleeves, ready to conquer the world. Unfortunately, before he could succeed, he was schemed by a sly old guy.

Zhang Ruochen held the Maiden of a Thousand Stars in his arms; his body sank into the bottom of the pit, and he could feel a sharp pain in his back.

“Let go of your dirty hands.”

She was furious. When she was hit by the Divine Force of Origin just now, Zhang Ruochen, the scoundrel, darted behind her and used her as a shield. Fortunately, she had the Origin Bead with her, which neutralized that Divine Force of Origin.

“Didn’t you ask me to protect you? I’m the one who fell before you did. I took the initiative to be your landing pad.” Zhang Ruochen smiled, but he did not cling to her soft body. He let go of his arms and pushed her out with his palms.

With a push, Zhang Ruochen imprinted a Dimensional Mark on her shoulder, just to be safe.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars had once helped him when he needed it the most. Therefore, Zhang Ruochen hesitated for a moment. But in the end, he could not kill her to snatch her portion of Canon of Truth.

Chapter 2099 - Opportunities and Dangers

Chapter 2099: Opportunities and Dangers

Zhang Ruochen was in no hurry to leave after pushing the Maiden of a Thousand Stars out of the pit. Instead, he stood up and looked at the bottom of the pit.

With his current physical strength, even a top Thousand-Inscription-class Divine Artifact could only do very little harm to him. However, when he had fallen into the pit, his back was in extreme pain. He did not know what he had hit.

As Zhang Ruochen looked around, he immediately found the object that hurt him and picked it up. It was a dark red diamond-shaped stone the size of a fist, which looked as if it had been soaked in blood. At first glance, he found nothing special about it.

After Zhang Ruochen was certain that he did not miss anything, he moved and appeared outside the pit.

When the Maiden of a Thousand Stars saw the diamond-shaped stone in Zhang Ruochen's hand, a glint of light flashed in her eyes. She immediately charged at him, wanting to snatch the stone away.

Zhang Ruochen dodged from her by darting sideways 3 meters away and smiled, "My dear fiancée, you can ask for it nicely if you want it. Your fiance, I, ain't that stingy. Why would you want to snatch it?"

"Since you've said so, give it to me," She reached out a hand.

"Then you have to either tell me what's special about this stone or wait for me to study it carefully. Also, this is not the proper manner to request something from your fiance." Zhang Ruochen was playing with the diamond-shaped stone in his hand while speaking.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars couldn't help feeling annoyed upon hearing him. Ever since she met Zhang Ruochen, she had always been the one who got defeated or humiliated. She had never been able to take advantage of him. She really wanted to find a chance to beat him up.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars ground her teeth in a fury. She then quickly calmed herself down, rolled her eyes at Zhang Ruochen, and said, "The stone in your hand is made of pure divine force of Origin. It is only useful in cultivating the Path of Origin. It's useless for you."

"Not only that the remnant of divine forces from the War of Gods has not dissipated even after a hundred thousand years, it has condensed into a substance. It's amazing," said Zhang Ruochen with a light flashing in his eyes.

After that, Zhang Ruochen seemed to have thought of something. He then landed his gaze on those pits of different sizes.

He appeared next to a small pit nearby in a flash. It was similar to the pit he had previously fallen into—about 30-meter deep.

The pit was so dark that he could rely on the Eye of the Divine Mark to have a clear look.

Soon, Zhang Ruochen locked his gaze on an object at the bottom of the pit. He reached out his hand and took it out. It was another dark red diamond-shaped stone.

"There is more?"

A look of surprise appeared in the eyes of the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

The next moment, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars had vaguely figured out something. She darted forward and appeared next to another pit.

Like Zhang Ruochen, she also took out an object from the pit. It was a strange crystal glowing with silver light with many complicated patterns inside it.

“It’s a crystal formed from the divine force of Dimension,” said the Maiden of a Thousand Star in a soft voice.

Zhang Ruochen was tempted the moment he saw the crystal in her hand. He muttered, “The remnant of the Dimension and Origin divine forces in this zone should have been vast. It has not dissipated as time passes. The divine forces crystalize after precipitation instead. These pits could be results of the precipitation of the divine forces.”

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars nodded and said, “That should be the case. Hadn’t the large portion of the two divine forces undergone precipitation, we would have lost our lives the moment we set foot in this area.”

Previously, although the Origin divine force residue in the air that hit them was very weak, they had almost suffered great damage. Hence, if there were a large amount of divine force of Origin, there would be no way to survive even with the protection from Origin Bead.

“There are probably divine force crystals in these holes. Since we can’t get out, why don’t we collect the divine force crystals first for the time being? I’ll take the ones of Dimension while you can have the ones of Origin. What do you think?” Zhang Ruochen suggested.

As he spoke, he threw out the two divine force crystals of Origin in his hands.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars reached out and caught them. At the same time, she threw out the divine force crystals of Dimension to him and said, “We’ll do as you say.”

Such an encounter was a rare opportunity. No one would want to miss it.

Having made their decision, Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars immediately began their crystal hunt in one pit after another.

Of course, both of them remained cautious. After all, this zone was strange, and it made them feel very unpleasant.

Before long, the two had searched dozens of pits. They were with a diameter of one to ten meters. All were located at the

edge of the zone. Not every one of these pits had divine force crystals. To be more precise, only the pits diameter three meters or above have those crystals at their bottom.

As for the pits with a diameter of fewer than three meters, potent divine forces were found condensing there. However, unlike the divine forces that filled the air, they were very gentle. They might crystalize later after some time of precipitation.

In addition, the larger the diameter of the pit, the deeper it was. It seemed that these pits sank further because they could not withstand the pressure from the divine forces.

After they had finished searching the pits at the edge, Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars went deeper in the zone for bigger and deeper pits.

Using a dimensional technique, Zhang Ruochen took out a divine force crystal the size of a baby's head from a pit with a diameter of 30 meters.

"Another divine force crystal of Origin. There are so many of them."

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and threw the divine force crystal in his hand to the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

They had searched hundreds of holes and found 236 pieces of divine force crystals. 174 of them were divine force crystals of Origin, and only 62 of them were divine force crystals of Dimension, which was only slightly bigger than a quarter of the total.

After Zhang Ruochen tucked away from the huge divine force crystal of Dimension, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars put on an even brighter smile. "It seems that following you is not all bad. I can get lucky occasionally."

Cultivating the Path of the Ancients was too difficult. With these divine force crystals, she could easily attain a higher level in the Path of Origin.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the Maiden of a Thousand Stars. When he was about to say something, his mind suddenly jolted him, and an ominous feeling rose in him.

Buzz

The earth suddenly shook; the shake was getting more and more violent.

Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars were both on high alert. They realized that something bad might happen.

“The dimension is distorted. The source is… a pit in the central area,” Zhang Ruochen said with a focused look.

The pits in the central area were huge; they had a diameter of longer than 240 meters. It was dark inside, and one could not probe them with spiritual power. No one knew how deep they were.

Crash!

Terrifying devouring energy was released from the biggest pit; it sucked up the divine forces drifting in the air.

The energy was so strong that it was even pulling Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars closer to the pit in the central area.

The pit was like an opened mouth of a beast awaking from a long slumber.

Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars wanted to resist the pulling force, but they couldn’t. In an instant, they were sucked into the pit along with a large number of divine forces.

The pit was pitch black. They couldn’t see their fingers. Without any help from an external force, they fell straight down.

BANG!

Not long after, they landed on the bottom of the pit, hitting hard on solid ground.

This time, Zhang Ruochen did not take the initiative to hold the Maiden of a Thousand Stars, but she still fell into his arms. He had literally become her landing pad.

Although Zhang Ruochen's physical body was sturdy, the impact from a straight fall like this messed him up. He felt like his body was about to collapse.

"Why aren't you getting up? Are you trying to crush me?" Zhang Ruochen said in annoyance.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars immediately stood up once she came back to her senses. A strange look flashed across her eyes. In a short period of time, she actually had had intimate contact with Zhang Ruochen on two occasions. Foes were indeed fated to collide.

The Golden Sun of Destruction flew out of Zhang Ruochen's body. It emitted a bright golden light, dispelling the darkness and illuminating the bottom of the pit.

Unlike other pits, the bottom of this pit was extremely vast. It was more than three kilometers in diameter. There were many tunnels around it, leading to unknown destinations.

"What a strong dimension suppression. I can't even jump higher, let alone flying and performing Great Dimensional Shift." Zhang Ruochen's eyes were solemn.

This meant it would not be easy to get out of this huge and deep pit.

Maiden of a Thousand Stars also frowned and said, "The suppression against spiritual power here is even stronger. My spiritual power can only travel three hundred meters away from me. Even the circulation of Saint Qi has slowed down a lot."

A moment ago, she was happy to obtain a large amount of divine force crystals of Origin. She didn't expect to run into big trouble the next moment. It was like falling from heaven to hell in an instant.

"Strange. This pit is the biggest. How come there isn't a single divine force crystal?"Zhang Ruochen was confused.

With the help of the Golden Sun of Destruction's light, the surroundings at the bottom of the pit became clear. It was empty. There wasn't even an ordinary stone, let alone a divine force crystal.

Logically speaking, the precipitated divine force in this pit should be the most immense. If it crystalised, the size of the divine force crystal would be enormous.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars looked around and whispered, “Maybe it’s in one of the tunnels.”

“Huh? A massive amount of divine forces of Dimension and Origin is coming down at high speed. Let’s leave quickly.”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression suddenly changed subtlely.

As he spoke, he darted to one direction as fast as he could.

Seeing this, Maiden of a Thousand Stars didn’t hesitate and immediately followed.

She was currently in a place filled with an unknown danger, so it was better for her to stay with Zhang Ruochen. Otherwise, if she really encountered any trouble, she might not be able to deal with it alone.

Rumble

As soon as the two left, a terrifying divine force rushed down from above. It was more than a hundred times stronger than the divine force of Origin they had encountered before.

The drifting divine force was completely different from the precipitated divine force. It was extremely aggressive and could pose a threat to a Supreme Saint.

“What should we do now?”

The usually shrewd Maiden of a Thousand Stars could not think of any idea at this moment.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and said, “We’ll cross that bridge when we come to it. Let’s avoid the trouble in front of us first. Some tunnels seem very quiet. We can go in and hide inside a tunnel for now.”

At this moment, there was still a constant pour of divine forces from outside. Staying in this open area was undoubtedly very dangerous.

Immediately, the two chose a quiet tunnel and quickly darted in.

The tunnel was spacious. The walls seemed very rough as if they had been artificially carved out.

As soon as the two entered, Maiden of a Thousand Stars' expression turned unnatural. "Why do I have a creepy feeling?"

Zhang Ruochen did not feel very good either. Unconsciously, all his hair stood up on end.

He looked into the depths of the tunnel and vaguely felt like someone was watching him.

Crash!

Suddenly, the dimension cracked, forming a three-meter-long opening. A transparent claw stretched out from the crack, aiming at Zhang Ruochen.

"What is it?"

When the Maiden of a Thousand Stars saw the diamond-shaped stone in Zhang Ruochen's hand, a glint of light flashed in her eyes. She immediately charged at Zhang Ruochen, wanting to snatch the stone away.

BANG!

The transparent paw couldn't resist the Supreme Power and instantly exploded.

However, there were no clumps of blood and flesh sent flying in the air. Instead, it turned into countless transparent crystals.

Zhang Ruochen stared at the transparent crystals. His expression changed. "They're actually crystals formed from divine force of Dimension."

The difference was that these crystals were not that solid. They were relatively easier to be destroyed.

But that was not the end. A ferocious monster rushed out from the dimensional crack. It looked like a leopard with spikes all over its body. It was transparent and gave off a powerful aura.

One of the beast's paws had been destroyed, but it grew back now and didn't look damaged at all.

“How can the divine force of Dimension condense and turn into a monster? What a ruthless will it has.” Maiden of a Thousand Stars’ expression changed.

However, now was not the right time to think about these questions. The monster transformed from the divine force of Dimension had already launched a terrifying attack.

Zhang Ruochen stood at the front and shot out the Golden Sun of Destruction without hesitation.

However, the monster had turned smarter after taking damage. It released a powerful dimensional power from its body which instantly froze the dimension in front of it.

Then, the monster formed from the divine force of Dimension opened its mouth and released another violent dimensional power, forming a terrifying dimensional storm.

Zhang Ruochen’s heart sank. He did not expect this monster to be able to perform dimensional techniques at will.

“Let’s retreat quick!”

Zhang Ruochen released a dimensional storm as he shouted in a low voice.

BOOM!

Two different dimensional storms collided violently. A large area of dimension shattered, and dimensional fragments were sent flying everywhere.

The wave of dimensional power hit Zhang Ruochen, making his body tremble violently. He let out a muffled groan and slid backwards at high speed.

“What a strong power. It is comparable to the power of a Supreme Saint who cultivates the Path of Dimension at Neverwilt Realm.”

Neverwilt Realm was only the first realm at the Supreme-Saint level.

After that, there was a total of five realms, namely the Hundred-Shackle Realm, Thousand-Koan Realm, Banshi Isshou Realm, and Paramount Realm.

Of course, there was a huge gap in battle strength even among the Supreme Saints at Neverwilt Realm. The battle strength of a Supreme Saint who had just entered Neverwilt Realm was more than ten times weaker than a Supreme Saint who had cultivated for a thousand years at Neverwilt Realm.

As for Hundred-Shackle Realm, not simply any Supreme Saints could attain it. The attainment of this realm required countless lucky chances. The Supreme Saints could only transcend by breaking the shackles bound on them.

The cultivation training of a Supreme Saint was more difficult than that of a Saint King.

Zhang Ruochen retrieved the Golden Sun of Destruction and exited the passage with the Maiden of a Thousand Stars. Before the monster launched an attack again, Zhang Ruochen flipped his hand and took out

Secret Tome of Time and Space

.

Secret Tome of Time and Space

was more useful than the Golden Sun of Destruction in the battle against a monster transformed from the divine force of Dimension.

After opening the

Secret Tome of Time and Space

, streaks of silver divine light appeared. They quickly formed dozens of layers of multi-dimensional space and enveloped the monster.

ROAR!

The monster let out an earth-shaking roar. Its violent dimensional power surged, causing the multi-dimensional space to shatter continuously.

Zhang Ruochen mobilized his precepts of Dimension and performed dimensional techniques inside the multi-dimensional space.

BOOM!

As a large area of dimension collapsed, the monster's body also shattered. It was almost crushed into powder.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not let out a sigh of relief because he found that the monster's shattered body was rapidly reassembling. It was as if it had an immortal body.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars found some of the monster's weaknesses using her Divine Eye of Origin and said, "The divine force of Dimension is only secondary. It is basically a furious will. It will not die as long as the will survived."

Upon hearing this, Zhang Ruochen's mind suddenly moved. A solution instantly popped up in his mind.

He mobilized the precepts of Time to release a mysterious power of Time. It gently tapped on

Secret Tome of Time and Space

.

A Blade of Time emerged and cut into the body of the newly reconstituted monster.

ROAR!

The monster screamed in agony. It seemed to have suffered great damage.

The attack had taken effect, so Zhang Ruochen continued to strike. He generated a dozen Blades of Time and sent them into the monster's body, slashing it again and again.

Finally, its furious will was destroyed. The monster's body immediately collapsed and turned into a pure divine force of Dimension rushing out from the multi-dimensional space.

ROAR!

Just as Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars were about to breathe a sigh of relief, they heard a series of deafening roars.

The tunnels shook violently, and all kinds of strange monsters rushed out of them. There was even more than one monster from a tunnel. Their auras were all very powerful.

In the blink of an eye, hundreds of monsters appeared in this open space. They were densely packed with terrifying momentum.

“Monsters formed from the divine force of Dimension, monsters formed from the divine force of Origin… there are even monsters formed from divine forces of Time and Darkness. Just how many deities had fought here?” Maiden of a Thousand Stars’ pupils shrunk.

Killing that monster was like poking a hornet’s nest; the outcome was attracting over a hundred different types of other monsters. They had clearly fallen into a monster lair.

Chapter 2100 - A Glimmer of Hope

Chapter 2100: A Glimmer of Hope

Translator:

EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:

EndlessFantasy Translation

After 100,000 years, the remnant of divine forces from the War of Gods had not dissipated. Instead, it had condensed into terrifying monsters. Path of the Ancients was truly mysterious and unfathomable. It was worthy of the word

‘Ancients’

.

‘It turns out that there aren’t any divine force crystals here—the biggest pit. Instead, they have all become powerful monsters. Only by killing them can they return to their original state,’ Zhang Ruochen thought.

In the multi-dimensional space formed by Secret Tome of Time and Space, a crystal the size of a human head floated quietly. It was what was left after killing the monster formed of Dimensional force.

Just as Zhang Ruochen had thought, there were indeed the most divine force crystals in the central area, but it was challenging to get them.

Right now, he wasn’t thinking about how to get a large number of divine force crystals. He was thinking about how to escape.

Hundreds of divine-force monsters were equivalent to hundreds of Neverwilt Supreme Saints who had practiced the ancient way. Any Saint Kings would be terrified if they came.

Of course, these monsters were not on par with a true Supreme Saint.

After all, those who could become Supreme Saints were all amazing people. Their temperament, wisdom, saint spells, and paths of cultivation weren't comparable to these monsters.

"How can there be so many monsters?"

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars's eyes were full of uneasiness. She approached Zhang Ruochen closer without realizing it.

She felt every monster around her a great threat. No matter how many trump cards she had, she might not be able to resist them.

Zhang Ruochen's expression also became serious. He hadn't expected such a situation to happen.

They were now deep underground. They couldn't fly, and there was no way to pull Great Dimensional Shift off. It really felt like there was no way out.

If there were only three or five monsters, Zhang Ruochen was confident to handle them. But now, there were dozens of times more. Even a Supreme Saint in the Hundred-Shackle Realm would have to retreat.

After thinking for a bit, Zhang Ruochen looked at the gloomiest tunnel. He'd noticed that monsters were rushing out from other tunnels, but there was none for this tunnel.

However, the amount of divine forces pouring into this tunnel was the largest. So much so that the divine forces had almost turned into a tangible stream.

"Everything has a silver lining. Maybe—" Zhang Ruochen suddenly thought of something.

RAAAWRRR!

At this moment, hundreds of monsters formed of divine forces roared in unison. They released an extremely violent aura, wanting to destroy everything.

Suddenly, dimensional storms, Marks of Time, Tides of Darkness, and Divine Light of Origin launched simultaneously. They were targetting Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars.

As she saw this, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars couldn't keep her calm. She could not think straight.

Contrary, the more dangerous the situation was, the calmer Zhang Ruochen was. He instantly activated the

Secret Tome of Time and Space

and used all his strength to construct a multi-dimensional space. What was different was that this time, he created it to cover himself.

Of course, it also covered the Maiden of a Thousand Stars to protect her against attacks from the divine-force monsters.

"Now is not the time to drift into a trance. If we stay here, we will all die. We must go to a place where there is no divine-force monster," Zhang Ruochen said seriously.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars shook her head and said, "This is the lair of these monsters. Unless we can go up to the ground, we can not escape."

"There are no divine-force monsters in that tunnel. If we go through, we might be able to survive." Zhang Ruochen pointed at the deepest tunnel.

Upon hearing this, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars looked over. She used her Divine Eye of Origin to probe.

Before long, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars saw something unusual about this tunnel; she said in a low voice, "You may be right, but we are about 2,100 meters away from that tunnel. I'm afraid these divine-force monsters won't let us pass easily."

"We'll know after we try."A determined look flashed across Zhang Ruochen's eyes.

As he spoke, he already mobilized the precepts of Time and Dimension to display all kinds of powerful techniques of Time and Dimension.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars stared at Zhang Ruochen deeply. It was hard for her to understand why he was so calm and confident in such a dire situation. He didn't show any panic or fear. He could make the most accurate judgment.

This kind of person would give people a sense of security. She was slightly distracted for a moment.

After calming herself down, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars also activated Origin Bead. It released a mysterious divine light of Origin, supporting layers and layers of multi-dimensional space. This made the structure of the multi-dimensional space even denser.

The situation was too dangerous. Only by working together with Zhang Ruochen could they have a chance to survive.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars would not stay where they were and let the divine force monster attack them. The structure of the multi-dimensional space was constantly changing, allowing the two to change their positions and approach the deep tunnel a little by little.

No one knew what was awaiting them in the tunnel, but now, they could not find a better way, so they had to take a risk.

BOOM!

Under the attack of the monster, the multi-dimensional space was torn apart.

Fortunately, with the support of Saint Qi, the multi-dimensional space could repair itself.

However, this was not a long-term solution. The speed—at which the dimensional membrane wall was repaired—was obviously not as fast as monsters' attack speed.

A dimensional-force monster that looked like a divine python, with a tail as sharp as a divine spear, suddenly thrust out its tail.

BANG!

Layers of dimensional membrane shattered like glass, appearing extremely fragile.

CLANG!

The dimensional-force monster's tail stabbed into Zhang Ruochen's chest.

The Armor of the Fire God blocked the terrifying force from the monster's tail. However, a sharp force of Dimension directly hit Zhang Ruochen's body through the armor.

Zhang Ruochen groaned, and blood flowed out of a corner of his mouth.

Enduring the pain in his chest, Zhang Ruochen quickly mobilized the precepts of Dimension and condensed an unparalleled striking light with powerful dimensional force.

CRACK!

The unparalleled striking light cut off the monster's tail.

CRASH!

Before Zhang Ruochen could breathe a sigh of relief, another divine-force monster broke into the multi-dimensional space and charged at him with a paw of sharp claws.

Zhang Ruochen turned around instantly, tried his best to mobilize the Saint Qi in his body, and threw a palm strike.

A sonorous Dragon's roar was heard, and a giant dragon wrapped in flames flew out and collided with the monster's sharp claws.

BOOM!

The flaming dragon and the monster's paw of sharp claws exploded at the same time. However, a terrifying force of Darkness invaded Zhang Ruochen's palm in an instant.

Most of Zhang Ruochen's power was used to activate the Secret Tome of Time and Space. In addition, he had countered the attack hastily. Therefore, it was inevitable to take some damage.

This power of Darkness was tough to deal with. Even if Zhang Ruochen used the precepts of Time and Dimension, he could only temporarily suppress it instead of expelling it immediately.

As a Master of Time and Space, Zhang Ruochen was not afraid of attacks of Time and Dimension. However, he was troubled by the attacks of Origin and Darkness.

At the same time, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars was also attacked by a monster. Although She blocked most of the force using Origin Bead, she still suffered serious injuries.

In terms of her cultivation base and physical body, she was more than a little inferior to Zhang Ruochen.

If Zhang Ruochen had not stood before her and blocked the attacks, she would definitely have suffered more serious injuries.

Seeing that another monster had broken in the multi-dimensional space, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars hurriedly threw out a Saint-level talisman.

The Saint-level talisman glowed with red light and released terrifying energy.

BOOM!

Half of the monster's body was destroyed by the energy.

Unfortunately, it was useless. As long as the furious will in the monster's body was not extinguished, it could regenerate infinitely.

The constant attacks from the monsters had disrupted Zhang Ruochen and the Maiden of a Thousand Stars. Their speed was greatly affected, and the deep tunnel seemed out of reach.

Not long after, both of them were covered in wounds. Their clothes were dyed red with blood.

With a wave of her hand, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars blasted out another Saint-level talisman to defend against the attack of a time-force monster.

'I don't have many Saint-level talismans left. Am I really going to die here?' A hint of despair appeared in the Maiden of a Thousand Stars's eyes.

Without the Saint-level talismans, even if she had the Divine Mark carved by Elder Tianzu, how many times could she

withstand the monsters' attacks?

When Zhang Ruochen noticed the change in the Maiden of a Thousand Stars' emotion, he shouted, "Hey Yu Chenjing! It's just a bunch of Supreme-Saint level monsters, and yet you give up so early? Our current situation is indeed very dangerous, but it's far from enough to make us despair. Those who are timid will never become a true superior cultivator."

"I'm timid?" the Maiden of a Thousand Stars muttered.

Ever since she embarked on her journey of cultivation, everything had been smooth sailing. She could master any techniques by learning them just once. She was so perfect that she was destined to become a deity.

However, Zhang Ruochen pointed out that her state of mind was flawed. No matter how talented she was, she couldn't attain greater achievement. That kind of flaw wouldn't show itself at normal times.

However, it would come out when she was in a life and death situation and encountered an invincible enemy.

Because of Zhang Ruochen's words, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars chose to go out alone for experiential learning. She wanted to prove that she was not as bad as he had said. At the same time, she also wanted to perfect her state of mind through experiential learning.

She had made many changes. For example, she had joined the battles in Xumi Dojo and Peacock Manor. In the past, there was no way she would do it without expecting anything in return.

But obviously, such changes were not enough to make up for the flaw in her state of mind. When she encountered real danger, her state of mind was still fragile. She could not stand alone and was far from being resilient.

Just as the Maiden of a Thousand Stars was stupefied, a dark-force monster suddenly appeared. Its wings filled with potent dark power slashed down like a sky blade.

BANG!

Zhang Ruochen moved and appeared in front of the Maiden of a Thousand Stars in an instant. He unleashed a palm strike. The shadows of dragon and elephant appeared together, blocking the slash of dark-force wings.

This impact was powerful. Zhang Ruochen's arms trembled, and the bones in his arms cracked. Of course, the most horrible thing was the erosion from the power of Darkness. No one could easily withstand it.

Zhang Ruochen's posture was as steady as a rock as if his feet had grown roots; he didn't take a single step back. "You are looking for death?" he shouted.

An invisible vortex appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen and instantly crushed the monster's dark-force wings.

This was his Saint Aspect of Dimension. With his current cultivation level, he could even crush a top Thousand-Inscription Sacred Artifact into pieces and turned it into scrap metal when it got near his Saint Aspect of Dimension.

Under normal circumstances, Zhang Ruochen would not fight using the Saint Aspects of his six major martial paths, because once a Saint Aspect was damaged, his future cultivation would be greatly affected.

But now that it was a life-and-death situation, there was no need to have so many scruples.

As long as he could survive the crisis, he could use any means.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars came back to her senses. She stared at Zhang Ruochen with an incomprehensible look.

Why did Zhang Ruochen save her?

As the holders of parts of the Canon of Truth, they were enemies, not friends. She had clearly said that she would take away the portion of the Canon of Truth that Zhang Ruochen held one day.

Zhang Ruochen had the best chance to do so during the two previous occasions where they had intimate contact, but he did not attack her.

Why did he save her? Of course, it was because Zhang Ruochen knew very well that the Path of Origin that Maiden of a Thousand Stars practiced could play a great role here. Only by combining their strength could they escape.

“How long do you want to stay in a daze? I can save you once, but it doesn’t mean I can save you a second time,” said Zhang Ruochen.

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars completely came back to her senses, and an unprecedented emotion emerged in her heart. She actually felt that Zhang Ruochen did not seem to be that annoying anymore.

“Yu Chenjing, what are you thinking?

“This guy forced you to write the marriage contract and used you as a human shield. He even looked down on you, saying that your state of mind is lacking and that it was hard for you to achieve great things.

“I must hate such a despicable and shameless person. I must continue to hate him.”

Quickly retracting her emotions, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars glared at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Why are you yelling? I’m thinking of a countermeasure.”

“What strategy have you come up with?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

At this moment, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars didn’t dare to joke. She waved her hand and took out an exquisite Saint Chariot. It was the Starlight Saint Chariot she had used in Divinity Bestowment Altar.

Starlight Saint Chariot was an ancient artifact. It had once been a Supreme Saint’s chariot. As time passed, it was naturally infused with the Supreme Saint’s aura and became a Supreme-Saint level ancient artifact.

Most importantly, there was a huge space inside. The cultivation environment was excellent, and its value was no less than a regal weapon.

Zhang Ruochen was no stranger to the Starlight Saint Chariot. He had entered it more than once when he was at the Divinity Bestowment Altar. He had even fought with the Maiden of a Thousand Stars inside it.

At that time, he had forced the Maiden of a Thousand Stars to write the marriage contract.

In an instant, Zhang Ruochen understood what the Maiden of a Thousand Stars meant. With the help of the Starlight Saint Chariot, they could break through faster.

However, although the Starlight Saint Chariot was extraordinary, it was obviously impossible to withstand the attacks of hundreds of divine-force monsters. It would probably be shattered into pieces after a few hits.

“The Starlight Saint Chariot definitely won’t be able to withstand the attack of that monster, so we still have to rely on your Zangshan Demonic Mirror and artifact of Time and Dimension,” the Maiden of a Thousand Stars said seriously.

When he heard her, Zhang Ruochen did not think too much. He immediately said, “Act now. If we delay, things will change.”

At this time, they had to make a prompt decision. If they continued to delay, the situation would only be more disadvantageous for them.

With no hesitation, the Maiden of a Thousand Stars entered Starlight Saint Chariot, while Zhang Ruochen was outside. This way, he could control the

Secret Tome of Time and Space

and Zangshan Demonic Mirror.

When the surface of the Saint Chariot shone with bright starlight, complicated inscriptions interweaved into a net.

Zhang Ruochen began to gather the multi-dimensional space and wrapped the Saint Chariot.

At the same time, Zangshan Demonic Mirror was also shot out. It became hundreds of feet in size and hung above the Saint Chariot, releasing thick demonic Qi.

Rumble!

The Saint Chariot was activated. Streams of Supreme-Saint power burst out like stars.

BANG!

Several divine-force monsters blocking in front were knocked away by Starlight Saint Chariot. The Saint Chariot forcefully made a way through the crowd of monsters toward the dark tunnel—without monsters—at full speed.

All of a sudden, all the divine-force monsters were enraged and attacked Starlight Saint Chariot crazily.

All kinds of destructive attacks, including Dimensional Rift, Dark Divine Light, River of Time, Light Beam of Origin, were launched constantly. They could almost cover an entire starry sky.

Zhang Ruochen's expression was solemn. He was doing three things at once. He used Zangshan Demonic Mirror and Secret Tome of Time and Space to defend himself. At the same time, he used the Golden Sun of Destruction to strike the divine-force monsters that were approaching.

Fortunately, his mind was strong, and his Saint Qi was strong. That was why he could hold on.

Even so, there were still attacks that landed on Starlight Saint Chariot. It was almost sent flying.

"You must hold on."

The Maiden of a Thousand Stars gritted her teeth and activated all the arrays in the Starlight Saint Chariot.

For her, the dangerous situation she was facing now was the best way to steel herself. As long as she could endure it, perhaps the flaw in her state of mind could be remedied.

After continuous attacks from monsters, Starlight Saint Chariot was inevitably damaged. The bright starlight that it emitted gradually dimmed.

"900 meters, 600 meters, 300 meters—"

Zhang Ruochen's eyes were determined. He stared at the dark tunnel as they were getting closer and closer to it.

He was unsure if he could get rid of the monsters' attacks when he entered it, but he had no other choice now.

As they got closer and closer to the dark tunnel, all the divine-force monsters became irritable and launched more terrifying attacks.

CRASH!

The multi-dimensional space was completely torn apart, and the monstrous divine forces instantly flooded Starlight Sacred Chariot.

Under the impact of this divine force, Starlight Saint Chariot rushed into the dark tunnel ahead even faster, making a loud sound.

When they were still 30 meters away from the dark tunnel, all the divine-force monsters stopped as if they were afraid of something. They dared not take one step further.